



Gal.

Soc Sci Ref

No F68. N55 1968











RECORDS  
OF  
PLYMOUTH COLONY.

Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.

VOL. I.

1643—1651.





New Plymouth Colony,  
" RECORDS

OF THE

C O L O N Y

OF

NEW PLYMOUTH

IN

NEW ENGLAND.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE OF THE  
COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EDITED BY

DAVID PULSIFER,

CLERK IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH,

MEMBER OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN STATISTICAL ASSOCIATION,  
CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, AND OF THE RHODE ISLAND, NEW YORK,  
CONNECTICUT AND WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.

VOL. I.

1643—1651.



BOSTON:

FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE,

PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.

1859.

AMS Press • 1968 • New York

AMS Press, Inc.  
New York, N.Y. 10003  
1968

**BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY**

Ref  
\* F68  
.N55  
1968  
vol. 9-10

Soc Sci Ref



# COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

## Secretary's Department.

BOSTON, APRIL 5, 1858.



By virtue of Chapter forty-one of the Resolves of the year one thousand eight hundred fifty-eight, I appoint DAVID PULSIFER, Esq., of Boston, to superintend the printing of the New Plymouth Records, and to proceed with the copying, as provided in previous resolves, in such manner and form as he may consider most appropriate for the undertaking.

Mr. Pulsifer has devoted many years to the careful exploration and transcription of ancient records, in the archives of the County Courts and of the Commonwealth. As a penman, and in all clerical qualifications, he has no superior. The studies and practice of his life have rendered him competent and reliable, as a decipherer of the handwriting of the earlier periods of our history, to a degree not equalled, perhaps, by any other person. He is accurate, vigilant, industrious, and indefatigable in this his chosen pursuit; and having a competent knowledge of colonial history, there is every reason to be assured that he will faithfully and successfully perform the service intrusted to him.

OLIVER WARNER,

*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*





## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE subject of a combination of the Colonies was agitated in a meeting at Cambridge as early as June, 1638, but the confederation was not agreed upon until May, 1643. An account of the meeting in 1638 is given in the New Haven Colonial Records, edited by CHARLES J. HOADLY, Esq. It is found, in the answer of the New Haven General Court (held 29th of June, 1653) to the Massachusetts Declaration, as follows:—

“The confederation betwixt the colonies was no rash & sudden ingagem<sup>t</sup>, it had bine severall yeares vnder consideration. In anno 1638 there was a meeting at Cambridg aboute it, but some things being then propounded inconvenient for the lesser colonies, that conference ended w<sup>h</sup>out fruit, and the foure jurisdictions, though knitt together in affections, stood in refference one to another loose and free from any express couenant or combination, till vpon a new invitation and propositions from the Massachusets, another meeting was appointed at Boston in May, 1643; so that magistrts, deputies and free-men, especially those of the Massachusets had aboute five yeares time to consider what they were aboute, the compass and consequences of such a consociation, and probably did improue it, and saw cause to renew the treaty so long suspended.”

The following extracts from the Colonial Records of New Plymouth and Massachusetts show the action of the General Courts of those colonies in relation to the union of the four Col-

onies, previous to the signing of the Articles of Confederation by the Commissioners.

On the twenty-seventh day of September, 1642, the General Court of Massachusetts passed the following order:—

“The magistrates in & neare Boston w<sup>th</sup> the deputies of Boston, Charles-towne, Cambridg, Watertowne, Roxberry, Dorchester, or the greater part of them, are appointed to bee a comittē to treate w<sup>th</sup> any comission<sup>rs</sup> from Plimoth, Coñectecot, or Newe Haven, about the union, & concerning avoyding any danger of the Indians, & to have power to do hearin what they shall find needfull for comō safety & peace, so as they enter not into an offensive warr w<sup>thout</sup> order of this Courte./”

At the General Court holden at Plymouth the vij<sup>th</sup> of March, 1643,

“M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer are elected by the Court to go to treate w<sup>th</sup> Massachusett<sup>l</sup> Bay & d, about y<sup>e</sup> combynacōn.”

At the General Court of Massachusetts held May 10, 1643:—

“The Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete, M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer, Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibons, & M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne are chosen to treat w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> freinds of Coñectecot, New Haven, & Plimoth about a confederacy between us.”

And at the same session the following order is recorded:—

“The Governo<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Dudley are appointed on the comittē to treate w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> brethren & confederates of Coñectecot & Newehaven, & if either of the former be hindered, M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham is appointed in his steede.”

Under date of June 6, 1643, the following order appears in the Records of the General Court of Plymouth:—

“It is ordered and concluded by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer shall haue full comission & authority, in name of the whole Court, to subscribe the articles of confederacōn (now read in Court) w<sup>th</sup> the Massachusetts, Coñectacutt, and New Haven, and to subscribe the same in name of the whole, and to affix thereto the comō seal of the goūment.”

The Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of

New England, now printed, being part of the New Plymouth Records, are contained in two folio manuscript volumes. It appears to have been the practice of the Commissioners at their meetings to put in writing their acts or conclusions, and to sign them; and it is probable that each colony was furnished by the Commissioners with the acts under their hands.

Gov. Winthrop says, "The names of the Commissioners and all their proceedings are at large set out in the books of their records, whereof every colony hath one." [Winthrop's Journal, II. 246.]

A folio volume of original minutes, from the year 1653 to 1662, much defaced, but recorded in the second volume, makes a part of the New Plymouth Records.

The original minutes of the meeting in September, 1646, and of the last day of the third month [May], 1653, and the greater part of the minutes of the meetings of Sept., 1648, and April, 1653, are all that are now known to be preserved belonging to the colony of Massachusetts. It is probable that the rest, together with the Book of the Acts of the Commissioners, referred to in this volume, were destroyed by the fire in 1747, of which an account is given by Secretary Willard, in a letter to Christopher Kilby and William Bollan, Esq., agents of the Province, in London, as follows:—

"Boston, Dec<sup>r</sup>. 21, 1747.

Gentlemen

I am now to give you the sorrowful News of the grievous & surprizing Rebuke of Divine Providence on the Govern<sup>t</sup> of this Province in the Destruction of the Court House by Fire which happened in the Morning of the ninth Instant. It was generally concluded to have begun in the Floor under the chimneys of the Council Chamber & House of Represent<sup>ves</sup> & was not discover'd till it was greatly increased; All the Books of the General Court, Govern<sup>r</sup> & Council & House of Represent<sup>ves</sup> there in the House were wholly lost without saving one & all the Books of Commiss<sup>ns</sup> and other Instrum<sup>ts</sup> as well from the Crown as the Govern<sup>t</sup> of the Province with most of y<sup>e</sup> original Papers are likewise consumed."

In a letter received from J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL, Esq., Editor of the Colonial Records of Connecticut, dated Nov. 3, 1858, he says, "The Connecticut Manuscript is in excellent preservation." The Book of the Acts of the Commissioners belonging to New Haven Colony has not been preserved. That it was formerly kept is evident, not only from the statement of Gov. Winthrop, but by the following extract from the Records of the General Court held at New Haven the 27th of the third month, 1657:—

"What conclusions of the cõmission<sup>rs</sup> are yet to be recorded shall be entred in one of y<sup>e</sup> new bookes that came last yeare from England."

The two volumes, first mentioned, are in the handwriting of different persons. The first volume appears to be in the handwriting of Nathaniel Souther, Nathaniel Morton, and other persons; the second volume appears to be wholly in the handwriting of Nathaniel Morton.

A few of the pages, left blank by those who recorded the Acts of the Commissioners, were subsequently used by John Cotton, Esq., of Plymouth, for indexes or tables of contents.

On the first and second pages of the first volume is recorded, "The agreement for the bounds betwixt Plymouth and Massachusetts," and on 279 and 280 the petition of Humphrey Johnson to the General Court of Plymouth, and answer thereto, which are printed in this volume. The pages of the manuscript are noted by a \* in the margin. The following pages were left blank: 3, 4, 24, 42, 72, 174, 218, 219, 220, 261 to 277.

Some words omitted in recording, but found in the original minutes, are printed in brackets in the margin, as also some words from the originals, to correct mistakes in the record, are printed in the same manner. No blame, however, should be imputed to Secretary Morton or any one else on this account, as the minutes of the Commissioners appear to have been very hastily written.

The running title, and year and month in the margin, at the top of the printed page, are not in the original, but all other mar-



ginal entries, not in brackets, are found in the manuscript. In a few instances, words erased in the manuscript are printed with the erasures. The punctuation, with but a very little alteration, is retained.

The original Treaty between the Commissioners and the Narragansett sachems, or rather the part of the Treaty retained by the Commissioners, dated the 20th of the seventh month, 1645, engrossed on parchment, is preserved in the Archives of the Commonwealth. The marks of the Indian sachems as printed on page 48 were copied from it. The following, being part of the certificate or attestation of the witnesses, written on the back of the Treaty, was omitted in recording:—

“Signed & deliūed in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of

Richard Saltonstall  
Increase Nowell seē  
Simon Bradstreete.  
Wilm Durand  
Benedict Arnold  
Richard Callicott.”

“Cutchamakin,” “Abda,” and “Pomunsh,” who seem, by the record, to be parties to the Treaty, appear on the original as witnesses, Cutchamakin’s name and marks being at the left of, and Abda and Pomunsh’s under, the signature of Richard Callicott.

Reverting to the subject of the confederacy, it may be stated, that it lasted until the colonial governments were subverted in the reign of James II. New Haven had been, however, previous to that time, namely, in 1665, annexed to Connecticut, and, by the charter of William and Mary, Plymouth was united to Massachusetts.

In pursuance of letters from the right honorable the Lords Commissioners for Trade and the Plantations, dated the 20th of August and 19th of September, 1753, to the governors of several of his Majesty’s Plantations in North America, a General Convention of Commissioners for their respective governments was held at the city of Albany, N. Y., in June following, for the purpose of

having an interview with the Indians of the Five Nations, and making them presents on the part of the said governments, usual upon such occasions, in order to confirm and establish their ancient attachment to his Majesty and their constant friendship to his Majesty's subjects on this continent. After "brightening and strengthening the covenant chain" between the British Colonies and "the Six Nations," the Commissioners proceeded to the consideration of a plan for the union of the Colonies, prepared by Dr. Franklin, one of the Commissioners from Pennsylvania. By the plan, it was proposed that application be made for an Act of Parliament of Great Britain, by virtue of which, one general government might be formed in America, including the Colonies of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, to be administered by a President-General, to be appointed and supported by the crown; and a Grand Council of forty-eight members, to be chosen by the representatives of the people of the several Colonies met in their respective assemblies; which, though unanimously voted, was to be of no force until confirmed by the several assemblies.

Hutchinson says, "Not one of the assemblies from Georgia to New Hampshire, when the report was made by their delegates, inclined to part with so great a share of power as was to be given to this general government.

The plan met with no better fate in England. It was transmitted, with the other proceedings of the convention, to be laid before the king. The convention was at an end; and no notice was afterwards publicly taken of the plan."

That profound statesman, friend of the human race, and fearless defender of their rights, the Hon. John Quincy Adams, said, "The New England confederacy of 1643 was the model and prototype of the North American confederacy of 1774. In neither of the two cases was the measure authorized or sanctioned by the charters of the several colonies, parties to the compact. In both cases it was the great law of nature and of nature's God,—the

law of self-preservation and self-defence, which invested the parties, as separate communities, with power to pledge their mutual faith for the common defence and general welfare of all. The New England colonists, conscious of this self-assumed sovereignty, expressly allege the *sad distractions* of their mother country, depriving them of her protection, and encouraging their enemies to combine for their destruction, as concurring with the other causes to impose upon them the duty of rallying all their energies for their own defence. The North American colonies, for the same assumption of sovereign power, appealed to their chartered rights as Britons,—and, finding that appeal fruitless and vain, to their natural rights as men, bestowed upon them by their Creator at their birth, and unextinguishable by human hands or human institutions. The compact of the New England colonies, without the sanction of their sovereign, was yet not against him. The union of the North American colonies turned the artillery of sovereignty against the sovereign himself, and demolished the throne of the oppressor with ordnance drawn from his own arsenals.”

Sir Henry Vane, one of the early Governors of Massachusetts, said, “Antient Foundations, when once become destructive to those very ends for which they were first ordained, and prove hinderances, to the good and enjoyment of humane Societies, to the true Worship of God, and the Safety of the People, are for their sakes, and upon the same Reasons to be altered, for which they were first laid. In the way of God’s Justice they may be shaken and removed, in order to accomplish the Counsels of his Will, upon such a State, Nation, or Kingdom, in order to his introducing a righteous Government, of his own framing.”

“In Quarrels between Subjects and Sovereigns, about the Subjects Liberty and the Kings Prerogative, ’tis seldom seen, but the Error lies on the Sovereign’s part, who is apt to be flattered into the presumptuous exercise of such an absolute Sovereignty and Legislative Dominion over them, as becomes no creature, and exceeds all the bounds of that contract he made with them, at his Inauguration.”

James I. of England said, "I dare send the challenge (and will require no second) to maintaine as a defendant of honour, that my Brother-Princes and my Selfe, whom God hath aduanced vpon the Throne of Soueraigne Maiesty and supream dignity, doe hold the Royall dignity of his Maiesty alone."

Sir Walter Raleigh said, "Such examples of the instability whereto all mortall affairs are subject, as they teach moderation, and admonish the transitory gods of Kingdoms not to authorize by wicked precedents, the evill that may fall on their own posterity: so do they necessarily make us understand, how happy that Country is, which hath obtained a king able to conceive and teach, That *God is the sorest and sharpest Schoolemaster that can be devised, for such Kings, as think this world ordained for them, without controlement to turn it upside-down at their pleasure.*"

"O eloquent, just, and mighty Death! whom none could advise, thou hast persuaded; what none have dared, thou hast done; and whom all the world hath flattered, thou only hast cast out of the world and despised: thou hast drawn together all the far stretched greatness, all the pride, cruelty, and ambition of man, and covered it all over with these two narrow words, *Hic jacet.*"

To Hon. EPHRAIM M. WRIGHT and Hon. FRANCIS DE WITT, former Secretaries, and Hon. OLIVER WARNER, the present Secretary of the Commonwealth, a grateful acknowledgment is here recorded of obligation for many acts of personal kindness, as also for the cordial interest manifested in, and coöperation given to the work, from the commencement of my labors in the Secretary's Department, in June, 1853.

DAVID PULSIFER.

April, 1859.





Extract from the original minutes of the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, held at New Haven, September, 1646.

It is agreed we be in all grace for God.  
 God will not answer be affairs. And we must be bold  
 to work (as for the place) be not stopped by various  
 for as he grew in the main of the place  
 America or the <sup>main</sup> part may be understood  
 as by the word and of the word. Example in the  
 Emeralds land - /

<sup>for</sup> the Commissioners now agreed by the Court of  
 the United Colonies - 18. 7. 1646

Thos: Eaton mag<sup>st</sup>

Herbert Pelham

To: Endicott.

Edw: Hopkins

To: Haynes:

John Barne  
 private father

Ch: Lippin Esq<sup>r</sup>

*Extract from the original minutes of the meeting of the  
Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England,  
held at New Haven, September, 1646.*

---

If thus we be in all thing℥ for God  
hee will certainelie be w<sup>th</sup> vs. And though the God of  
this world (as hee i℥ stiled) be worshipped ℥ by vsurpa<sup>o</sup>  
sett vp hi℥ throne in the maine ℥ greatest pte of  
America yet thi℥ <sup>small</sup> pte ℥ por<sup>o</sup>n may be vindicated  
a℥ by the right hand of Jehouah . ℥ iustlie called  
Emanuel's land -/.

These <sup>forgoing</sup> Conclusions were agreed by the Com<sup>o</sup>mission<sup>r</sup>s  
of the vnited Colonie℥ . 18 : 7<sup>mo</sup> 1646

Herbert Pelham  
Edwa: Hopkins  
John Browne  
Tymothy hatherly

Theoph: Eaton pres<sup>nt</sup>  
Jo: Endecott :  
Jo: Haynes :  
Stephen Goodyear





## MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

---

A Dash ~ (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line ~ indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret ^ indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross × indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, [ ].

Some redundancies in the original record are printed in *Italics*.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, || ||.

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between ‡ ‡.

Several characters have special significations, namely:—

@, — annum, anno.	þ, — par, por, — þt, part ; þtion, portion.
ā, — an, am, — curiā, curiam.	p, — per, par, pur, pear, — psuite, pursuite ; appd, appeared ; pson, person ; pte, parte.
ā, — mātrate, magistrate.	p, — pro, — pporcōn, proportion.
þ, — ber, — numb, number ; Robt, Robert.	p̄, — pre, — p̄sent, present.
č, — ci, ti, — acčon, action.	q, — q̄stion, question.
čó, — tio, — jurisdicčon, jurisdiction.	q̄, — esq̄, esquire.
č, — cre, cer, — acs, acres.	ř, — Aprř, April.
đ, — đđ, delivered.	š, — š, session ; šd, said.
ē, — Trēr, Treasurer.	š, — ser, — švants, servants.
ē, — committē, committee.	ī, — ter, — neuī, neuter.
ḡ, — ḡñal, general ; Georḡ, George.	ř, — capř, captain.
h, — chr, charter.	ū, — uer, — seūal, seueral.
ī, — begīg, beginīg, beginning.	ū, — abouū, aboue, above.
ł, — łre, letter.	v, — ver, — seval, several.
m̄, — mm, mn, — cōmītee, committee.	v̄, — v̄n, when.
m̄, — recōm̄dačon, recommendation.	y <sup>e</sup> , the ; y <sup>m</sup> , them ; y <sup>n</sup> , then ; y <sup>r</sup> , their ; y <sup>s</sup> , this ; y <sup>t</sup> , that.
m̄, — mer, — for̄m̄ly, formerly.	z, — us, — vilibz, vilibus.
m̄, — month.	ℓ, — es, et, — statutℓ, statutes.
n̄, — nn, — Peū, Penn ; āño, anno.	ℓē, &ē, &c <sup>s</sup> , — et cætera.
n̄, — Dñi, Domini.	viz̄, — videlicet, namely.
n̄, — ner, — man̄n̄, manner.	/, — full point.
ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.	
ō, — mō, month.	



## CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

---

	PAGE
AGREEMENT RESPECTING THE BOUNDS BETWIXT PLYM-	
OUTH AND MASSACHUSETTS, . . . . .	1
ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION, . . . . .	3
ACTS OF THE COMMISSIONERS,. . . . .	9
PETITION OF HUMPHREY JOHNSON, AND ANSWER OF	
THE COURT THERETO, . . . . .	223, 224
GENERAL INDEX, . . . . .	227





Whereas there were two Comissions graunted by the two Jurisdiccōns the one of the Massachusetts Goūment graunted vnto John Endicot gentleñ and Israell Staughton gent The other of New Plymouth Goūment to Wilhm Bradford Esq Governor and Edward Winslow gent And both these for the setting out setting & determineing of the bounds and limmitts of the lands betweene the said Jurisdiccōns whereby not onely this p<sup>r</sup>nte age but the posterytie to come may liue quietly & peaceably in that behalf And forasmuch as the said Comissioners on both sides haue full power so to do as appeareth by the Records of both Jurisdiccōns. Wee therefore the said Comissioners aboue named doe hereby w<sup>th</sup> one consent and agreement conclude determine and by these p<sup>r</sup>nts declare That all the Marshes at Conahasset that lye of the one side of the Riuer next to Hinghame shall belong to the Jurisdiccōn of the Mattachusetts plantaçōn. And all the Marsh y<sup>t</sup> lyeth on the other side of the Riuer next to Scittuate shall belong to the Jurisdiccōn of New Plymouth excepting Threescore acres of Marsh at the mouth of the Riuer on Scittuate side next to the Sea which wee doe hereby agree conclude & determine shall belong to the Jurisdiccōn of the Massachusetts And further we do hereby agree determine & conclude that the bounds of the limmitts betweene both the said Jurisdiccōns are as followeth viz<sup>t</sup> From the mouth of the brooke that ruñeth into Conahassett Marshes (w<sup>ch</sup> we call by the name of Bound brooke) w<sup>th</sup> a straight and direct line to the middle of a great pond that lyeth on the right hand of the vpper payth or comōn way that leadeth betweene Weimouth and Plymouth close to the payth as we go along w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly named (and still we desire may be called) ACCORD POND lying about fīue or six miles from Weimouth southerly, and from thence w<sup>th</sup> a straight line to the Southermost pt of Charles Riuer & three miles \*southerly inward into the Countrey according as is exprest in the Patent graunted by his Ma<sup>tie</sup> to the Company of the Massachusetts Plantaçōn Provided alwayes & neūthelesse concluded and determined by mutuall agreement betweene the said Comissioners y<sup>t</sup> if it fall out that the said line from ACCORD POND to the Southermost part of Charles Riuer and three miles Southerly as is before expressed shall straiten or hinder any part of any Plantaçōn begunn by the Goūment of New Plymouth or hereafter

to be begun w<sup>h</sup>in the space of tenn yeares after the date of these p<sup>r</sup>nts That then notwithstanding the said line it shalbe lawfull for the said Go<sup>v</sup>ment of New Plymouth to assume on the Northerly side of the said line where it shall so intrench as aforesaid so much land as will make vp the quantytie of eight miles square to belong to euery such Planta<sup>c</sup>õn begun or to be begun as aforesaid w<sup>h</sup> wee agree determine and conclude to apertaine & belong to the said Go<sup>v</sup>ment of New Plymouth And whereas the said line from the mouth of the said brook w<sup>h</sup> runneth into Conahassett salt Marshes (called by us bound brooke) and the pond called ACCORD POND lyeth neere the lands belonging to the Townships of Scituate and Hingham Wee doe therefore hereby determine and conclude that if any diuisions already made and recorded by either the said Townes do crosse the said line, that then it shall stand & bee of force according to the former intents & purposes of the said Townes graunting them (the Marshes for<sup>m</sup>ly agreed on excepted) And that no Towne in either Jurisdic<sup>t</sup>õn shall hereafter excede, but containe themselues w<sup>h</sup>in the said lines before expressed In witnesse whereof we the Comissioners of both the Jurisdic<sup>t</sup>õns do by these p<sup>r</sup>nts Indented set our hands and seales the ninth day of the fourth month in the sixteenth yeare of our So<sup>u</sup>aigne Lord King Charles And in the yeare of our Lord 1640

JO: ENDECOTT ☉

WILLIAM BRADFORD GOU<sup>R</sup>. ☉

ISRAELL STOUGHTON, ☉

EDW: WINSLOW ☉

# Articles of Confederation Betweene the

Plantations vnder the Goũment of the Massachusetts the Plantaçons vnder the Goũment of New Plymouth the Plantaçons vnder the Goũment of Connectacutt and the Goũment of New Haven w<sup>th</sup> the Plantaçons in Combinaçon therew<sup>th</sup>.

**W**hereas wee all came into these part℥ of America w<sup>th</sup> one and the same end & ayme namely to aduance the Kingdome of o<sup>r</sup> Lord Jesus Christ and to enjoy the liberties of the Gospell in puritie w<sup>th</sup> peace And whereas in o<sup>r</sup> settleinge (by a wise p<sup>r</sup>vidence of God) we are further dispersed vpon the Sea Coasts and Riuers then was at first intended, so that we cannot according to our desire w<sup>th</sup> convenience coũnicate in one Goũment and Jurisdicõn: And whereas we liue encompassed w<sup>th</sup> people of seũall Nations and strang languages w<sup>ch</sup> hereafter may proue injurious to vs or our posteritie. And forasmuch as the Natiues haue formly committed sondry insolences and outrages vpon seũall Plantaçons of the English and haue of late combined themselues against vs And seing by reason of those sad distracçons in England w<sup>ch</sup> they haue heard of, and by w<sup>ch</sup> they know we are hindred, from that humble way of seekeing advise, or reapeing those comfortable fruit℥ of p<sup>r</sup>tection w<sup>ch</sup> at other tymes we might well expecte. Wee therefore doe conceiue it our bounden dutye w<sup>th</sup>out delay to enter into a p<sup>r</sup>sent Consotiation amongst our selues, for mutuall help and strength in all our future concernement℥: That as in Nation and Religion so in other respect℥ we bee & continue \*One according to the tenor and true meaneing of the ensuing Articles: Wherefore it is fully agreed and concluded by and betweene the pties or Jurisdicõns aboue named and they joyntly and seũally doe by these p<sup>r</sup>nt℥ agree & conclude That they all bee and henceforth bee called by the name of THE VNITED COLONIES OF NEW ENGLAND.

\*6

2 The said Vnited Colonies for themselues & their posterities do joyntly and seũally hereby enter into *into* a firme & p<sup>r</sup>petuall league of ffrendship and amytie for offence and defence, mutuall advice and succour vpon all just

II

occasions both for p<sup>r</sup>serueing & p<sup>p</sup>agateing the truth and liberties of the Gospell and for their owne mutuall safety and welfare.

III        3 It is further agreed That the Planta<sup>c</sup>õns w<sup>h</sup> at p<sup>r</sup>sent are or hereafter shalbe settled w<sup>h</sup>in the limmetts of the Massachusets shalbe foreuer vnder the Massachusets & shall haue peculier Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn among themselues in all cases as an entire Body and that Plyouth Connecktacutt & New Hauen shall eich of them haue like peculier Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn and gouernment w<sup>h</sup>in their limmetts and in reference to the Planta<sup>c</sup>õns w<sup>h</sup> already are settled, or shall hereafter be erected or shall settle w<sup>h</sup>in their limmetts respectiuey Prouided that no other Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn shall hereafter be taken in as a distinct head or member of this Confedera<sup>c</sup>õn nor shall any other Planta<sup>c</sup>õn or Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn in p<sup>r</sup>sent being and not already in Combyna<sup>c</sup>õn or vnder the Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn of any of these Confederat<sup>l</sup> be receiued by any of them nor shall any two of the Confederates joyne in one Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn w<sup>h</sup>out consent of the rest w<sup>h</sup> consent to be interpreted as is expressed in the sixt Article ensuinge.

IIII       4 It is by these Confederat<sup>l</sup> agreed that y<sup>e</sup> charge of all just warrs whether offensiue or defensiue vpon what pt or member of this Confedera<sup>c</sup>õn soe<sup>u</sup> they fall, shall both in men p<sup>r</sup>uisions and all other disbursements be borne by all the p<sup>r</sup>ts of this Confedera<sup>c</sup>õn in differrent p<sup>r</sup>por<sup>c</sup>õns according to their differrent abillitie in manner following, namely \*that the Comissioners for eich Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn from tyme to tyme as ther shalbe occasion bring a true account and number of all the males in euery Planta<sup>c</sup>õn or any way belonging to or vnder their se<sup>r</sup>uall Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õns of what quallty or condi<sup>c</sup>õn soe<sup>u</sup> they bee from sixteene yeares old to threescore being Inhabi<sup>t</sup>s there. And that according to the differrent numbers w<sup>h</sup> from tyme to tyme shalbe found in eich Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn vpon a true and just account, the service of men and all charges of the warr be borne by the Poll: eich Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn or planta<sup>c</sup>õn being left to their owne just course and custome of rating themselues and people according to their differrent estates w<sup>h</sup> due respects to their qualites & exemptions among themselues though the Confedera<sup>c</sup>õn take no notice of any such p<sup>r</sup>uiledg: And that according to their differrent charge of eich Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn and planta<sup>c</sup>õn, the whole advantage of the warr (if it please God so to bless their endeavours) whether it be in lands goods or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe p<sup>r</sup>portionably deuided among the said Confederat<sup>l</sup>.

V        5 It is further agreed That if any of these Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õns or any planta<sup>c</sup>õn vnder or in combyna<sup>c</sup>õn w<sup>h</sup> them be envaded by any enemie whom-soeuer vpon notice & request of any three majestrats of that Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn so invaded, the rest of the Confederrates w<sup>h</sup>out any further meeting or expostula<sup>c</sup>õn shall forthw<sup>h</sup> send ayde to the Confederate in danger but in differrent

pporçõs : namely the Massachusets an hundred men sufficiently armed & puided for such a seruice & journey, and eich of the rest fourty fve so armed and puided, or any lesse number, if lesse be required according to this pporçõn. But if such Confederate in Danger may be supplied by their next Confederats, not exceeding y<sup>e</sup> number hereby agreed, they may craue help there, and seeke no further for the p<sup>r</sup>sent : the charge to be borne as in this Article is exprest : And at the returne to bee victualled and supplied w<sup>th</sup> poder and shott for their journey (if there bee neede) by that Jurisdicçõn which employed or sent for them : But none of the Jurisdicçõns to exceed these numbers till by a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Commissioners for this Confederaçõn a greater ayd appeare necessary. And this pporçõn to continue till vpon know-  
 \*ledg of greater numbers in eich Jurisdicçõn which shalbe brought to the  
 next meeting some other pporçõn be ordered. But in any such case of sending men for p<sup>r</sup>sent ayd whether before or after such order or alterraçõn, it is agreed that at the meeting of the Comissioners for this Conferaçõn, y<sup>e</sup> cause of such warr or invasion be duly considered : And if it appeare that the fault lay in the parties so invaded that then that Jurisdicçõn or plantaçõn make just satisfacçõn, both to the Invaders whom they have injured, and beare all the charges of the warr themselues w<sup>th</sup>out requireing any allowance from the rest of the Confederat<sup>l</sup> towards the same And further that if any Jurisdicçõn see any danger of any Invasion approaching, and there be tyme for a meeting, that in such case three majestrats of that Jurisdicçõn may suñon a meeting at such convenyent place as themselues shall think meete, to consider & puidе against the threatned danger Provided when they are mett they may remooue to what place they please Onely whilst any of these foure Confederat<sup>l</sup> haue but three majestrats in their Jurisdicçõn, their request or suñons from any two of them shalbe accounted of equall force w<sup>th</sup> the three mençõned in both the clauses of this Article, till there be an encrease of majestrat<sup>l</sup> there.

\*8

6 It is also agreed that for the manninge & concluding of all affaires pper & concerneing the whole Confederaçõn two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and out of eich of these foure Jurisdicçõns namely two for the Mattachusets two for Plymouth two for Connectacutt and two for New Hauen being all in Church fellowship w<sup>th</sup> vs w<sup>ch</sup> shall bring full power from their seùall geñall Courts respectuely to heare examine weigh & determine all affaires of our warr or peace leagues ayds charges and numbers of men for warr diuision of spoyles and whatsoeù is gotten by conquest receiueing of more Confederats for plantaçõns into combinaçõn w<sup>th</sup> any of the confederates and all thinges of like nature w<sup>ch</sup> are the pper concommitants or

VI



\*9 consequents of such a Confederacōn for amytye offence & defence not intermedleing w<sup>h</sup> the gouernment of any of the \*Jurisdicōns w<sup>h</sup> by the third Article is p<sup>r</sup>serued entirely to themselves. But if these eight Comissioners when they meete shall not all agree, yet it is concluded that any six of the eight agreeing shall haue power to settle and determine the businesse in question: But if six do not agree that then such p<sup>o</sup>sitiōns w<sup>h</sup> their reasons so farr as they haue beene debated be sent and referred to the foure gen<sup>l</sup>l Courts viz<sup>d</sup> the Mattachusetts Plymouth Conecttacutt and New Haven: And if at all the said Gen<sup>l</sup>l Courts the businesse so referred be concluded, then to bee p<sup>r</sup>secuted by the Confederates and all their members It is further agreed that these eight Comissioners shall meete once euery yeare besides extraordinary meetings (according to the fift Article) to consider treatē & conclude of all affaires belonging to this Confederacōn w<sup>h</sup> meeting shall euer be the first Thursday in Septemb<sup>r</sup>. And that the next meeting after the date of these p<sup>r</sup>nts w<sup>h</sup> shalbe accounted the second meeting shalbe at Bostone in the Massachusetts the third at Hartford the fourth at New Haven the fift at Plymouth, the sixth and seauenth at Bostone And then Hartford New Hauen and Plymouth and so in course successiue, if in the meane tyme some middle place be not found out and agreed on w<sup>h</sup> may be comodious for all the Jurisdicōns.

vii 7 It is further agreed that at eich meeting of these eight Comissioners whether ordinary or extraordinary, they orr six of them agreeing as before, may chose their President out of themselves whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order & a comely carrying on of all p<sup>r</sup>ceedings in the p<sup>r</sup>sent meeting: but he shalbe invested w<sup>h</sup> no such power or respect, as by w<sup>h</sup> he shall hinder the p<sup>o</sup>pounding or p<sup>r</sup>gresse of any businesse or any way cast the scales otherwise then in the p<sup>r</sup>cedent Article is agreed.

viii 8 It is also agreed that the Comissioners for this Confederacōn hereafter at their meetings whether ordinary or extraordinary as they may haue Comission or opertunitie do endeavoure \*to frame and establish agreements and orders \*10 in gen<sup>l</sup>l cases of a ciuill nature, wherein all the Plantaōns are interressed for p<sup>r</sup>serueing peace among themselves, & p<sup>r</sup>venting as much as may bee all occasions of warr or differencē w<sup>h</sup> others, as about the free and speedy passage of justice in euery Jurisdicōn, to all the Confederats equally as to their owne, receiueing those that remouue from one plantaōn to another w<sup>h</sup>out due certefycat<sup>n</sup>, how all the Jurisdicōns may carry it towards the Indians, that they neither grow insolent nor be injured w<sup>h</sup>out due satisfacōn, lest warr break in vpon the Confederates through such miscarryages. It is also agreed that if any servant runn away from his master into any other of these

confederated Jurisdiccōns That in such case vpon the Certyficat of one Majestrate in the Jurisdiccōn out of w<sup>h</sup> the said servant fled or vpon other due prooffe: the said servant shalbe deliued either to his Master or any other that pursues and brings such Certificate or prooffe. And that vpon the escape of any prisoner whatsoeū or fugitiue for any criminall cause, whether breakeing prison or getting from the officer or otherwise escapeing vpon the certificate of two Majestrats of the Jurisdiccōn out of w<sup>h</sup> the escape is made, that he was a prisoner or such an offender at the tyme of the escape, The Ma:<sup>trates</sup> or some of them of that Jurisdiccōn where for the p<sup>r</sup>sent the said prisoner or fugitiue abideth shall forthw<sup>h</sup> graunt such a warrant as the case will beare for the app<sup>r</sup>hending of any such pson, and the deliury of him into the hands of the officer, or other pson who pursues him And if there be help required for the safe returneing of any such offendor, then it shalbe graunted to him that craues they same he payinge the charges thereof.

9 And for y<sup>t</sup> the justest warrs may be of dangerous consequence especially to the smaler plantaçōns in these vnited Colonies, It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts Plymouth \*Connectacutt nor New Hauen, nor any of y<sup>e</sup> members of any of them, shall at any tyme hereafter begin vndertake, or engage themselues or this Confederaçōn or any part thereof in any warr whatsoeū (sudden exegents w<sup>h</sup> the necessary consequents thereof excepted) w<sup>h</sup> are also to be moderated as much as the case will pmitt) w<sup>h</sup>out the consent and agreement of the forenamed eight Comissioners or at least six of them, as in the sixt Article is p<sup>r</sup>uided: And that no charge be required of any of the Confederat<sup>l</sup> in case of a defensiuie warr till the said Comissioners haue mett and approued the justice of the warr, and haue agreed vpon the suū of money to be levyed, w<sup>h</sup> suū is then to be payd by the seūall Confederates in pporçōn according to the fourth Article.

10 That in extraordinary occations when meettings are sūmōned by three Ma:<sup>trats</sup> of any Jurisdiccōn, or two as in the fift Article If any of the Comissioners come not due warneing being giuen or sent It is agreed that foure of the Comissio<sup>rs</sup> shall haue power to direct a warr w<sup>h</sup> cannot be delayed and to send for due pporçōns of men out of eich Jurisdiccōn, as well as six might doe if all mett: but not lesse then six shall determine the justice of the warr or allow the demaund<sup>l</sup> or bills of charges, or cause any levies to be made for the same

11 It is further agreed that if any of the Confederates shall hereafter break any of these p<sup>r</sup>sent Articles, or be any other wayes injurious to any one of thother Jurisdiccōns: such breach of agreement, or injurie shalbe duly

IX

\*11

X

XI

considered & ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Comissio<sup>ns</sup> for thother Jurisdiccōns, that both peace & this p<sup>r</sup>sent confederacōn may be entirely p<sup>r</sup>serued w<sup>h</sup>out violaōn.

XII

12 Lastly this ppetual Confederacōn and the seūall Articles and agree-  
ments thereof being read and seriously considered both by the geūall Court for  
the Massachusetts and by the Comissioners for Plymouth Conectacutt & New  
Hauen were fully allowed & confirmed \*by three of the forenamed Confed-  
erates namely the Massachusetts Conectacutt & New Hauen Onely the  
Comissioners for Plymouth haucing no Comission to conclude, desired respite  
till they might advise w<sup>h</sup> their Generall Court, wherevpon it was agreed and  
concluded by the said Court of the Massachusetts and the Comissioners for the  
other two Confederates That if Plymouth Consent, then the whole treaty as  
it stands in these p<sup>r</sup>nte Articles is and shall continue firme & stable w<sup>h</sup>out  
alteraōn: But if Plymouth come not in: yet the other three Confederates  
doe by these p<sup>r</sup>nts confirme the whole Confederacōn and all the Articles  
thereof: onely in September next when the second meeting of the Comis-  
sioners is to be at Bostone, new consideraōn may be taken of the sixt Article  
w<sup>h</sup> concerns number of Commissioners for meeting & concluding the affaires  
of this Confederacōn to the satisfaccōn of the Court of the Massachusetts,  
and the Comissioners for thother two Confederats, but the rest to stand  
vnquestioned.

\*12

In testimony whereof the Geūall Court of the Massachusetts by their  
Secretary and the Comission<sup>s</sup> for Conectacutt & New Hauen haue subscribed  
these p<sup>r</sup>nte Articles this xix<sup>h</sup> of the third month commonly called May  
Anno Dñi 1643.

At a meeting of the Comissioners for the Confedaōn held at Boston  
the seauenth of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, It appeareing that the Geūall Court of New Plym<sup>th</sup>  
& the seūall Townships thereof haue read considered & approoued these Articles  
of confederacōn, as appeareth by Comission from their Geūall Court beareing  
date the xxix<sup>h</sup> of August 1643 to M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>th</sup> Collyer  
to ratifye and confirme the same on their behalf wee therefore the Comissioners  
for the Mattachusetts Conectacutt & New Hauen doe also for o<sup>r</sup> seūall Goū-  
ments subscribe vnto them.

JOHN WINTHROP Goū Massachus<sup>s</sup>.

THO DUDLEY

GEO: FENWICK

THEOPH: EATON

EDWA: HOPKINS

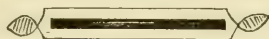
THOMAS GREGSON.

# \* At a meeting of the

\*13

Commissioners for the vnitd Colonies of New Eng-  
land holden at Bostone the seaventh of Septemb<sup>r</sup>

1643



**T**HE Articles of Confederaçõn agreed at Bostone the xix<sup>th</sup> of May last being now read M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> William Collyer Comissioners for the Jurisdicçõn of New Plymouth deliuered in an Order of their Geñall Court Dated the xxix<sup>th</sup> of August 1643 by w<sup>h</sup> it appeares that the said Articles of the xix<sup>th</sup> of May weere read approued and confirmed by the said Geñall Court & by all their Towneships and they the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Collyer were both authorized to ratifie them by their subscriptions and chosen & sent as Comissioners for that Jurisdicçõn w<sup>h</sup> full power to treat and conclud in all matters concerneing warr and peace according to y<sup>e</sup> tenor and true meaneing of the said Articles of Confederaçõn for this p<sup>r</sup>sent meetinge

1643.

September.

An order made by the geñall Court of the Massachusetts was now also p<sup>r</sup>esented & read, dated the xx<sup>th</sup> of May 1643. By w<sup>h</sup> it appeares That John Winthrop and Thomas Dudley Esqrs were chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdicçõn of the Mattachusetts, and invested w<sup>h</sup> the like full power for this meeting.

An order made by the Geñall Court for Conneetacutt was p<sup>r</sup>esented and read dated at Hartford the fift of July last: By w<sup>h</sup> it appeares that Georg Fenwick Esq<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins were chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdicçõn\* and invested w<sup>h</sup> the like full power for this meeting

\*14

An order made by the Geñall Court for the Jurisdicçõn of New Hauen was p<sup>r</sup>esented & read dated the vj<sup>th</sup> of July 1643 by w<sup>h</sup> it appeares that M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eaton and M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Gregson were chosen and sent as Comissioners for that Jurisdicçõn w<sup>h</sup> the like full power for this meeting.

John Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen President for this meeting according to the vij<sup>th</sup> Article in the Confederaçõn.

Vpon a motion made by the Comissioners for New Hauen Jurisdicçõn



1643.

September.

It was graunted and ordered That the Towne of Milford may be receiued into Combinaçõn and as a member of the Jursdicçõn of New Hauen, if New Hauen and Milford agree vpon the termes & condiçõns among themselues The like liberty was also granted in regard of the Towne of South-hampton

\*15

The Comissioners were informed that Vncus Sagamore of the Munhegen Indians haueing in warr taken Miantinomy Sagamore of the Narrohiggunsets prisoner, had brought him to be kept at Hartford till he might receiue aduice from the English how to pceed against him for sondry treacherous attempts against his life besides this last suddaine Invasion w<sup>h</sup>out denounceing warr, and when Vncus was unpvided to w<sup>h</sup>stand the great force Miantinomo brought against him: Wherevpon the Commissioners did seriously consider Miantinimos course and carriage, And though they knew and well remembered his ambitious designes to make himself vniûsall Sagamore or Gouvernor of all these p<sup>t</sup>s, and his plotts to remooue whatsoeû stood in his way, And though they haue had many concurrant & pregnant testimonyes from the Indians in seûall p<sup>t</sup>s of the Countrey, of his treacherous plotts by guifts \*to engage all the Indians at once to cutt of the whole body of the English in these parts w<sup>h</sup> were further confirmed by the Indians Geñall p<sup>r</sup>paraçõns, messages, & sondry insolencies and outrages by them comitted against the English and such Indians as were subjects or friend to the English, so that all the English Plantaçõns were to their great charge and damage forced to arme to keepe stronge watches day and night and some of them to trauell w<sup>h</sup> Convoyes from one plantation to another yet leauing these consideraçõns w<sup>h</sup> discover the pride treachery cruelty and malicious disposiçõn of the man, and to the English might haue beene sufficient puocaçõns to a warr ag<sup>t</sup> him: The Commissioners weighed the cause & passages as they were clearely represented & sufficiently euedenced betwixt Vncus & Myantynomo and it appeared that a Tripartite agreement was made and concluded at Hartford betwixt Vncus and Myantinomo w<sup>h</sup> some reference to the English; in w<sup>h</sup> one of the Articles were, That though either of these Indian Sagamores should receiue injuries from the other, yet they should not make warr one of them against the other till they had first complayned, and that the English had heard their greevances, & had declared & determyned what was just & right betwixt them: And that if either of them should attempt against the other w<sup>h</sup>out consulting w<sup>h</sup> the English, the English might then assist against the Invader: Notw<sup>h</sup>-standinge Myantinomo and his Confederats haue sondry wayes manefested their enmity & treacherously plotted and practised against the life of Vncus But especially of late since they were p<sup>r</sup>pareing & ripening their plotts against



1643.

September.

\*16

the English \*first a Pequian Indian one ^ Vncus his subjects shott Vncus w<sup>th</sup> an arrow through the arme but aymeing at his life a<sup>n</sup> presently fled to the Nanohiggansets or their Confederats p<sup>l</sup>aymeing in the Indian planta<sup>c</sup>õs that he had killed Vncus: but when it was knowne Vncus was not dead though wounded, the Traytor was taught to say that Vncus had cutt through his owne arme w<sup>th</sup> a flint, and had hyred the Pecott to say hee had shott and killed him. Myantinomo being sent for by the Go<sup>v</sup>nor of the Massachussetts vpon another occation brought the Pecott w<sup>th</sup> him: but when this disguise would not serue, and that y<sup>e</sup> English out of his owne mouth found him guilty & would haue sent him to Vncus his Sagamore to bee p<sup>r</sup>ceeded against, Myantinomo desired he might not be taken out of his hands, p<sup>r</sup>miseing he would send himself to Vncus to be examined & punished, but contrary to his p<sup>r</sup>mise, and feareing as it appeares his owne treachery might be disco<sup>v</sup>ed, he w<sup>th</sup>in a day or two cutt of the Peacotts head that he might tell no tales. After this some attempts were made to poison Vncus, & as is reported to take away his life by sorcery. That being disco<sup>v</sup>ed some of Sequassons company an Indian Sagamore allyed to, & an intimate confederate w<sup>th</sup> Myantinomo, shott at Vncus as hee was going downe Coneetacutt Riuer w<sup>th</sup> a arrow or two: Vncus according to the foresaid agreement complayneing to the English they sought to make peace betwixt Vncus & Sequassen: but Sequassen refused, & expressing his dependance vpon Myantinomo p<sup>r</sup>ferred warr before peace they fought and Vncus had the victory. Lastly Myantinomo w<sup>th</sup>out any puoca<sup>c</sup>õn from Vncus (vnlesse the disappoyntment of former plotts p<sup>r</sup>voaked) and suddainly w<sup>th</sup>out denounceing warr came vpon Vncus w<sup>th</sup> nine hundred or a thousand men when Vncus had not half so many to defend himself: Vncus had before the battell told Myantinomo he had many wayes sought his life offered by single combat betweene themselues to end the quarrell and spare blood: But \*Myantenomo p<sup>r</sup>sumeing vpon his number of men, would haue nothing but a battell, and since Myantenomo was taken prisoner the Indians affirme that the Mohawkes haue beene sent vnto, and are come w<sup>th</sup>in a dayes journey of the English planta<sup>c</sup>õs, but stayed by Miantenomo till hee may attaine his liberty, and then they will carry on their designes whether against y<sup>e</sup> English or Vncus or both is yet doubtfull.

\*17

These things being duely weighed & considered the Comissioners apparently see that Vncus cannot be safe while Myantenomo liues but that either be secret treachery or open force his life wilbe still in danger. Wherefore they thinke he may justly put such a false & blood-thirsty enemie to death, but in his owne Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn, not in the English planta<sup>c</sup>õs, And adviseing that in the manner of his death all m<sup>i</sup>cy and modera<sup>c</sup>õn be shewed, contrary to the

1643. practise of the Indians who exercise tortures & cruelty. And Vncus haueing  
 hitherto shewed himself a friend to the English, and in this craueing their  
 advice, if the Nanohiggansetts Indians or others shall vnjustly assault Vncus  
 for this execu<sup>o</sup>n, vpon notice and request the English promise to assist and  
 protect him, as farr as they may ag<sup>st</sup> such vyolence.

September.

\*18

The Comissioners do think it fitt to aduise euery ge<sup>n</sup>all Court that they  
 would see that euery man may keepe by him a good gunn & sword one pound  
 of powder w<sup>th</sup> foure pound℥ of shott w<sup>th</sup> match or flints sutable, to be ready  
 vpon all occations, and to be carefully viewed foure tymes a yeare at least,  
 And that ouer and aboue this euery generall Court do see that they keep a  
 stock of powder shott & match euer by them. And it is conceiued by the  
 Comissioners that one hundred pound℥ of powder and foure hundred pounds  
 of shott w<sup>th</sup> match sutable at the least be p<sup>ro</sup>uided for euery hundred men  
 throw all the vnitd Colonies \*of New England, and that the Comissioners  
 at each meeting report how the se<sup>n</sup>all Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>ns are furnished.

It is thought fitt and ordered That there be one and the same measure  
 throughout all y<sup>e</sup> Plantacons w<sup>th</sup>in these vnitd Colonies, w<sup>ch</sup> is agreed to be  
 Winchester measure viz<sup>t</sup> eight gallons to y<sup>e</sup> bushell.

It is judged meete by the Comissioners y<sup>t</sup> there be trayneings at least six  
 tymes euery yeare in each planta<sup>o</sup>n w<sup>th</sup>in this Confedera<sup>o</sup>n.

The p<sup>ro</sup>por<sup>o</sup>ns of men to be sent for by any of the Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>ns in case  
 of any p<sup>re</sup>sent danger, vntill the Comissioners may meete according to the fourth  
 Article in the Confedera<sup>o</sup>n: is for the Massachusetts one hundred and fifty men  
 Plymouth thirty Conneetacutt thirty and New Hauen twenty fve And accord-  
 ing to this p<sup>ro</sup>por<sup>o</sup>n are all numbers to be ordered in case of any warr that may  
 fall out vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners in Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1644

Whereas complaints haue beene made against Samuell Gorton & his  
 Company, and some of them weighty & of great consequence, And whereas  
 the said Gorton and the rest haue beene formerly sent for, and now lately by  
 the generall Court of the Massachusetts w<sup>th</sup> a safe conduct both for the  
 comeing and returne, that they might giue answere and satisfac<sup>o</sup>n, wherein  
 they haue donn wrong. If yet they shall stubbornly refuse The Comis-  
 sioners for the vnitd Colonies think fitt that the Majestrats in the Massachu-  
 sets p<sup>ro</sup>ceed against them according to what they shall fynd just: and the  
 rest of the Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>ns will approue and concurr in what shalbe so warranta-  
 bly donn, as if their Comissioners had beene p<sup>re</sup>sent at the Conclusions Pro-  
 uided that this conclusion do not prejudice the Go<sup>u</sup>ment of Plymouth in any  
 Right they can justly clayme vnto any tract or tracts of land besides that  
 possessed by the English & Indians who haue submitted themselues to the  
 ūment of the Massachusetts.

\*In regard of the diſſitie of expreſſions w<sup>h</sup> are & may be used in the Comiſſions coming from the ſeſſall Jurisdicōns w<sup>h</sup> may occation diſputes, It is thought fitt and ordered that this enſuing forme bee hereafter used by all the Confederates.

1643.  
September.  
\*19

At a geſſall Court holden at \_\_\_\_\_ for the Jurisdicōn  
of \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_

A. and B. were choſen Comiſſioners for this Jurisdicōn for a full and compleat yeare as any occation or exigents may require and p<sup>t</sup>iculerly for the next yearely meeting at \_\_\_\_\_ the first Thursday in September  
And were invested w<sup>h</sup> full power and author<sup>ty</sup>ty to treat of & conclude of all thinges according to the tenure & true meaneing of the Articles of Confed-  
aōn for the vnited Colonies of New England concluded at Boston the xix<sup>th</sup> of May 1643.

The forme of  
y<sup>e</sup> Comiſſion  
to be used.

Vpon informaōn and complaynt made by M<sup>r</sup> Eaton and M<sup>r</sup> Gregson to the Comiſſioners of ſondry injuries and outrages they haue receiued both from the Dutch and Sweads both at Delaware Bay and elſwhere the p<sup>t</sup>iculers w<sup>h</sup> their proofes being duly conſidered. It was agreed and ordered That a l<sup>r</sup>e be written to the Sweadiſh Go<sup>v</sup>nor expreſſing the p<sup>t</sup>iculers and requireing ſatisfaction w<sup>h</sup> l<sup>r</sup>e is to be vnderwritten by John Winthrop Eſq<sup>r</sup> as Go<sup>v</sup>nr of the Maſſachuſetts and Preſident of the Comiſſioners for the vnited Colonies of New England. And whereas the Dutch Go<sup>v</sup>nor wrote to the Go<sup>v</sup>nor and geſſall Court of the Maſſachuſetts complayneing againſt Hartford as by his l<sup>r</sup>e dated the xx<sup>th</sup> of July laſt appears vnto w<sup>h</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop in p<sup>t</sup> answered the ſecond of Auguſt referring to the Geſſall Court for the Maſſachuſetts and to this meeting of the Comiſſion<sup>r</sup>s for a further & full anſwere, It was thought fitt that in that anſwere the wrongs donn both to Hartford and New Hauen be expreſſed requireing anſwere to the p<sup>t</sup>iculers: and p<sup>re</sup>ſſing that \*as wee will not wrong others, ſo we may not deſert our Confederates in any juſt cauſe.

\*20

These foregoing conclusions were ſubſcribed by the Comiſſion<sup>r</sup>s for the ſeſſall Jurisdicōns the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1643.

JOHN WINTHROP Pres<sup>d</sup>

THO: DUDLEY

GEOR: FENWICK

THEOPH: EATON

EDW: WINSLOW

W<sup>m</sup> COLLIER

EDWA: HOPKINS

THO: GREGSON.

# \* At a meeting of the

Comissioners for the vnited Colonies at Boston the  
vij<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1643

1643.

September.

IT was agreed that the Goũment of the Massachusetts in the behalf of the vnited Colonies of New England giue Conoonacus and the Nanohiggunsets to vnderstand that from tyme to tyme we haue taken notice of the violaçõn of that league betweene y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts and themselves, (notw<sup>th</sup>standing the manefestacons of loue & integrity towards them by the English) w<sup>ch</sup> they haue discovered as by other wayes, so lately by their concurrence w<sup>th</sup> Myantenomo their Sachim in his mischeeuous plots to roote out the Body of the English Nation purchaseing the ayde of all the Indians by *by* giufts threats and other allurements to their pty (except a few viz<sup>t</sup> Vncus and his men, whom they haue not spared to invade notw<sup>th</sup>standing A tripartie Couenant to the contrary, betweene the Goũment of Coneetacutt Myantenomo & Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegan vnder their hand & marks: But vnderstanding how peacable Conoonacus & Mascus the late father of Myantenomo gouerned that great people, we rather ascribe these late tumults outbreakings & malicious plots to the rash and ambitious spirit of Myantenomo then any affected way of their owne. And therefore once more notw<sup>th</sup>standing all those former vnworthy passages so well knowne vnto us, as a people inclineing to peace & desireing their good we do in our owne names and in the behalf, & w<sup>th</sup> the consent of the vnited Colonies tender them peace & such loueing correspondency as hath forũly beene euer obserued on our pts viz<sup>t</sup> the seũall Goũments of the Massachusetts Plymouth Coneetacutt & New Hauen w<sup>th</sup> all such as are in Combynaçõ & confederaçõ w<sup>th</sup> them both \*English and Indians as Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegins & his people Woosamequine and his people Sacanocoe & his people Pumham & his people, whose peace and lawfull liberties we may not suffer to be vyolated. And if the Nanohiggunsets be desireous of peace as formerly we shalbe as carefull to p<sup>r</sup>serue their peace & liberties from vyolaçõ: but shall expect more faythfull obseruance then we haue forũly found from Myantenomo in the tyme of his Goũment requireing answere w<sup>th</sup> as much expediçõ as the waight of the case requireth. And whereas Vncus was aduised to take away the life of Myantenomo whose law-



1643.

September.

full Captiue he was, They may well vnderstand that this is without violaçõn of any Couenant betweene them & vs for Vncus being in confedaçõn w<sup>th</sup> us, and one that hath dilligently obserued his Couenants before mençõned for ought we know, & requireing advice from us vpon serious consideraçõn of the p<sup>r</sup>misss., viz<sup>t</sup> his treacherous & murtherous Disposiçõn against Vncus & how great A Disturber hee hath beene of the Comõn peace of the whole Countrey we could not in respect of the justice of the case safety of the Countrey and faythfullnes of our frend do otherwise then approue of the lawfullnes of his death, which agreeing so well w<sup>th</sup> the Indians owne manners and concurring w<sup>th</sup> the practise of other Nations w<sup>th</sup> whom we are quainted, we pswade o<sup>r</sup>selues how euer his death may be greevous at p<sup>r</sup>sent, yet the peacable fruits of it will yeild not onely matter of safety to the Indians but p<sup>r</sup>fitt to all that inhabite this continent.

That assoone as the Comissioners for Coneetacutt and New Hauen shall returne into those parts that then Vncas be sent for to Hartford w<sup>th</sup> some considerable number of his best & trustyest men, and that then he being made acquainted *acquainted* w<sup>th</sup> the advice of the Comissioners \*Myantenomo be deliued vnto him that so execuçõn may be donn according to justice & prudence Vncus carrying him into the next pt of his owne gofiment and there put him to death Provided that some discreet & faythfull psons of y<sup>e</sup> English accompany them and see the execuçõn for our more full satisfacçõn, and that the English meddle not w<sup>th</sup> the head or body at all : And this being donn that notice be giuen to all y<sup>e</sup> Confederates by lres That so the Massachusetts gofiment may therevpon send to Nanohiggunsett, & Plymouth may take due course w<sup>th</sup> Woosamequin as after is aduised.

\*23

That Hartford furnish Vncus w<sup>th</sup> a competent strengh of English to defend him against any p<sup>r</sup>sent fury or assault of the Nanohiggunsets or any other.

That in case Vncas shall refuse to execut justice vpon Myantenomo. That then Myantenomo be sent by Sea to the Massachusetts, there to be kept in safe durance till the Comissioners may consider further how to dispose of him.

That Plymouth labour by all due meanes to restore Woosamequin to his full liberties in respect of any encroachments by the Nanohiggansets or any other Natiues that so the p<sup>r</sup>prieties of the Indians may be p<sup>r</sup>served to themselves, and that no one Sagomore encroach vpon the rest as of late : And that Woosamequin be reduced to these former termes & agreements betweene Plymouth and him.

JO : WINTHROP Presid  
THO : DUDLEY  
GEO : FENWICK  
THEOPH EATON

EDW : WINSLOW  
W<sup>M</sup> COLLIER  
EDWA : HOPKINS  
THO : GREGSON.

\* **At A meetinge** of the Comissioners for  
the vnited Colonies in New England at Hartford the fift of  
Septembr 1644

1644. **T**HE articles of Confederacōn being read an order of the geñall Court  
of the Massachusetts dated May the xxix<sup>th</sup> 1644 was p<sup>r</sup>esented and read  
September. whereby it appeared M<sup>r</sup> Symon Brodstreete and M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Hawthorne were  
chosen Comissioners for one full and compleat yeare being invested w<sup>th</sup> full  
power & authority according to the tenor of the said Articles and an order  
made therevpon at A meeting at Boston the vij<sup>th</sup> of Septembr. 1643.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were in like manner chosen  
Comissioners for the Colony of New Plymouth as appeared by an order of  
their geñall Court dated the fift of June 1644.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins and Georg Fenwicke Esq<sup>r</sup> were chosen Comissioners  
for the Colony of Coneetacutt as appeared by an order of their geñall Court  
dated y<sup>e</sup> last of July 1644.

M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eaton and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gregson were likewise chosen  
Comissioners for the Colony of New Hauen as appeared by an order of their  
geñall Court dated the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>: 1643.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins was chosen President for this meeting.

The Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Massachusetts mooued that a due order might  
be attended in the subscriptions of the Acts and determinacōns of this and  
any future meetings of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies, and ex-  
pressed not onely their owne app<sup>r</sup>hensions but the judgment of their geñall  
Court, That by the Articles of Confederacōn the first place did of Right  
belong to the Massachusetts, as being first named and so thother Colonies in  
like order, w<sup>th</sup> being taken into consideraōn, and the Articles of Confederacōn  
read, It appeared evidently to the Comissioners \*that no such p<sup>r</sup>uilegdg had  
beene euer p<sup>p</sup>ounded graunted or practised by the Comissioners for the  
Jurisdicōns in either of their form<sup>e</sup> meetings, and yet the first subscription  
was made in the p<sup>r</sup>esence of the geñall Court of the Massachusetts. And to  
p<sup>r</sup>event future inconvenienc vpon this occation they thought fitt to declare that  
this Commission is free and may not receiue any thing (not expresly agreed  
in the Articles as imposed by any geñall Court, yet out of their respects to



the Government of the Massachusetts they did willingly graunt that their Comissioners should first subscribe after the President in this and all future meetings. And the Comissioners for the other Colonies in such order as they are named in the Articles viz<sup>t</sup> Plymouth Coneetacutt and New Hauen.

1644.

September.

The Comissioners being put in mynd of the differrences betwixt the Narrohiggansets and Vncus and the former engagements of the English to Vncus and his expecta<sup>ti</sup>on of succors from them in regard of some Assaults p<sup>r</sup>tended to be made vpon him by the Narrohiggansetts, as also of a Charge layd vpon Vncus by the Narrohiggansets of takeing a ransome or at least a part thereof for the life of their late Sachime, wh<sup>o</sup> afterward<sup>e</sup> notw<sup>h</sup>stand<sup>ing</sup> he put to death. It was conceiued requisite before a full considera<sup>ti</sup>on could be taken of the said differenc<sup>e</sup> or any determina<sup>ti</sup>on therevpon, that two Messengers should be sent to both the said Sachims w<sup>h</sup> the following Instru<sup>ti</sup>ons.

Instru<sup>ti</sup>ons for Thomas Stanton & Nathaniell Willett sent by the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies of New England to Pessicus Canoonacus & other the Sachims of the Narrohiggansett Indians and Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegan Indians.

You shall informe the aboue men<sup>ti</sup>oned Sagamores respectiue<sup>ly</sup> That the Comissioners for all the English Colonies namely the Massachusetts New Plymouth Coneetacutt and New Hauen who haue full power & authoritie from all the said Iurisdic<sup>ti</sup>ons to consider and conclude both of peace and warr, and by all just meanes to p<sup>r</sup>uide for the safety & welfare of the Countrey are now mett together at Hartford.

I

\*That the said Comissioners haue heard that the Narrohiggansett Sagamores and their company do charge Vncus & the Mohegan Indians that an agreement was made for the Ransome of the late Narrohigganset Sachim And that Vncus hath receiued part of the said ransome w<sup>h</sup> Vncus denyeth to haue recciued vpon any such considera<sup>ti</sup>on, and therefore hath hitherto refused to returne the same.

2

\*27

That diuers Acts of hostility haue lately passed betwixt the Narrohiggansets and the Mohegan Indians w<sup>h</sup> are like to breake forth into an open warr to the disturbance of the publike peace vnlesse some seasonable course be taken to p<sup>r</sup>vent it.

3

That they Comission<sup>r</sup>s haue therefore sent you both to the Narrohigganset and Mohegan Sagamores to let them know that if they please either to come themselues, or to send any considerable men of theirs to p<sup>r</sup>pound their seuerall greevances whether concerneing the foremen<sup>ti</sup>oned ransome or any other matter, and to bring due proo<sup>ve</sup> of their complaints:

4

1644. They Comission's w<sup>h</sup>out any ptial respect to either pty will consider their differenc<sup>l</sup>, and giue answerable advice to them both to settle peace and A  
 September. neighbourly correspondence w<sup>h</sup> due satisfac<sup>ō</sup>n for injuries betwixt them.

5 That the Comission's hereby do p<sup>r</sup>mise & assure them, that they or their messengers shall haue free liberty to come and returne, and to treat and p<sup>r</sup>secute their affaires in peace w<sup>h</sup>out molestac<sup>ō</sup>n or any just greevanc<sup>l</sup> from the English. And in the name of the Comiss's you shall require of both pties that during this treaty no acts of hostililty passe either against any of their se<sup>r</sup>uall plantac<sup>ō</sup>ns, or of their people in their occations or Sagamores or Messengers in their trauells.

6 If either of the pties put in excuses and seeme vnwilling to come, you may remember them of the treaty made and concluded at Hartford betwixt the Narrohigganset Indians, and the Mohegans, by w<sup>h</sup> they engaged themselves, that vpon any differenc<sup>l</sup> or offences before they entred vpon warr, they would first acquaint the English w<sup>h</sup> their greevances and receiue advice and direction from them.

7 But if notw<sup>h</sup>standing they refuse to come or send \*you shall from the  
 \*28 Comission's demaund from the refusing pty what their purpose and resolu<sup>ō</sup>n is whether for peace or warr betwixt themselves, and on what termes they stand w<sup>h</sup> the English Cononies, whether they purpose to hold and continue all former treaties & agreements made either w<sup>h</sup> the English of the Massachusetts or the English at Hartford, or whether they account them all as broken and voyd that they Comission's may accordingly order their occations.

8 You shall endeavour p<sup>r</sup>ticulerly & clearly to acquaint & open euery one of the former Articles both of the Narrohigganset and Mohegan Indians, and you shall take their answere in writing to eich p<sup>r</sup>ticular, And when you haue so donn reade their answere in the se<sup>r</sup>uall pts of it to them that they may vnderstand how y<sup>u</sup> vnderstand their answere, & that we may know they owne it, and that there is no mistake

HARTFORD Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 6<sup>h</sup>: 1644

Youghco the Sachim of Munhausett vpon long Island presenting himself to, the Comission's desired that in regard he was a Tributary to the English, and had hitherto obserued the Articles of agreement, he might receiue from them A certyfcate whereby his rela<sup>ō</sup>n to the English might appeare and he p<sup>r</sup>serued asmuch as might be from vnjust greevances and vexac<sup>ō</sup>ns (though the Colonies be no way engaged to protect him) yet herevpon the following certificate was giuen him

1644.

September.

To all whom it may concerne, whereas Longe Iland w<sup>th</sup> the smaler Iland<sup>ℓ</sup> adjacent, are graunted by the Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup> of Greate Brittain<sup>e</sup> to the Lord Starling, and by him passed ouer to some of the English in these vnited Colonies And whereas the Indians in the Easterne pt<sup>ℓ</sup> of long Iland are become tributaries to the English and haue engaged their land<sup>ℓ</sup> to them: And whereas Youghcoie Wiantause Moughmaitow and Weenagaminin do p<sup>ℓ</sup>fesse themselues frends both to the English and the Dutch and that they haue not beene injurious to either of them in their p<sup>ℓ</sup>sons cattle or goods, nor by wampam or any other meanes haue sought to p<sup>ℓ</sup>cure the Mohawkes or any other Indians to annoy or hurt either of the Nations, and p<sup>ℓ</sup>mise still to continue in a peaceable and *and* inoffensiue course toward<sup>ℓ</sup> them both and that if it may appeare that any of their men in any secrett way haue beene actors in any thinge against either English or Dutch, vpon due notice and prooffe they will deliuer all such to deserued p<sup>ℓ</sup>nishment, or p<sup>ℓ</sup>vide due satisfac<sup>ℓ</sup>ōn for all injuries <sup>ℓ</sup> offences donn. It is our desires that the said Sagamores and their companies may enjoy full peace w<sup>th</sup>out disturbance from y<sup>e</sup> English or any in frendship w<sup>th</sup> them, whilst they carry themselues in wayes of peace w<sup>th</sup>out engaging themselues in the quarrells of others or doing wrong to any.

Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 9<sup>th</sup> 1644.

\*Whereas the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Massachusetts by vertue of A joynt Conquest layd clayme to some part of y<sup>e</sup> lands lately belonging to the Pecoats, desiring that a diuision might either now be ordered, or some course <sup>ℓ</sup> tyme appoynted in w<sup>h</sup> it might be settled: M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick for himself and some Noble p<sup>ℓ</sup>sonages, by patent interested in the lands in question, desired that nothing might be concluded against their Right <sup>ℓ</sup> Title in their absence, and p<sup>ℓ</sup>fesseth y<sup>t</sup> Pecoat Harbor and the land<sup>ℓ</sup> adjoyneing w<sup>ere</sup> of great con<sup>ℓ</sup>erne-ment to those interested in Coneetacutt Riuer, and that they had a speciall ayme and respect to yt when first they consulted about planting in these pt<sup>ℓ</sup>ℓ. The rest of the Comissioners considering the demaund and answere thought fit that due and conveyent respect be giuen to those noble <sup>ℓ</sup> worthy p<sup>ℓ</sup>sons absent to pleade their owne interest, and that all patents of equall Authority receiue the same construc<sup>ℓ</sup>ōn, both in reference to p<sup>ℓ</sup>prietie in land<sup>ℓ</sup> <sup>ℓ</sup> juris- dic<sup>ℓ</sup>ōn: And M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick was desired to acquaint those in England inter- ressed, that the question might be yssued w<sup>th</sup> conveyent speed. And vpon this occation M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick desired a meete p<sup>ℓ</sup>por<sup>ℓ</sup>ōn of the Tribute receiued from the Indians as a fruite of the Conquest attayned by A com<sup>ℓ</sup>on charge wherein the Gentlemen interested in Say-Brooke-fort bare a considerable part.

Whereas the most considerable p<sup>ℓ</sup>sons in these Colonies came into these

\*29

1644.

September.

Mr Browne desired further  
consideracon  
about the 2 last  
clauses of this  
conclusion

pt℄ of America that they might enjoy Christ in his ordinance w<sup>th</sup>out disturbance, and whereas among many other precious mercies the ordinances haue benee and are dispenced among us w<sup>th</sup> much puritie and power. The Comission<sup>r</sup>s tooke it into their serious considera<sup>ti</sup>on how some due mayntenance according to God might be p<sup>r</sup>ouided and settled both for the p<sup>r</sup>esent ℄ future for the encouragement of the ministers who labour therein and concluded to p<sup>r</sup>ouide ℄ comend it to eich ge<sup>n</sup>all Court. That those that are taught in the word in the se<sup>n</sup>all planta<sup>ti</sup>ons be called together, that euery man voluntarily set downe what he is willing to allow to that end ℄ use And if any man refuse to pay a meete p<sup>r</sup>opor<sup>ti</sup>on, that then hee be rated by authority to some just ℄ equall way, And if after this any man w<sup>th</sup>hold or delay due payment, the ciuill power to be exercised as in other just debts.

\*30

\*This ensuing p<sup>r</sup>oposi<sup>ti</sup>on of A ge<sup>n</sup>all Contribu<sup>ti</sup>on for the mayntenance of poore Schollers at the Colledg at Cambridge being p<sup>r</sup>esented to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s by M<sup>r</sup> Shepard pastor to the Church at Cambridg was read and fully approoued by them ℄ agreed to be comended to the se<sup>n</sup>all ge<sup>n</sup>all Courts as a matter worthy of due considera<sup>ti</sup>on and entertainement for advance of learneing and w<sup>th</sup> we hope wilbe chearfully embraced.

#### To the Honored Commission<sup>r</sup>s.

Those whom God hath called to attend the welfare of Religious Co<sup>m</sup>on weales haue benee prompt to extend their care for the good of publike Schooles by meanes of w<sup>th</sup> the Co<sup>m</sup>on wealth may be furnished w<sup>th</sup> knowing and vnderstanding men in all callings the Churches w<sup>th</sup> an able ministry in all places and w<sup>th</sup>out w<sup>ch</sup> it is easy to see how both these estates may decline and degenerate into grosse ignorance, ℄ consequently into great and vni<sup>u</sup>sall p<sup>r</sup>ophanesse. May it please y<sup>e</sup> therefore among other thinges of Co<sup>m</sup>on Concernement and publike benefitt to take into yo<sup>r</sup> considera<sup>ti</sup>on some way of comfortable mayntenance for that Schoole of the Prophets that now is: For although hitherto God hath carryed on that worke by a speciall hand and that not w<sup>th</sup>out some euedent fruit and successe yet it is found by too sad experience, that for want of some externall supplys many are discouraged from sending their children (though pregnant and fitt to take the best impression) therevnto, others y<sup>t</sup> are sent their pents enforced to take them away too soone or to their owne houses too oft as not able to minister any comfortable and seasonable mayntenance to them therein. And those who are continued not w<sup>th</sup>out much pressure ge<sup>n</sup>ially to the feeble abillities of their pents or other priuate frends who beare the burthen therein aloane, If therefore it were commended by you at least to the freedome of euery famly (w<sup>ch</sup> is able



1644.

September.

\*31

and willing to giue) throughout the plantacons to giue yearly but the fourth part of a bushell of Corne, or somethinge equivalent therevnto. And for this end if euery minister were desired to stirr up the hearts of the people once in the fittest season in the yeare to be freely enlarged therein and one or two faythfull and fitt men appoynted in each towne to receiue and seasonably to send in what shalbe thus giuen by them: It is conceiued that as no man would feele any greevance hereby, so it would be a blessed meanes of comfortable puiison for the dyett of diuers such studients as may stand in neede of some support, & be thought meete and worthy to be continued a fitt season therein. And because it may seeme an vnmeete thing for this one to suck<sup>e</sup> draw away all that norishment w<sup>h</sup> the like Schooles may neede in after tymes in other \*Colonies, your wisdomes therefore may set downe what limmitacons you please, or choose any other way you shall think more meete for this desired p<sup>r</sup>sent supply, yo<sup>r</sup> religious care hereof as it cannot but be pleaseing to him whose you are and whom now you serue, so the fruit hereof may hereafter abundantly testyfy that your labour herein hath not beene in vayne.

The Goũment of Massachusetts may receiue Martins vineyard into their Jurisdiccon if they see cause

The Jurisdiccon of Coneetacutt hath the same liberty for Southhampton vpon Long Iland.

Whereas a Question hath beene formerly ppounded betwixt the Massachusetts and M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick about the ruining of the Massachusetts line in reference to Woranoake where M<sup>r</sup> Hokins & M<sup>r</sup> Whiteing haue purchased land & from the Indians, & haue built and are possessed of a trading there w<sup>h</sup> the Indians. And whereas the p<sup>r</sup>sent Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Massachusetts p<sup>r</sup>duced an order of Court made at Massachusetts wherein M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick p<sup>r</sup>missed to cleare the title to Woronoak as not w<sup>h</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts line at or before this meeting or els to submitt yt to the Massachusetts Goũment, The Comission<sup>r</sup>s fynd that M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick hath not yet cleared his title by Patent to Woronoak, & therefore see not for the p<sup>r</sup>sent but that the trading house and land & at Woroack doth fall vnder all just orders made at the Massachusetts w<sup>h</sup> other trading houses and land w<sup>h</sup>in that Jurisdiccon, till the title be further cleared But the pprietie of the land to be left to the Purchasors they making their title appeare, p<sup>r</sup>vided it exceede not a thousand acres.

It is ordered that no pson w<sup>h</sup>in any of the vnited Colonies shall directly or indirectly sell to any Indians either powder shott bullets guũs swords daggers arrow heads or any amunition vnder the penalty of twenty for one nor shall any Smyth or other pson whatsoever mend any gunn or other fore-

1644.

September.  
This last clause  
is also confirmed.

mençoned weapon belonging to any Indian vnder the aforesaid penalty And it is comended vnto the serious consideraçõ of the seüall Jurisdicçõns whether it be not expedient & necessary to prohibit the selling of the aforesaid ammunition, either to the French or Dutch or to any other that do comõnly trade the same w<sup>th</sup> Indians.

\*32

Whereas there was a petition p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for a pporçõn of powder and other guifts giuen to New England in geñall It is thought fitt that what appeares \*to be so giuen shalbe deuided according to a just pporçõn reserueing the p<sup>r</sup>ticuler guifts giuen to each Jurisdicçõn as pper to themselves.

The Comission<sup>r</sup>s fynding that in that intercourse of occations w<sup>th</sup> they may haue w<sup>th</sup> their neighbours whether Dutch French Sweeds or others ayd may be demaunded or liberty & pmission for voluntaries to strenghen and assist one pty w<sup>th</sup> may bee lyable to misconstrucçõ and hassard the peace of the Colonies It is therefore ordered that no Jurisdicçõn w<sup>th</sup>in this Confederaçõn shall pmitt any voluntaries to goe forth in a warlike way against any people whatsoeü, w<sup>th</sup>out order & direcçõn of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of the seüall Jurisdicçõns.



Whereas the Trade w<sup>th</sup> the Indians in these pts is or may be of great Concernement, but w<sup>th</sup>all subject to many questions and differenc<sup>e</sup> as whether eich Jurisdicçõn shalbe limitted and restrayned to their owne knowne and allowed bound<sup>e</sup>, whether in each Jurisdicçõn each p<sup>r</sup>ticuler pson shall haue liberty at his discrecion to mannage a p<sup>r</sup>ticuler trade according to his optunitie, or whether the trade shalbe rented out to some either at certaine yearely rate, or such pporçõn by the hundred or skinn, or whether as the Colonies are now vnited so a geñall stock be raised for, & throughout them all, into w<sup>th</sup> each man shall haue liberty to put in as he is able & willing The Comission<sup>r</sup>s conceiued this latter more pfitable & honorable and accordingly agreed to comend it to their geñall Courts in their seüall Jurisdicçõns w<sup>th</sup> these following consideraçõns.

I

It is conceiued that a stock of fíue or six thousand pound<sup>e</sup> may begin such a Trade, but Tenn thousand or more may comfortably, and to good advantage be employed in yt

2

That in each Plantaçõn euery man may either put in his pporçõn vnder his owne Name (p<sup>r</sup>uided he put not in lesse then xx<sup>t</sup>, or diuers may put in vnder the name of some one whom they geñally trust and are satisfied in, And in such case he whose name is used, to be called an vndertaker or feoffee, and all the rest adventu<sup>r</sup>s.

3

That in each Jurisdicçõn two or three be chosen by the vndertakers to



mannage this joynt stock, by puiding Comodities for trade, settling trading houses hireing factors or servant℥ to trade w<sup>h</sup> the Indians, receiueing the Beauer or other pceed of the trade from them w<sup>h</sup> account℥ from tyme to tyme and what els may be necessary and ordered as pp to their plac℥ ℥ these to be called Committees.

1644.

September.

\*That if the seſſall Geſell Courts approue this course of trading by a joynt stock euery man may have tyme w<sup>h</sup>in three months after to vnder write what hee will furnish for the trade, and six months after to pay it in. Pro- uided that whateuer any man vnder writes no more shalbe accounted or ex- pected then what he payeth in w<sup>h</sup>in the aforesaid six months

4

\*33

For the payment of euery mans pporcion, either money English comodi- ties fitt for Trade wampom Beauer English Corne or cattell fitt for the Butcher or markt℥ shalbe accepted: so that by the Comittees they bee duly ℥ indif- ferrently rated, that they may equall to the payment of others that no man be wronged.

5

That this way of trading w<sup>h</sup> due p<sup>r</sup>uiledges be established by each Geſell Court for tenn yeares ℥ that all Interlopers both our owne and others be restrayned asmuch as may be.

6

That the accounts of this joynt stock be made by the aforesaid Comittees euery yeare and tendred to the view of the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s in each Jurisdiccion be- fore this yearly meeting in Septemb<sup>r</sup>. And that after the first yeare so much of the gayne and pfitts (if it please God to prosper the trade) be de- uided as the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for the Colonies w<sup>h</sup> the aforeſd Comittees shall thinke meete.

7

The aforesaid Comittees to haue such allowance and consideraçon for their care and paynes in mannaging this joynt stock as the vndertakers shall thinke meete.

8

Whereas it is conceiued there wilbe a geſell Court in each Jurisdiccion this next ensuing month or the begiñing of Novemb<sup>r</sup>. where these pposicions may be seriously considered, the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s pmise mutually to certefy each other what entertainment they fynd that accordingly each Jurisdiccion, ℥ tra- der may order theire owne occations.

9

Some of the Inhabitants of Roade Iland haueing intimated a willingnes to be receiued into and vnder the Goũment of one of the Colonies. The Comissio<sup>r</sup>s considering that by an vtter refusall, they may by the discords and diuisions among themselues, be exposed to some greate inconvenyenc℥, ℥ hoping many of them may be reduced to a better frame by goũment, thought fitt that if y<sup>e</sup> major pt ℥ such as haue most interest in the Iland will absolutely ℥ w<sup>h</sup>out reservaçon submitt either the Massachusetts ^ Plymouth may receiue them.

1644.

September.

\*34

\*It is agreed by way of explanation of the fourth Article that in each meeting of the Commission's in September, they alwayes bring w<sup>th</sup> them the true number of all their males from sixteene to sixty yeares of age That till the next yeares meeting in any occation of ayde the number of men to be sent from each Jurisdiction shall continue as was ordered in September 1643 but all charges past w<sup>th</sup> fall vpon the Colonies by the Articles shalbe payd according to y<sup>e</sup> number of males last yeare brought in and all future charges for this yeare according  $\wedge$  the number to be brought in in September 1645.

Confirmed.

There being a question p<sup>o</sup>ounded of what esteeme and force a verdict or sentence of any one Court w<sup>h</sup>in the Colonies ought to be of in the Court of another Jurisdiction the Commission's well weighing the same, thought fitt to commend it to the se<sup>u</sup>ll ge<sup>u</sup>ll Courts, that euery such verdict or sentence may haue a due respect in any other Court through the Colonies where occation may be to make use of it and that it be accounted good euidence for the plaintiffe vntill either better euidence or some other just cause appeare to alter or make the same voyde, and that in such case the yssuing of the cause in question be respited for some convenient tyme, that the Court may be aduised w<sup>h</sup>, where the verdict or sentence first passed.

The Commissioners for the Massachusetts informeing what ayde had formerly beene afforded to Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Toure at his owne charg by some Merchants or other volunteers out of the Bay w<sup>h</sup>out publike order or allowance that Mons De Aulney hath since giuen out Comissions to take any vessells belonging to the said Bay: that Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Toure is or lately was in the Bay desireing further ayde aganst Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney that the Ma<sup>r</sup>trates in the Massachusetts haue not onely refused to graunt any further Assistance, but by a publike declarac<sup>o</sup>n haue strictly forbidden all theires (saue in their owne defence) either as volunteers or any other way to do any hostile Act against Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney or any of his 'till further considera<sup>o</sup>n & order. And y<sup>t</sup> the Counsell for the Massachusetts haue written to Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney that the former ayde was carryed by priuate men, hyred by Mon<sup>sr</sup> De la Toure at his owne charg and had no Comission, countenance nor any allowance from the ge<sup>u</sup>ll Court or Go<sup>u</sup>ment there settled, that if it appeare any injurie haue beene donn by any of them in that Course, they will as they may, p<sup>u</sup>ide for a due repaire and for that purpose are ready and do desire that in a faire treaty considera<sup>o</sup>n may be taken of all former passages and greevances betwixt the English now vnited \*in these Colonies and himself and his Company, y<sup>t</sup> due satisfac<sup>o</sup>n may be giuen and receiued and peace and a neighbourly corresponden<sup>ce</sup> p<sup>u</sup>serued & continued betwixt them And in the meane tyme that their Merchants may p<sup>u</sup>ceed in their lawfull trades w<sup>h</sup>out dis-

\*35

turbance, but what answer or successe they may receive or find is yet doubtfull, wherefore they desired advice from the Commission<sup>rs</sup> how to proceed further in these treaties or affaires w<sup>th</sup> Mon<sup>r</sup> De Aulney.

1644.

September.

The Commission<sup>rs</sup> seriously considering the p<sup>r</sup>miss<sup>s</sup> did fully approve the late offer of a faire and neighbourly treaty to consider of greivanc<sup>es</sup> mutually that just repairac<sup>o</sup>ns may bee accordingly made and if occasion require themselves shalbe ready to second and confirme that foremenconed offer that justice may be furthered and peace w<sup>th</sup> the sweet fruits of it continued but if notwithstanding those just p<sup>r</sup>posic<sup>o</sup>ns made by y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Mon<sup>r</sup> De Aulney shall refuse to treat, or neglect to call back his fore<sup>s</sup>d Commissions, if he shall p<sup>r</sup>fesse a Resoluc<sup>o</sup>n for warr or p<sup>r</sup>ceede in Courses of actuall hostilitie assaulting or seizing any of the vessells belonging to any of the Colonies either at Sea or in any harbour, before any attempt or further just p<sup>r</sup>vocation have beene offered by any of the English, then it shalbe lawfull for the ge<sup>n</sup>all Court of the Massachusetts to graunt a lymitted Commission to any of theires to repaire themselves and by seizing any vessells of his to reco<sup>m</sup> their losses. And further if it bee apparent to the said ge<sup>n</sup>all Court that Mon<sup>r</sup> De Aulney be so resolved vpon warr that peace and neighbourly correspondency cannot bee had vpon any equall termes. Then it may be lawfull for the said Court in the name and for the use of the said vnitd Colonies to treat w<sup>th</sup> Mon<sup>r</sup> De la Towre & if he be willing to purchase all his right and title to the land<sup>es</sup> forte and app<sup>r</sup>te<sup>n</sup>ces at S<sup>t</sup> Johns Riuer, or if hee will not part w<sup>th</sup> it, they may then take the best & speediest course they can according to rules of justice & prudence at his charge to secure Mon<sup>r</sup> De la Towres fort there, that yt fall not into the hands of such an implacable enimie. But in such case the Commission<sup>rs</sup> for the vnitd Colonies are to be s<sup>u</sup>m<sup>o</sup>ned assoone as the season will p<sup>r</sup>mitt to afford their further advice and direc<sup>o</sup>n in a businesse of so great importance and concernement.

Whereas a peti<sup>o</sup>n was deli<sup>u</sup>ed to the Commission<sup>rs</sup> desiring the mending of some places in the way from the Bay to Coneetacutt It was agreed that it be left to M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins President, to take care for the p<sup>r</sup>uideing some man or men to find & lay out the best way to the Bay, & the charge to be borne by the whole.

qr

\*A motion being made by the Commission<sup>rs</sup> of Plymouth that satisfac<sup>o</sup>n might be required of Mon<sup>r</sup> De Aulney for the injurie donn to them at Mathebiqatus in Penobscott The Commission<sup>rs</sup> thought meete to deferr the same till they see what Answer the said Mon<sup>r</sup> De Aulney will returne to a

\*36

1644. he sent him by the Ma:<sup>trates</sup> of the Massachusetts wherein that pticular is men<sup>c</sup>oned, and that therevpon it be taken into further c<sup>o</sup>nsidera<sup>c</sup>on.

September.

Whereas by a wise Providence of God two of the Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ions in the westerne part viz<sup>s</sup> Coneetacutt and New Hauen haue beene lately exercised by sondry Insolencies and outrages from the Indians. As first an English man ru<sup>n</sup>ing from his Master out of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts was murthured in the woods in or neere the limmits of Coneetacutt Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>on and about six weeks after vpon discouery by an Indian the Indian Sagamor<sup>e</sup> in those pts promised to deliuer the murtherrer to the English bound, and haueing accordingly brought him w<sup>h</sup>in the sight of Vncowa by their joynt consent as it is informed he was there vnbound & left to shift for himself, wherevpon tenn English men forthw<sup>h</sup> coming to the place, being sent by M<sup>r</sup> Ludlow at the Indians desire to receiue the Murtherrer, whoe seeing him escaped, layed hold of viij<sup>t</sup> or ix Indians there p<sup>r</sup>sent amongst whom there was a Sagamore or two, and kept them in hold two dayes, till foure Sagamores engaged themselues w<sup>h</sup>in one month to deli<sup>v</sup> the prisoner And about a week after this agreement, an Indian came p<sup>r</sup>sumptuously, & w<sup>h</sup> guile in the day ty<sup>m</sup>e, and murthrously assaulted an English weoman in her house at Stamford, & by three wound<sup>e</sup> supposed mortall left her for dead after hee had robbed the house, by w<sup>h</sup> passages the English were p<sup>r</sup>oaked, & called to a due considera<sup>c</sup>on of their owne safetie, and the Indians generally in those ptes arose in an hostile manner, refused to come to the English to cary on treaties of peace departed from their wigwams left their Corne vnweeded & shewed themselues tumultuously aboute some of the English Planta<sup>c</sup>ons, and shott of peece<sup>s</sup> w<sup>h</sup>in heareing of the Towne, and some Indians came to English & tould them the Indians would fall vpon them soe that most of the English thought it vnsafe to trauell in those pts by land and some of the Planta<sup>c</sup>ons were put vpon strong watch and ward night and day, and could not attend their private occations and yet distrusted their owne strength \*for their defence, wherevpon Hartford and New Hauen were sent vnto for ayde, and saw cause both to send, both into the weaker part<sup>e</sup> of their owne Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ions thus in danger And New Hauen for conveyency of Scittua<sup>c</sup>on sent ayd to Vncowah though belonging to Coneetacutt, of all w<sup>h</sup> passages they p<sup>r</sup>esently acquainted the Comission<sup>r</sup>s in the Bay and had allowance and approba<sup>c</sup>on from y<sup>e</sup> ge<sup>n</sup>all Court there w<sup>h</sup> direc<sup>c</sup>on neither to hasten a warr nor to beare such insolencies too long, w<sup>h</sup> courses though chargable to themselues, yet through Gods blessing they hope the fruite is and wilbe sweete and wholesome to all the Colonies, the Murtherrers are since deliuered to justice, the publike peace p<sup>r</sup>serued for the p<sup>r</sup>sent & p<sup>r</sup>bably may be better secured for the future The



1644.

September.

Comission<sup>r</sup>s for Coneetacutt & New Hauen for their Jurisdic<sup>t</sup>ions who haue expended these charges in the aforesaid cause p<sup>p</sup>ounded how they should be borne whether by the Colonies or the aforesaid Jurisdic<sup>t</sup>ions w<sup>h</sup> being considered & the Articles for Confedera<sup>t</sup>ion read, the greater part of Comission<sup>r</sup>s conceiued that till warr be begunn vpon some one of the Colonies by an Actuell Assault, no charg shalbe expected from the rest of the Jurisdic<sup>t</sup>ions. And the Comission<sup>r</sup>s doe joyntly agree that in any such Assault<sup>r</sup> or warr begunn vpon any one of them no charge is to be borne by the rest till all the grounds and occations of the warr be considered, and the Jurisdic<sup>t</sup>ion invaded cleared by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s according to the Articles, but being cleared then from the begining of the warr the charge to fall vpon the Colonies according to their p<sup>p</sup>or<sup>t</sup>ion, wherein the French busines (if there be cause) shalbe taken into considera<sup>t</sup>ion, and the order now entred in this meeting of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s shalbe of no force to guide the matter of charge in any warr w<sup>h</sup> may follow any further then the Articles thus expounded require.

Vpon certaine differenc<sup>e</sup> betweene the Massachusetts and M<sup>r</sup> Whiting w<sup>h</sup> others concerneing an agreement beareing date the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of the fourth month 1641 concerning two patent<sup>e</sup> vpon the Riuer of Pascataque The Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Massachusetts pleaded that their ge<sup>n</sup>all Court intended not to graunt any land<sup>e</sup> to the foresaid gentlemen but onely to receiue from them \*what then was conceiued to be theires vpon a supposi<sup>t</sup>ion that the Patent<sup>e</sup> of the said gentlemen were auntienter then that of the Massachusetts and desired that some course might be thought vpon and settled, whereby the Townes on the said Riuer might enjoy such liberties as other Townes in the Bay doe according to a clause in the said Agreement, or otherwayes they shalbe forced to surrender w<sup>h</sup> being duly considered, it appeared to the rest of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s y<sup>t</sup> in the agreement men<sup>t</sup>ioned the Court of the Massachusetts do graunt or consent to the reseruac<sup>t</sup>ion therein expressed & p<sup>p</sup>mise to assist them by all legall courses in the mayntenance of those reseruac<sup>t</sup>ions, And that in makeing the said agreement there was a debate & agita<sup>t</sup>ion both aboute the Massachusetts line and date of the two Patents but they were by the said Court layd aside that the said Agreement might p<sup>p</sup>ceede and be concluded, And the Comission<sup>r</sup>s conceiue that that clause wherein there is mention of liberties refers onely to Jurisdic<sup>t</sup>ion, and cannot infringe or weaken the Gentlemens p<sup>p</sup>riety in y<sup>e</sup> land<sup>e</sup> reserued by the said agreement: yet they thinke it reasonable and just, that the Gentlemen afford some such further accomoda<sup>t</sup>ion in land to the Inhabitant<sup>e</sup>, as by w<sup>h</sup> they may comfortably subsist and enjoy ordinances among them though no such thing be expressed or p<sup>p</sup>uided for in the agreement before men<sup>t</sup>ioned.

\*38



1644.

September.

Vpon the reading of A lre from the Gouernor of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s dated the second of the vij<sup>th</sup> month 1644 and vpon a serious considera<sup>o</sup>n among themselues how the spreading course of Error might be stayed, and the Truths wherein the Churches of New England walke set vpon their owne firme & cleare founda<sup>o</sup>ns The Comission<sup>r</sup>s p<sup>p</sup>ounded to and receiued from the Elders now p<sup>r</sup>sent at Hartford as followeth :

Quest.

Whether the Elders may not be intreated seriously to consider of some confession of doctrine and discipline w<sup>th</sup> solid ground<sup>l</sup> to be approoued by the Churches, & published by consent (till further light) for the confirmeing y<sup>e</sup> weake among our selues, & stoping the mouths of adūsaries abroad.

Ans :

Wee who are here p<sup>r</sup>sent in all thankfullnes acknowledg yor Christian and Religious care to further the good of our Churches and posteritye, and do readily entertaine the motion: and shall use our best dilligence & indeavour to acquaint the rest of our breethren w<sup>th</sup> yt, and shall study to answer yor desires & expecta<sup>o</sup>n assoone as God shall giue a fitt season.

\*39

\*Whereas there hath beene some difference betweene the Massachusetts and New Plymouth concerneing A planta<sup>o</sup>n now called Seacunck, to w<sup>h</sup> Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n it should belong and appertaine, w<sup>h</sup> was now referred by both pties to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s and an abstract or copy of a clause of Plymouth Patent expressing & limmiting their bounds shewed vnto them : By w<sup>h</sup> it appeareth that A Countrey or place called Poccanokick (als) Sewamsett is graunted vnto them. The Comission<sup>r</sup>s not conceiuing that the clause (als) Sewamset as there expressed should streaten their limmits and improueing an oppertunitie of the Narrohigganset Deputies now p<sup>r</sup>sent do find Secunck clearely w<sup>h</sup>in the limmits so graunted to new Plymouth, And therefore adjudg that vnlesse better euedence be brought at or before the Comission<sup>r</sup>s meeting the next yeare in Septembr) Seacunck doth and should fall into the Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n of New Plymouth.

Thomas Stanton vpon his retorne informed that hee had fully acquainted the Narrohigganset Sagomores w<sup>th</sup> the contents of his instruc<sup>o</sup>ns that they consulting amonge themselues and w<sup>th</sup> Einemo one of the Nayantick Sachems had sent a Sagamore w<sup>th</sup> other considerable psons as their Deputies w<sup>th</sup> direc<sup>o</sup>n and full power to charge Vncus and to treat w<sup>th</sup> the English p<sup>m</sup>iseing to ratify & confirme what the said Deputies shall agree & conclude, wherevpon the Comission<sup>r</sup>s gaue a full heareing bothe to the Narrohigganset Deputies and to Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegans concerneing a p<sup>t</sup>tended ransome for Myantinomo And as the yssue found, that thoug seūall discourses had passed from Vncus and his men that for such quantities of Wampom and such pcells of other goods to a great value, there might have beene some pbabilitie

of spareing his life, yet no such pcells were brought : But Vncus denyeth and the Narrohigganset Deputies did not alleadg, much lesse proue that any ransome was agreed, nor so much as any treaty begunn to redeeme their imprisoned Sachim. And for that Wampoms and goods sent as they were but smale pcells and scarce considerable for such a purpose, ℥ part of them disposed by Myantinomo himself to Vncus his Coucellors and Captaines for some fauoure either past \*or hoped for, ℥ part were giuen and sent to Vncus ℥ to his Squa for p'serueing his life so long and vseing him curteously during his imprisonment. Wherefore the Comission<sup>r</sup>s declared to the Narrohigganset Deputies as followeth.

1644.  
September.

That they did not fynd any prooffe of any ransome agreed.

\*40

It appeared not that any Wampom had beene payd as A ransome or part of a ransome for Myantinomos life.

That if they had in any measure proued their charg agn:<sup>st</sup> Vncus. The Comissioners would haue required him to haue made answerable satisfacōn.

That if hereafter they can make satisfying prooffe the English will consider the same ℥ pceede accordingly.

The Comission<sup>r</sup>s did require that neither themselues nor the Nyanticks make any warr or injurious assault vpon Vncus or any of his company vntill they make prooffe of y<sup>e</sup> ransome charged. And that due satisfacōn be denied vnlesse he first assault them.

That if they assault Vncus the English are engaged to assist him.

Herevpon the Narrohigganset Sachim aduiseing w<sup>th</sup> the other Deputies engaged himself in the behalf of the Narrohiggansets ℥ Nayantick℥ That no hostile Acts should be comitted vpon Vncus or any of his, vntill after the next planting of Corne. And that after that, before they begin any warr they will giue thirty dayes warneing to the Gou<sup>nr</sup> of the Massachusetts or Coneetacutt.

The Comissioners approoueing of this offer, and takeing their engagement vnder their hand℥ required Vncus as hee expected the continuance of the fauoure of the English to obserue the same termes of peace w<sup>th</sup> the Narrohiggansets and theirs

These foregoing conclusions were subscribed by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the seūall Jurisdiccōns this xix<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1644.

EDWA : HOPKINS Presid<sup>t</sup>.

SYMON BRADSTREETE

WILEM HATHORNE

EDW: WINSLOW

JOHN BROWNE

GEOR: FENWICK

THEOPH. EATON

THO: GREGSON.

1644.

September.

\*41

\*Weetowishe one of the Narrohigganset Sachims Pummumsh (als) Pufñumshe and Pawpianet two of the Narrohigganset Capitaines being sent w<sup>th</sup> two of the Narrohigganset Indians as Deputies from the Narrohigganset and Nayantick Sachims to make prooffe of the ransome they p<sup>t</sup>tended was giuen for their late Sachims life As also to make knowne some other greevance they had against Vncus Sachim of the Mohiggins did in conclusion promise and engage themselues (according to the power committed to them) That there should be no warr begun by any of the Narrohigganset or Nayantick Indians w<sup>th</sup> the Mohegan Sachim or his men till after the next planting tyme: And that after that, before they begin warr, or use any hostillity towards them, they will giue thirty dayes warneing thereof to the Goũment of the Massachusetts or Coneetacutt.

Hartford the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup>:

1644



The marke of WEETOWISHE

The marke of PAWPIAMET

The marke of CHIM̃OUGH

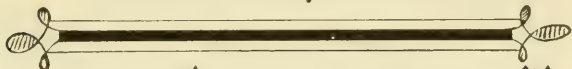
The marke of PUM̃UMSHE

The w<sup>h</sup>in named Narrohiggansets Deputies did futher promise That if contrary to this agreement any of the Nayantick Pecoatts should make any assault vpon Vncus or any of his, they would deliuer them vp to the English to be punished according to their demeritts. And that they would not use any meanes to pcure the Mawhakes to come against Vncus during this truce.

# \* Boston Massachusetts the

28<sup>th</sup> of the fift Month 1645

July



1645.

July.

## At a meetinge extraordinary

of the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies called by speciall Order of the geñall Court of the Massachusetts John Winthroe Herbert Pellame Esqrs M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence M<sup>r</sup> John Browne gent George Phenwick & Edward Hopkins Esqrs Theophilus Eaton and M<sup>r</sup> Steeven Goodyer

The señall  
Comissions  
Mattachusetts

An Order of the geñall Court of the Massachusetts dated the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of the third month 1645 was shewed whereby John Winthroe and Herbert Pellame Esqrs were chosen Comission<sup>r</sup>s according to the tenure of the Articles for this p<sup>r</sup>nte yeare vntill new be chosen.

Plym

An Order of the geñall Court of Plymouth dated the fourth of the fourth month 1645 was likewise pduced whereby M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were chosen Comission<sup>r</sup>s according to the tenure of the Articles for this p<sup>r</sup>nte yeare.

Conectacut

A like Order of the geñall Court at Hartford for the Jurisdiccōn of Conneetacut was pduced whereby George Fenwick & Edward Hopkins Esqrs were chosen Comission<sup>r</sup>s according to the tenure of the Articles & for this p<sup>r</sup>nte yeare w<sup>ch</sup> order was dated the ix<sup>th</sup> of the fift month 1645.

New Hauen

A like Order of the geñall Court at New Hauen dated the xxx<sup>th</sup> of the eight month 1644 was shewed forth whereby M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eaton and M<sup>r</sup> Steeven Goodyer were chosen Comissioners according to the tenure of the Articles & for a yeare then following.

John Winthroe was chosen President for this meeting of the Comissioners

1645.

July.

The occasion  
of the meeting

The Commissioners desired to know the special occasion of this meeting, the Commissioners of the Massachusetts answered That it was concerning the french businesse w<sup>h</sup> not being fully p<sup>r</sup>pared this day and the warrs betwixt Pissicus and Vncus being begun and requiring speedy course &c It was agreed to take that first into consideration according to the p<sup>r</sup>sent state of Affaires, It was thought fitt to send messengers forthw<sup>h</sup> to both the pties to p<sup>r</sup>ecure the Narrohiggansetts and Mohiggen Sachems to come or send to Boston and Instructions were drawne accordingly as followeth.

Instructions for Serjeant John Davies Benedict Arnold and Francis Smyth sent by the Commission<sup>r</sup>s for the vnitied Colonies of New England to Pissecus Canonncus and other the Sachems of the Narrohiggansetts and Neantick Indians And to vncus Sagamore of the Mohegans.

I

\*44

Instructions for  
the messeng<sup>rs</sup>  
to the Sachims

\*You shall informe thaboue men<sup>c</sup>oned Sagamores respectiely that the Commission<sup>r</sup>s for all the English Colonies namely the Massachusetts New Plymouth Conectacutt and new Hauen whoe haue full power and Authority from all the said Jurisdiccions to consider and conclude both of peace and warr and by all just meanes to p<sup>r</sup>uide for the safety and welfare of y<sup>e</sup> Countrey are now mett together att Bostone.

2

That the Commission<sup>r</sup>s take knowledg both of some vnderhand Assaults on eich pte made one against the other contrary to the true meaneing of the late truce betwixt them at Hartford and of se<sup>r</sup>uall hostile Invasions made by the Narrohiggansetts vpon and against Vncus and the Mohegan Indians to the disturbance and breach of the peace w<sup>h</sup> the English haue sought to settle.

3

That therefore the Commission<sup>r</sup>s haue sent you both to the Narrohiggansetts and Mohegan Sagamores to let them know That if it please them to come themselues or to send any considerable men of theirs fully instructed to declare and proue vpon what occasions and grounds this warr is thus broken out, and fully authorised to treat and conclude as occasion shall require, the Commission<sup>r</sup>s w<sup>h</sup>out any ptiall respect to either pty will consider the same and take y<sup>e</sup> best Course they cann to restore and confirme peace betwixt them for their mutuall safety and advantage.

4

The Commission<sup>r</sup>s do hereby p<sup>r</sup>mise and assure them that they or their Messengers shall haue free liberty to come and returne to treat p<sup>r</sup>secute and conclude their affaires in peace w<sup>h</sup>out molestac<sup>o</sup>n or any just greivance from the English. And in the name of the Commission<sup>r</sup>s you shall require of both pties, y<sup>t</sup> during this treaty no acts of hostilitie passe either against any of their se<sup>r</sup>uall Planta<sup>c</sup>ions or any of their people in their occasions or any of their Sagamores or messengers in their travells too & froo.



1645.

July.

5

6

\*45

7

If either of the pties put in excuses & seeme unwilling to come or send to surcease or suspend the warr begunn you shall remember them of their former treaty made & concluded at Hartford fivē yeaes since w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Heaynes and other majestrat<sup>l</sup> there by w<sup>th</sup> they are both engaged to acquaint the English w<sup>th</sup> their greevances and receive advice and direccons from them.

But if notwithstanding they refuse to come or send y<sup>u</sup> shall acquaint them that the English are engaged to assist against these hostile Invasions, and that they haue sent some of their men to defend Vncus. You shall therefore from the Comission<sup>r</sup>s demaund of the refusing pty what their purpose is eich to other, and on what termes they stand w<sup>th</sup> the English Colonies whether the former Treaties \*for peace stand and remayne in force, or whether they will assault the English now w<sup>th</sup> the Mohegans that y<sup>e</sup> Colonies may p<sup>ro</sup>vide accordingly.

You shall endeavour p<sup>ar</sup>ticulerly and clearly to open euery one of the former Articles to the Sagamores both of the Narrohiggansetts and Mohiggan Indians that y<sup>e</sup> may fully vnderstand the same, and you shall take their answer<sup>s</sup> in writing to eich p<sup>ar</sup>ticuler and when you haue so donne reade their answers in the sefall p<sup>ar</sup>ts to eich of them, that y<sup>e</sup> may owne the Returne they make, and that wee may know there is noe mistake.

Our said Messengers being returned Benedict Arnold our Interpretor informed vs upon his Oath of the answer hee receiued and what vsage he found from the two Sachims of Narrohigganset<sup>l</sup> and Naantick as appeares in the declaracōn hereafter inserted. They brought us also a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Roger Williams wherein hee assures us the warr would p<sup>re</sup>sently breake forth and that the Narrohigganset Sachims had lately concluded a Neutrallity w<sup>th</sup> Providence and the Townes vpon Aquidnett Iland. Wherevpon the Comissioners considering the great p<sup>ro</sup>vocations offerred and the necessity we should be put vnto of makeing warr vpon the Narrohiggañ & being also carefull in A matter of so greate waight and gefall concernement to see the way cleared and to giue satisfacōn to all the Colonies did think fitt to advise w<sup>th</sup> such of the Majestrats & Elders of the Massachusetts as were then at hand, and also w<sup>th</sup> some of the Cheefe Millitary Comānders there who being assembled it was then agreed. First that our engagement bound us to ayde and defend the Mohegan Sachim 2<sup>o</sup> That this ayde could not be intended onely to defend him and his in his fort or habitacōn, but (according to the Comion acceptacōn of such Couenants or engagements considered w<sup>th</sup> the ground<sup>l</sup> or occasion thereof) so to ayde him as hee might be p<sup>re</sup>served in his liberty and estate. 3<sup>o</sup> That this ayde must be speedy least he might bee swallowed vp in the meane tyme & so come too late

The messeng<sup>r</sup>s  
returne

Advice about  
the warr

Conclusion of  
the warr

1645.

July.

The number  
of men  
Boston 190  
Plym' 40  
Conect' 40  
New hāu 30

\*46

40 men sent to  
ayde Vncus  
from the Mas-  
sachus'

The Major  
sent to

The men  
brought in

Humfrey Ath-  
erton Lieften-  
ant & Daueis  
Serjeant.

4<sup>ly</sup> The justice of this warr being cleared to our selues and the rest then p<sup>r</sup>sent it was thought meete that the case should be breiffly stated and the reasons & grounds of the warr declared and published w<sup>th</sup> declaracōn hereafter inserted

5<sup>ly</sup> That a day of humiliaōn should be appoynted, w<sup>ch</sup> was after agreed to be the fift day of the weeke following

6<sup>ly</sup> It was then also agreed by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s that the whole number to be raised in all the Colonies should bee three hundred. whereof from the Massachusett<sup>l</sup> one hundred and nynety Plymouth fourty Conetacutt fourty and New Hauen thirty.

\*According to the Counsell and determinacōn aforesaid the Comiss<sup>r</sup>s considering the p<sup>r</sup>sent danger of Vncus the Mohegan Sachim (his forte haueing beene diuers tymes assaulted by A great Army of the Narrohiggansets &c) agreed to haue fourty Souldiers sent w<sup>th</sup> all expedition for his defence, and because a considerable number of men had formly beene sent to him from Conectacutt and New hauen, and that the Narrohiggansets &c might know that the rest of the Colonies were resoluēd to joyne in this warr and not to sit still and deferr the tyme by Messages It was agreed that those fourty men should bee sent from the Massachusets, and because the businesse would admitt no delay (notice being giuen to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s that y<sup>e</sup> Ayde sent him from Conectacutt and New Hauen were returned hoame) so as there was not tyme to stay the conveineinge either of the ge<sup>n</sup>all Court or of the standing Counsell It was ordered by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s that those fourty men might and ought to be raised &c by the p<sup>r</sup>sent Authority Wherevpon they acquainted the Go<sup>d</sup> & here w<sup>th</sup> who gaue assent and advice therevnto and w<sup>th</sup>all sent out summons for the ge<sup>n</sup>all Court to be assembled aboute fve or six dayes after vpon this the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Massachusets one of them being President sent first to the Majors of the Regiments of Suffolk and Middlesex for their assistance in raising the said fourty men: But feareing that would not succeed so speedily as was required they sent warrants w<sup>th</sup>all to the Constables of six of the nearest Townes intemateing the vrgent and pressing occation & requiring them to impresse so many men and some horses to be ready at Bostone w<sup>th</sup>in two dayes &c The Majors endeavoured to rayse the volunteers, but they returned us answere they could haue men, but they expected to be ympressed So the Constables brought in our full number and we sent them forth w<sup>th</sup>in three dayes armed and victualled vnder the Comāund of Lieftennant Humphrey Atherton and Serjeant John Davies w<sup>th</sup> foure horses and two of Cutchamakins Indians for their guides and gaue Lieftennant Atherton A Comission and Instrucōns by which himself and Serjeant Davies vnder him were to con-

1645.

July.

To attempt the  
towne in Vn-  
cas defence.

\*47

duct the said fourty men to Mohegan and to stay there vntill Captaine Mason should come to them, as in the said Commission and Instruccions more fully appeares: And it was further ordered that the forces to be sent from Connetacutt & Newhauen should joyne w<sup>h</sup> Leiftennant Atherton at Monhegan and should be there by the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of this month at furthest & Leiftennant Atherton not to attempt vpon the Towne otherwise then in Vncas his defence before they came and then Captaine Mason to haue cheife comāund of all those companys vntill they should meete w<sup>h</sup> the rest of our forces in the Narrohiggansets or \*Nyanticks Countrey and the rest of the forces from the Massachusetts and Plymouth being to joyne together at Seacunck now called Rehoboth and so to proceede And comission to the same purpose in forme of a letter was sent to Captaine Mason by Leiftennant Atherton as followeth.

Capt Mason his  
Comission

Loueing frend Captaine Mason we are assured you haue full notice before this how things stand betwixt the Colonies & the Narrohiggansets and their Confederates All the Companies hitherto sent haue bene limitted to defend Vncas w<sup>thout</sup> invadeing his enemies Now we see our selues called to a warr in the full compas and extent of it fourty men vnder the direcōn of Leiftennant Atherton are sent from the Massachusetts thirty wilbe sent from New hauen wee desire and hope Leiftennant Silly may haue the ouersight of them And fourty are to be sent from Connetacutt the charge of the whole company is intrusted to your care we so now ayme — — at the p<sup>t</sup>exion of the Monhegans that wee would haue no optunitie neglected to weaken the Narrohiggansets and their confederats in their number of men their corne canowes wigwams wampam and goods. Wee looke vpon the Nyanticks as the cheif Incendiaries and causes of the warr and should be glad they might first feelee the smart of it. The Massachusetts & Plymouth will send another Army to invade the Narrohiggansets or to deuide themselues as the service may require, and as oppertunity serueth: You shall from tyme to tyme haue notice of their pceedings, we rest assured of yo<sup>r</sup> experience and prudence in these affaires and neede the lesse to aduise for the safety of yo<sup>r</sup> men, p<sup>r</sup>servacōn of all p<sup>r</sup>uisions whether for dyett or service, and p<sup>r</sup>ticulerly that Vncas Fort be secured when any strength is sent forth against the Enemie lest hee and wee receiue more damage by some Indian stratageme then the enemie. What booty you take or prisoners whether men weomen or children you may send them to Seabrook fort to be kept and improoued for the advantage of the Colonies in seūall p<sup>r</sup>porcōns answering their charge &c

These dispatches being made and Leiftennant Atherton beinge vpon his

1645.

July.

march the geñall Court assembled where the Goñnor declared vnto them the occasion of calling this Court, and the Comission's being all p'sent, the President seconded him and tould them that the Comissörs had drawne vp a Declaraçôn of the jusice and necessity of this warr w'h was openly read to them, w'h being done the Deputies desired to haue it w'h the señall Treaties & Agreements made w'h the Narrohiggansets &c, that y<sup>e</sup> might consider of the cause and so pceede: The same day they sent three or foure of themselves to the Majestrats w'h a Bill to this effect: viz<sup>d</sup>. That in regard the fourty Souldiers were gone forth w'out Comission from the geñall Court, That a Comission might be sent after them, The Comissioners being p'sent w'h the Ma<sup>trates</sup> when this Bill came to them they \*declared to the Majestrats how they had pceeded and vppon what grounds Wherevpon the Ma<sup>trates</sup> returned the Bill w'out consenting to yt, the Deputies not satisfied w'h this, desired a conference in w'h the case was debated The Deputies aladged that seing the Court was now assembled before the fourty men were gone out of the Jurisdicçôn they ought to haue Comission from this Court, otherwise if any blood should be shed, the Actors might be called to an account for it: It was answered that however it did pperly belong to the Authoritie of the señall Jurisdicçôns (after the warr was agreed vpon by the Comission's & the number of men) to pvide the men and meanes to carry on the warr yet in this present case the pceeding of the Comissioners & y<sup>e</sup> Comission giuen was as sufficient as if it had beene done by y<sup>e</sup> geñall Court.

I First it was a case of such p'sent & vrgent necessity as could not stay the calling of the Court or Counsell

2 2ly In the Articles of Confederaçôn power is giuen to the Comission's to consult order and determyne all affayres of warr &c and the word determine comprehend<sup>l</sup> all acts of authority belonging therevnto.

3 3ly The Comissioners are the sole judges of the necessity of the expedition.

4 The geñall Court haue made their owne Comission's their sole Counsell for these affaires

5 These Counsells could not haue had their due effect except they had power to pceede in this ease as they haue donn w'h were to make the Comission's power and the mayne end of the Confederaçôn to be frustrate & that meere-ly for obserueing A Ceremony.

6 6ly The Comission's haueing sole power to mannage y<sup>e</sup> warr for number of men for tyme place &c They onely know their owne Counsells & determinaçôns, and therefore none can graunt Comission to act according to these but themselves



7<sup>ly</sup> To send a new Comission after them or any confirmaçõn of that w<sup>h</sup> they haue would cast blame vpon the Comission's and weaken their power as if they had pceeded vnwarrantably

1645.

July

7

After much agitaçõn & long tyme spent herein it was at last agreed That the Court would allow the pceedings of the Comission's in this case for the matter thereof but they would reserue the manner of pceedinge as to their owne Comission's to further consideraçõn and so go on to expedite the p'sent busines ppounded to them by the Commis-sioners. And first they agreed that it did belong to the Comission's onely to appoynt one to haue comãund in cheife of all the forces to be sent from the sefall Colonies and therefore desired them to consider of a man fitt for so weighty a service: The Comission's willing \*to shew all respects to the Mas-sachusetts agreed to make choyce of one out of that Colony, and accordingly diuers able and sufficient men being ppounded at last they made choyce of Major Gibbons and acquainted the geñall Court therew<sup>th</sup> that if they had any just exception against him it might be considered: The geñall Court not objecting any thing the Comission's sent for Major Gibbons who accepted the charge and had comission and instrucçõn as followeth.

\*49

Major Gibbons  
Commander in  
cheefe

The Comission's of the vnited Colonies of new England being to appoynt A Comãunder in Cheife ouer all such millitary Forces as are to be sent forth & ymployed not onely in ayde of the Mohegan Sachem but also against y<sup>e</sup> Narrohiggansets Nyanticks and other their Confederats, who in making warr vpon Vncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to former treaties and agreements are now become aswell our enemies as his, in regard of our engagement. The said Comission's haueing sufficient knowledg of y<sup>e</sup> pyety courage skill and discretion of You Major Edward Gibbons do hereby comitt vnto you the charge comãund conduct and gouernment of all the said Millitary forces w<sup>th</sup> all such Armes & Amunition pvision and other appurtenances w<sup>th</sup> all Officers therevnto appoynted, to be ordered mannaged and disposed of vpon all occasions by Yo<sup>r</sup> self and yo<sup>r</sup> Counsell of warr according to the course of millitary Discipline and according to such Instrucçõns as You may receiue from the said Comission's from the tyme of Your setting forth in your March vntill your returne or sufficient discharge sent you from the same authority You haue power also hereby (w<sup>th</sup> aduice of yo<sup>r</sup> Counsell of warr to use and execute Marshall Discipline vpon all offendders and delinquents as occasion shalbe by fynes corporall punishments and capitall punishments also if neede shall require. And all psons whatsoeü ymployed vnder you in this service are hereby required to yeild due obedyence and subjection to all Your lawfull

The Majors  
Comission



1645.

July.

\*50

Comaunds according to the quallity & power wherew<sup>th</sup> you are hereby invested. You haue also power to Comaund all such Barkes and other Vessells w<sup>ch</sup> are to be set forth in the said service w<sup>th</sup> all Seamen Souldiers and Amunition and puisions in them: And the said Comission<sup>r</sup>s doe hereby constitute and ap-  
 poynt Captaine Miles Standish Captaine John Mason Captaine John Leveret  
 Leiftennant Rob<sup>te</sup> Silley (or such others as shall haue cheefe Comaund of the  
 Forces comeing from New Hauen) Leiftennant Humfrey Atherton, and the  
 rest of the Leiftennants vnder Yo<sup>r</sup> Comaund to be Yo<sup>r</sup> Counsell of warr where-  
 of Yo<sup>r</sup>self to be President and to haue a casting voyce: And you and yo<sup>r</sup> said  
 Counsell or the greater number thereof shall haue power from tyme to tyme as  
 a Cou<sup>s</sup>sell of ^ \*to mannage all affaires concerning the same and to joyne to you  
 any other descreete and able officer or officers to be of your said Counsell as  
 you see meete. You haue also power hereby vpon any necessary occasion to  
 make new officers and to giue them titles sutable to their places. Giuen  
 vnder the hands of the said Comission<sup>r</sup>s at Boston in the Massachusetts the  
 19<sup>th</sup> of the 6 month 1645.

Instructions for Serjeant Major Edward Gibbons Comaunder in  
 cheife of our millitary forces and for such as are joyned to him as  
 a Counsell of warr.

Whereas You Serjeant Major Edward Gibbons are appoynted Commaund-  
 er in cheefe of all such forces as are or shalbe sent forth of the seüall Colonies  
 as by Yo<sup>r</sup> Comission beareing the date of these p<sup>nts</sup> doth more fully appeare  
 And whereas there is joyned to you by the same authoritie as a Counsell of  
 warr diuers of yo<sup>r</sup> cheife Officers p<sup>sons</sup> of approoued worth and fideltyty  
 as in the said Comission they are more fully expressed And whereas the  
 scope and cause of this expedition is not onely to ayde the Mohegans but to  
 offend and invade the Narrohiggansets Nyanticks and other their Confederates  
 who vpon makeing warr vpon Vncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to their  
 engagements are become as well our enemies as his Yet it being the earnest  
 desires of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s if it may be attayned w<sup>th</sup> justice honour and safety  
 to p<sup>ce</sup>ure peace rather then to p<sup>se</sup>cute warr It is first com<sup>en</sup>ded to yo<sup>r</sup> good  
 discreetions to take any fitt occasion (or if w<sup>th</sup> safety you may w<sup>th</sup>out any  
 considerable delay or danger to your p<sup>ce</sup>eding) to use meanes to draw on such  
 a peace w<sup>ch</sup> you haue hereby power to treat of and conclude, wherein you  
 are to take due considera<sup>õ</sup>n of the charges the Colonies haue expended in  
 the warr w<sup>ch</sup> you may estimate by the number of men sent forth at seüall  
 tymes by their continuance abroad w<sup>th</sup> wages and puisions aptaineing, And  
 of the damage w<sup>ch</sup> Vncas hath sustained since the warrs began wherein it

Peace first de-  
 sired

Charges payd

& Vncas  
 charges

1645.

August.

were meete (if it may be donn w<sup>h</sup> conveyency) hee were consulted w<sup>h</sup> that both the Colonies and hee may receiue just satisfac<sup>o</sup>n and repayre, w<sup>h</sup> if the Narrogansets cannot p<sup>r</sup>sently make A considerable pt may be payd in hand, and the rest by a yearely tribute. But w<sup>h</sup>all according to our engagements you are to p<sup>r</sup>uide for Vncas his future safety y<sup>t</sup> his planta<sup>o</sup>ns be not invaded, that his men and Squawes may attend their planting fishing and other occasions w<sup>h</sup>out feare or injurie And that Vssamequine Pomham, Sokakono<sup>o</sup>, Cutchamakin & other Indians frends or subjects to the English be not molested w<sup>h</sup> will disturbe the peace and drawe on further charge and Inconvenience: But a peace well framed will hardly be secured vnlesse either some of y<sup>e</sup> cheife Sachims deliuer their Sonnes as Hostages or that some considerable pt of the Countrey be yeilded to the English for planta<sup>o</sup>ns wherein there may be forts built by the \*English and mayntayned (at least in pt) by a tribute from the Narrohiggansets to secure the Agreement. And it might p<sup>r</sup>bably conduce to the settleing or p<sup>r</sup>serueing of peace, if A trade were settled betwixt the Colonies and them, by w<sup>h</sup> they might be supplied w<sup>h</sup> necessaries, but peeces & poder kept back w<sup>h</sup> other traders furnish them w<sup>h</sup>. Yf You cannot conclude a peace w<sup>h</sup> them vpon the termes aboue men<sup>o</sup>ned, to p<sup>r</sup>uent greater Inconueniences, you may abate somewhat of our charges, and of the Damage Vncas hath sustayned, but much care must be taken to secure both our and his future peace which if it may be donn by raiseing fortes & keepeing Garrisons in the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Countreys at their charge, thogh we require Hostages as aboue, they may bee restored when the Fortifyca<sup>o</sup>ns are finished & their payments made, And the Articles for future peace are to be agreed & confirmed by the Comission's of the vnited Colonies at their next meeting, otherwise to be of no force

Vncas future safety to be provided for  
Vssamequin  
Pomham  
Sokakonocco  
Cutchamakin  
&c.

Hostages or considerable  
plac<sup>e</sup> for a forte.  
\*51

A trade settled  
w<sup>h</sup> them

Hostages &  
forts for secu-  
rity of the  
peace

psecut. warr.

Supply of men  
& p<sup>r</sup>ouisions

Cannowes

But if peace may not be obtayned in such way as before expressed, you are then w<sup>h</sup> all prudent seleritie to p<sup>r</sup>secute w<sup>h</sup> force of Armes the said Narrohiggansets & Nyanticks and all such as shall assiste them vntill you may (through the Lords assistance) haue subdued them or brought them to Reason And if the necessitie of the service shall require a further supply of men or p<sup>r</sup>uisions (be it one hundred more or lesse) vpon your letters of aduice to the Gou<sup>r</sup>ners of the se<sup>r</sup>iall Colonies, supply shalbe speedily sent vnto you according to the p<sup>r</sup>por<sup>o</sup>n agreed. You are to make fayre warrs w<sup>h</sup>out exercising cruelty and not to put to death such as you shall take captiue if you can bestowe them w<sup>h</sup>out daunger of your owne. You are to use yo<sup>r</sup> best endeavours to gayne the Enemies Canowes or vtterly to destroy them, and herein you may make good use of the Indians our con-

1645.

August.  
English strag-  
glers

A tickett for  
any taken up.

\*52

federates as you may doe vpon other occasions, haueing due regard to the honor of God, whoe is both our sword and sheild, and to the distance w<sup>h</sup> is to be obserued betwixt Christians and Barbarians, as well in warrs as in other negotia<sup>c</sup>ōns, if you fynd any English Straglers traders or others whom you shall suspect to giue intelligence or to furnish w<sup>h</sup> Armes or Amunition, or to giue any other ayd to the Enemie, you may secure them or send them to Boston, All other of our Countrey men carrying themselues peaceably & inoffensiue shalbe at peace w<sup>h</sup> you. And if you haue occasion to make use of any their boats or vessells, cattell, p<sup>r</sup>uisions or other goods you shalbe very tender of indamnaging them, And you shall giue them a tickett whereby they may receiue due satisfac<sup>c</sup>ōn from the Colonies or some of them. \*When you shall meete w<sup>h</sup> the forces w<sup>h</sup> come from the Confederates of Plymouth Conneetacutt and New Hauen or any of them Yo<sup>r</sup> self and yo<sup>r</sup> Counsell may order and dispose of them into such bodyes, and vnder such of the Co<sup>m</sup>mandors as you shall fynd to be most conuenient and most agreeable to the seruice, haueing care to giue no just occation of offence or discontent to any of the Co<sup>m</sup>manders or Officers of any of the Colonies.

Wee doubt not but Your self and your Counsell knowing well how p<sup>r</sup>ecious the liues and healths of our men are among all our Colonies, and how greate charg this warr is like to bring vpon us wilbe very carefull in p<sup>r</sup>serueing and husbanding both to the best advantage, so as we shall not neede to giue you any Instruc<sup>c</sup>ōns or Direc<sup>c</sup>ōns about the same, but shall rest satisfied in the confydence wee haue of your wisdomes and faythfullnes, to be ymproued through the Lords assistance & blessing vpon you in this service for his owne glory and his peoples safety and p<sup>r</sup>serp<sup>r</sup>itie in this wilderness.

Yf the Enemie fly so as you cannot come to fight w<sup>h</sup> them it may be expedient that you build one or more fortyfica<sup>c</sup>ōns in the most convenient places of the Narrohiggansets or Nyantike Countreys into w<sup>h</sup> you may by the help of the Indians our frends gather and p<sup>r</sup>serue the Enemies Corne and other goods for the advantage of the service.

Lastly (yet aboue all the rest) we comend to yo<sup>r</sup> Christian care the vpholding of the worship of God in yo<sup>r</sup> Army and to keepe such watch ouer the confusa<sup>c</sup>ōn of all those vnder yo<sup>r</sup> charge, as all p<sup>r</sup>phanenes ympieties, abuse of the sacred name of God luxury and other disorder may be auoyded or duly punished, that the Lord may be pleased to go forth before you, and prosper all yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ceedings and returne you to us in peace w<sup>h</sup> we shall dayly pray for.

Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1645.

The Comissioners considering that of necessity they must ymploy seāll vessells to carry puiions by Sea for the Army and to attend such occasions as the service may require, agreed that the men ymployed in such vessells should be an ouer number aboue the three hundred, and to be paid by the Colonies in their due pporcōns, And in like occasions the other Colonies haue and will send an ouer number as occasion shall require w<sup>h</sup> the geñall Court approued.

1645.

August.  
Botes to carry  
prouision

An oñ number  
of men

The present of  
Beades, or  
Wampon'

The President informed the Comissioners that since Myantenomy his Death the Narrohigganset Sachems by messengers sent him a p<sup>s</sup>ent expressing their desire to keepe peace w<sup>h</sup> the English ; but desireing to make warr with Vncas for their Sachems Death, Mr. Winthrope then Goñnor would not receiue it vpon any such termes, The messengers desired they might leaue it, till they had further aduised w<sup>h</sup> their \*Sachems, and the p<sup>s</sup>ente not accepted nor disposed off remaynes in Spetic, to be ordered as the state of thinges now required, Wherevpon the Comission<sup>r</sup>s thought fitt to returne it by expresse messengers conceiueing thereby the Indians would see the resoluçōn of all the Colonies for warr : and accordingly Captaine Harding M<sup>r</sup> Welborne & Benedict Arnold had Instruçcōns giuen them as followeth.

\*53

Instruçcōns for Captaine Harding M<sup>r</sup> Welborne and Benedict Arnold sent by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of the Vnited Colonies to Piscus Canownacus Janemo and other Sagamores of the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians

You shall informe the Sachems aboue menconed that the Commissioners for all the English Colonies assembled & yet continuing at Boston haue formerly by treaties and more lately by messengers vsed their best endeavours to p<sup>s</sup>erue the peace of Countrey in geñall ; And p<sup>t</sup>icularly to p<sup>r</sup>vent or stay the warr betwixt them and the Mohegans but hitherto their Messengers discouraged and abused haue returned w<sup>h</sup>out successe The Narrohigganset and Nyantick Indians haue begun & p<sup>s</sup>ecuted warr vpon Vncas, haue wounded and slayne diuers of his men, seized many of his Canowes, taken some prisoners, spoyled much of his Corne, and haue not onely refused a faire treaty wherein all differencē and greevances might haue beene heard and wayed and due satisfacōn orderedd according to justice but haue reproached the English threatēned to kill them, if they but stirr out of doores and to lay their cattell on heapes, all w<sup>h</sup> are heigh pvocaçōns and open willfull breaches of the former treaties and agreements.

Wherefore you are from M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope Deputie Goñnor of the Massachusetts and President of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies to returne a present long since sent, and left by messengers from Piscus, but not accepted,



1645.

August.

vrlesse the peace both w<sup>th</sup> the English and Vncas and other Indians frends to the English might bee entirely kept : but as thinges stand he may no longer keepe the present the Colonies being now forced to other Counsellis and Courses.

\*54

Yet the English (euen to the Indians themselues if they shutt not their eyes) may cleare and manefest their peaceable disposiçõn and just pceedings. You shall let them know that there men already w<sup>th</sup> Vncas by expresse order haue hitherto onely endeavoured his defence, w<sup>thout</sup> invadeing, or attempting any thinge against the Narrohigganset Countrey, and if yet they may haue due repaireaçõn for what is past, and good securty for the future, it shall appeare they are as desirous of peace and shalbe as tender of the Narrohiggansets blood as euer \*Yf therefore Pisscus & Janemo w<sup>th</sup> other Sachems will (w<sup>thout</sup> farther delay) come along w<sup>th</sup> you to Boston the Comission<sup>r</sup>s hereby pmise and assure them they shall haue free liberty to come and retorne w<sup>thout</sup> molestaçõn or any just greevance from y<sup>e</sup> English But Deputies will not now serue, nor may the p<sup>r</sup>paraçõns in hand bee now stayed, or the direcçõns giuen recalled till the foremenconed Sagãmores come, and some further order be taken, but if they will haue nothing but warr, the English are puiding and will proceede accordingly.

BOSTONE, the xvij<sup>th</sup> of the vj<sup>th</sup> month. 1645.

post-script. Yf you cannot conveniently come to speech w<sup>th</sup> all the foremenconed Sachems You may deliuer the Contents of these Instrucçõns to such onely as you haue optunitie to speake w<sup>th</sup> at the Narrohiggansts especially Pissecus.

Their returne.

Captaine Harding and M<sup>r</sup> Welborne returneing from the Narrohiggansets Sachems brought back the Present, and acquainted the Comission<sup>r</sup>s, that they found not Benedict Arnold at Providence, and heard he durst not aduenture himself againe amongst the Narrohiggansets Indians w<sup>thout</sup> a sufficient guard They also vnderstand that M<sup>r</sup> Williams sent for by the Narrohigganset Sachems was going thither, wherefore the^ acquainted him w<sup>th</sup> their message, shewed him their Instrucçõns, and made use of him as Interpreter. The Narrohigganset Sachems denying some of the passages which Benedict ^ vpon Oath had formerly certefyed and excuseing others declared that Janemo the Nyantick Sachem had beene Ill diuers dayes, but had now sent six men to p<sup>r</sup>sent his respects to the English, and to declare his assent and submission to what y<sup>e</sup> Narrohigganset Sachems and the English should agree vpon whether by their Messengers at the Narrohiggansets Countrey or else where, where-



vpon it was agreed That Pissecus cheif Sachem of the Narrohiggansets and Mixano Canowancus his Eldest sonn and others w<sup>th</sup> full power from the Narrohigganset & Nyantick Indians should forthw<sup>th</sup> come to Bostone to treat w<sup>th</sup> the Commissioners for the restoreing and setleing of peace, and what they did conclude should bynd the rest. Captaine Harding & M<sup>r</sup> Welborne further acquainted the Comission<sup>r</sup>s that vpon M<sup>r</sup> Williams request they had written to Captaine Mason certefying him of their hopes of a peace betwixt y<sup>e</sup> Indians and English, adding in their letter (as they affirme) they did it not to stay any direc<sup>ti</sup>on he had form<sup>ly</sup> receiued.

1645.

August.

The Comission<sup>r</sup>s thanked Captaine Harding & M<sup>r</sup> Welborne for their paynes and expedition, but blamed them that they had in seuerall things gone beyond their Instruc<sup>ti</sup>ons namely in bringing back the Present in vseing M<sup>r</sup> Williams but cheefely in writing to Captaine Mason, w<sup>h</sup> could haue no other end as they supposed but to retard his p<sup>ro</sup>ceedings and therefore p<sup>ro</sup>fessed they thought them worthy of censure and punishment.

Pessecus Mixanno and Witowash three principall Sachems \*of the Narrohiggansets Indians and Awasequen deputy for the Nyanticks w<sup>h</sup> a large trayne of men w<sup>h</sup>in a few dayes after came to Boston. The Comission<sup>r</sup>s first acquainted them with the Instrucons sent by Captaine Harding & M<sup>r</sup> Welborne and enquired whether they vnderstood them and came p<sup>ro</sup>pared accordingly. They p<sup>ro</sup>fessed M<sup>r</sup> Williams had not acquainted them w<sup>th</sup> two waighty passages therein, namely that they must giue satisfac<sup>ti</sup>on for what is past and good securitie for future peace And that they English prepara<sup>ti</sup>ons and direc<sup>ti</sup>ons for inuasie warr might not be stayed or recalled till by treaty some further order were taken.

\*55

Herevpon Captaine Harding and m<sup>r</sup> Welborne were sent for who therevpon declared that m<sup>r</sup> Williams had the Instruc<sup>ti</sup>ons in his hand tould them hee had opened all the p<sup>ar</sup>ticulers therein and by the se<sup>ve</sup>all answers he returned from the Indians they conceiued hee had so done. The Comissioners acquainting the Indian Sagamores that how euer this treaty should succeed. they in their p<sup>er</sup>sons and company should receiue n<sup>o</sup> iniurie but should stay and returne in safety (according to the safe Conduct graunted them) entred a Treaty w<sup>th</sup> the said Sagamors and deputy and first remembred them of se<sup>ve</sup>all agreements made betwixt the English and them both in the Massachusetts and at Hartford, by w<sup>h</sup> they were engaged not to enter vpon any warr either with Vncas or other Indians w<sup>h</sup>out first acquainting the English w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> cause thereof: notwithstanding they had this summer at se<sup>ve</sup>all tymes invaded Vncas and had wounded and slayne diuers of his men taken some pris-

1645.

August.

oners and brought much damage vpon him in his estate and had forced the English according to engagement to send their men at ſeſſall tymes to defend him: And when firſt y<sup>e</sup> geñall Court of the Maſſachuſetts and after the Comiſſion<sup>r</sup>s for y<sup>e</sup> vnited Colonies ſent vnto them to ſtay theſe vyolent and hoſtile courſes and offered them a faire and a juſt hearing of all differenc<sup>e</sup> betwixt them and Vncas: they abuſed our meſſengers reſuſed any ceſſation of Armes reproached and threatened the English Colonies and p<sup>re</sup>ſſed whoeuer began the warr they were reſolued to continue yt and nothing but Vncas his head ſhould ſatisfye them.

The Narrohigganſet Sachems at firſt began to charg Vncas w<sup>th</sup> ſondry injuries he had donn them and p<sup>ar</sup>ticularly they alleadged his taking of a ranſome for their Sachems life but being told the Comiſſioners could determine nothing concerneing theſe matters in Vncas his abſence, & remembred that themſelues had hindred his being ſent for to anſwere for himſelf: they excuſed themſelues concerneing the English, and were loath to acknowleg any breach of Couenant w<sup>th</sup> them: but after a long debate and ſome priuate con \*conference they had w<sup>th</sup> Serjeant Callicat they acknowledged they had brooken p<sup>ro</sup>miſe or couenant in the afore men<sup>ti</sup>oned warrs, and offered to make another truce w<sup>th</sup> Vncas either till next planting tyme, as they had done laſt yeare at Hartford or for a yeare or a yeare and a quarter; but that not ſatisfying, one of the Sachems offered a ſtick or a wand to the Comiſſion<sup>r</sup>s expreſſing himſelf, that therew<sup>th</sup> the<sup>y</sup> put the power and diſpoſi<sup>ti</sup>on of the warr into their hands and deſired to know what the English would require of them The Comiſſion<sup>r</sup>s told them that the charge trouble & diſturbance w<sup>th</sup> they had brought vpon the Colonies by their vnjuſt proceedings was greate beſides the damage Vncas had ſuſtainyed, yet to ſhew their moderation they would require of them but two thouſand fathome of white wampam for their owne ſatisfac<sup>ti</sup>on, and that they ſhould preſently reſtore vnto Vncas all Captiues and Canowes they had taken from him w<sup>th</sup> repai<sup>re</sup>ac<sup>ti</sup>on for his corne ſpoyle<sup>d</sup> & deſtroyed in this warr ſince they were forbidden by the English, referring all other differenc<sup>e</sup> vnto the next meeting of the Comiſſion<sup>r</sup>s. The Sagamores and Deputy would haue had an abatement in the charge demaunded for the Collonies, and p<sup>re</sup>ſſed they had ſpoyle<sup>d</sup> none of Vncas his Corne that was againſt the cuſtome and courſe of their wars but at laſt craucing onely ſome eaſe in the manner and tymes of payment, and that Vncas might reſtore ſuch Captiues & Conowes as hee had taken from them they yeilded that part And the ſame euening concluded w<sup>th</sup> the Comiſſion<sup>r</sup>s a ppetuall peace both w<sup>th</sup> the English and w<sup>th</sup> Vncas and all other Indians being friends or ſubjects to the English and to giue Hoſtages for the English better ſecuryty, the

\*56  
Some offers of  
peace for a  
tyme

2000 fadome  
of wampen<sup>r</sup>

Perpetuall  
peace con-  
cluded.

Hoſtages to be  
giuen.

1645.

August.

day being spent in these agitacons the full yssue was referred to the morneing, then the Comissionrs againe ppounded to the said Sachems and deputie the former and other pticulers for setling and establishing a perpetuall peace, and after a due and serious deliberacon a full agreement was made and drawne up as followeth.

A Treaty and agreement betwixt the Comissionrs for the vnitd Colonies of New England on the one part And Pessecus Mexanno eldest of Canownacus sonns Jannemo (ats) Nenegelett and Wipetamock and others Sagamores of the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians on the other pt made & concluded at Bostone in the Massachusetts the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of the sixth month 1645.

A warr being raised and psecuted by the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians against Vncas Sagamore of the \*Mohegans contrary to former treaties and their expresse engagements therein, The English Colonies were first put vpon charg and inconvenience in sending men for defence of Vncas, then they sent messengers to the Narrohiggansets & Nyantick Sagamores to stay their warr till the English according to former couenant and agreement had heard their greevances, but w<sup>thout</sup> successe : And lastly were forced to prepare an offensiue warr against them. Yet they Comissionrs before the warr began sent other Messengers to the Narrohigganset Sagamores to offer them peace vpon due satisfaccon for what was past and other just termes for the future.

I  
\*57  
Articles of  
peace

Pessecus and Mexanno w<sup>th</sup> other capitaines & Counsellors of the Narrohiggansets and one Deputie for the Nyanticks being come to Bostone, and joyntly affirmeing they had comission to treat and conclude not onely for the Narrohigganset but for the Nyantick Indians, and engaging themselues one for another were after a larg debate and conference about former greevanc betwixt themselues and Vncas, and a due consideracon of former Treaties and agreements w<sup>th</sup> the English convinced and acknowledged that they had broken their Couenants and had thereby not onely endamnaged Vncas but had brought much charge and trouble vpon all the English Colonies w<sup>th</sup> they confest were just they should satisfy.

2

It was agreed betwixt the Comissionrs of the vnitd Colonies and the foremenconed Sagamores and Nyantick Deputie That the said Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores should pay or cause to be payd at Boston to the Massachusetts Comissionrs the full sum of two thousand fathome of good white wampom or a third part of good black wampem peage in foure payments namely fwe hundred fathome w<sup>thin</sup> twenty dayes, fwe hundred fathome w<sup>thin</sup>

3

1645.

August.

four months, five hundred fathome at or before next planting tyme, and five hundred w<sup>h</sup>in two yeares next after the date of these presents w<sup>h</sup> two thousand fathome the Comission<sup>r</sup>s accept for satisfac<sup>o</sup>n of former charges expended.

4

The foresaid Sagamores and Deputie (on the behalf of the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians hereby p<sup>m</sup>ise and couenant that they will vpon demaund and prooffe satisfy and restore vnto Vncas the Mohegan Sagamore all such Captiues whether men weomen or children and all such Canowes as they or any of their men haue taken, or as many of their owne Canowes in the roome of them full as good as they were w<sup>h</sup> full satisfac<sup>o</sup>n for all such Corne as they or any of their men haue spoyled or destroyed of his or his mens since last planting tyme And y<sup>e</sup> English \*Comission<sup>r</sup>s hereby p<sup>m</sup>ise that Vncas shall do the like to them.

\*58

5

Whereas there are sondry differenc<sup>e</sup> and greivances betwixt Narrohigganset and Nyantike Indians and Vncas & his men (w<sup>h</sup> in Vncas his absence cannot now be determynd) It is hereby agreed that Narrohigganset and Nyantik Sagamores either come themselues or send their deputies to the next meeting of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Colonies either at New hauen in Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1646 or sooner (oopen conveyent warneing) if the said Comissioners do meete sooner fully instructed to declare and make due prooffe of their injuries and to submitt to the judgment of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonies in giueing or receiueing satisfac<sup>o</sup>n, and the said Comission<sup>r</sup>s (not doubting but Vncas will either come himself or send his deputies in like manner furnished) p<sup>m</sup>ise to giue a full heareing to both pties w<sup>h</sup> equall justice w<sup>h</sup>out any ptial respect according to their allegac<sup>o</sup>ns & p<sup>m</sup>ises.

6

The said Narrohiggansett and Nyantick Sagamores and deputies do hereby p<sup>m</sup>ise and couenant to keepe and mayntaine a firme & ppetuall peace both w<sup>h</sup> all the English vnited Colonies and their Successors and w<sup>h</sup> Vncas the Mohegan Sachem and his men w<sup>h</sup> Vssamequin, Pomham, Sokakonoooc, Cutchamakin, Shoanan, Passaconaway, and all other Indian Sagamores and their companies, who are in frendship w<sup>h</sup> or subject to any of the English hereby engageing themselues that they will not at any tyme hereafter, disturbe the peace of the Countrey, by any assaults, hostile attempts, invasions or other injuries, to any of the vnited Colonies or their Successors or to the aforesaid Indians either in their psons, buildings cattell or goods directly or indirectly, nor will they confederate w<sup>h</sup> any other against them, And if they know of any Indians or others that conspire or intend hurt either against the said English or any Indian subject to or in frendship w<sup>h</sup> them, they will w<sup>h</sup>out delay acquaint & giue notice thereof to the English Comission<sup>r</sup>s or some of them.



1645.

August.

And if any questions or differencē shall at any tyme hereafter arise or grow betwixt them and Vncas or any Indians before menēdōned, they will according to former engagements (w<sup>h</sup> they hereby confirme and ratyfy) first acquaint the English & craue their judgments and advice therein, and will not attempt or begin any warr or hostile invasion till they haue liberty and allowance from the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of the vnited Colonies so to doe.

7

The said Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and deputie do hereby p<sup>m</sup>ise that they will forthw<sup>h</sup> deliuer and restore all such Indian fugitiues or captiues w<sup>h</sup> haue at any tyme fled from any of the English, and are now liueing or abideing w<sup>h</sup> or amongst them, or giue due satisfacōn for them to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Massachuset, And further that they will (w<sup>h</sup>out more delayes) pay or cause to be payd An \*yearely tribute a month before Indian haruest euery yeare after this at Boston to the English Colonies for all such Pecotts as liue amongst them according to the former treatie and agreement made at Hartford 1638 namely one fathome of white wampam for euery Peacott man, and half a fathome for eich Peacott youth, and one hand length of wampom for eich Peacott manchild And if Weekwash Cooke refuse to pay this tribute for any peacotts w<sup>h</sup> him the Narrohigganset Sagamores p<sup>m</sup>ise to assist the English against him. And they further couenant that y<sup>e</sup> will resigne and yeild vp the whole Peacott Countrey and euery pt of it to the English Colonies, as due to them by conquest

\*59

8

The said Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputy do hereby p<sup>m</sup>ise and couenant, that w<sup>h</sup>in fourteene dayes they will bring and deliuer to the Massachusetts Comission<sup>r</sup>s on the behalf of all the Colonies foure of their children viz<sup>t</sup> Pissecus his eldest sonn, the sonn of Tassaquanawitt brother to Pissecus Awashawe his sonn and Ewanghhos sonn A Nyantick to be kept (as pledges or hostages) by the English till both the foremenconed two thousand fathome of wampom be payd at the tymes aboue expressed, and the differences betwixt themselues and Vncas be heard and ordered, and till these Articles of agreement be vnderwritten at Boston by Janemo, and Wypetock. And further they hereby p<sup>m</sup>ise and couenant that if at any tyme hereafter any of y<sup>e</sup> said children shall make escape or be conveyed away from the English before the premisss be fully accomplished, they will either bring back and deliuer to the Massachusett<sup>r</sup> Comission<sup>r</sup>s the same children, or i they be not to be found, such and so many other children to bee chosen by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonies or their Assignes, and that w<sup>h</sup>in twenty days after demaund, and in the meane tyme vntil the said foure children be deliuered as hostages the Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and deputie do freely and of their owne accord leaue w<sup>h</sup> the Massachuset



1645.

August.

Comission's as pledges for p'sent securitie foure Indians namely Witowash Pomamse Jawashoe Waughwamino, who also freely consent & offer themselves to stay as pledges, till the said children be brought and deliued as abouesaid

9

The Comission's for the vnited Colonies do hereby p'mise and agree, That at the charg of the vnited Colonies the foure Indians now left as pledges shalbe puided for, and that the foure children to be brought and deliued as hostages, shalbe kept and mayntained at the same charg, that they will require Vncas and his men w'h all the other Indian Sagamores before named to forbear all acts of hostility against the Narrohigganset & Nyantick Indians for the future. And further all the p'misss being duly obserued and kept by the Narrohigganset and Nyantick \*Indians and their company ; they will at thend of two yeares restore the said children deliued as hostages and re-tayne a firme peace w'h the Narrohigganset & Nyantik Indians and their Successors.

\*60

10

It is fully agreed by and betwixt the said pties that if any hostile attempt be made while this treaty is in hand or before notice of this agreement (to stay former p'paraçõs and direcons) can be giuen, such attempts and the consequents thereof shall on neither pt be accounted a vyolaçõ of this Treaty nor a breach of the peace here made and concluded

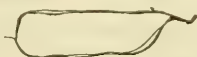
11

The Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputie hereby agree and couenant to and w'h the Commission's of the vnited Colonies, that henc-forward they will neither giue graunt, sell or in any manner alienate any part of their Countrey nor any peell of land therein either to any of the English or others w'hout consent or allowance of the said Comissioners.

12

Lastly they p'mise that if any Peacott or other be found and discoüed amongst them who hath in tyme of peace murdered any of the English, he or they shalbe deliuered to just punishment. In witnes whereof the parties aboue named haue interchaungably subscribed these p'sents the day and yeare aboue written.

The marke  
of PESSECUS



the mark of  
AUMSEQUEN the  
Nyantick Deputy

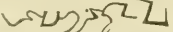


ABDAS



marke

the mark of POMMUSH



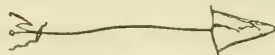
CUTCHAMEKINS



marke

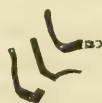


the marke of



MEEKESANNO

the marke of



WITTOWASH

This treaty and agreement betwixt the Comission's of the vnitd Colonies and the Sagamores and Deputie of Narrohigganset and Nyantick Indians was made and concluded: Benedict Arnold being interpretor vpon his oath Serjeant Callicutt & an Indian his man being present & Cutchamakin & Josias two Indians acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the English language assisting therein who opened and cleared the whole treaty and euery Article to the Sagamores and Deputy then p<sup>r</sup>sent.

1645.

August.

The Comissioners calling for the number of Males according to the Articles they were brought in from all the Colonies (except from the Massachusetts) wherevpon it was ordered, that the number of them be forthw<sup>th</sup> taken, that the charges of the p<sup>r</sup>sent expedition against the Narrohigganset & And the wampam to be receiued from them may be equally p<sup>r</sup>portioned w<sup>th</sup> is to be according to the differrent number of males at \*present, and not as it may be when the after payments are to be made. The Comission's also considering the great damage that Vncas the Mohegan Sachem hath sustayned in these warrs, and that much thereof hath befallne him for want of tymely ayde from the Colonyes, they haue therefore ordered that he shall haue one hundred fathome of wampam out of the first payment to the Comission's from the Narrohiggansets &.

\*61

100 fathom ordered to Vncas

The Comission's considering that the Colonies of Conneetacutt and Newhauen, haue expended more then their p<sup>r</sup>portions in the late expedition & and that they haue beene out of purse a good value a considerable tyme before the other Colonies were at any charg<sup>e</sup> about the same, haue therefore ordered that they shall haue the five hundred fathome of wampam due vpon the first payment deducting the hundred fathome ordered to be giuen to Vncas.

400 fathom ordered to Conneetacutt & Newhauen

Whereas the Comissioners were called to Boston vpon extraordinary occasion and the meeting continuing to this day being the first of the seaventh month, so as they cannot assemble at New Hauen at the tyme appoynted in ordinary Course It is therefore agreed and orderred That the next meeting in ordinary course shalbe at Newhauen according to y<sup>e</sup> Articles.

September.

The Comission's haueing occasion to consider whether by vertue of the Articles of confederacōn they haue not power to censure all such as shall offend in any of the ymployments as messengers of what Jurisdicōn soeuer they bee, and whether all ministeriall officers be not subject to their cōmaunds in such service as concernes their authoritye for the geñall affaires of all the Colonies It was agreed that the Comission's of the seāll Colonies should aduise w<sup>th</sup> the geñall Courts of the seāll Jurisdicōns that such agreements and order may be made therein, as may best conduce to the good of the whole.

Question  
What power the comission<sup>r</sup> haue to punish messengers & officers offending

1645.

September.

A Declaracōn of form<sup>e</sup> passages and pceedings betwixt the English and the Narrohiggansets, w<sup>h</sup> their confederates, wherein the grounds & justice of the ensuing warr are opened and cleared.

Published by order of the Comission's for the vnited Colonies at Boston the xj<sup>h</sup> of the vj<sup>h</sup> month 1645.

\*62

The most considerable pt of the English Colonies professe they came into these pts of the world w<sup>h</sup> desire to advance the Kingdome of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to enjoy his p<sup>r</sup>ecious ordinances w<sup>h</sup> peace (and to his praise \*they confesse) he hath not fayled their expectacōn hitherto, they haue found safety warmth and refreshing vnder his winges to the satisfacōn of their soules: but they know and haue considered that their Lord and Master is King of Rightousnes and peace y<sup>t</sup> hee giues answerable lawes and casts his subjects into such A mould and frame that (in their weake measure) they may hold forth his vertues in their course and carriage not onely w<sup>h</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Nations of Europe, but w<sup>h</sup> the barbarous natiues of this wildernes: and accordingly both in their Treaties and converse they haue had an awfull respect to diuine Rules endeavoureing to walk vprightly and inoffensiue and in the midst of many injuries and insolencies to exercise much patience and long suffering towards them

The Pecott grew to an excesse of vyolence and outrage and proudly turned aside from all wayes of Justice & peace before the sword was drawne or any hostile attempts made against them, During these warrs and after the Pecott<sup>℥</sup> were subdued the English Colonies were carefull to continue and establish peace w<sup>h</sup> the rest of the Indians, both for the p<sup>r</sup>esent & for posterity as by sefall treaties w<sup>h</sup> the Narrohigganset & Mohegan Sagamores may appeare, w<sup>h</sup> treaties for a while were in some good measure duly obserued by all the Indians, but of late the Narrohiggansets and especially the Nyanticks their confederates haue many wayes injuriously broken and vyolated the same by entertayneing and keepeing amongst them, not onely many of the Pecott nation, but such of them as haue had their hands in the blood & murther of the English seazing & possessing at least a part of the Pecott Countrey, w<sup>h</sup> by the right of Conquest justly apptaines to the English, by allureing harbouring and w<sup>h</sup>holding sefall Pecott captiues fled from the English, and makeing proud and insolent returnes when they were redemaunded, and more lately the English had many strong and concurrant Indian testimonies from long Iland Vnkoway Hartford Kennebeck, and other parts of Myantenomies ambitious designes traueilling through all the Plantacons of the Neighbouring Indians and by p<sup>r</sup>omises and guifts laboureing to make himself their vnifall

Narrohiggansets & Nyanticks vyolated their covenants.

by harboring pecots. & keeping part of their countrey

conspiring to cut off all y<sup>e</sup> English

Sagamore or goſnor, pſwadeing and engaging them at once to cutt of the whole body of the English & these parts: which treacherous plotts were confirmed by the Indians geſſall preparaçoens, messages, insolencies and outrages against the English and such Indians as were subjects or frends to them, so that they English Colonies to their great charge and damage were forced to arme, to keep strong watch day and night, and some of them to travell w<sup>th</sup> Convoyes from one plantaçoñ to another, and when Myantenomy in his circular trauell was questioned at Newhauen concerneing these thinges, instead of other & better satisfacçoñ hee threatened to cutt off any Indians head that should lay such a charg on him to his face.

1645.

September.

English forced to keepe watch and ward.

\*The Comission's by the p<sup>r</sup>misss obserued Myantenomies proud and treacherous disposicçoñ, yet thought not fitt to p<sup>r</sup>ceede against him in that respect till they had collected more legall and convinceing prooffe.

\*63

But when these thinges were vnder deliberaçoñ Myantenomie was brought prisoner by Vncas to Hartford & the case being opened and cleared as followeth, hee craued the Comission's advice how to p<sup>r</sup>ceed w<sup>th</sup> him.

Myantenomy prisoner

It appeared in a Treaty made w<sup>th</sup> the English at Massachusetts 1637 Myantenomy engaged himself not to fight w<sup>th</sup> any of the Indians and p<sup>r</sup>ticu- larly not to invade Vncas w<sup>th</sup>out the English consent. And after in Tripar- tite agreement made and concluded at Hartford betwixt Myantenony & Vncas w<sup>th</sup> reference to the English Anno 1638 In w<sup>th</sup> one of the Articles was that though either of the said Indian Sagamores should receiue injurie from the other, yet neither of them shall make or begin warr vntill they had ap- pealed to y<sup>e</sup> English and till the greevances were first heard & determynd, and if either of them should refuse, the English might assist against and com- pell the refusing and obstinate p<sup>r</sup>ty.

The invade Vncas

Notw<sup>th</sup>standing w<sup>th</sup> Myantenony and his Confederates haue both se- cretly and openly plotted and practised against the life of Vncas, not at all acquainting the English or advising w<sup>th</sup> them, but more especially of late since the foremençoñed plotts and designes were in hand.

Practise ag<sup>st</sup> Vncas life

First a Pecott Indian one of Vncas his subjects in the spring 1643 ayme- ing at Vncas his life shott him w<sup>th</sup> an arrow through the arme, and p<sup>r</sup>sently fled to the Narrohiggansets or their confederates, boasting in the Indian Plan- taçoens that he had killed Vncas, but when it was knowne that Vncas (thoug wounded) was aliue, the Peacott taught (as was supposed) chaunged his note, affirmeing that Vncas had cutt through his owne arme w<sup>th</sup> a flint and had hired him to say that he had shott and killed him.

Vncas shot in the arme

Myantenony being sent for by the Goſn<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts vpon an- other occasion brought this Peacott w<sup>th</sup> him, & would haue couered him w<sup>th</sup>

The pecot that shot him.



1645.

September.

the former but when the English out of his owne mouth found him guilty and would haue sent him to Vncas his Sagamore Myantenomy earnestly desired he might not be taken out of his hand<sup>l</sup> pmiseing hee would send him safe to vncas to be examined & punished. But feareing (as it seemes) his owne treachery would bee discoüed in a day or two he stopped the Pe-cotts mouth, by cutting off his head. But at parting hee tould y<sup>e</sup> Gouernor in discontent, that hee would come no more to Boston.

Plotts agans<sup>t</sup>  
Vncas by  
poysoning &  
sorcery

\*64

An arrow or  
two shott at  
Vncas in  
Coneetacutt  
Riuier.

After this some attempts were made (as is reported) to take away Vncas life by poyson and by sorcery, y<sup>t</sup> fayleing some of Sequassons company (an Indian Sagamore \*allyed vnto an intimate confederate with Myantenomy) shott at Vncas w<sup>th</sup> an arrow or two as he was going downe Coneetacutt Riuier, Vncas according to the foremenconed Treaty 1638 complayned and the English by mediation sought to make peace, but Sequasson expressing his dependence on Myantenomy refused, and chose warr, they fought and Vncas had the victory

Myantenomy  
900 or 1000  
men.

Vncas not half  
so many.

Lastly Myantenomy w<sup>th</sup>out any puocation from Vncas (vnlesse the Disapoyntment of former plotts p<sup>r</sup>oaked) and sodainely w<sup>th</sup>out denounceing warr, came vpon y<sup>e</sup> Mohegans w<sup>th</sup> nine hundred or a thousand men, when Vncas had not half so many to defend himself; Vncas before the battaile tould Myantenomy, that hee had many wayes sought his life, and for the spareing of blood offerred by a single combatt betwixt themselues to end the quarrell: but Myantenomy p<sup>r</sup>sumeing vpon the number of his men would haue nothing but a battell, the yssue fell contrary to expecta<sup>c</sup>õn his men were routed, diuers of his considerable men slayne and himself taken prisoner.

Myantenomy  
taken prison<sup>r</sup>

These things being duely wayed the Comission<sup>r</sup>s judged that Vncas could not be safe whilst Myantenomy liued, wherefore the thought hee might justly put such a treacherous and blood thirsty enemie to death, but aduised him to doe it in his owne iurisdic<sup>c</sup>õn w<sup>th</sup>out torture or cruelty. And Vncas haueing hitherto shewed himself a friend to the English and in this and former outrages (according to the treaty) craueing their advice if the Narrohiggansets or their confederates should for his just execu<sup>c</sup>õn vnjustly assault him, the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Colonies p<sup>r</sup>omised Vncas to assist and p<sup>r</sup>tect him.

His death.

Pretence of  
Ransome

Vncas herevpon slew an enemie but not the enmyty against him, the Narrohiggansets soone fell to new contriuements, they p<sup>r</sup>tended they had payd a Ransome for their Sachems life and gaue in p<sup>r</sup>ticuler about fourty pounds.

This for a while cast an imputa<sup>c</sup>õn of foule & vnjust dealing vpon Vncas, but in Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1644 the English Comission<sup>r</sup>s meeting at Hartford sent for the Narrohigganset Sachems or their deputies desireing they might be instructed to make good their charge.



Vncas came himself, they sent their deputies, but after due examinaçõn it appeared that some loose discourse had passed, that for such quantities of Wampam and such peells of other goods to a great value there might haue beene some p̄babilitie of spareing his life, that no such peells were brought, and the Narrohigganset Deputies did not alleadg much lesse proue that any Ransome was agreed, nor soe much as any serious treaty begun, to redeeme their imprisoned Sachem, and for y<sup>e</sup> wampam and goods sent as they weere but smale peells and scarce considerable for such A purpose, so they were disposed by Myantynomy himself to sondry psons for curtesies received during his imprisonment and vpon hope of further favour. The Narrohigganset Deputies saw their proofes fell far short of former p̄tences \*and were sylent. The Comission's p̄mised that vpon better cuedence hereafter, they should haue due satisfacçõn.

1645.

September.

Not proued

\*65

Further hearing

Wherevpon a Treaty was made, and both pties were engaged that all hostilitie should cease till planting tyme 1645 and after that they would giue thirty dayes warneing either at the Massachusetts or Hartford, before the treaty should cease. Yet in February last the Narrohiggansets by Messengers sent to Boston, declared that vnlesse Vncas would redeliuer one hundred and sixty fathome of Wampam or come to a new hearinge w<sup>thin</sup> six weeks they would beginn the warr.

Warrs cease till planting tyme.

160 fathome of wampam demanded.

This crossed the former agreement and the season was such that neither Comission's could be aduised w<sup>th</sup>, nor could vncas travell if notice had beene giuen. After w<sup>th</sup> about or before planting tyme Tantoqueson a Mohegan Capitaine who tooke Myantenomy prisoner was dangerously and treacherously wounded in the night as hee slept in his Wigwam, and other hostile acts were on both pts attempted in a priuate and underhand way as they could take advantage eich against other.

Vnseasonable weather

Tantoqueson wounded in his wigwam

But since the Narrohiggansets haue at seſuall tymes, openly invaded Vn- cas, so that Conectacut and New Hauen, were forced according to engagement to send men, from those Colonies for his p̄sent defence, but w<sup>th</sup> expresse direcçõn not to begin any offensive warr against the Narrohigganset or their confederat<sup>l</sup> till further order. In the meane tyme Messengers were sent to the Narrohiggansets from the geſuall Court in the Massachusetts signifying the Commission's meeting, p̄miseing their greevances, should bee full and justly heard, and requiringe a cessaçõn of warr in the meane tyme, but they refused. And hearinge p̄bably that the English from the westerne Collonies were returned, they made a new assault vpon Vncas & haue done him much hurte.

The Comission's being mett sent Messengers the second tyme both to the Narrohigganset & Mohegan Indians, mynding them of their for<sup>m</sup> treaties &

Messengers sent the second tyme

1645.

September.

truce, desireing them to send their deputies instructed and furnished w<sup>th</sup> authority, to declare and open the grounds of the warr, to giue and receiue due satisfaction and to restore and settle peace.

A faire answer  
at first but af-  
ter retreated

At first the Narrohigganset Sachem gaue a reasonable & fayre answer that he would send guides w<sup>th</sup> them to the Mohegans, and if Vncas consented he would send his Deputies to the Comission's, and during eight dayes hostilitie should cease, but he soone repented of this moderaçõn, tould the English Messengers his mynd was chaunged, sent priuate instrucçõs to the Nyantick Sachem, after the deliury of w<sup>th</sup>, there was nothing but proud and insolent passages, the Indian guides w<sup>th</sup> the English Messengers brought w<sup>th</sup> them from Pumham and Sokakanoco were by frownes and threatening speeches, discouraged and returned, no other guides could be obtainned though much pressed, (they knew (as the expressed themselues) \*by the course holden at Hartford last yeare, that y<sup>e</sup> Comissio's would mediate and presse for peace, but they were resolu'd to haue no peace w<sup>thout</sup> Vncas his head, it mattered not who begann the warr, they were resolu'd to continue it, the English should w<sup>thdraw</sup> their garrison from Vncas, or they would take it as a breach of former Couenants, and would pcure as many Mowhauges, as they English should afront them w<sup>th</sup>, that they would lay the English cattell on heapes as heigh as their houses, that no English man should stir out of his doore to pisse, but he should be killed.

Guides dis-  
couraged.

No guids to  
be obtainned  
\*66

Messengers  
abused

The English  
threatened

Revyeling of  
Vncas

They revyled Vncas charged him with cutting through his owne arme, and saing the Narrohigganset had shott him, affirmed that he would now murder the English Messengers as they went or returned (if he had optunitie) and lay it vpon the Narrohiggansets

The English messengers vpon this rude & vnciuill vsage wanting guides to pceede and feareing danger returned to the Narrohiggansets, acquainted Pissicus with the former passages, desired guides from him, hee (in scorne as they apprehended it) offerred them an old Peacott Squaw, but would afford no other guides: there also they conceiued themselues in danger, three Indians w<sup>th</sup> hatchetts standing behynd the Interpretor in a suspicious manner, while he was speakeing with Pessicus, and the rest frowneing and expressing much distemper in their countenance and carriage. The English Messengers not hoping for better successe at that tyme deputed, telling Pessicus that if he would returne any other answere, he should send it to the English trading house where they intended to lodg that night, In the morneing hee invited them to returne and pmised them a guide to Vncas but would graunt no cessation of armes. When they came to Prouidence they vnderstood that in their absence a Narrohigganset Indian had beene there, and feineing himself

The messen-  
gers derided.

Three Indians  
w<sup>th</sup> hatchets

1645.

September.

to be of Conceettacut spake in that dyalect, but could not put of the Narrohiggansetℓ tone, hee tould Benedict Arnoldℓ wyfe (who well vnderstood the Indian language) that the English Messengers should not passe to the Mohegans, he knew they should haue no guides, but should be destroyed in the woods as they trauelled towardℓ Vncas.

Thus the English Messengers returned and the Interp<sup>r</sup>tor vnder his hand and vpon his Oath related the former passages (with others (lesse material) more largely.

Mr Williams by the Messengers wrote to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s assuring them that the Countrey would suddainely bee all on fire meaneing by warr, that by strong reasons ℓ arguments hee could convince any man thereof, that was of another mynd, that the Narrohiggansets had beene w<sup>h</sup> the Plantacons combyned w<sup>h</sup> Prouidence and soleml<sup>y</sup> treated and settled a Newtrallyty w<sup>h</sup> them : w<sup>h</sup> fully shewes their Counsell<sup>s</sup> and settled resolucons for warr.

Mr Williams  
Here to the  
Comissio<sup>r</sup>s.

Thus while the Comission<sup>r</sup>s in care of the publike peace sought to quench the fyre kindled amongst the Indians these children \*of strife breath out threatenings p<sup>r</sup>vocations and warr ag<sup>st</sup>: the English themselues: so that vnlesse they should dishonor and p<sup>r</sup>voake God, by vyolateing a just engagement, ℓ expose the Colonies to contempt and danger from the Barbarians they cannot but exercise force when no other meanes will p<sup>r</sup>vayle to reduce the Narrohiggansets and their confederats to A more just and sober temper.

\*67

The eyes of other Indians vnder the p<sup>r</sup>tection of the Massachusettsℓ and not at all engaged in this quarrell are (as they haue exprest themselues to the English Messengers) fastened vpon the English w<sup>h</sup> strict obseruacon, in what manner and measure they guide for Vncas his safety : If hee pish they will charge it vpon them who might haue preserued him, and no Indians will trust the English if they now broke engagements, either in the p<sup>r</sup>sent or succeeding genations. Yf Vncas be ruined in such a cause, they foresee their heads vpon the next p<sup>r</sup>tence shalbe deliued to the will of the Narrohiggansets, w<sup>h</sup> whome therefore they shalbe forced to comply, as they may for their future safety, and the English may not trust an Indian in y<sup>e</sup> whole Countrey. The p<sup>r</sup>miss being weighed it clearely appeares That God calls the Colonies to a Warr.

The Narrohiggansets and their Confederats rest on their numbers weapons and oportunities to do mischeefe as probably as of ould Ashur Amaleck and the Philistins with others did confederate against Israell : So Sathan may stir up and combyne many of his Instruments against the Churches of Christ : but their Redeemer is the Lord of Hostes, the mighty

1645.

September.

Mountsear  
de Aulney

one in battaile, all the sheilds of the earth are in his hands, hee can saue by fewe & by weake meanes, aswell as by many and great **In him they trust.**

The Comissioners takeing into consideraçon the matter concerneing the peace made betwixt the gouernment of the Massachussetts and montseur De Aulney referred to this meeting for confirmaçon or abrogation. And such questions and pposiçõs as haue beene deliued vnto them, both by the Comissioners for the Massachusets Collonies as also by M<sup>r</sup> Saltenstall and M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne ymployed by the geñall Court to enquire about the pceedings of Captaine Haukens and other of the English in ayde of Mounseur De Latore against Montseur De Aulney, and also some questions ppounded by one of the Elders concerneing the same matter, and haueing pused the said Articles of agreement, and all such letters & other writings as concerne the said affaires, haue (vpon mature advice and deliberaçon) stated, resolued and answered the said ppositions and questions as here followeth.

Quest

I

\*68

\*Whether Mons<sup>r</sup>: Latore being a French man borne, accepting his land from the Canada Company, and of Comission of Leiftennancy of those pts from the King of France, be not concluded thereby (both in facto and de jure) to be a subject of France and to hold all his estate in Accady of the Crowne of France ?

1

The Comissioners answere affirmatiuely.

2

Mons<sup>r</sup>: Latore being knowne and concluded to be subject of the King of Fraunce, and his lands to be accounted (by Custome of all States of Europe) as belonging to that Crowne whether these confederate Colonies of new England (being strangers to that Kingdome of Fraunce and the affaires of that State) may judg of the validitie, of any of the pceedings against Latore there ?

Answered negatiuely.

3

If Mons<sup>r</sup> Latore his pson, estate and cause belonging to the Jurisdicçon, and cognizance of the Crowne of France should be apparently injured, or oppressed by Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney, whether the said Vnited Colonies, haue any lawfull calling to giue assistance to Mons<sup>r</sup>: Latore against Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Aulney, holding forth the Authority of the King of Fraunce for his warrant ?

Answered negatiuely.

4

When Mons<sup>r</sup>: Latore ariued here, in the ship of Mons<sup>r</sup>: Moorooone, w<sup>h</sup>



Comission from the Vice-Admirall of France for bringing supply to Latore (stiled therein Leifstennant Genall of the King of France) and therein required all the Subjects of France and desired all others to yeild him assistance, as occasion should require, whether in this case the voluntaries, might lawfully be pmitted, to goe in ayde of Latore, according to the request of the said Comission ?

1645.  
September.

Answerd That in reference and respect to the State of France, it might be done, and so it appeared to haue beene allowed in France.

Whether such Volunteers (as were pmitted to goe in ayd of Latore vpon such grounds and intimations as is expressed in the former question) invading Mons<sup>r</sup> de Aulney in his owne habitation &c. do by such action lay this Government under guilt or pttipacōn of any hostility, or injurie w<sup>h</sup> might be comitted thereby

5

Answered. That in reference to the State of France volunteers going forth as before w<sup>h</sup>out Comission or incouragement to do any vnlawfull act the State so pmitting them, doth not fall vnder guilt, vnlesse by some after neglect of Duty.

\*Whether Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Aulney his Intimaōn of the State of France their satisfacōn concerneing the Voluntary ayde afforded Latore and the Articles of peace concluded therevpon doe not barr Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney from requireing any further satisfacōn from this goument otherwise then in a way of psecution in a course of ciuill justice against pticular psons intressed ?

6  
\*69

Answered That Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney haueing by his letters Septembr 20<sup>h</sup> 1644 declared what construccōn the Kinge of France had made of the late voluntary Ayde afforded Latore, chargeing the fault vpon the vice Admirall of France, And ordering that peace should be kept w<sup>h</sup> the English, And De Aulney himself by his Agent Mons<sup>r</sup> De Marie haueing concluded A peace w<sup>h</sup> the Goument of the Massachusets, not excepting nor menconing therein etheir damage or repairacōn: wee see not why he should now require satisfacōn from the said Gouerment for former acts done by the said Volunteers w<sup>h</sup>out their Comission or consent.

Whether Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney his seazing the Catch of Joseph Grafton going w<sup>h</sup> puisions to Latores fort and refusing to giue satisfacōn &c be a breach of the peace on his pte ?

7

Answered, negatiuely.



1645.

September.  
8  
Grafton.

Whether the carrying hoame Latores Lady from Boston in the Shippes of Strangers riding in our Harbour, or the attempt of the said Grafton to carry pussions to Latores fort being both donn w<sup>th</sup>out the Assistants of this Govern<sup>mt</sup> be a breach of the peace on our pt?

Answered. That vpon considera<sup>cion</sup> of the Articles agreed vpon w<sup>th</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup>: Marie there appeares no breach of the peace in either.

9

Whether the Mortgage or conveyance made from Mons<sup>r</sup> Latore to Major Gibbons of his fort  $\S$  after the Comission of the King of France to Mons<sup>r</sup>: De Aulney was made knowne to vs be of any force against the said De Alney especially now after the fort hath beene seized into the hands of the King of France by Authoritie of the said Comission?

Answered. Negatiuely. for ought appeares at p<sup>s</sup>ent vpon what wee haue scene.

10

Whether the Comission<sup>rs</sup> are to take cognizance of the former injuries offered to any of the Confederates (as that of Penobscott)  $\S$  seing the parties intressed do not now complayne?

Answered. They Comissioners conceiue they neede not expresse their thoughts herein, till the parties interested shall call for them.

11

\*70

Whereas some hostile acts appeares to haue beene committed against Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Aulney in killing some of his men \*and destroying and takeing his goods, by some of those English who went forth vnder the Comāund of Captaine Haukins and joyned w<sup>th</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup>. Latore his men therein, whether this act may bee justyfyable in him and the rest of those English, or if they ought not to be called to an account for the same?

Answered. It doth not appeare to the Comission<sup>rs</sup> that Captaine Haukins or any vnder him had any Comission from the go<sup>u</sup>nor of the Massachusetts or any other to attempt any hostile act agn<sup>st</sup>: Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Aulney, nor to enquire after wronges or require satisfac<sup>cion</sup> from the one to the other, nor why hee or they should joyne with Mons<sup>r</sup> Latores men in that way of force after he had receiued Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulneys Letter: but Captaine Hawkins being now absent, they leave him to answer for himself.

Whereas the Comission<sup>rs</sup> haue beene further moued by some of the Court of the Massachusetts to consider of the said hostile act comitted by Captaine Haukins and the English w<sup>th</sup> him.

They answer therevnto in effect as before viz<sup>t</sup>. They conceiue that Captaine Haukins or those w<sup>th</sup> him haue donn seuerall thinges against Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Aulney of weighty concernement (w<sup>th</sup>out Comission from hence) w<sup>h</sup> are justly questionable, but the cause depending as they hear in the Court of the Massachusetts they referr it to the due course of Justice.

1645.

September.

Lastly the Comission's vpon serious advice & consideraçon doe assent (as is hereafter expressed) to the Articles of peace made betweene the Goũment of the Massachusetts and Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney, if hee agree and ratyfy them vnder his hand. The ratyfyaçon now drawne vp as here followeth in English (but it was translated into Latine) and vnder the former agreement exemplyfyed &c.

An agreement between John Endicott Goũnor of the Massachusetts in New England and the rest of the Majestrats there And Mons<sup>r</sup>: Marie Commissioner for Mons<sup>r</sup>: De Aulney Knight Goũnor and Leiftennant of his heighnesse the King of France in Accaday A Prouince of New France made and confirmed at Boston in the Massachusetts aforesaid the eight day of the eight month 1644.

The Goũnor and Majestrat℥ do pmise to Mons<sup>r</sup>: Marie aforesaid That they and all the English w<sup>thin</sup> the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts in New England shall obserue and keepe firme peace w<sup>th</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup>: De Aulney Goũnor ℥ and all the French vnder his Goũment in Accady and also Mons<sup>r</sup>: Marie p̄miseth for Mons<sup>r</sup>: de Aulney that hee and all his people shall keepe firme peace alsoe w<sup>th</sup> the Goũnor and majestrat℥ aforesaid, and all the Inhabitants of the said Jurisdicçon of the Massachusetts \*and that it shalbe lawfull for all their people aswell French as English to trade eich w<sup>th</sup> other, so as if any occasion of offence shall happen, neither of them shall attempt any thing against the other in a hostile way except complaint & manefestaçon of the Injurie be first made and satisfacçon according to equitie bee not giuen Prouided alwayes that y<sup>e</sup> Goũnor and Majestrat℥ aforesaid bee not bound to restrayne their Merchant℥ from tradeing w<sup>th</sup> the ships w<sup>th</sup> what people soeuer, whether French or others in what place soeuer inhabiting. Prouided also that the full ratyfyaçon and conclusion of this agreement be referred to the next meeteing of the Comission's of the vnited Colonies of New England for the continuance or abrogation thereof and in the meane ^ to remayne firme and inuiolable.

The treaty of  
peace w<sup>th</sup>  
Mons<sup>r</sup>.  
De Aulney

\*71

The Comission's for the vnited Colonies of New England haueing pused and considered the agreement and Articles aboue written, and being desirous

1645.

September.

that a firme & geñall peace might be mayntayned betweene the English and all their Neighbour, that euery one might pursue the cōmon intention of subduing this wildernes for the use of man in that way for w<sup>ch</sup> the earth was first giuen to the sonnes of Adam, and for bringing these barbarous people first to ciuilitie (and so by diuine assistance) to the knowledg of the true God and our Lord Jesus Christ It seemes fitt and necessary vnto them, that the agreement & Articles afore specifed (comprehending therein all the said vnited Colonies) should be confirmed. But whereas there are certaine questions and injuries on both pts alledged and charged, the Comission<sup>r</sup>s are willing that in due tyme and place y<sup>e</sup> same shalbe duly heard and composed according to justice, and that peace in the meane tyme, be fully and firmly kept by the English Colonies according to the late Agreement. Provided that Mons<sup>r</sup>: De Aulney vnder his owne hand doe confirme and obserue the same.

These foregoing Conclusions were subscribed by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the señall Jurisdiccōns this second of Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 1645.

JOHN WINTHROP Pres<sup>nt</sup>.

HERBERT PELHAM

THO: PRENCE.

JOHN BROWNE.

GEO: FENWICK

EDWA: HOPKINS.

THEOPH: EATON.

STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

\* *At a meetinge* of the Com̃issioners for the vnitēd Colonies in New England at New hauen 9<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>ber</sup>. 1646.

\*73

THE Articles of Confederation being read, an order of the generall Corte of the Massachusets dated the sixt of the third moneth 1646. was presented & read, whereby it appeared that John Endicutt and Herbert Pelham esq<sup>r</sup>, were chosen Comissioners for that Colony for a full & compleate yeare, & were invested w<sup>th</sup> full power & authority accordinge to the tenure of the said articles, and an order made therevpon at the meeteinge at Boston the 7. 7<sup>ber</sup> 1643.

1646.

September.

M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, & M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley presented a like order of the generall Corte of Plimouth the second of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth, 1646, at w<sup>ch</sup> time they were chosen Comissioners for that Colony for one yeare, accordinge to the tenure of the aforementioned articles

A like order of the generall Courte at Hartford for the iurisdicōn of Connecticut was produced, whereby Edward Hopkins & John Heynes esq<sup>r</sup> were chosen Comissioners accordinge to the tenure of the said Articles for one yeare, w<sup>ch</sup> order was dated the 9<sup>th</sup> of the second moneth 1646.

Theophilus Eaton esq<sup>r</sup>. & M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Goodyear were chosen Comissioners for the Colony of Newhaven for one yeare, accordinge to the tenure of said Articles, as by an order of that gen<sup>l</sup>l Courte dated the 30<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth, 1645. appeared

Theophilus Eaton was chosen President for this meetinge of the Commissioners.

The Comissioners of Connecticute complained of seūall insolencies & iniuries with an high hand lately comitted & maintayned by the Dutch Agent, & some of his family to the disturbance of the peace there ; And a Protest lately sent by the Dutch Governoure against New haven, with the answere returned were read

The Protest was written in Latine, the contents in English was as followeth.

We William Kift generall Director, & the Senate of new Netherlands, for the high and mighty Lords the States of the Vnitēd Belgicke Provinces,

1646.

September.

\*74

for his Excellency the Prince of Orange, & for the \*most noble Lords, the Administrators of the West India Company To thee Theophilus Eaton Governour of this place, by vs called the Red Hills in New Netherland, but by the English called, New Haven, we giue notice that some yeares past, yours (without any occasion given by vs, & without any necessity imposed vpon them, but with an vnsatiable desire of possessinge that w<sup>ch</sup> is ours, against our Protestations, against the law of Nations & the auncient league betwixt the Kings Ma<sup>ty</sup> of greate Britaine, & our supiours haue indirectly entred the limit℥ of New Netherland, vsurped diuerse places in them, & haue bene very injurious vnto vs, neither haue they given satisfaccōn though oft required: And because you & yours haue of late determined to fasten your foote neare Mauritius River in this Province, & there not onely to disturb our trade (of noe man hitherto questioned) & to draw it to yourselues, but vtterly to destroy it, were compeld againe to Protest, & by these presents doe protest against you as against breakers of the peace, and disturbers of the publicke quiet, That if you doe not restore the places you haue vsurped, & repaire the losse we haue suffered, we shall by such meanes as God affords, manfully recouer them. Neither doe we thincke this crosseth y<sup>e</sup> publicke peace but shall cast the cause of the ensueinge cuill vpon you. Given in Amsterdam forte. August 3. 1646. New stile.

WILLIAM KIEFT.

The answer was returned in Latine to the said ptest the Contents as followeth.

To the Right Wo<sup>r</sup>: William Kieft Gouvernour of the Dutch in New Netherland.

Sr.

By some of yours I haue receaued a Protest vnder your hand Da<sup>y</sup> Aug: 3. 1646. wherein you pretend we haue indirectly entred the limit℥ of New Netherland, vsurped diuerse places in them, & haue offred you many injuries, Thus in generall, & in reference to some yeare past, more p<sup>ar</sup>ticularly that to the disturbance, nay to the vtter destruction of your trade, we haue lately set foote neare Mauritius River in that province ℥c

\*75

We doe truly professe we know noe such River, nor can conceiue what River you intend by that name vnlesse it be that w<sup>ch</sup> the English haue longe & still doe call, Hudsons River. Nor haue we at any time \*formerly or lately entred vpon any place to w<sup>ch</sup> you had, or haue any knowne title, nor in any other respect beene injurious to you. It is true we haue lately vpon Pawgussett River w<sup>ch</sup> falls into the sea in the midst of the English Plantations,



1646.

September.

built a small house within our owne limits, many miles nay leagues from the Manhattoes from your trading house & from any porte of Hudsons River, at which we expect little trade but can compell none, the Indians beinge free to trade with you, vs, Connecticute, Mattachusets, or with any others: nor did we build there till we had first purchased a due title from the true proprietors: what injuries & outrages in our persons & estates at the Manhattoes in Delawar River &c we haue receiued from you, our former letters & protest doe both declare & proue to all w<sup>ch</sup> you haue hitherto given very vnsatisfyinge answeres: But what ever our losses & sufferinge haue beene, we conceiue we haue neither done, nor returned any thinge even vnto this day, but what doth agree with the law of God, the law of Nations, & with that ancient confederation & amity betwixt our superiours at home, soe that we shall readily refer all questions and differenc<sup>e</sup> betwixt you & vs even from first to last to any due examination & iudgem<sup>t</sup>, either heere or in Europe & by these presents doe refer them, beinge well assured that his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. our so<sup>l</sup>aigne Lord Charles Kinge of greate Britaine & the Parliament of England now assembled will maintaine their owne right & our iust liberties against any who by vnjust encroachment shall wronge them or theirs, & that your owne Principalls vpon a due & mature consideration will alsoe see & approue the righteousnes of our proceedings.

NEW HAVEN in New England. Aug: 12<sup>th</sup> 1646.

T: E.

old stile.

The premises beinge duely considered both in reference to Hartford & New haven the Comissioners thought fitt to expresse their apprehensions in writinge to the Dutch Gov: in latine but the Contents as followeth.

To the Right wo<sup>r</sup>: William Kieft. Governor. &c

S<sup>r</sup>

Vpon a due consideration how peace (a choice blessinge) may be continued, we are carefull to enquire & search into those differenc<sup>e</sup> & offences soe longe continued betwixt some of our confederates & your selues: It is now neare 3 yeares since the Governor of the Mattachusets by consent & advice of the Counsell of that Colony, did p<sup>t</sup>icularly propounde to your consideration sundry injurious & vnworthy passages done by your Agent vpon the fresh River, & some of his family vpon our brethren at Harford to all \*w<sup>ch</sup> you returned an Ignoramus, with an offenseiue addi<sup>ti</sup>on w<sup>ch</sup> we leaue to a review & better consideration, what inquiry & order you after made & tooke to suppress such miscarriages for the future, we haue not heard, &tainly your Agent, & his

1646.

September.

company are now growne to a strange & vsufferable bouldnes (we hope without Comission) An Indian captiue liable to publike punishment fled from her Mr<sup>e</sup> at Harford is entertayned in your house, at Harford, & though required by the Magestrate is vnder y<sup>e</sup> hands of your Agent there denyed, & we heare she is either marryed, or abused by one of your men: Such a seruant is parte of her Masters estate, & a more considerable part then a beast, our children will not longe be secure if this be suffered: your Agent himselfe in height of disorder & contempt of authority, resists the watch at Harford, drawes & breakes his rapier vpon their weopens and by flight escapes, had he bene slaine in this proud affront, his bloud had bene vpon his owne head: Lastly to passe by other particulars, some of your horses beinge pownded for damage done in the English Corne, your Agent & 4 more made an assault, and stroke him who legally sought justice, & in an hostile way tooke away his teame and laden.

We haue also seene a Protest of yours. Da<sup>t</sup> Aug: 3. 1646 New stile, against our confederat<sup>e</sup> of New-haven with their Answer Da<sup>t</sup> Aug: 12<sup>th</sup>. & deliuered to lieftenant Baxtey yo<sup>r</sup> messenger: vpon our most serious consideration of the Contents together with their title heere held forth we conceiue their Answer fayre & just, and hope it will cleare their proceedings, and giue you full satisfaction, yet to prevent inconveniences w<sup>h</sup> may grow by any part of the premises, we haue sent this bearer, by whome we desire such a returne as may testify your concurrence with vs to embrace & pursue righteousness & peace.

Vpon information that the Dutch Governor in a lre to the Governor of the Mattachusets chargeth M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge, one of the Magistrates of

Connecticut y<sup>t</sup> at the Manhattoes he should say, The English were foolles to suffer the Dutch to liue there, M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge vpon other occasions beinge now at New haven y<sup>e</sup> Comissioners enquired of him what had passed \*betwixt him & the Dutch Governoure, or him & others at the Manhattoes, & therevpon in English wrote another letter to the Dutch Governoure as followeth.

\*77

S<sup>r</sup>. since your former dated the fifth of this present we haue spoken with M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge concerninge words you chardge him with in yo<sup>r</sup> letter to the Governoure of the Mattachusets, he professeth he neither remembreth nor knoweth any such words spoken by him, & we could wish that all such pro-vokinge & threatninge language might be forborne on both pt<sup>e</sup>s, as contrary to that peace & neighbourly correspondency w<sup>h</sup> we desire sincerely to preserve betwixt the 2. Nations. M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge complaines of a sentence lately

passed against him in his absence at the Manatoes, when he had noe Agent there to pleade to his cause, or to giue in his evidence, & that demandinge a just debt longe since due from some of yours, he receiued neither that helpe of Justice from yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, nor soe faire an answere as the cause required & he expected, we are assured you will both grante him a review in the form & free passage for recoveringe debt & as all the Colonies will readily doe to any of yours in our Court, yf in your answere to our former you will please to adde a word or two concerninge the pmisses, it may settle a right vnderstandinge betwixt vs, we rest, Yours, &c September. 7<sup>th</sup> 1646. old style.

1646.

September.

Both these letters were sent by Lieftenant Godfrey a messenger to the Dutch Governoure the same day.

The Comissioners consideringe the treacherous disposition of the Indians, how hard a thinge it is to continue any firme peace with them, how skillfull they growe in the vse of peece, powder & shott & insolent thereby, & withall how plentifully those who liue aboute & neare the French and Dutch are (though at high prices) furnished with them, the Traders of both Nations preferringe profit to their owne & neighbours safety, thought it their duty to revieue & strengthen what former prouision hath bene made, that such disorderly & dangerous tradinge may not onely be straitened, but suppressed in all those Colonies according to their place & trust, they doe therefore confirme the order made at Hartford in Septemb: 1644 hopinge that neither any generall Courte, nor magistrate within those Colonies, will vpon any occasion or for any respect giue license or vse any Coñivance contrary to the scope and true meaninge thereof, And whereas three of the Colonies haue already made orders to regulate tradinge with others in those \*prouisions for war, the Comissioners for Mattachusetts, Connecticut & New hauen & the Comissioners for Plimoth in pticular, where for want of such an order some traders haue lately taken too much liberty to carry & sell considerable quantities of powder & shott, or lead to & at the Manatoes w<sup>h</sup> hath beene as fewell to the fire, a meanes to continue & increase an indirect & hurtfull trade the Dutch haue with the Indians, are intreated to preserue the orders already made, & with due seriousness to propounde to the seuerall generall Court that speedily some wholesome prouision may be made vnder a weighty penalty, that none within their pticular & respectiue Jurisdictions sell or cause to be sould directly or indirectly any gun or guns of what name or sorte soever, any powder, shott, bullet, lead swords or any other weopons or instruments proper & vsed for war to any pson or persons out of these or any of these Jurisdictions without license vnder the hands of two magistrates of the Jurisdiction, or at

\*78

1646.

September.

least vnder the hand of one Magistrate & two Deputies intrusted for the publicke affaires, And that all & every such license shall from time to time be kept in a booke or memoriall in writinge that all the pcells or particulars with the quantities soe licensed, the persons to whome, & the grounds for w<sup>h</sup>, vpon occasion may be considered by the generall Courte or Comissioners for the Colonies.

Mr Hopkins & Mr Heynes acquainted the Comissioners w<sup>h</sup> a murtherous plott & designe Sequasson is charged with against themselves, & Mr Whitinge, that his accuser formerly hired by Sequasson to murther an Indian petty Sachem, offers to witnes this to his face, that the wampan given with Sequassons seuerall false excuses & flight makes the euidence probable, if not certaine, & that Sequasson doth not yet come to cleare himselfe, though twice sent for by Mr Heynes; The Comissioners consideringe the premises thought fit once againe to send for him with safe Conduct vnder their hands, & accordingly gaue instructions to Jonathan Gilbert, as followeth.

\*79

You are with all convenient speede to repaire to Warranok or such other place where you vnderstand Sequasson abides, & havinge obtayned opportunity to speake with him, you are to giue him to vnderstand that the Comissioners for all the English Colonyes, (vz<sup>t</sup>) Mattachusets, Plimouth, Connecticute & New haven who are betrusted \*with matters of peace & war in behalfe of all the Colonies, beinge now mett at New haven haue bene enformed y<sup>t</sup> he the said Sequasson, & some others are accused by a ctaine Indian sometimes residinge with him, of a plot & conspiracy entered into by them for the killinge of Mr. Hopkins, Mr Heynes & Mr Whitinge of Hartford, & that the sd Indian was hyred by them for the effectinge thereof, havinge rec<sup>d</sup> part of his pay for the same in 3 girdles of wampan w<sup>h</sup> he hath brought to the English, with promises of a far greater quantity when the designe was accomplished: you are further to acquainte the said Sequasson, that the Comissioners aforesd beinge very desirous to vnderstand the truth or falshood of the premises, doe by you tender to him an open & willinge eare vpon notice hereof, if he forthwith repaire to them at the place of meetinge at New haven readily to heare & imptially to consider what alleadge & euidence in his owne defence in the presence & before the face of his accuser, who tenders himselfe ready to make good his accusation.

You are for his further encouragement herein to giue the said Sequasson to know, that the Comissioners did promise that he should receiue noe disturbance or molestation in his repaire to them from any of the English or any others by their knowledge or consent, & the like free liberty & passage he shall haue



1646.

September.

in his returne backe whatsoever the discovery of the case shalbe. But if notwithstanding the aforesd encouragement he refuse psonally to appe before the Comissioners for the clearing of himselfe, you may let him know, that the withdrawinge of himselfe will much increase the suspition of his guilt to all the English, & induce them to proceede in answereable courses towards him: Yf there be any other Indians at Warranok or thereabouts, whome you know to be accused of the aforesaid plott together with Sequasson, you are to require them to repaire hither alsoe in the name of the Cōmisioners to cleare them selues, if they desire to stand right in the eies of the English & havinge caused them all fully to vnderstand those instructions, you are to take their answere in writing & to returne it to us with all convenient speede.

\*80

Jonathan Gilbert vnderstandinge where Sequasson was, went to haue spoken with him, (but as he \*conceiueth) the Indians prevented him, & gaue notice to Sequason who therevpon fled & could not be mett with: But a few dayes after Nepinsoyt & Naimataigue two Sagamores with other Indians came to New haven, & informed the Comissioners that they were freinds to Sequason, & had bene with him at the Mattachuset & intimated he had presented the Governoure with Wampam, but the Governoure would not accept the present, onely would give it house roome & wished them to attend the Comissioners at this meetinge, & if Sequason cleared himselfe then he would tell them more aboutes the present, they alsoe professed respect to the English & said they had brought down Sequason to cleare himselfe, that one of them held him by one arme, & the other by the other, yet when he was neare New haven, almost at the towne fence, he brake from them & made an escape, they added alsoe that he was ashamed to come because he had brought no present. The Comissioners tould them they intended Sequason no hurt, but desired to bring him & his accuser face to face, that he should haue a iust hearinge in their presence: But as they were assured y<sup>e</sup> Governor of the Mattachuset would returne his present, if he did not cleare himselfe, soe the Comissioners would neither accept any present if tendered, nor should the want of it preiudice his cause. The Comissioners were by some other Indians informed, that Sequason was w<sup>h</sup>in a mile of New haven & it was considered he would gladly make his peace some other way then by a due examination & tryall. The two Sagamores said he was afayrd & durst not come, though he confessed it was iust he should come & cleare himselfe if innocent, all w<sup>h</sup> being considered the Comissioners conceiued, that Sequason whither guilty or afayrd of the English, would be plotting against them, and soe



1646.

September.

proue dangerous, wherefore they thought fitt & ordered, that all iust & prudent meanes should be vsed (his life preserued) to bringe him to tryall that the matter might some way be ishedwed.

\*81

In the meane time they thought fitt to examine Wotchibrok a Potatuke Indian Sequasons accuser, who waited to giue euidence against him, he beinge warned by Thomas Stanton the Interpretor to speake nothing but truth, affirmed that beinge this last springe in a wigwam with Sequason at Warrant & ready to depart, Sequason perswaded him to \*stay three daies, thence he drew him to the Falls aboute Mr Pincheons, when they had bene there fowre dayes, Wontibrou would haue bene gone to  
^  
to see some freinds, Sequason tould him it was dangerous to trauell that way he would be killed, walked along with him to a springe, & there tould him that if ever he would doe him the said Sequason a kindenes now was the time, he was almost ruyned, & the English at Harford the cause of it, he should therefore go to Hartford & kill Mr Hopkins, Mr Heynes or Mr Whitinge & he would giue him a greate rewarde, & therevpon pluckt out of his bagg, three girdles of wampan & gaue them to him with a peice of a girdle to play and promised him much more. Watchibrok tould him it was dangerous to kill an English Sachem, they would finde out the murtherer and pursue him to death, what wold then wampam doe him good. Sequason said he had store of wampan, when the thinge was done, they would fly together to the Mowhaukes, But in the way when they came to the Wampog Indians, he should giue it out that Vnkus had hired him for so much wampam & that would sett the English against Vnkas, & then he the said Sequason should rise againe, & he further tould this examin<sup>t</sup> Naimetaigue one of the forementioned Sagomores that came on the behalfe of Soquason & his father knew & approued the said murther. Wotchibrough further saith that having taken the afore<sup>sd</sup> wampam he remembred that himselfe had taken formerly Busshege & brought him to the English who for a murtherous attempt at Stanford, was put to death at New hauen, that if he should kill any English by such meanes, he should goe in feare of death all the dayes of his life, & that for bringinge in Busshege he had a gratuity from the English, & for discovery of the plot he should finde favor & he thought the fauoure of the English with security would be better to him than Sequasons wampam with feare & danger, he therefore came first to Tuncksus & the next day to Hartford & discouered Sequasons practise, he saith further that Sequason hearinge of the discovery spake to Rominot an Indian, & he sent 6<sup>d</sup> by another Indian to this examinant, desiringe him to conceale & hide as much as he could of the plot & not to lay

all open, but he in anger \*bad the said six pence hold his peace, he had discovered it & would hide nothinge.

1646.

September.

\*82

Two petitions were presented to the Comissioners from John Griffin, Edward Elmar & others, complayninge that some Indian or Indians had wilfully & maliciously burned some quantities of Pitch & tar of theirs together with beddinge, a Cart & its furniture with heapes of Candlewood, tooles & work for greater quantities of pitch & tar in value (as they expresse it) about 100<sup>l</sup> & p̄ticularly they complayned of Waharnos a Waranot Indian as guilty therein as by sufficient evidence they thought they could proue, that he had since avoyded all the English plantations, and that he beinge sent for by a warrant from some of the Magistrates of Connecticut fled, but beinge overtaken & seised by one of the English he was rescued by Indians, & the English by them jeared & abused, & p̄ticularly by Chicwallop, Sachem of Nowottok, wherevpon Jonathan Gilbert & John Griffin with others were sent with instructions from the Comissioners, as followeth.

Instructions for Jonathan Gilbert & John Griffin sent by the Commissioners of the vnited Colonies to Chickwallop Sachem at Nawattock and Manaheuse an Indian, abidinge in those pt<sup>ts</sup> the  
5. Sept. 1646

You are with all convenient speed to repaire to Newattock & havinge informed the Sachem there of the meetinge of the Comissioners for all the English Colonies at New hauen, you may give him to vnderstand that the said Comissioners haue beene enformed of some late practises of Manahaues an Indian, now or lately residing with him, in burninge the pitch & tar of some inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of Windsore vpon Connecticut, & of some resistance made by himselfe agst some English sent by order from the Magistrates, vpon the Riuer of Connecticute to bringe the said Mahanose to a due tryall of the said charge layd against him. You are further to let him know that the said Comissioners not beinge willinge to condemne any before they heare them, doe by you tender them an impartiall hearinge of what they can alleadge in their owne defence, if they presently vpon notice hereof repaire to them at the place of their meeting in New haven, w<sup>ch</sup> you are in the Comissioners \*name to require of them, And for the encouragem<sup>t</sup> of the said Sachem herevnto, you may let him know that the Comissioners doe promise he shall receaue no disturbance nor molestation in his repaire to them or returne from them from any of the English or any other with their consent or knowledge, But in case they refuse to attend the advise of the Comissioners herein, you

\*83

1646.

September.

shall enforme him that such refusall will much increase the suspicion of their guilt, & induce the Comissioners to proceed in answerable courses towards them; when you haue caused them fully to vnderstand these instructions & that you pceiue they are resolu'd not to make their apparance here, but to withdraw themselues from the way of righteous proceedinge therein propounded to them, Yf vpon a prudent consideraçon of the strength you haue with you in reference to the number & strength of the Indians that may oppose you, you doe iudge your selues able with safety to yo<sup>r</sup> psons to bringe away Manahanoes in a forcible manner then you may constraîne him to come alonge with you, Provided you can do it without preiudice to his life.

At their returne they informed the Comissioners that they could not meete either with Chickwallop, or w<sup>th</sup> Manahanoes, they conceiued the Indians had carryed away Manahanoes, but the Sagamors & Indians at Waranoco carryed it insolently towards the English vauntinge themselues in their armes, bowes & arrowes, hatchets, swords, some with their guns ready chargd before & in the presence of the English messengers, they primed & cocked them ready to giue fire, & tould them that if they should offer to carry away any man thence, the Indians were resolu'd to fight, & if they should stay but one night at the English tradinge house, neare all the Country would come in to rescue any such Indian seised. Yet the next morninge the Sachem with some others offered the English messengers 8 Fadome of wampam towards satisfacôn & promised to provide more. The messengers not havinge any thinge to that purpose in their Comission advised the Sachem to send to the Comissioners but he refused.

\*84

\*Herevpon Noynetacha one of the Sagamores of Waranaco, who as before came on Sequassons behalfe, was questioned by the Comissioners aboute those proude affronts to the English, at first he denyed pt of what he was charged, & excused some pte, but one of the English messengers beinge present, & he hearinge the rest should be sent for, fell vnder most of the chardge professinge he intended noe harme to the English.

The Comissioners seriously consideringe the pmiss<sup>l</sup> thought, that if such wilfull & hostile practises against the English, together with the entertayninge, p<sup>t</sup>ectinge or rescuinge of offenders were suffered, the peace of the Colonies could not be secured, it was therefore concluded, that in such cases the magistrates of any of the iurisdiccions, might at the plantifs chardge send some convenient strenth of English, & accordinge to the nature & value of the offence, & damadge seise & bring away any of that plantation of Indians

1646.

September.

that shall entertaine, p̄tect, or rescue the offender, though it should be in anothers iurisdicōn, when through distance of place, counsell, or direcōn cannot be had, after notice & due warninge given them as abettors or at least accessory vnto the Iniury and damage done to the English, onely woemen & children to be sparingly seised, vnles knowne to be some way guilty. And because it wilbe chargeable keepinge Indians in prisone, and if they should escape, they are like to proue more insolent, & dangerous after, it was thought fitt, that vpon such seasure, the delinquent or satisfaction be againe demanded, of the Sagamore or plantation of Indians guilty or accessory as before, and if it be denyed, that then the magistrates of the Jurisdicōn deliuer vp the Indians seased to the pty or pties indamaged, either to serue or to be shipped out & exchanged for Negroes as the cause will iustly beare. And though the Comissioners foresee that such severe (though iust proceedinge) may p̄voke the Indians to an vniust seasinge of some of ours, yet they could at present finde noe better meanes to p̄serue the peace of the Colonies (all the forementioned outragel & insolencies tendinge to an open war considered) onely they thought fitt, that before any such seysure be made in any plantaōn of Indians the ensueinge declaration \*be published & a copy of it given to the p̄ticular Sagamo's & accordingly copies were given to Nipnesait, Namatayhue the 2 before mentioned Sachems. Dat. 7<sup>ber</sup>. 15. 1646.

\*85

The Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies consideringe how peace w<sup>th</sup> righteousnes may be pursued betwixt all the English & the seuerall plantations of the Indians, thought fitt to declare & publish, that as they will doe noe iniury to them, soe if any Indian or Indians of what plantaōn soeuer, doe any wilfull damadge to any of the English Colonies, vpon proffe they will in a peaceable way require satisfaction, accordinge to the nature of the offence & damadge, but if any Sagamor, or plantaōn of Indians after notice & due warninge entertaine, hide, p̄tect, keepe, convey away or further the escape of any such offender or offenders, the English will require satisfaccō. of such Indian Sagamore or Indian plantaōns, & if they deny it, they will right themselues as they may vpon such as soe maintaine them that doe the wronge, keepinge peace & all tearmes of amity & agreement w<sup>th</sup> all other Indians.

A letter from m<sup>r</sup> Peeters, & another from William Morton one of the plantaōns at Pequatt were reade, wherein they complaine against Vncus for a plott &c & for some iniurious & hostile insolencies comitted by him & his brother against Notewas Cooke & his man at the English plantation to the



1646.

September.

disturbance of the peace &c And by advice of the Comissioners, answeres were returned that Vncus was expected, if they sent any instruccōns to chardge him they should be heard. Vncus came and stayed certaine dayes before any of the English came or sent from Pequatt, wherevpon after inquiry & a large debate with Vncus the yssue was drawne vp in the ensuing writinge and vnder the Comissio<sup>n</sup>s hands given to Vncus.

Septemb: 14. 1646.

\*86

Whereas seuerall compt<sup>rs</sup> haue beene made against Vncus for an assault made vpon Neckewash Cooke & his company at or neare the English Plantatōn at Pequatt, concerning w<sup>h</sup> with some other accusations not onely w<sup>m</sup> Morton but m<sup>r</sup> Peeters wrote lately to one of the Comissioners & by way of answeres were acquainted that Vncus within 4. or 5. dayes was expected at New hauen vppon other occasions, & then the case might be heard betwixt them, Vncus came accordingly, but none \*either from Nameoke or Seabrooke, The Comissioners therefore questioned Vncus in all the pticulars expressed in w<sup>m</sup> Mortons letter: he acknowledged some miscarriages in vindicatinge his owne right soe neare the English plantations, & complayned of seuerall wrongs he had receiued, namely that diuerse of the Pequat<sup>l</sup> formerly graunted him, were drawne from him vnder coloure of submitting to the English plantation at Pequat that Neckwash Cooke vpon some countenance & encouragem<sup>t</sup> given by the said English, hunted within his proper limit<sup>l</sup> without his leaue. And that Neckwash Cooke (the Narragenset and Nyan-ticke Indians not havi<sup>ng</sup>e pformed their Covenant<sup>l</sup>) should without the Comissioners knowledge be entertayned and maintayned against him as a freind to the English.

These things beinge considered, though the Comissioners would receiue nothinge against the English plantation in their absence, yet desiringe to provide for their future peace & withall to maintaine Vncus in his iust right by Thomas Stanton the interpreter expressed themselues as followeth.

I

First that it was an error in Vncus to begin any quarrell with Neckwash Cooke to the disturbance of the publicke peace without consent of the English.

2

2.<sup>y</sup> that to doe it neare the English plantation was an offensive affront and blameworthy: and the Comissioners required him to acknowledge his fault to that plantation (as he did to the Commissioners) & by promise to secure them from any such disturbance for the future.

3

Whereas compt<sup>l</sup> are brought against Vncus his brother for some insolent expressions or carriage, but neither the accusers or accused beinge

present the Comissioners only advised Vncus that he take due order therein.

1646.

September.

The Comissioners acquainted Vncus with a declaracōn w<sup>h</sup> they intend to make to the Indians, that in case of any wilfull damadge done to any of the English in these Colonies by any Indian or Indians vpon proffe they will in a peaceable way require iust satisfaction But if any Sagamore or Plantation of Indians after notice & due warninge entertaine, hide, protect, keepe, convey away, or further the escape of any such offender or offenders, the English will require satisfaction of such Indian Sagamo's or Indian plantations, & if they deny it, they will right themselves (as they may) vpon such as so maintaine them who doe the wronge keeping peace & all tearmes of amity & agreem<sup>t</sup> with all other Indiyans, w<sup>h</sup> Vncus approued.

4

\*The Comissioners assured Vncus that he pforminge the covenant concerninge the Pequat, they will neither take any of them from him, nor allow that they be withdrawne by any of the English plantacons, till they haue some further iust groundes, & acquainted him therewith.

5

\*87

That the Comissioners haue not yet graunted any license to Neckwash Cooke or any other of the Narragensett or Neanticke Indians to hunt within his prop limit, nor will they allow any English plantacon to countenance any such disorderly huntinge, till vpon a due hearinge the Comissioners set some order therein.

6

The Comissioners thought it disorderly & vnarrantable for any English plantation to entertaine Neckwash Cooke or any of the Narragenset or Neanticke Sagamors or their companies into a league, protection, or submission vntill they haue fully performed all their covenant with the Colonies, and that the Comissioners haue considered & ordered some thinge therein.

7

The 16. Sept: William Morton & 3 Pequat Indians came from m<sup>r</sup> John Winthrops plantacon, Vncus dismissed from the Comissioners, but not gon from Newhaven was sent for, sundry questions were propounded and Injuries chardged, but the Comissioners fownde noe cause to alter the former writinge given him, onely a plott mencoed by m<sup>r</sup> Peeters was by w<sup>m</sup> Morton chardged vpon him, namely that for some pcell of wampam, aboute 15. fadome he should hire Wampushet a Pequat powowe now present, by himselfe or some other with a hatchett to wounde another Indian & to lay it vpon Neckwash Cooke, the Indian was accordingly hurt and Neckewash Cooke at first chardged with it, but after the Pequat Powow troubled in conscience could haue no rest till he had discovered Vncus to be the author. W<sup>m</sup> Morton being asked what witnes he had against Vncus answered that an

1646.

September.

\*88

Indian woeman had spoken as much, but whither she had heard it from Vncus, or onely from the Pequatt Powow he could not say: being further asked to whome the Pequat powowe had first chardged Vncus as guilty in the plott, he said it was to Robin an Indian who had serued M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, the whole euidence for ought appd, restinge vpon Waupushett. The Comissioners by Tho: Stanton required him to relate the story, w<sup>h</sup> he did but contrary to the expectation of William Morton & of the 2 Pequatt w<sup>h</sup> came with him, he cleared Vncus & cast the plott & guilt vpon Neckwash Cooke, & Robin \*M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops Indyan, & though Thomas Stanton had repeated to him all he had sayd, & the Comissioners ppounded seuerall questions, and w<sup>m</sup> Morton by order from the Com<sup>rs</sup> did the like, & though the other two Pequatt, whereof the one was Robins brother seemed much offended, & after sd Vncus had hired him to withdrawe & alter his chardge, yet he psisted & said Neckewash Cooke & Robin had given him a payre of breeches, & promised him 25. fadome of wampam to cast the plott vpon Vncus, & that the English plantacon & Pequatt knew it. The Comissioners abhorringe this diuillish falshoode & advisinge Vncus if he expected any favoure & respect from the English to haue no hand in any such designes or other vniust wayes, dismissed w<sup>m</sup> Morton & the Indyan.

Vncus now beinge gon & nothinge yet heard from the Narragenset & Nyanticke Indyan accordinge to theire covenant, the Comissioners did seriously consider what course should be taken with them, they called to minde their breach of coven<sup>t</sup> in all the articles, that when aboue 1300 fadome of Wampan was due they sent (as if they wold put a scorne vpon the      ^ ) 20 fathome & a few old kettles.

That the Narragensets chardged the Nyanticks, and they the Narragensets, but both delude the Colonies. That the Nyantick had sent 100. fathome of Wampam as a psent to the Governoure of the Mattachusetts, promisinge to send what was due to the Colonies very speedily. M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop would not accept the present, tould them they might leaue it with Cuchamakin, & when the coven<sup>t</sup> were fully pformed he would consider of it. But no payem<sup>t</sup> nor any thing tendinge to satisfaction since tendered, the Comissioners were alsoe informed, that the sd Sagamo's had taken contribu<sup>cion</sup> of wampam from their men, & by good euidence it appeared, that by present of wampan they are practisinge with the Mohawkes, & with the Indyan in those part, to engage them in some designe against the English & Vncus. All w<sup>h</sup> beinge duly considered with the former passag<sup>e</sup> mentioned in the printed declarac<sup>on</sup> the last yeare, & the chardge they putt the Colonies to before these articles of peace were concluded, the Comissioners haue a cleare way open

to right themselves accordinge to iustice by war, yet to shew how highly they prize peace with all men, & pticularly to manifest their forbearance & long sufferinge to these Barbarians, it was agreeed that first the forementioned present should be returned, & that after that againe before any thinge should be attempted against them a declaration \*by some fitt messenger should be sent from the Mattachusett℄ vnder the hands of all the Comissioners as followeth.

1646.

September.

\*89

A declaration or instructions for

sent by the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies, vzf, the Mat-tachusett℄, Plimouth, Connecticut & Newhaven to Pessicus Canonicus Janemo & other Sagamors of the Narragensett & Nyanticke Indyans.

First you shall enforme the Sachems aboue mençöed that the Comis-sioners from all the English Colonies who mett at Newhaven expected them or their Deputies accordinge to an expresse article in the coven<sup>t</sup> made at Boston the last yeare fully instructed to meete with Vncus that all differenc℄ betwixt them might be fully heard and iustly ordered and yssued. Vncus attended diverse dayes but none at all came from them, though they haue the Articles by them & though from the Mattachusett℄ they haue bene mynded of the time soe that Vncus was forced to depart vnsatisfyed.

That in noe other parte they haue obserued the Covenant℄ w<sup>ch</sup> solemnly & with much deliberation they made with the English Colonies . as .

Though they left hostages at Boston to bringe 4. of their children, yet they neither brought any of their children within the time limited, nor haue yet brought the right children named & agreeed.

whereas towards the greate chardge they had put the Colonies vnto in defence of Vncus against their hostile assault℄ vnjustly made, they should haue paide 500 fadome of wampam in Septem: 1645. 500 fadome in De-cemb : & 500 fadome in May, they haue yet paid but 170 fadome in all.

They haue neither returned to Vncus the captiues, & Canooes vnjustly taken the last yeare, nor made him any satisfaction for his corne spoyled as by coven<sup>t</sup> they are engaged.

They haue not restored the Indyan fugitiues & captiues fled from the English, nor giuen any satisfaction for them, nor haue they paide the tribute due for the Pequat℄, who liue amonge them, nor any parte of it.

Lastly as appeares by good euidence, by present℄ of wampam, they haue beene practisinge with the Mohawk℄ & other Indyans contrary to their Covenant℄; soe that the premises to all the Comissioners and Colonies doe

2

I

2

3

4



1646.

September.

\*90

justly render them a perfidious & treacherous people, and \*accordingly in their owne season they should proceede against them, & what ever the consequence proue, themselves are the authors of it.

Sept. 15<sup>th</sup> lieutenant Godfrey returned from the Manattchoes & brought 2 letters from the Dutch Governoure, the one in latine, the other in English, the latine translated hath these contents.

To the most noble & worthy Comissioners of the federated English met together at the Red Mounte, or New haven in new Netherlands, w<sup>m</sup> Kieft Director & the Senate of new Netherland doe send many salutations.

Yours dated the 5th Septemb: old style we receaued the 21. new style by your messenger to w<sup>ch</sup> we thincke sufficient to giue this shorte answer.

That the Inhabitants of Hartford haue deceiued you with false accusations as were easy to be euidentced by vs if it were now seasonable to produce our allegations w<sup>ch</sup> we can proue to be true by diuerse attestations as well of your owne Country men, as ours, together with other authenticke writinge, but that we may not seeme to be willing to evade you with vaine words, we shall at this time present you a few particulars, out of soe greate an heape, whereby, as by the claw you may iudge of the talants of the lyon, & therefore passinge by their vsurpinge of our iurisdiction, & of our proper grounde against possession solemnly taken by vs, & our ptestacions formerly made, we doe say, that the bloude of our country men wrongfully shed by the inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of Hartford, and the sellinge of our domesticke beast<sup>l</sup> by them, doe sufficiently testify the equity of their proceedings & therefore your prejudgem<sup>t</sup> supported by this oath Creto Cextius, as if you should say Amen, Amen, seemes wonderfull to vs, & done contrary to the modesty requisite in such an assemblie, who should allwaies keepe one eare for the other party.

Soe far as concernes the Barbarian handmaide although it be apprehended by some that she is no slaue but a free woeman, because she was neither taken in war, nor bought with price, but was in former time placed with me by her parents for education, yet we will not suffer that she be wrongfully detayned, but whither he shall pay the damadge to her M<sup>r</sup>. or she shalbe restored to him we will not suffer him that desires her for his wife to marry her, vntill she be lawfully baptised. \*Concerning the breakinge in of our Agent vpon the watch at Hartford we truely conceiue that watches are appointed for the defence of townes against the violence of enemies, & not for the hinderinge of freinds returne to their owne houses, & therefore least

\*91

mischeifes happen, it were good to committ such a trust to skilfull men, & not to ignorant boyes who when they once finde themselues loaden with armes, thincke they may alsoe lawfull cry out, *etiam nos poma natamus*.

1646.

September.

Certainly when we heare the inhabitants of Hartford complayninge of vs, we seeme to heare Esops wolfe complayninge of the lamb, or the admonition of the younge man who cryed out to his mother chideinge w<sup>th</sup> her neighbours, oh mother revile her, least she first take vp that practise against you: But being taught by pcedent passages we receiued such an answer to our Protest from the inhabitants of New haven as we expected, the Eagle allwaies despiseth the Beetle fly, yet notwithstandinge we doe vndauntedly continue in our purpose of pursueinge our owne right by just armes and righteous meanes, & doe hope without scruple to execute the expresse comands of our superiours.

To conclude we protest against all you Comissioners mett at the Red Mounte as against breakers of the comon league, & alsoe infringers of the speciall right of the Lords, the States our superiours, in that ye haue dared without expresse & speciall Comission to hould yo<sup>r</sup> generall meetinge within the limit<sup>l</sup> of New Netherlande, these things are spoken from the duty of our place, in other respect<sup>l</sup> we are yours.

Amsterdam fort in  
New Netherland the  
22. Sept. 1646.

WILLIAM KEIFT, by the Comaunde  
of the Lord Director & Senate  
CORNE: TINHAVEIUS.

The other letter wrote in English was as followeth.

Worthy Gen<sup>l</sup>.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> Septemb: I haue rec<sup>d</sup> wherein you are pleased to mention yo<sup>r</sup> speakinge with M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge concerninge some words spoken by him & mentioned in my letter to my honoured freind M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop Gov-erno<sup>r</sup>: of the Mattachusetts, what I haue there chardged him with I haue it vnder good testimony of his owne country men however, I shall rather ympute it to his present passion then any pmeditated resolucon & altogether forgett it. \*Yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>ble</sup>: desires that all occasions of Discontentm<sup>ts</sup> may be removed by the forbearinge of all threatninge & p<sup>r</sup>vokinge language on both sides, & that the sun of peace may more clearly shine amonge vs, I both applaude & desire.

\*92

Whereas likewise you mention M<sup>r</sup> Whitinges comp<sup>l</sup>: concerning a sentence of Corte passed here against him in his absence & without any Attorney

1646. to pleade for him, I cannot but apprehend it as a greate injury to my selfe  
 in pticular, but cheifly to you, gen<sup>t</sup>; that he should soe misinforme you, for  
 in the first place he left M<sup>r</sup> Dolling for his Agent, who pleaded his cause for  
 him, & what pces was then and there adwarded with the reasons & ground  
 inducing vs, if he had produced the Copy of the Sentence of Corte vnder  
 our Secretaryes hand, I suppose you would haue beene very well satisfied.  
 Yet if he can further cleare the said cause by better Euidence I shall wil-  
 lingly graunte a review, & doe that w<sup>ch</sup> is just accordinge to that light  
 God giues me.

September.

Concerninge debts due to him from any here, I shall according to justice  
 & the law of our Country doe him right

Whereas I vnderstand there is somethinge ptended to be due to him  
 from our Agent M<sup>r</sup> David Provost, I suppose our sd Agent shall giue such  
 fayre satisfaction to m<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, or Mr. Haynes in the said cause, that it  
 wilbe clearly demonstrated to them, that it is more pretence then a just due.  
 soe Gen<sup>t</sup>. I shall take my leaue of you & rest

Yours in all offic<sup>l</sup> of loue.

Fort Amsterdam 22<sup>th</sup> of  
 Sept. 1646. S. N.

W<sup>m</sup>. KEIFT.

To these letters the Comissioners thought meete to returne this ensuing  
 answere.

S<sup>r</sup>. we haue lately rec<sup>d</sup> by our messenger, 2 letters from you, the one in  
 English, the other in Latine, of the for<sup>m</sup> though we close not in each  
 pticular, we can in the generall make a further construc<sup>o</sup>n, in the latter  
 we must professe our selues much vnsatisfied, some pticulars, or the weight  
 in them, you leaue vntouched in some you are misinformed: the Indyan  
 mayde was taken in war & for late miscarriages of a publick nature, was  
 subiect to the justice of the \*of the place, she flies is receaued at your  
 house & detayned both from her m<sup>r</sup>, & from the magistrate, as by a writinge  
 vnder the hands of your deputyes may appeare, & from yo<sup>r</sup> Agent we are  
 informed that one of yours hath abused & defiled her, such a practise we  
 should condemne in one of ours with any vnmarried, much more with an  
 vnbaptised Indyan: what order you haue taken that she be returned, what  
 satisfaction you     for this wronge we heare not, We conceiue waches  
 are in all places set to prevent inconvenienc<sup>l</sup> & mischeif<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> may be done  
 by enemies, or disorderly persons, & in all places a sober & comely answere

1646.

September.

expected, he that shall draw and breake his weopen vpon a watch, neither attends his duty nor safety. Yo<sup>r</sup> Agent & 4. more came in an hostile manner assaulted, strike & take away the teame & ladinge from a man peaceably following his occasions, who had onely legally sought satisfaction for damadge, to this you returne no answere, Vpon our second thoughts we conceiue these things to be vndoubtedly true, & to be vnsufferable disorders, we thought you ouerstraine in exceptinge against that phrase (most certainly) & that without wronge to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe you might haue spared that chardg of ymodesty, we conceiue you will hardly proue either by witnesses or writinge that our Confederats of Hartford haue deceiued vs by false compts, for your other expressions, proverbs or allusions, we leaue them to yo<sup>r</sup> better considera<sup>o</sup>n you might indeed expect a faire & iust answere from our confederats of New haven w<sup>h</sup> we did & doe hope will giue you satisfaction, either here or in Europe, but we shall waite the yssue. Your conclusion though it seeme harsh to vs, agrees with your premises, & that we say no more, we haue more cause to protest against yo<sup>r</sup> ptestation, then you haue to be offended at o<sup>r</sup> bouldenes in meetinge at Newhaven, & for ought we know, may shew as good Comission for the one, as you for the other, But our iust liberties being pserued we rest Yours &c.

An English plantation being lately begun by M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop Junior at Pequat, a question grew to w<sup>h</sup> Colony the Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n should belonge. The Comissioners for the Mattachusetts ppounded an interest by conquest the Comissioners for Connecticut, by patent, purchase & conquest. It was remembred that in a treaty betwixt them at Cambridg 1638. not perfected. A proposition was made that Pequat river in reference to the conquest, should be the bounds betwixt them, but M<sup>r</sup> Fenuick was not then there to pleade the pattent \*neither had Connecticute then any title to those lands by purchase or deed or gift from Vncus. But the planta<sup>o</sup>n is on the west side of Pequat, and soe within the bounds at first propounded for Connecticut. The Com<sup>r</sup>s joyntly agreed, that an English plantation there being well ordered may in sundry respect<sup>l</sup> be of good vse to all the Colonyes, & thought fitt it should haue all encouragem<sup>t</sup>, onely they conceiued, vnles hereafter the Mattachusetts shew better tytle, the Jurisdiction should belonge to Connecticute.

\*94

A question beinge propounded about<sup>l</sup> the interpretation of a passage in the Comissioners conclusions at Boston 1643. the Com<sup>o</sup>missioners for Connecticut & New hauen joyntly (M<sup>r</sup> Eaton & M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins being present at those agitations) conceiue the sense is cleare, that all tracts or pcell of lands are

P. 18.



1646.

September.

thereby preserued to the Colony of Plimouth, except that possessed by the English or Indyans, who had then submitted to the Mattachusetts, but vpon what grounds it was done, vnles to ease Plimouth of chardg in Gortons businesse, or for that they thought the land questionable, or of smale value is not now remembred.

A question was pppounded by the Comissioners for Connecticut concerning an imposition layd on goods passinge by the Rivers mouth to sea, wch all the plantations on Connecticut River pay, chiefly to maintayne the fort for security & conveniency, onely M<sup>r</sup> Pincham & Sprinckfield who haue in their pportion the same benefit refuse. The Comissioners thought it of waighty concernm<sup>t</sup> to the plantations aboue, that the mouth of the River be secured: but Mr. Pincham being absent, & noe instrucons given from the generall Corte in the Mattachusetts, the yssue and determination was respited till the Comissioners next meetinge.

M<sup>r</sup> Pelham on behalfe of Richard Woddy and M<sup>r</sup> Pincham by letter complayned of some theft Comitted by some of the Narragensett Indyans, the like complt was alsoe made by M<sup>r</sup> Browne in the behalfe of W<sup>m</sup> Smith of Rehoboth but in the absence of the Indyans nothing could pceede.

According to former orders the number of males should now haue beene brought forth from the seuerall Colonies & a true accounte should alsoe haue beene brought of all expenc<sup>l</sup> in the seuerall expeditions for the publicke safety, but the Mattachusetts & Plimouth being defectiue in one or both, nothing could be yssued with full \*satisfaction, onely it appeared that Conecticute & Newhaven Collonies haue expended more then their pporcons, namely Conecticut. 162<sup>l</sup>. 3<sup>s</sup>. 1<sup>d</sup> at least, & Newhaven 71<sup>l</sup>. 8<sup>s</sup>. 7<sup>d</sup> at least, as the accompts were represented with some disadvantage to them, wch monies shoulde haue beene p<sup>d</sup> vnto them by the other Colonies some time since, It is therefore ordered that the Mattachusetts forthwith pay to Conecticute or their assignes. 136<sup>l</sup>. 19<sup>s</sup>. 11<sup>d</sup>. & to New haven or their assignes 71<sup>l</sup>. 8<sup>s</sup>. 7<sup>d</sup>, & that Plimouth pay vnto Conecticute or their assignes. 25<sup>l</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>. And that against the next meetinge the accompts be better ppared & brought in. And vpon consideration of souldiers dyett & other expences in wine, hott waters, powder & shott wherein any of the Colonies may either be prudent or remisse to their owne or their neighbours damadge, it was now ordered, that no Collonies for such expenc<sup>l</sup> bring to acc<sup>o</sup>. aboue 6<sup>s</sup>. a man p weeke according to the number of souldiers, onely meetings of service a due consideration may be had of the expenc<sup>l</sup> of powder & shott, & in this accompt boate hyre not to be included. And that no Colony bringe to accompt for the wages of any souldier aboue 6<sup>s</sup>. p weeke, for officers not aboue the rate followinge v<sup>z</sup>, a

Corporall 8<sup>s</sup>. p weeke, a sergeant 10<sup>s</sup>. an Ensigne 15<sup>s</sup>. lieftenant 20<sup>s</sup>. £ for the Captaine not aboue 30<sup>s</sup> p weeke.

1646.

September.

Vpon serious consideration of the spreading nature of Error, the dangerous growth & effects thereof in other places & p̄ticularly how the purity & power both of religion & of Ciuill order is already much complayned,\* if not wholly lost in a parte of New England, by a licentious liberty graunted & settled, whereby many casting off the rule of the word, p̄fesse & practise what is good in their owne eyes: And vpon information of what petitions haue bene lately putt vp in some of the Colonies, against the good & straite waies of Christ, both in the Churches & in the Comon Wealth, the Comissioners remembring that those Colonies for themselues & their posteritie did enter into this firme & perpetuall league, as for other respects so for mutuall advise that the truth & liberties of the gospell might be preserved, & p̄pagated, thought it their duty seriously to Comend it to the care & consideration of each generall Corte within these Vnited Colonies that as they haue layd their foundations & measured the temple of God, the worship and worshippes by that \*straight Reed God hath putt into their hands, soe they would walke on & build vp (all discouragem<sup>ts</sup> & difficulties notwithstandinge) with an vndaunted heart & unwearied hand, according to the same rules & patternes, That a due watch be kept & continued at the doores of Gods house, that none be admitted as members of the body of Christ, but such as hold forth effectuall callinge & thereby vnion with Christ the head, & that those whome Christ hath receaued, & enter by an expresse coven<sup>t</sup> to attend and obserue the lawes and duties of that spirituall Corporation, that Baptisme, the seale of the Covenant be administred onely to such members & their ymediate seed, that Anabaptisme, familisme, Antinomianisme & generally all errors of like nature w<sup>h</sup> oppose, vndermine & slight either the scriptures, the Sabbath or other ordinanc<sup>l</sup> of God, & bring in cry vp vnwarrantable Reuelations, inventions of men, or any carnall liberty, vnder a deceitfull colloure of liberty of conscience, may be seasonably & duly suppress, though they wish as much forbearance & respect may be had of tender conscienc<sup>l</sup> seeking light as may stand with the purity of religion & peace of the Churches. (The Comissioners of Plymouth desire further consideration concerninge this advise given to the generall Cort<sup>l</sup>.)

\*96

And lastly that some serious p̄vision be speedily made against oppression whither in Comodities, or wages, against excesse & disorder in apparrell, drinke & all other loose and sinfull miscarriages not fitt to be named amongst Christians, by w<sup>h</sup> the name of o<sup>r</sup> holy God is much dishonoured, & the

1646.

September.

Churches of Christ in those part℥ much reproched, as if they were strict in their formes onely, or had respect onely to one of the tables of Gods law, their fruites in reference to the other, beinge nothinge better then the wild vines or brambles in the wildernes. Yf thus we be for God he will certainly be with vs, And though the God of the world (as he is stiled) be worshipped, and by vsurpation sett vpon his throane in the maine ℥ greatest pt of America, yet this small parte ℥ portion may be vindicated as by the right hand of Jehovah, ℥ justly called Emmanuells land.

\*97

\*The foregoing conclusions were agreed vpon by the Com<sup>rs</sup>. of the vnited Colonies. 18. Sept. 1646, ℥ subscribed.

New Hauen. 24. Sept. 1646

Concerninge the Narragensett ℥ Nyanticke Indyans when first the present is returned ℥ in a fitt season after the declaration drawne by the Comissioners sent ℥ interpreted to them, yf yet they attend not the Colonies iust satisfacōn or if by any insolent ℥ hostile carriage they giue further pꝛocation, It is now agreed, that in May, or any other fitt season vpon convenient warninge from the Mattachusetts, with the consent of the Comissioners for Plimouth all the Comissioners for the Colonies doe meete at Plimouth to consider of some further course to secure our owne peace ℥ to bringe the Narragensetts ℥ their confederates into a better frame.

Whereas the Colonies at present affoorde some help towards the maintenance of some poore schollers in the Colledge at Cambridge in the Mattachusetts, It was propounded ℥ thought fitt that some course be taken with the parent℥ ℥ w<sup>th</sup> such schollers themselues (as the case may require) that when they are furnished with learning, in some competent measure, they remoue not into other Countries, but improue their pt℥ ℥ abillities for the service of the Colonies, ℥ for this purpose the Comissioners for the Mattachusetts were desired to advise with the generall Courte ℥ Elders there for the orderinge such a course, ℥ how such schollars may be employed ℥ encouraged, when they leaue the Colledge either in New plantations, or as schoole m<sup>s</sup>. or in ships, till they be called and fitted for other service.

Whereas our good God hath from the first done great thing℥ for his people in these Colonies in sundry respect℥ worthy to be written in our heart℥ with a deepe ℥ charected impression not to be blotted out ℥ forgotten ℥ to be transmitted to posterity, that they may know the Lord, ℥ how he hath gloryfied his grace ℥ mercy in our foundations ℥ beginnings, that they also

1646.

September.

\*98

may trust in him, and walke with a right foote before him with out warping  
 & declining, It is desired by the Comissioners, that all the Colonies (as  
 they may) would collect & gather vp the many speciall puidencel of God  
 towards them, since their arrivall & settling in these partel, how he hath made  
 roome for them, how his hand hath bene with them in laying their founda-  
 tions in church & comon wealth, how he hath cast the dread of his people  
 (weake in themselues) vpon the Indians \*scattered their counsell, broken  
 their plotts & attempts & continued our peace (notwithstanding their insolencies  
 rage and malice) made gracious pvisions for vs, & in all respectel hath bene a  
 sun & shield to vs, and that memorialls beinge made, they may be duly comu-  
 nicated & seriously considered, that no thinge be mistaken, but that history  
 may be compiled according to truth with due weight by some able and fitt  
 man appointed therevnto.

HERBERT PELHAM.

JO: ENDECOTT.

STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

THEOPH: EATON president.

TIMOTHY HATHERLY.

JO: BROWNE.

JO: HEYNES, ED: HOPKINS.



# \* At a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnitd Colonies of New England held at Boston 26. July 1647

1647.

July.

an order of the generall Corte of the Mattachuset<sup>t</sup> da<sup>t</sup> 26. of the third moneth 1647 was presented, whereby it appeared, That Thomas Dudley & John Endecot esq<sup>r</sup>s were chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction for this present yeare, & weer invested with full power to treat & conclude of all things according to the tenure of the Articles of combination concluded at Boston. 19<sup>th</sup> of the third moneth 1643.

A like order for the Jurisdiction of New Plimouth dated the first of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth 1647. was read investing m<sup>r</sup> William Bradford & M<sup>r</sup> John Browne with like power as Comissioners to treat & conclude accordinge to the tenure of the said articles.

An order of the generall Corte of Connecticute was alsoe presented & read da<sup>t</sup>. 28<sup>th</sup>. of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth 1647. appointing M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins & Cap<sup>t</sup> John Mason to the foremen<sup>o</sup>ned service & investing them with full power according to the Articles of Confederation.

A like order for the generall Corte of Newhavens Jurisdiction da<sup>t</sup> 27. October. 1646 inuesting M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eaton, & Stephen Goodyear with the like power according to the tenure of the said articles for the yeare ensueing was now alsoe read.

Thomas Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup>. was chosen President for this meeting.

The Comissioners by experience findinge that the occasions of the Colonies some times require their meeting<sup>t</sup> & consultations before the ordinary time appointed by y<sup>e</sup> articles of Confederation in the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth And that at such times the ordinary meeting in Sept: may well be spared (the generall occasions of the Colonies being dispatchid) w<sup>h</sup> yet seemes by the Articles ought necessarily to be attended euery yeare, it was agreed, that it be propounded to the seuerall generall Court<sup>t</sup>, that it may be left to the liberty of the Comissioners for the time beinge to order the time of meetinge, as the occasions of the Colonies may require : And to forbear the ordinary time of the meetinge in Sept. as they see cause, Provided there be a meetinge once every yeare.

\*And whereas the Articles of combination seemes to require the meeting together of the whole number of the Com̄rs. before they can consult or conclude of any occasions w<sup>h</sup> concerne the Colonies, w<sup>h</sup> may be very p̄iudiciall to the publike weale, not onely the liues of men after they are on their journeyes (beinge lyable to hazzards) whereby their meeting with the rest may be p̄vented, but other occasions may alsoe intervene to hinder the same, It was agreed that it alsoe be recomended to the generall Cortℓ that when any meetinge is agreed vpon, whither ordinary or extraordinary (all the Comissioners chosen by the seuerall iurisdiccōns having had seasonable notice thereof,) yf no more then 6. come, they may meete consult, ℓ in (case they all agree) conclude such things as concerne the seūall Colonies, as if the whole number were together.

1647.

July.

\*100

Not allowed

One principall cause of the Comissioners meetinge together at this time being to consider what course should be held with the Narragansett Indyans, ℓ their confederatℓ who haue not onely broken their Covenantℓ, solemnly made at Boston in A°. 1645. But as the Comissioners haue bene enformed credibly, haue bene plottinge ℓ by p̄sents of wampam, ingeinge the Indyans rounde aboute to combine with them against the English Colonies in war. It was thought fitt to send Thomas Stanton, Benedick Arnold, and Seargeant Waite, as messengers to them, And that there might be better assurance of a true returne the Comissioners gaue Thomas Stanton as interpreter the oath ℓ instructions followinge.

You shall fully ℓ truely according to the best of your abillities ℓ knowledge in the Indian language expresse the message now sent by you to Pessackℓ ℓ from the Com̄rs of the vnited Colonies, and in like manner make returne of what answere you receaue from them or other considerable passages you meete with according to the instruccōns here given you this 27. July. 1647.

Tho: Stanton you are hereby desired to goe with what speed you may, to Pessackℓ the cheife Sachem of the Narragansetts, as alsoe to Nenegrate ℓ Webetamuk ℓ deliver to them in reference to themselues ℓ all their confederatℓ in the Indyan tounge (as neare as may be) the message hereafter written, in the words \*wherein it is expressed, as sent vnto them from all the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies now mett at Boston in the Mattachusetℓ, And you are to bring backe to vs with all convenient speede their answere ℓ resoluōns with what other considerable passages you meete with either from Pessackℓ or any other considerable Sachem Counsell, Captaine or Indyans.

\*101

1647.

July.

The vnitd Colonies haue now neare 2 yeares waited for the pformance of the Coven<sup>t</sup> made at Boston by the Narragensett Sachems in the seuerall partℓ concerninge the English ℓc but haue founde hitherto nothing intending to satisfaction. The last yeare they should haue mett the Comissioners at Newhaven, Vncus then attended, but they neither come nor sent. The Comissioners therfore now assembled at Boston expect them all with full satisfaction to the seuerall foremen<sup>d</sup>ed ingagem<sup>t</sup>ℓ, Vncus is appointed to meete them here ℓ expected daily, For their incouragem<sup>t</sup> the Comissioners hereby pmise full safety that they shall come ℓ returne without danger from the English Colonies yf they refuse or delay, they intend to send no more, but to proceede hereafter as they shall see cause.

The 31<sup>th</sup>. July Tho: Stanton returned with Pessackℓ answere as followinge. Pessackℓ being charged for not meetinge the Comissioners at New haven the last yeare, his answere was, he had no warninge. It is true said he I haue broken my Coven<sup>t</sup> these 2 yeares, ℓ it is ℓ hath bene y<sup>e</sup> constant greife of my spirit. 2<sup>ly</sup>. the reason why he doth not come at this time is, because he hath beene sick ℓ is now sick, had I bene but pretty well (said he) I would haue come to them. 3<sup>ly</sup>. he saith he hath sent his full minde by Nenegratt ℓ what Nenegratt shall doe concerning his businesse he will stand to it: he saith alsoe, that he hath sent Powpynamett and Pomumskℓ to goe ℓ heare ℓ testifie that he hath betrusted his full minde with Ninegratt. 4<sup>ly</sup>. he doth say when he made his coven<sup>t</sup> he did it in feare of the Army that he did see, and though the English kept their coven<sup>t</sup> with him there and let him goe from them, yet the Army was to goe to Narragensett ymediatly ℓ kill him there, Therefore said the Comissioners sett to your hands to such and such thinges or els the Army shall goe forth to the Narragensetts.

Meyanno answered that at this springe he did deliver his minde to Nenegratt, ℓ what he did or doth he will stand to it.

\*102

\*alsoe he said if Nenegratt shall make any other or new Coven<sup>t</sup> or agreem<sup>t</sup> with the English Sachems he will stand to it.

THO: STANTON.

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

In which answere the Comissioners founde seuerall passagℓ of vntruth ℓ guile ℓ were vnsatisfyed.

First M<sup>r</sup> Pelham ℓ M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins by Benedict Arnold at the latter end of the third moneth 1646 minded Pesseckℓ ℓ his company of the meeting at New haven, ℓ the time when the time should be, ℓ they promised to come or to send their messengers thither.

Thomas Stanton vpon his best observation could not discerne any sickness, or other indisposition of body to hinder his trauell.

2<sup>ly</sup>

after covenants haue bene soe solemnly made & hostages given, & a small pte of the wampam payd, & all the rest due, now to pretend feare is a vaine & an offensive excuse.

3

August. 3<sup>d</sup>. Ninegratt with some of the Nyantick Indians & two of Pessacks men came to Boston, & desiring Mr John Winthrop that came from Pequatt plantation might be present, they were admitted. The Comissioners asked Ninegratt for whome he came whither as a publick pson on the behalfe of Pessacks and the rest of the Narragensett<sup>l</sup> confederates, or onely for himselfe as a pticular Sagamore, he at first answered, that he had spoke with Pessacks. but had no such Comission from him, he added there had not beene so good agreem<sup>t</sup> betwixt Pessacks & himselfe as he desired, but by Mr John Winthrops testimony, by the answere Tho: Stanton & Benedict Arnold brought from Pessack<sup>l</sup> & by the witnesse of Pessack<sup>l</sup> two men, it appeared to the Comissioners, that what ever formallity might be wanting in Pessacks expressions to Ninegratt, yet Pessack had fully ingaged himselfe to stand to whatsoever Ninegratt should conclude. The Comissioners therefore asked Ninegratt, whence it proceeded that the Narragensett confederates (of w<sup>ch</sup> him selfe was one) had neither paid the wampan to the English Colonies, nor pformed any other of their Coven<sup>t</sup><sup>l</sup>, either with the English or with Vncus. Ninegratt first pretended ignorance as if he had not knowne what covenant<sup>l</sup> had beene made, he was tould that one of his men, as his deputy was \*present at the treaty & vnder writ the Covenant<sup>l</sup> that Pessack<sup>l</sup> & Canonius sonne with the rest affirmed that what they & his agents did conclude, Ninegratt had promised to stand vnto, That they had a Copy of the Covenant<sup>l</sup> in parchm<sup>t</sup>, & had or might haue Mr. W<sup>m</sup>s help at all times to interprete them, there could therefore be no truth in his answere.

\*103

Ninegratt asked for what the Narragensett<sup>l</sup> should pay so much wampam, he knew not that they were indebted to the English, he was answered that the Narragensett<sup>l</sup> had greatly broken their former Covenant<sup>l</sup> with the English, & contrary to their agreem<sup>t</sup> & engagem<sup>t</sup>, they had made war vpon Vncus, wounded and slain diuerse of his men, taken captiues, seased some of his Conooes, and spoiled much of his Corne, by w<sup>ch</sup> hostile outrages they had constrayned the English at their great chardges to send men for Vncus defence. That the Comissoners for all the Colonies meetinge at Boston on this occasion sent messengers to the Narragensett Sachem, But instead of iust satisfaction, their messengers were slighted, & yll vsed, & Ninegrate himselfe vsed threatninge & insolent language, he tould the mes-

2<sup>ly</sup>



1647.

July.

\*104

The value of  
wampam.

sengers that by the meetinge at Hartford they knew the Comissioners would endeavour to compose matters, & to settle a peace betwixt them & Vncus, but they were resolved to war, nor would they enquire who began war, they would carry it on. & nothing but Vncus head should end it, & if the English did not withdraw their garrisons from the defence of Vncus, they would heape vp their Cattle as high as their wigwams, & an Englishman should not step out of the doores to pisse, but they would kill him. Ninegrat not able to deny this charge, pretended that the English messengers provoked him, but that appeared a false & weake excuse, he lastly affirmed that the some was soe great, that the Narragensetts had not wampam enough to pay it, but that satisfied not, it being well knowne to the Comissioners, that the Narragensetts are a gratee people, & can raise a greater quantity of wampam vpon a shorte warninge when they please: Ninegrate herevpon asked, what wampam had beene already p<sup>d</sup>, vpon the Coven<sup>t</sup> & how the reckoninge stood, he was answered that Pessacks first sent 170 fathome of wampam w<sup>h</sup> was rec<sup>d</sup> in part of payem<sup>t</sup>, after he sent some kettles & aboute 15. fathome of wampam w<sup>h</sup> beinge \*a contemptible some was refused, & that the narragensett messengers had sould the kettles to M<sup>r</sup> Shrimton a brasier in Boston at 12<sup>d</sup> p<sup>t</sup>, they weighinge 285<sup>l</sup>. came to 14<sup>l</sup>. 5<sup>s</sup> but the Indian messenger presently rec<sup>d</sup> 20<sup>s</sup> in pt, the rest with the mentioned wampam amountinge to 4<sup>l</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup> the left in the brasiers hand, in all amounted to 17<sup>l</sup>. 9<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>h</sup> hath beene since attached by Richard Woddy for goods stollen from him by a Narragensett Indian. Ninegrate was not satisfied with the attachm<sup>t</sup>, & affirmed that neither the kettles nor wampam did belonge to Pessacks himselfe, nor to the Indian that had stollen the goods, & y<sup>t</sup> they were left for the Comissioners in pt of payem<sup>t</sup> & so must be reckoned, The Comissioners thought it not fitt to presse the attachm<sup>t</sup>, but reckoned the kettles & wampam at 70 fathome & acknowledged the receipt of 240 fathome, besides a pcell of Wampam sent by Ninegrate himselfe to the Governoure, whither as a present to him, or in pte of payem<sup>t</sup> to the Colonies, he was wished to expresse, together with the quantity he sent, because the said wampam then apprehended to be a present was not accepted by the Governoure: But in trust left in the hands of Cutchamaquin who vpon a message from the Comissioners had lately brought in 2 girdles with a string of wampam all w<sup>h</sup> himselfe rated at 45 fathome, affirminge he had rec<sup>d</sup> no more except 8<sup>s</sup>. w<sup>h</sup> he had vsed, & would repay. Ninegrate tould the Comissioners that he had sent 30 fathome of black and 45. fathome of white in value together 105 fathome, that he left it to the Governoures discretion whither he would take it as a present, or as pte of the debt: but being pressed to cleare the question

1647.

July.

himselfe, he answered his tounge should not belye his heart, let the debt be satisfied as it may, he intended it as a present to the Governoure, He alsoe affirmed he sent no girdles, it was all in strung wampam white & black in different p<sup>ar</sup>tions as before. Herevpon Cutchamaquin was sent for & before Ninegrate questioned for his vnrighteousnes and falshood, he at first psisted, & added to his lyes, but was at last convinced by Ninegrate & his messengers who then brought the present, & was now heere that the wampam for the Governoure was 105. fathome, besides w<sup>h</sup> Ninegrate had sent Cutchamaquin. 10. fathome for himselfe.

\*105

These things being largely debated, Ninegrate was wished to consider & advise with the Narragensett deputy & to giue their full answere the next day \*according to w<sup>h</sup> the Comissioners would resolute & p<sup>ro</sup>ceede. The next day Ninegrate with the deputies for Pessack appeared, Ninegratt tould the Comissioners that before he came he doubted the burthen of the businesse would lye vpon him, Pessack & having fayled him in what he should haue done & now he fownde what he feared yet vpon due consideration of former passages with the Coven<sup>t</sup> made at Boston A<sup>o</sup>. 1645. he was resolved to giue the Colonies due satisfaction in all things, adding that he would forthwith send some of his men to the Narragensett & Nyanticke Indyans to gather vp the residue of wampan yet behinde, that in 3 dayes he hoped to haue an answere what they would doe & in 10 dayes at furthest he conceiued the wampan might be here, that himselfe resolved to stay at Boston till it came, And soe he would & tify the Narragensett confederates : But if the collection of wampan should falle shorte of the whole so<sup>me</sup> due, he desired some forbearance, assuring them the residue should be shortly payd, & they should see his reallity in keepinge Coven<sup>t</sup> & tearmes of amity with the English : where-with the Comissioners were well satisfied for the present, hopinge they should finde answerable p<sup>er</sup>formance & Ninegrate sent away his messengers.

Whereas a question propounded the last yeare at New haven concerninge an ymposition laide vpon goods passing through the mouth of Connecticute river to sea was respited to this meeting, the Comissioners for Connecticute desired the same might now be considered & yssued. And the Comissioners for the Mattachusett did therevpon deliuer in writinge certaine reasons from the generall Corte of that jurisdiction against the said imposition w<sup>h</sup> were as followeth.

At the generall Corte at Boston. 4<sup>th</sup>. 9. moneth. 1646 the Corte having considered the controuersy betwixt the Jurisdiction of Hartford vpon Con-

1647.

July.

ecticute & the inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of Sprinckfield vpon the same River touchinge either the purchase of the Fort &c at the Rivers mouth, or the payem<sup>t</sup> of such Customes as is or shalbe imposed vpon them towards the maintenance of the same, doth declare its judgem<sup>t</sup> as followeth.

First they conceiue that the Jurisdiction of Hartford hath not a legall power to force any inhabitant of another Jurisdiction to purchase any forte or other lands out of that Jurisdiction without their consent.

2<sup>ly</sup>

\*106

\*They conceaue that it were injurious to require a custome to the maintaining of such a forte, w<sup>h</sup> is not vsefull to such of whome it is demanded.

3

They thincke it very vnequall for them to impose a custome vpon the freinds & confederates, who haue not more benefit of the Riuer by exporting and importinge of goods, then strangers of another nation where there they liue w<sup>h</sup>in Hartford Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n pay none.

4

The propoundinge & standinge vpon an imposition of Custome to be paid to the Rivers mouth by such as were, or are within our Jurisdiction, hindered our confederation aboue 10 yeares, And there was never any paid to this day, now to impose it vpon any of ours after our confederation will putt vs to new thoughts.

5

It seemes to vs very hard that any of our Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n should be forced to such a disadvantage as will necessarily in thrall their posterity by imposing such rates & customes as will either constraîne them either to departe their habitations, or weaken their estates, especially when as they with the first tooke possession of the River, & were at greate charge at buildinge &c w<sup>h</sup> if they had foreseene would not there haue planted.

6.

Yf Hartforde Jurisdiction shall make vse of this power ouer any of ours, we conceiue we haue the same power to imitate them in the like kinde w<sup>h</sup> we desire may be forborne on both sides.

p the Corte.

INCREASE NOWELL secr:

Vnto w<sup>h</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins (some respite beinge given him to consider of the same) delivered in writinge the answere followinge.

A shorte answere to the reasons propounded by y<sup>e</sup> ge<sup>n</sup>all Corte of the Mattachusetts for Springfield not payinge of the imposition at Seabrook forte presented to the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies.  
27. July - 1647.

The first argument seemed (at least to vs) to laboure of a greate mis-

1647.

July.

\*107

take in reference to the case in hand (to omit all other iust exceptions that \*might be made against that affirmation) and doth not touch the present question, w<sup>h</sup> is, whither such an imposition be lawfull & regular, bottomed vpon a foundation of equity & righteousness, & not to what vses ^ impuē<sup>t</sup>, the meanes raised vpon the imposition is put, for if there be sufficient grounde & reason for the imposition, that it transgresse not a rule of righteousness in regarde of the thinge itselfe, not exceeding a rule of moderation in regarde of the quantity it concernes not the p<sup>ty</sup> that payes to inquire after, or call to acc<sup>t</sup>. for the employem<sup>t</sup> of the monies raised by y<sup>e</sup> imposition therefore the further answer it might be absolutely denied that w<sup>h</sup> is imposed to be p<sup>d</sup> by Springfielde as they passe, is to purchase lands or forte.

The second, as it is a position in itselfe nakedly considered seemes at least to lay most of the govern<sup>t</sup> of Europe vnder the guilt of injustice, yet because it hath an appearance of an equitable consideration in it, we are content the yssue of the present difference may lye there, for we affirme the forte mentioned hath beene for nigh 12 yeares past, is at present, & may be still for the future, vsfull to that plantation, & yet not j<sup>d</sup> p<sup>d</sup> by them towards it to this very day.

The third is but a presumption, & if it had any cleare foundation, yet the comparison is not equall.

The fowrth ever since the first readinge of it hath beene a reall trouble to our thought<sup>l</sup>, labouringe of so apparant mistakes, both in the one p<sup>te</sup> of it & in the other, w<sup>h</sup> makes vs hartily wish that we may be all conscientious carefull that our publicke record<sup>l</sup> may carry such euidence of truth, that those who desire to take advantages may not haue any just occasions given them, for whereas it is said the combination was hindred aboue 10. yeares by the meanes ppounded, if a due consideration be had of it, it will appeare, it was not aboue 5. yeares from the mentioned agitation for combination, & the conclusion of this present confederation the one beinge in June. 1638. the other agreed vpon in May 1643. & whereas it is affirmed that the ppounding and standing vpon an imposition of custome at the Riuers mouth hindered the combination soe many yeares, \*it shall (if need) be made appeare by the oath of those who were employed in that service, that they were soe far from stiffly standinge vpon such an imposition, y<sup>t</sup> they did not soe much as propounde it, as it is there expressed, nor could they in reason doe it, the townes havinge no interest in, nor relation to the forte at that time.

The fifth carrieth not y<sup>t</sup> strength of reason with it as to compell our vnderstandinge to fall in therewith for what intralement such an imposition



1647.

July.

is or can be to the Inhabitant<sup>l</sup> there, as to cause them to forsake their habitations vpon that ground, our thoughts reach not, especially considering if that Jurisdiction grow exorbitant in their taxes, there is a remedy provided in this combination to rectify any such deviations, but if weakninge of estates be a sufficient plea to free men from payinge of taxes, we know not, who will pay, for all such payem<sup>t</sup> doe weaken mens estates. What is meant by taking *of* possession of the River (w<sup>h</sup> was possesst by the other townes a considerable time before the foundation of that plantatiō was layd) & the greate charg<sup>l</sup> in buildings we vnderstand not, for we are wholly ignorant what expences they haue beene at in that kinde, But for their owne pticular private advantages, nor can we yeeld a ready beleife to what is affirmed, that if they had forseen the <sup>OR</sup> present imposition would haue been required, they would not then haue planted for the thing carryeth that euidence of equity with it that M<sup>r</sup> Pincheon whiles he looked vpon him selfe as a member of that Jurisdiction, acknowledged the same & yeelded vpon a motion made by himselfe to M<sup>r</sup>. Fennicke (as we haue it from his testimony deserving credit) that the trade of beaver vpon the Riuer, w<sup>h</sup> is the greatest thing now stuck at, ought in reason to contribute to the chardg of the forte: besides the encouragem<sup>t</sup> given by M<sup>r</sup> Pincheon vnder his owne hand, by others to the gentlemen interested in Seabrooke forte, w<sup>h</sup> might well draw out from them an addition to the former expenc<sup>l</sup>, there seemes to deserue some weight of Consideration in the present case.

6

•109

To the sixt we willingly assent, & in parallel cases \*shall readily submit.

W<sup>h</sup> Argum<sup>t</sup> & answers being read & a further debate betwixt the Comissioners of the Mattachusetts & Conecticute had & M<sup>r</sup> Pincheon then in Boston being sent for, and desired to add what further reasons he could against the imposition in question, he wholly referring to what the generall Corte had done, it appeared to the Com<sup>rs</sup> for the other two Collonies vpon their most serious consideration, that it was of weighty concern<sup>t</sup> to all the plantations vpon the River of Conecticute that the mouth of the Riuer & the passages of goods through it to and fro (though at some chardg) be p<sup>r</sup>serued & secured to them, that though the forte at Seabrooke be not of force against an enemy of any considerable strength, yet an English plantation being now settled there, it may more easily be p<sup>r</sup>serued, & may in a comfortable measure secure the passage aforesd for the convenienc<sup>l</sup> of all the plantations, vpon that River, of w<sup>h</sup> benefite Springfield doth share with the rest, That though nothinge be as yet demanded from the Dutch house within Hartfords limit<sup>l</sup>, yet this imposition with other differenc<sup>l</sup>, are like to be considered in a fitt

1647.

July.

season, that whatever conference hath formerly passed about the custome or imposition at Seabrooke, there never was any settled or demanded of any of the plantations, till now of late, £ from the first day that any of the plantations vpon that Riuer haue paid it, hath vpon the same grounds beene demanded £ expected of £ from Springfield, That it is no impeachm<sup>t</sup> of any liberty granted by patent to the Mattachusett<sup>l</sup> that Springfield seated vpon the River of Conecticut, doe beare a moderate £ equall pt of charges whither of scouring any parte of that River, or Rivers mouth (if there should be occasion) or in making or maintayninge such a forte as is in question to secure the passage to and fro, that the imposition in question is but the payem<sup>t</sup> of 2<sup>d</sup> p bushell for corne, and about j<sup>d</sup> p <sup>t</sup> for beaver passing out through y<sup>e</sup> the mouth of that River, and therefore seemeth a moderate charge in reference to the custome propounded, £ no matter of iust greiuanee or discouragem<sup>t</sup> to the plantations themselues, ther settled

\*The pmisses being weighed £ considered with all due tendernes £ respects to the <sup>Intresiens</sup> inducem<sup>t</sup> £ the sd Comissionis for Plimouth £ New haven doe conceiue £ conclude

\*110

First that Springfield doe henceforward from time to time giue in to Connecticute or the Agent or agent<sup>l</sup> a true note or accompt of all Corne, £ beaver they or any of them ship, or carry out through the mouth of that Riuer to sea, to pay or desposet into their hands after the rate of 2<sup>d</sup> p bushell for corne, £ 20<sup>s</sup> p hogshead for beaver soe exported.

I

that the mentioned imposition be neither at any time hereafter raised, nor increased vpon any of the inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of Springfield, without just £ necessary cause to be first approued £ allowed by the other Colonies, nor continued longer then the forte in question is maintayned, £ the passage as at present thereby secured.

2

That at the next meetinge of the Comissioners any Deputy from the Mattachusetts Colony, or from Springfield plantation, shall haue liberty further to ppoint or obiect as they see cause against the present imposition, w<sup>h</sup> according to the nature £ prop weight of the matter alleadged, shalbe duly heard £ considered without any disadvantage from the conclusion now made in the premisses.

3

A petition was presented by M<sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster p<sup>r</sup>sident of Harvard colledg to the Comissioners wherein he desires their resolution in these ensuing queeres.

Whether you be willing to submitt the youth of your Colonies that be

I

1647. or shalbe students so far to the Colledg Discipline administred by the President & fellowes & in cases arduous, by the advice of the ouerseers, that whatsoever punishm<sup>t</sup> shalbe inflicted for the demerits, according to the lawes of the said Colledg shall no waies infringe any priuiledge or honourable exhibition from your Colonies to the Colledg, & whither you doe not giue your approbation to the said lawes.

July.

2 2ly. whereas vpon the seasonable motion of M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Shepheard, the s<sup>e</sup> all Colonies agreed firmly to contribute to the furtherance of learning in the  
 \*111 Colledg, the disposall whereof hath wholly beene \*left to me hitherto, wherein I haue allready fownde some cases difficult to my selfe, & w<sup>h</sup> may be dangerous in time ensuing to others, vules by your counsells they be regulated, therefore haue I thought it necessary to propound to yo<sup>r</sup> wisdomes these following questions.

I whereas that way is by free contributions wherein euery Colony, Towne, & family take themselues to be at liberty to giue or withhold, yf therfore some Colonies or townes in them shall giue nothinge, yet out of the said places well deserving schollers shall come, whither then these shalbe as capable of the s<sup>d</sup> contributions, as such as come from other Colonies that doe contribute liberally and consequently, if these supplies shalbe extended to schollars coming from forraigne places, as old England, Virginia and the like.

2 2ly. whither in any case you giue way that any of the s<sup>d</sup> supplies be diverted from the Society for the maintenance of schoole schollars, & if soe in what cases.

3 3ly. whither we shall haue respect in the disposall of the said contributions to all the schollars in ge<sup>n</sup>all, (as by maintenance of Comon officers or the like) or especially to such as are poore pious & learned the three vsuall qualifications looked at in such cases, and whither any scholler discontinuinge from the Colledg about a moneth shall haue his exhibition continued.

4 4ly. whither any schollers that haue had these exhibitions, shall accounte themselues soe ingaged to stay in the Country, as that they may not goe away without offence, & if soe, then what way they may disingage themselues.

5ly. seeing the contributions of the Colonies haue already amounted to about 50<sup>l</sup>. p annū. And if the first proposition of j s. a family were attended, they would amounte to much more, whither therefore if the said exhibitions were collected by some faithfull officers, counstable or the like & p<sup>r</sup>sented to the generall Cortes, or their betrusted in the said Colonies, & thereof a fitt  
 \*112 pportion as themselues shall see good, allotted to the colledge 8<sup>l</sup>. \*p Añ for a

scholarshipp & 16.<sup>t</sup> p añ for a fellowship & the rest for the maintenance of  
schollars at the grammar schoole in the plantaçoons where these collections are  
made the said course would be more honourable & orderly to the Collonies &  
colledge & more satisfactory to the people, when they shall see how their gift  
are bestowed & how themselues may reape the fruite of them both at home  
& abroade.

1647.

July.

Sixtly whither it is expected that pious dilligent and learned Graduate  
should be elected fellowes, as emergent occasion shall require, & that then  
they should haue for their encouragem<sup>t</sup> the stipend due from such schollars as  
are vnder their tuition, w<sup>h</sup> for the present is a considerable parte of the  
Presidents maintenance. therfore we humbly entreate you to state, what you  
thincke to be a meete allowance for the President & whence it shall arise.

6

Seavently seing from the first euill contrivall of the Colledg buildinge  
there now ensues yearely decayes of the rooff, walls & foundation, w<sup>h</sup> the  
study rent<sup>l</sup> will not carry forth to repaire, Therefore we present it to your  
wisdomes to propounde some way to carry an end to this worke.

7

Eighthly seinge the publicke library in the Colledg is yet defectiue in all  
manner of bookes, especially in law, phisicke, Philosophy & Mathematick<sup>l</sup>,  
the furnishinge whereof would be both honourable and profitable to the  
Country in generall & in speciall to the schollars, whose various inclinations  
to all professions might thereby be encouraged & furthered, we therfore hum-  
bly entreate you to vse such meanes as your wisdomes shall thincke meete  
for supply of the same.

8

Ninthly seing it wilbe of concernem<sup>t</sup> & incouragement to the Student<sup>l</sup>,  
that the degrees here taken may be so accounted in England & we are in-  
formed of the readines of some Masters of Colledges there to entertaine &  
p<sup>m</sup>ote such a motion, we therefore desire yo<sup>r</sup> advise and furtherance in this  
matter. So prayinge for the blessing of the Lord vpon all your consulta-  
tions for the welfare of the vnited Colonies I humbly take my leaue & rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> willing servant

HENRY DUNSTER.

\*The answeere of the Comissioners to the former petition & queres so  
far as concernes the Colonies in joynt respects.

\*113

First they conceiue that all who send any youtthes to the Colledg doe,  
Eo facto, submit & leaue them to the Colledg discipline, as is vsuall in such  
cases in all plac<sup>l</sup> in Europe.

2<sup>d</sup>. they apprehend it very equitable, that those Colonies & places w<sup>h</sup>  
doe contribute or are most enlarged therein, should be first attended, when any



1647.

July.

of theirs are equally capable of the releife afforded thereby w<sup>th</sup> others, though they would alsoe that deserving youtnes from other places (recommended from such Colonies that doe contribute) *but* not neglected.

3<sup>ly</sup>. they doe not thincke it fitt that any of the sd supplies be diverted to the maintenance of Grammar schoole schollars, the seuerall plantations making p<sup>ro</sup>vision in those kinde within the seuerall Jurisdictions.

4<sup>ly</sup>. The supplies graunted by the seuerall Collonies were first intended for the support & encouragem<sup>t</sup> of poore pious & learned youtnes, and it is desired these ends may cheefly be attended in the disposall thereof, onely if no such youtnes be present, it may be employed for the Comon advantage of the Colledge, & if any schollar shalbe absent in a disorderly way aboute a moneth at one time they iudge    ^

5<sup>ly</sup>. It is apprehended by the Comissioners that those who haue benefit by the contributions of the Collonies should be engaged to attend the service of y<sup>e</sup> country vpon tender of employm<sup>t</sup> & maintenance sutable to their condition & the state of the Country, but such tender being made in case they doe not acquiese in what is presented, but for greater outward advantag<sup>e</sup> or other respect<sup>l</sup> chuse to depart, they should be engaged in convenient time to repay what they have rec<sup>d</sup>, from the Colonies.

\*114

6<sup>ly</sup>. The Comissioners p<sup>ro</sup>mise with concurrent endeavours to promote the contributions accordinge to the former p<sup>ro</sup>positions, but doe not iudge it meete to put it into any other frame. The other p<sup>ar</sup>ticulars \*mentioned belonge properly to this Jurisdiction wherein the Comissioners will not intermeddle, but referr the consideration thereof to the wisdome and piety of the generall Corte for this Collony.

The question concerninge the Jurisdiction of the English plantation lately settled on the west side of Pequatt River was againe taken into consideration by the Comissioners.

Mr. John Winthrop now present exprest himselfe as more indifferent, but affirmed that some of the plantation sate downe there in reference to the government & in expectation of large priuiledges from the Mattachusetts & should be much disappointed if that plantation fall and be settled vnder any other jurisdiction.

The Comissioners considering what passed at New haven last yeare & that in all the Colonies though title to land may be seuerall waies aquired, yet Jurisdiction goeth constantly with the P<sup>ar</sup>tent, they tould M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop that they doubted not, but Conecticute would tenderly consider & afford

such priuiledges as may suite a plantation soe remote, but concluded that the Jurisdiction of that plantation doth ℥ ought to belonge to Conecticut.

1647.

July.

A Petition in the name of many Pequatt℥ was p̄sented by M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop to the Comissioners as followeth.

The humble petition of Casmamon and Obechiquod in the name ℥ behalfe of other Pequatts now dwelling at Namyok, humbly sheweth. That whereas our Sachems ℥ people haue done very ill against the English formly for w<sup>h</sup> they haue justly suffered ℥ beene rightfully conquered by the English, we yo<sup>r</sup> humble petitioners, who had no consent nor hand in shedding the English blood, but by the advise of Necquash fled from our country, being promised by Necquash that the English should not hurt vs if we did not ioyne in war against them, doe humbly beseech the Com<sup>rs</sup> to take vs vnder the subjection of the English, and appointe vs a place where we may liue peaceably vnder the goū<sup>t</sup>. of the English. Casmamon and the Pequatts present gaue in the names of the Pequatts \*℥ Nyanticke Indians to the n<sup>o</sup>. of 62. on whose behalfe the petition was presented, the p<sup>t</sup>icular names are vnder written ℥ left with M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins.

\*115

The Comissioners not having formly heard either from Necquash while he liued, or by any other meanes since of any such innocent Pequats who fled from their country to decline that vniust war against the English, w<sup>h</sup> the rest of their Countrymen p̄secuted. By enquiry from Thomas Stanton from Foxon one of Vncus his men ℥ at last by confession of the Pequats present fownde, that some of the petition<sup>s</sup> were in Misticke fort in fight against the English ℥ fled away in the smoake. That others of them were in other places to fight against the Narragensetts ℥ Moheygens then assisting the English, so that the grounde of their peti<sup>ti</sup>ōn proued false ℥ deceitfull. It apped further vpō enquiry that these Pequatts, or most of them though they might haue beene entertayned by other Indian Sachems, yet vpon the psuasion of Necquash ℥ p̄mises of good vsage from Vncus, they submitted to him, ℥ haue beene reckond amonge his men, p<sup>d</sup> him tribute, ℥ assisted him in his war ever since, onely they complaine of sundry p̄pressions and outrag℥ w<sup>h</sup> they haue suffered from Vncus, some concerning p<sup>t</sup>icular p̄sons, others of a more generall consideration, in w<sup>h</sup> the body of the Pequats seeme interested.

Obochiquod complayned that Vncus had taken away his wife, defileth her, ℥ keepeth her away p̄ force. Foxon being present (as Vncus deputy) was questioned aboute this base and vnsufferable outrage, he denied that

1647.

July.

Vncus either tooke, or kept away Obochiquods wife p force, & affirmed that Obochiquod withdrawinge with other Pequat from Vncus, his wife refused to goe with him, & that amonge the Indians it is vsuall when a wife soe desert her husband another may take her, Obochiquod affirmed that Vncus had defiled her before, & still kept her against his will.

\*116

The Comissioners though not satisfied in pointe of proff w<sup>th</sup> Obochiquods relation, yet abhorringe y<sup>t</sup> lustfull adulterous carriage of Vncus, as it is acknowledged & mitigated by Foxon & conceiuinge that he that abusinge another mans wife havinge \*power in his hands, his life either by force or desert to deprive the complayninge husband of his life, ordered & concluded that Vncus restore Obochiquods wife, that Obochiquod himselfe haue his liberty to sitt downe & settle either at Nameoke vnder the English, or els where as y<sup>e</sup> English shall appointe, p<sup>ro</sup>vided that he assist Vncus in his wars, soe oft as the English shall direct.

Sanaps another of Vncus his men, but a Conecticut Indiā & no Pequat vpon the reporte of a Sachems squaw (since dead) complayned, that Vncus had abused his wife, he affirmed that after she was soe defiled, she grew froward, & he had little peace with her, he added that Vncus had since taken away his corne & beanes p force & had engaged himselfe & attempted (as he conceiues) to take away his life. but the Comissioners founde noe proff ^ first or last of these chardges, & for the corne Foxon conceiues, Vncus seised it, because Sannap w<sup>th</sup> the Pequat in a disorderly manner withdrew him selfe from Vncus, vnder whome he had liued seſuall yeares. they conceiued therefore that Sannop might either returne to Conecticut, or liue at Nyanticott, or that some p<sup>ro</sup>vision be made for his safety & peace at Mohegon, & that Vncus vpon Euidence restore what corne or beanes he hath taken from him in an vnrighteous manner.

In generall the Pequatts complayned, first of Vncus his vnjustice & tyranny, drawinge wampam from them vpon new pretenses from time to time, they say they haue given him wampam 40 times since they came vnder him, & that they haue sent wampam by him to the English 25 times, but know not whither all, or any pt of it was rightly deliuered. 2<sup>ly</sup>. that in their play if a Pequat win of a Mohegen, he cannot get payem<sup>t</sup>. if he complains, Vncus carries it p<sup>ar</sup>tially to the Mohegens & threatens the Pequats. 3<sup>ly</sup>. when Vncus had a child dyed, he made an offeringe & gaue his wife a gift, & comanded the Pequats to doe y<sup>e</sup> like. They beinge affraid collected 100 fathome of wampam & gaue it as a present, w<sup>ch</sup> pleased Vncus, & he promised thenc forward to esteeme them as Mohegens, yet a few dayes after, Vncus brother came & tould them that Vn<sup>c</sup> & his Councell, had determined

1647.

July.

\*117

to kill some of them, wherewith being much amased they consulted, & resolved to with draw from Vncus, & to submitt & subject themselves to the English. 4<sup>y</sup>. That desiring favoure of the English they purposed to collect wampam from amonge themselves \*and to present it to them & by some of their old men acquainted Vncus therewith, yet the next morninge he came with his men armed to the forte, called for those who promoted that businesse, threatninge to kill them but they escaped out of the forte, went to Conecticut & complayned. 5<sup>y</sup>. that though Vncus seemed glad that M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop came to settle an english plantation at Pequat, & p<sup>s</sup>ented him with wampam, yet without cause (as they conceiue) he quickly tooke offence, fell to outrages, first Vncus having a man wounded at long Iland, had occasion to goe thither & required Robin alias Casmamon with other Pequats to goe with him, Robin alledged that he had ingaged himselfe with some others to M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, who was his former M<sup>r</sup>, to build him a wigwam, the rest not knowinge any cause why Vncus should take so many men with him, excused themselves, yet p<sup>m</sup>ised if any should shoote an arrowe against him vpon notice they would come over & assist him. Vncus was not satisfied, threatned to be revenged & did cut all their nets. 2<sup>y</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Peeters beinge ill & others in the plantation wanting provision, wished Robin to goe a huntinge, Robin p<sup>f</sup>essed he durst not, Vncus would be angry, M<sup>r</sup> Peters told him he should goe, as in or from an English plantation, Robin replied we are but 20 men, we cannot driue the woods, wherevpon M<sup>r</sup> Peters by a warrant sent for Weckwash Cooke to goe with him, & they hunted on the East side of Pequat vpon this occasion, Vncus made the assault of w<sup>h</sup> the Comissioners heard the last yeare at New haven, & Mr. Winthrop hath now further to complaine. Foxon being present gaue answere to the aforesaid charges as followeth.

First he beleiueth the Pequat<sup>l</sup> haue for tribute and vpon other occasions at sundry times p<sup>d</sup> wampam to Vncus but denyeth that they in p<sup>t</sup>icular had given him any for the English, but the Moyhegens & they had sometimes joyned together to giue in wampam w<sup>h</sup> had beene sent as a p<sup>s</sup>ente twice into the Mattachusett<sup>l</sup>, & sometimes to M<sup>r</sup> Heynes at Hartford, but he thinckes the number of 25. times to be altogether false.

2<sup>y</sup> he conceiues that the Pequat<sup>l</sup> being an vnder people might haue some wrong from the Mohegens in play & durst not presse for their right, but denyeth that Vncus had any hand therein.

3<sup>y</sup>. he acknowledgeth that the Pequats did bring in 100 fathome of wampam at the death of Vncus child & were p<sup>m</sup>ised favoure as is expressed, but the latter was onely a trecherous plott of Vncus brother p<sup>s</sup>wading

I

2

3



1647.

July.

\*118

\*the Pequats to withdraw from Vncus into their owne country, & there he would come vnto them, And to pvoke them therevnto he tould them (though falsly) y<sup>t</sup> vncus had determind to kill some of them. 4<sup>th</sup>. though Vncus at first apprehended noe inconvenience in such a p<sup>r</sup>sent to be sent by the Pequatts to the English, yet being after informed that it was a plott, or a fruite of crooked counsell given them by Tassaquanott Sassacus his brother, who had suggested vnto them, that most of the cheife Sachems were cutt off, Vncus to them but a stranger, why should they serue or giue wampam to him, they should rather send presents to the English, with drawe from the Mohegens, & settle in their owne Country, herewith Vncus was iustly offended. 5<sup>th</sup>. he acknowledgeth that Vncus was glad at M<sup>r</sup>. Winthrops setlinge at Pequatt & presented him with 25. fathome of Wampan, but he was after troubled when Robin & other Pequatts his men refused to goe with him to long Iland. Foxon added that he had heard some of the Mohegens tooke fish from them, but knoweth not that he cutt their netts though he cannot deny it. Lastly he confesseth that Vncus and his men were foolish & faulty in that rash assault w<sup>h</sup> they made vpon the Pequatts & Neckwash Cookes men at Nameok especially in the English plantation, to the affrightm<sup>t</sup> of the woemen & children there; But saith, Vncus & his men were troubled, that M<sup>r</sup>. Peters should not make vse of them who would willingly haue hunted for him & the English, but they were much p<sup>r</sup>uoked y<sup>t</sup> Neckwash Cooke, a professed enemy to Vncus, & one who stands in tearmes of *of* possession & had broken all Coven<sup>t</sup> with the English, should be soe entertayned & imployed by M<sup>r</sup>. Peeters, he added that Vncus had a right on the East side of Pequatt from his father, from his mother, & from his wife & had leaue to hunt there from the English w<sup>h</sup> Neckwash Cooke never had till now.

The Comissioners considering the p<sup>r</sup>misses as far as they concerne the Pequatt<sup>t</sup> interested in the petition ordered, that Vncus be duly reprov'd for any passage of tirannicall govern<sup>t</sup> ouer them, soe far as they may be proued, & seriously enformed that the English Colonies cannot owne or protect him in any vnlawfull much lesse trecherous & outragious courses, but they are not so far satisfied in those Pequat complaint<sup>t</sup>, as to iustify their disorderly withdrawinge, & whereas M<sup>r</sup>. John \*Winthrop spake of a resignation made by Vncus of those Pequats to him, w<sup>h</sup> yet he insists not on. The Com<sup>r</sup>s doubt, whither there were not some misinterpretation & soe misvnderstandinge therein, but however remembring the proud wars some yeares since made by the Pequatts, and the just resolutions of the English that (though after the warre they spared the liues of such as had noe hand in the bloude of the English, yet the remnant of that nation should not be suffered (if the

\*119

1647.

July.

English could help it) either to be a distinct people, or to retayne the name of Pequattℓ, or to settle in the Pequatt country, but that they should all be devided betwixt the Narragensett ℓ Mohegens Indians, ℓ that vnder a tribute to the English, they concluded that neither the Narragensett Sagamoꝝ nor Vncus had power to resigne them or any of them to any English plantation or Jurisdiction without the consent of the Comissioners, ℓ ordered those Pequatℓ foorthwith returne a due subjection to Vncus, that he receaue them without charge or revenge for this disorderly withdrawinge, or the complaints they haue now made ℓ in all respectℓ to governe them with due moderation as he doth the Mohegen Indians (the tribute to the English onely excepted) yet they thought fitt that the old men who were at Namecke before Mr Winthrops cominge, should continue there, or be soe provided for as may best suite the English plantacon at Pequatt, but vnder subjection to Vncus, as the rest.

Mr John Winthrop on the behalfe of the Nepnet Indians complayned, that Nowequa (Vncus brother) came vpon them the last yeare with 130 Mohegens ℓ plunderd them, takinge from them 35 fathom of wampam, 10 copp kettles, 10 greate hempen basketts, many beare skins, deere skins ℓ other things to a greate value.

Foxon being questioned affirmed, that Vncus with his cheife Counsellors ℓ Capℓℓ were at New haven with the Comissioners, when his brother thus plunderd in pticular he knoweth not what wampam or other goods were taken away, but affirmeth that Nowequa at the same time robbed some of Vncus his owne men, neare adjoyninge, but Vncus neuer rec<sup>d</sup> any of the spoile either of the one or the other.

Mr Winthrop ℓ some with him complayned further, that Nowequa with 40 or 50. Mohegens lately goeing oũ to Fishers Iland, did staue a Canoo, freighted the Indian that was there with his man, that his man without some puision against such outrages would be vnwilling to stay ℓ himselfe should suffer in his occasions there. It was alsoe testified by an English man of Mr Winthrops plantation, that Nowequa returning thenc hovered against the English plantation in a \*suspitious manner with 40. or 50. men, many of them armed w<sup>th</sup> guns to the affrightm<sup>t</sup>, not onely of y<sup>e</sup> Indians on the shore (soe that some of them began to bring their goods to the English houses) but of diuerse of the English themselues.

\*120

The Comissioners considering the sundry comp<sup>ts</sup> now brought against Nowequa (Vncus brother) confirmed by Foxon his acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> ℓ testimony by enquiry of doing that the Nepnat Indians having noe Sachem of their owne are at liberty pt of them by their owne choice doe apptaine to

1647.

July.

the Narragensett Sachem, & pte to the Mohegens, soe that when the covenants betwixt the English Colonies & the Narragensett confederat<sup>l</sup> come to be considered, satisfaction for the outrages comitted by Nowequa wilbe expected, ordered that Vncus from them be fully informed, that he must either regulate & continue his brother in a righteous & peaceable frame, for the future vndertakinge & providing that vpon due proff due restitution be made to such as haue been wronged by him, or els wholly disert & leaue him, that the Narragensett & others may require & recouer satisfaction as they can. They also thinck it fitt & just that with the Canooe split & broken by Nowequa due consideration be had of returninge the gun taken from a Mohegen by the englishman at Fishers Iland, as the case vpon examination shall require.

M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop and his servant Robin a<sup>t</sup>s Casmamon p<sup>s</sup>ented sundry com<sup>p</sup>t<sup>l</sup> against Vncus importing that though at first he seemed glad to entertaine the English plantation at Pequat, yet his carriage hath bene such since, as if he intended by alarums and affrightment<sup>l</sup> to disturb & breake that plantation. but that which appeared to the Comissioners most cleare & weighty was an hostile assault the last yeare made vpon Neckwash Cooke & the Pequats now petitioning, neare or within the English plantation, in w<sup>h</sup> some of the Indians invaded were wounded, all of them plundered, the english disturbed & affrighted, their cattle driven away & they sustayned much losse in se<sup>r</sup>uall respect<sup>l</sup>.

\*121

Two petitions from sergeant Mynott & W<sup>m</sup> Morton were read, wherein they desired satisfaction, the one for a curtaine or bead coveringe taken away (as he saith) worth 2 fathome of wampam, w<sup>h</sup> it seemes he had lent Neckwash Cooke: the other for charges of a journey he made the last yeare to complaine against Vncus at Newhaven, & the complaine of one Stibbins for corne taken away or spoiled was heard, all w<sup>h</sup> being duly considered, the insolency & outrage of Vncus & his men appeared much more \*heinous then the com<sup>p</sup>t at Newhaven the last yeare im<sup>p</sup>ted. The Comissioners (havige the last yeare ordered that Vncus should acknowledg his fault to the English plantation, w<sup>h</sup> they heare he p<sup>f</sup>ormed in Cap<sup>t</sup> Masons presence) thought fitt now to add that vpon the returne of the Pequats to his subjection, Vncus forthwith pay into the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Jo. Winthrop, to be by him disposed & diuided to the English & ould Pequats & other innocent Indians towards the repaire of their losses in p<sup>p</sup>ortion as he shall finde cause 100. fathome of wampan.

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop did further informe the Comissioners that he vnderstoode from the Mowhaset Sachem of long Iland, that after the Pequats wars

he had by Vncus sent 60. fathome of Wampam as a p̄sent to Mr. Winthrop Gove<sup>r</sup>: of the Mattachusetts, & had alsoe then given to Vncus. 20. fathome for himselfe, but vpon enquiry he findes that Vncus did never deliuer the sd present. The Comissionis thought fitt & concluded, that if vpon inquiry & examina<sup>co</sup> it be fownd, Vncus hath receaued & vnjustly detayned this wampam, he be required forthwith to make payem<sup>t</sup>. to him the Governoure.

1647.

July.

Mr John Winthrop maketh clayme to a greate quantity of land at Nyanticott by purchase from the Indians, gaue in to the Comissioners a petition in those words.

Whereas I had the land of Nyanticott by a deed of gift & purchase from the Sachem before the wars, I desire the Comissioners wilbe pleased to confirme it vnto me, & cleare it from any clayme of English & Indians according to the equity of the case.

Mr John Winthrop havinge no writinge from the Indian Sachem concerning these lands presented to the Com<sup>rs</sup> the testimony of their Indians as followeth.

We Tromatuch Wambarsquaske Antuppo doe testify vpon our knowl<sup>dg</sup> before the wars were against the Pequats, Sassious our Sachem of Nyantick did call vs & all our men together, & tould that he was resolued to giue his Country to the Governours sonne of the Mattachuset<sup>t</sup> who liued then at Pattaquassat alias Conecticut Rivers mouth, & all his men declared themselves willing therewith, Therevpon he went to him to Pattaquassett<sup>t</sup> & when he came backe he tould them he had granted all his Country to him the said Governours sonne & said he was his good freind, & he hoped he would send some English thither sometime hereafter, Moreover he told him he had receaued coates from him for it, w<sup>h</sup> they saw him bring home.

\*We vnderwritten doe testify that we heard these Indians testify the aboue written testimony concerninge the graunte of the land of the Nyantyk<sup>t</sup>. Tho: Stanton, Cary Lathome, Tho. Mymat, Wm. Burdman.

\*122

I doe remember that Sasyous Sachem of the Nyanticot<sup>t</sup> did giue Mr John Winthrop his country of Nyanticut before the Pequats wars, myselfe being inter<sup>p</sup>tor in that businesse, at the Rivers mouth.

p me. THO: STANTON

This testimony was taken vpon oath before me

JO: ENDECUTT.



1647.

July.

The Comissioners for Conecticut vpon the readinge of M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops petiçõn, desired to be satisfiye vpon what grounde the Comissioners could take the determenation of the case in question concerninge Nyanticut land℥ into their hands, vnles it be by the mutuall consent & desire of both parties, w<sup>h</sup> seemed to clame interest therein, & for themselves, though they could in their owne pticulars submit to their judgm<sup>t</sup> yet they humbly conceiued it was beyond their Comission to refer any such thinge to be determined at this time, nor are they p<sup>p</sup>ared to make a full answer to M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop for the right he challengeth in those lands, onely they p<sup>s</sup>ent to the Comissioners consideration, that the gift or purchase p<sup>t</sup>ended by M<sup>r</sup>. Winthrop beares not date, nor is lymited w<sup>h</sup>in any precise bownd℥, nor doth it yet appeare, whither the Indian mentioned to giue the s<sup>d</sup> lands had any reall or true interest in them himselfe, And the p<sup>t</sup>ended graunte is onely verball noe Recorde by writinge appearinge of any such thing w<sup>h</sup> intimates, that what ever it was, it was looked vpon as a transient airy passage. Besides M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop was then employed by Gentlemen interested in Seabrooke & whither the lands mentioned were not procured by him for them, & by him with their meanes doth not appeare, how ever it seemes somewhat vncomely (at least) for M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, who was acquainted with their great ingagem<sup>t</sup>℥ in the place to purchase land for himselfe, beinge their Agent, soe neare the cheife place of their intended Residence. But if all that is answered satisfy not, yet they humbly conceiue the land was iustly conquered before M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop made any clayme therevnto, w<sup>h</sup> makes his dormant title (if it may be so called) altogether invalide.

\*123

The Comissioners for the Colonies duly consideringe the p<sup>m</sup>isses, though they desire the English plantaçõn at Pequatt may haue all comfortable & requisite \*accomodations, yet they see no grounde for themselves to intermeddle or determine any thinge concerninge the clayme & title in question.

Vpon occasion of the former debate some of the Comissionis acquainted M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop w<sup>h</sup> some report℥ they had heard that he was aboute a purchas of land℥ at longe Iland, he was desired to take knowledg that longe Iland (for a considerable s<sup>o</sup>me of money p<sup>d</sup>) is vnder engagem<sup>t</sup>℥ to sefall p<sup>s</sup>ons of Conecticut & Newhaven, & that any title w<sup>h</sup> may be p<sup>t</sup>ended from M<sup>r</sup>. Cope will be fownde weake, as himselfe a little before his death had acknowledged.

M<sup>r</sup> Elliott on the behalffe of an Indian called Todorsway complayned that one of the Mohegens called Cogeleys belonginge to Vncus his brother, & knowne by M<sup>r</sup> Pincheon did owe him .6. beaver skins, & desired some meanes might be vsed for Recouery of the same, The Comissionis thought fitt that enquiry be made, & satisfaction required if the debt be fownde iust.

According to agreem<sup>t</sup> & order made the last yeare at New haven the number of males w<sup>th</sup> the chardg<sup>l</sup> pp<sup>r</sup>. to the combination expended by the sefall Colonies were now brought in, by w<sup>ch</sup> it appeared that the Mattachusets w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Dunsters bill, & a gratuity given to Maior Gibbons had expended —475<sup>l</sup>. 01<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. Plimouth with 3<sup>l</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>. for bread—101<sup>l</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>. Conecticut as p acc<sup>o</sup>. last yeare 296<sup>l</sup>. Newhauen as p acc<sup>o</sup>. 170<sup>l</sup>. 18<sup>s</sup>. 7<sup>d</sup>. of w<sup>ch</sup> some of 1043<sup>l</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>. j<sup>d</sup>. as the accompt was cast vp both by y<sup>e</sup> Comission<sup>s</sup>. & by the auditor for the Mattachuset<sup>l</sup>, the Mattachusets are to pay 670<sup>l</sup>. 03<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>. Plimouth 128<sup>l</sup>. 13. 4<sup>d</sup>. Conecticut 140. 2. 5. Newhauen 104<sup>l</sup>. 11. 0<sup>d</sup>. By w<sup>ch</sup> it appeares that the Mattachusets were to pay to Conecticute 128<sup>l</sup>. 14. 3<sup>d</sup>. & to Newhaven 66<sup>l</sup>. 7. 7<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup> is in all 195. 01. 10<sup>d</sup>. & that Plimouth is to pay to Conecticut 27<sup>l</sup>. 3<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>.

1647.

July.

And because the weighty concernem<sup>t</sup> of the Colonies may sometimes call for a meetinge when yet the Comission<sup>s</sup> (as hath beene formerly founde) are not p<sup>p</sup>ared, to giue in the number of their males, It is now thought fitt & ordered, that it be p<sup>p</sup>ounded to each generall Corte that after the p<sup>p</sup>ortion now settled in this p<sup>s</sup>ent acc<sup>o</sup>, the Colonies shall hereafter beare their sefall p<sup>t</sup> of all chardge disbursed, for the publicke till some inconvenience arise or appeare by a considerable increase or decrease in some of the Jurisdictions, & that in such case any of the 4 Colonies callinge for it, the males be againe brought in, & chardges borne according to the first importe of the Articles.

Not to be  
alterd

The Comissioners vnderstanding that the Indians are plentifully furnished w<sup>th</sup> English guns, powder & shott (notwithstandinge sefall orders made by them \*(and as they hoped confirmed by the generall Court<sup>l</sup> in the sefall Colonies to suppress a trade of such a dangerous consequence) vpon enquiry finde that a considerable p<sup>t</sup> of this Inconvenience doth arise from warrants & dispensations graunted, either by the generall Cort<sup>l</sup> or by some magistrat<sup>l</sup> of the Mattachuset<sup>l</sup> to shop-keeps, or others to sell, lend, or furnish some Indians either because they are confederates, or vnder the governm<sup>t</sup> of that Jurisdiction, or vpon some other respect, w<sup>ch</sup> cannot secure the Collonies frō danger: For the publicke safety they desire therefore y<sup>t</sup> all such warrants formerly granted may be speedily called in, & due care taken, that no guns, swords, rapiers, or rapier blades, powder, lead, shott, or other instruem<sup>t</sup> or furniture for war, be sould, given or lent, or by any other meanes directly or indirectly be passed over into the hands or power of any of the Indians vpon any p<sup>t</sup>ence or respect whatsoever, And they conceiue it worthy of the most serious thought & consideration of the Collonies how the like disordered trade may be suppressed at Roade Iland & their confederates,

\*124

1647.    & of all other English plantatōns & if possible it may be alsoe restrayned in  
the french & dutch Jurisdictions.

August.

The Comissioners having waited many dayes for a retorne from the Narraganset<sup>l</sup> Indians & their confederats, the 16<sup>th</sup> of August Ninegrett & Pessacks deputies acquainted thē that the messengers were now returned, but had in noe measure answerd their expectation, they had onely brought .200. fathome of wampam. The Comissioners by Tho: Stanton their Interpretor asked what the reason was, that soe much being due soe little was brought, & from whome this .200. fathome came. Ninegratt & the rest could giue noe satisfaction to the former question, onely Ninagrett p<sup>t</sup>ended that his being from home had hindred the gathering & sendinge of the wampam, for the latter he said 100. fathome came from Pessacks, & 100. fathome from himsele, he added that since they fell soe far short in the payem<sup>t</sup> of their debt, he would order that the 105. fathome intended for a p<sup>s</sup>ent to the Governoure, should goe towards satisfaction of the Collonies, & desired respite for the rest, vntill next spring, & then if it were not fully paid, the English should take his head & seise his country.

\*125    The Comissioners not thinking it meete to begin a p<sup>s</sup>ent war if satisfaction (though with a little forbearance may be had otherwise) by their interpretor acquainted Ninegratt, that since he p<sup>t</sup>ended the wampam had bene gathered & p<sup>d</sup> if himsele had bene at home, they would giue him free leaue to returne, & 20 dayes more from hence to collect & send the residue yet behinde & tho: 500 fathome of the wampam now due should fall \*short in his payem<sup>t</sup> 20. dayes hence, they would forbear it till next planting time, & in the meane time accept both the 200 fathome now brought, & the 105 fathō intended for a present in p<sup>t</sup> of payem<sup>t</sup>, but if they brought not, 1000. fathome more within 20 dayes, the Comissioners would send noe more messengers, but take course to right themselues, as they see cause in their owne time. And if they be forced to seeke satisfaction by armes, he & his confederat<sup>l</sup> must not expect to make their peace as lately they had done by a little wampam. In the meane time though for breach of Covenant<sup>l</sup> they might put their hostages to death yet the Comissioners would forthwith deliver the children to Ninegratt, expecting from him the more care to see ingagem<sup>t</sup> & fully satisfied. And if they find him reall in his p<sup>f</sup>formance, they will chardg all former neglect<sup>l</sup> vpon Pessacks, who hath not attended Covenant<sup>l</sup> & in such case they shall expect from Ninegratt his best assistance, when he shall be required to recover the whole remainder from him. All w<sup>h</sup> Ninegrett cheerefully accepted, and p<sup>m</sup>ised to p<sup>f</sup>orme accordingly.

This 200. fathome of wampam being thus rec<sup>d</sup> from Ninegrett, the Comissofns fownde the acc<sup>o</sup> to stand thus 1647.

August.

Mr Pellham rec <sup>d</sup> allmost 2 yeares since aboue what was given to Vncus	70. fath
left by the Narragansettℓ in Mr shrimptons } hands in kettles ℓ wampam _____ }	70. fath
In Cutchamakins hands by Ninegrett	105. fath
Rec <sup>d</sup> of Ninegratt 16. Aug. 1647	243½. fath.
The some is	448½ fath.

of w <sup>h</sup> as the Comissioners ℓ Auditor for the Mattachusetts cast it there is due to y <sup>e</sup> Mattachusetts	288. fath 4 <sup>d</sup>
to Plimouth	55. fa: 1 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup>
to Conecticute	60. fa. 1 <sup>s</sup> . 1 <sup>d</sup>
to New haven	44. fa. 4 <sup>s</sup> . 7 <sup>d</sup> .
w <sup>h</sup> was accordingly devided	447.fath.7 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup>

A writinge being p<sup>s</sup>ented by Sergeant Collicut ℓ others to the Comissioners in the nature of a petition wherein they complaine against the Dutch ℓ Sweeds for seuerall greevances ℓ in p<sup>t</sup>icular for high Customes imposed vpon them at the Manatoes, ℓ for a disorderly trade in selling guns powder ℓ shott to the Indyans ℓ<sup>c</sup> The Comissioners thought fitt to write to the duch Governoure as followeth.

\*Honoured S<sup>r</sup>.

\*126

We jointly congratulate yo<sup>r</sup> arivall ℓ enterance to the goūm<sup>t</sup> at Manatoes ℓ<sup>c</sup> hoping all the English Colonies shall enioy w<sup>h</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> limitℓ all the fruites of a neighbourly ℓ freindly correspondency in a free concourse and intercourse as yo<sup>s</sup> haue ℓ shall doe in all our portℓ ℓ harbors: some thingℓ p<sup>s</sup>ented to vs we shall p<sup>s</sup>ent to your consideration. first we heare of a dangerous liberty taken by many of yours in selling guns, powder, shott ℓ other instruem<sup>t</sup>ℓ of warr to the Indians not onely at yo<sup>r</sup> forte Aurania (though we conceiue that trade there driven is very vnsafe both for yo<sup>r</sup> selues ℓ vs but at long Island within the River of Conecticut, at the Narragansetts ℓ other places within the English Jurisdictions, And though possibly you haue good lawes to suppress soe mischeevous a trade, yet soe stronge is the temptation by an excessiue gaine arising thence that w<sup>h</sup>out a constant care ℓ severe execution (as we finde by daylie experience) the inconvenience cannot be



1647.

August.

removed, but the meanes we leaue to yo<sup>r</sup> owne wisdom<sup>e</sup> & iudgm<sup>t</sup>. Secondly we heare of an high Custome, excise or recognition demanded & taken for all goods sold within yo<sup>r</sup> Jurisdictions, not onely of yo<sup>r</sup> owne people, but of the English, with heavy fines, & seisures for omissions or misse entries to the hinderance of trade & the discouragem<sup>t</sup> of our marchant<sup>l</sup>, whereas hitherto all our harbours haue beene open & free to yours without any such burdens & hassards, We entreate from you therefore in a few lines a pfect information of what Customes &c you require with the grownds of the same both for goods imported & sould, & for beaver, Mouse, & for other comodities exported, and in what cases you impose fines & make seisures, that we may enforme our marchants, & steere our course accordingly, with our due respect to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe & the late governoure Mounsier Keift we rest.

yo<sup>r</sup> lovinge Friends the Comissioners of the  
vnited Colonies.

Boston in the

Mattachusetts. the.

17<sup>th</sup> of 6. moneth. 1647.

The foregoinge conclusions were agreed & subscribed by the Comissioners the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 6. moneth. 1647.

EDWARD HOPKINS

JOHN MASONE.

THEOPHILUS EATON

STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

THO: DUDLEY p<sup>r</sup>sident.

JOHN ENDECOTT

W<sup>m</sup> BRADFORD

JOHN BROWNE

\*At a meteing of y<sup>e</sup> Comisio<sup>ns</sup>: for y<sup>e</sup> vnited colonies of New England: held at New Plym: y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>h</sup> 7<sup>h</sup> 1648

an order of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courte of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Dated y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>h</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>m</sup> 1648. was present<sup>d</sup>. whereby it appeared y<sup>t</sup> John Endicott: Esquire & Mr. Simon bradstreete were Chosen comiso<sup>s</sup> for y<sup>t</sup>: Jurisdictiō for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare: & were invested w<sup>h</sup> full p<sup>w</sup>er to treate & conclude of all things: according to the ten<sup>r</sup>: of y<sup>e</sup> articles of combinacī: Concluded at Bostō: y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>m</sup> 1643: 1648. September.

A Licke Order from the Jurisdictiō of New Plym Dated y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>t</sup>. 1648: was Reed investeing Mr W<sup>m</sup> Bradford: & Mr John Browne w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Licke p<sup>w</sup>er: as Comision<sup>s</sup>: to treate & Conclude according to y<sup>e</sup> ten<sup>r</sup>: of y<sup>e</sup> saide articles

An order of y<sup>e</sup>: Gen<sup>r</sup>. Court of coniticott: was alsoe p<sup>r</sup>esented & Reede Dated the 18 may 1648 appwoynteing Mr. Èd. Hopkins: & Mr. Rogger Loodloe: to y<sup>e</sup> formencī seruice & investing them w<sup>h</sup> full power: according to y<sup>e</sup> articles of confederatiō:

a like order from the Gen<sup>r</sup> Courte of New hauens Judictiō. Dated y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>th</sup>: may 1648: Investing Theoph: Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> & Mr. John astwood w<sup>h</sup> the Licke power according to y<sup>e</sup> ten<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> saide articles for y<sup>e</sup> yeare insewing was Now alsoe Reed.

Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup>: was Chosen p<sup>r</sup>esident of this meeteing:

It was p<sup>r</sup>ounded for the avoydeing of ofenē: and the carefull p<sup>r</sup>s<sup>r</sup>vaciō: of Loue & amety: betwixt the vnited Colonies and their comiso<sup>s</sup>: that a dew order might bee settled and obserued: by their comiso<sup>s</sup>: as in their Subscriptiōs: soe alsoe in their tackeing p<sup>r</sup>ce at all publique meeteings, Dewering the time of their \*Seu<sup>r</sup>all sesions, w<sup>h</sup> vpō dew consideracions was thus Agreed, that the Comisio<sup>s</sup> of the masachusetts shall haue the first p<sup>r</sup>ce at all such meeteings, & accordingly the Comision<sup>s</sup> of the oth<sup>r</sup> Colonies in such order as they are Named in the articles of confideraciō: viz: Plym<sup>th</sup> Conitacott & New hauen, Onely it is p<sup>r</sup>vided that any Comisio<sup>r</sup> may manifest such p<sup>r</sup>sonall respects as in his owne discretiō hee Judges meete to any of the rest of the comis<sup>s</sup> in any of the foremen<sup>ē</sup> pticulers, notw<sup>h</sup>standing this conclusiō

John disil.  
app<sup>r</sup>sio for taking pl<sup>r</sup>ce in public<sup>m</sup> meeteings as thinkeing it contrary to Script<sup>r</sup> rules

1648.

September.

Mr. Wit Cottington & Captain Partridg of Roade Iland presented this inewing request to the Comisio<sup>r</sup>s in Wrighting.

O<sup>r</sup> Request & mociō is in the behalfe of o<sup>r</sup> Iland: that wee the Iland<sup>r</sup>s of Roode Iland may be Rescaued into combinaciō w<sup>th</sup> all the vnited colonyes of New England in a firme & p<sup>p</sup>tuall League of Friendship & amity: of ofence & Defence Mutuall advice and succo<sup>r</sup> vpō all Just occasions for o<sup>r</sup> Mutuall safety & wellfaire, & for p<sup>er</sup>serueing of peace amongst o<sup>r</sup>selues: and p<sup>re</sup>venting as much as may bee all occasiōs of warr & Diference, and to this o<sup>r</sup> mocion wee haue the cons<sup>t</sup> of the maio<sup>r</sup> pt of o<sup>r</sup> Iland:

WILL COTTINGTŌ

ALICKSANDER PARTRIDG

To w<sup>h</sup>ich mocion: the Comis<sup>r</sup>s returned this answer vnder all their hands:

Mr. Cottington & Captaine Par<sup>t</sup> the Comis<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonies haue Considered what youe haue p<sup>ro</sup>pounded Eith<sup>r</sup> by speach o<sup>r</sup> wrighting & finde yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>re</sup>sent state and condiciō full of confusion and Dang<sup>r</sup> haueing much Disturbance amongst yo<sup>r</sup> selues and noe security from the Endians they desier therefore in seuerall Respects to aford both advice and helpe. but vpō the p<sup>ro</sup>vsall of the antient Patent graunted to New Plym<sup>th</sup> they finde Roade Iland vpō w<sup>h</sup>ch y<sup>r</sup> p<sup>ro</sup>ntations are setled to fall w<sup>h</sup>in their line & bounds, w<sup>h</sup>ch the honourable comittie of parlement thinke not fitt to Straighen o<sup>r</sup> infringe: nor may w<sup>e</sup> if therefor yo<sup>r</sup> selues and the Inhabitants o<sup>r</sup> the most and most Considerable pt of them; vpon a dew Consid<sup>r</sup> of Plym<sup>th</sup> Patent and Right, acknolwedg y<sup>r</sup> selues within that Jurisdictiō wee shall consider and aduize how youe may bee accepted vpon Just termes and w<sup>h</sup> tend<sup>r</sup> \*Respects to y<sup>r</sup> Conueniencie: and shall after aford y<sup>u</sup> the same aduise, protectiō And helpe w<sup>h</sup> other Plantations w<sup>h</sup>in the vnited Colonies Injoye, w<sup>h</sup>ch we hope in sondery respects may tend to y<sup>o<sup>r</sup></sup> Comfort and safety.

\*129

Y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1648

Henery Bull of Newport vpō Roode Iland p<sup>re</sup>sented a p<sup>re</sup>ticiō to the Comision<sup>r</sup>s informeing, that som Narragansett Indians had beaten him & oth<sup>r</sup> wise done him Iniury: desiering the Comision<sup>r</sup>s to send to the Sachem of the Narragansetts to send the saide Indians that Satisfactiō might bee giuen him for the wronges hee hath sustained:

To w<sup>h</sup>ch the Comision<sup>r</sup>s Returned this answer: that they much pittied his Condi<sup>c</sup>iō and were vry senceable of the wrongs hee hath sustained, but forasmuch as it is a p<sup>ar</sup>ticuler cace & belongs p<sup>ro</sup>p<sup>ri</sup>ly to Roade Iland wheare he liues to Releau<sup>e</sup> him the Comiso<sup>r</sup>s could not see a faire and Conuenient way to answer his desier but Refered him for further answer to the advice giuen to

the Iland in Gen<sup>all</sup> wherby both hee and oth<sup>r</sup>s that are oppressed may com  
to Rescaue dew satisfactiō and for his future security gaue him a wrighting  
vnder the Comisio<sup>r</sup>s hands of the same Contents w<sup>h</sup> they gaue to houlden  
ℓ Warn<sup>r</sup> w<sup>h</sup> heraf<sup>r</sup> Folow<sup>h</sup>.

1648.

September.

Wheareas there was p<sup>s</sup>ented a wrighting vnto vs from the towne o<sup>r</sup> plan-  
taciō of Warwicke: as they call it, by theire Meseng<sup>r</sup>s M<sup>r</sup>. Randall houlden ℓ  
M<sup>r</sup> John Warn<sup>r</sup> sub<sup>sb</sup>d By M<sup>r</sup> John Smith assistant in the behalfe of the  
whole towne Dated the 4th of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1648 wherein they com<sup>p</sup>te Amongst  
oth<sup>r</sup> things of diu<sup>r</sup>s Inguryes Insolencies and afronts offred them by the Indi-  
ans that are aboute them and neere Inhabitants to them as namely: killing  
theire Cattell about a hunderd hoggs: abusinge theire seruants when they take  
them alone: and som times makeing violent enterance into th<sup>r</sup> howses and  
strickeing the mast<sup>s</sup> theareof: Stealeing and ployneing theire goods And  
hereupon doe earnestly desire to know y<sup>e</sup> mindes of y<sup>e</sup> comisioners herein and  
to receiue aduise from them. Whearevpō the Comisio<sup>r</sup>s for theire future  
Security gaue them this Insewing wrighting:

To all Indian Sachems whome it may Concerne: Inhabiting within the  
Narragansett Bay and p<sup>l</sup>ces adiacant:

The Comisio<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonyes of New England haueing Re-  
scauied informa<sup>c</sup> of seu<sup>all</sup> outrages comited v<sup>p</sup> the p<sup>so</sup>ns and Cattells of  
the English in Seu<sup>all</sup> p<sup>l</sup>ces \*Canot but looke vpō such p<sup>l</sup>ctizes as tending to  
the disturbance of the p<sup>u</sup>blique peace: and therefore adviz that dew care may  
bee tacken by the seu<sup>all</sup> Sachems and all oth<sup>r</sup>s whome it consernes to p<sup>u</sup>vent  
and abstaine from all such miscarages for the future and if any off them  
Rescaue any Iniury from the English: vpō Complainge in dew p<sup>l</sup>ce and order:  
satisf<sup>d</sup> shall bee Indeuo<sup>d</sup>ed the<sup>r</sup>in according to Justice: as the Licke will bee  
Expected from them: Plym<sup>h</sup> this 10<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7: 1648

\*130

Wheareas by order of the Comiso<sup>r</sup>s the Last yeare it was p<sup>u</sup>vided that  
the peaquats Resideing neere to the English Plantaciōs Settled at Nameach  
should Returne to their former Subiectiō to Vnquas: as may more fully  
appeare by the acts of that meeteing which was made knowne ℓ signified to  
them both by the Comisiōs themselues at boston ℓ by Mr. Hopkins allsoe Att  
Peaquatt: but noe Conformety hath hith<sup>to</sup> beene yealded Thearevnto by  
y<sup>m</sup> it was Now thought fitt and concluded that M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrape bee  
informed of the continued mindes And Resolucions of the Comis<sup>r</sup>s for theire  
returne. and desiered To further the same but in case a Reedy atendance



1648.

September.

bee not forthwith yealded hearevnto, Vnquas shall haue order, & Li<sup>b</sup> by Constrainte to Inforce them; & it is desiered that the Go<sup>v</sup>ment of Conitacott will p<sup>r</sup>vide hee bee not therein opposed by any English Nor the Peaquats or any of them habored or shiltered in any of their howses: whiles noe Just offence is giuen them by him or any of his in their p<sup>r</sup>p<sup>r</sup> Consernm<sup>t</sup>s.

Vpon the Informaciō<sup>n</sup> Complaine of M<sup>r</sup> Wilt Westerhowse a duch m<sup>r</sup>chant (Liueing at, and a planter in New hauen) Conserneing the duch Go<sup>v</sup>n<sup>t</sup>s tackeing away his shippe from him, whilst shee was Rideing at Ancker in New hauen Harbour) Intreateing advice of and helpe from the Comision<sup>r</sup>s thearein: this insewing Answer was Returned:

M<sup>r</sup> William Westerhowse:

\*131

The Comision<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonies, haue Considered what you haue propounded, by way of advice and helpe: Conserneing y<sup>r</sup> shippe and goods Seized by the duch Go<sup>v</sup>ū in New hauen harbour: \*But they doe not yet heare, what the duch Go<sup>v</sup>ū can Chardg: Nor vpon what grounds hee made that seizure: if hee haue nothing to pretend or aledg But that New hauen is pt of or within the New Netherlands the English Colonies must and doe protest against it, and according to their deuty by all ~~dew~~ Just means aserte the English Right Both to New hauen Lands and harbours, And to all English plantacions from Cape Cood both one the maine and Ilands that are posessed by the English, at present vnder their Go<sup>v</sup>ū<sup>t</sup> as anciently Grānted by the kings of England to their subiects, sence purchased by the English from the Indians, the trew propriat<sup>r</sup>s of the Land: and for diuers yeares peaceably possessed and planted by them without any Question or demānd by the Dutch or any for them, And shall accordingly Expect to bee Righted Both for the Injury and afront In tackeing a shipp out of one of their Harbours vpon such Chaleng & titles to the place vnjustly claimed without Purchas posesion or any other Considerable Ground:

Vpon which occasion M<sup>r</sup> Eaton acquainted the Comision<sup>r</sup>s what had passed betw<sup>x</sup> the dutch Go<sup>v</sup>ū<sup>r</sup> and New hauen Colony, and sundery Lett<sup>r</sup>s from the dutch Go<sup>v</sup>ū<sup>r</sup> was Reed, and their Answers returned to Agust the 28. 1648. all w<sup>h</sup> being dewly Considered, the Comision<sup>r</sup>s did first inquire of M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>im</sup> Westerhowse, whoe In the dutch Go<sup>v</sup>ū<sup>r</sup>s Last Letter was accused of a irreguler trade with the Indians, what gun<sup>n</sup>s and powder hee had brought And how hee had disposed the same.

hee Answered with much confidence, that he had not Brought at most aboue ten Guns In all, and not aboue a thousand weight of powder, of which the dutch Go<sup>v</sup>ū<sup>r</sup> had seized in the foremencioned shippe about fve hundered

1648.

September.

pound℥, hee had sould three 100 pounds to Newhauen Colony, or Plantacion, and most of the rest by pounds to Newhauen planters, and others within that Jurisdiction, but absolutly denyed that euer hee sould gun or guns or any powder to any Indians, or any dutch man or if the dutch Gou<sup>r</sup>n or any other could proue to the Contrary hee professed himselfe willing to Submit, to the seuerest Sencure, as being fully Informed by the Gou<sup>r</sup>n of New hauen, that all such tradeing, without express Licence from som of the magistrates was vnlawfull, and they further thought fitt by way of p<sup>r</sup>oacion Either to a meeteing with the duch Gou<sup>r</sup>n or provision for their owne safety and Conueniencie to wright to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>n as followeth:

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

It is now more then a full yeare sence the Comisioners desiering to cōtinew and Confirme a Just and p<sup>r</sup>fitable peace between the English Colonyes and the duch plantacions in these pts wrought vnto yo<sup>m</sup> ℥ p<sup>r</sup>sented what they had heard: first Conserneing a daingerous Liberty tacken by yo<sup>m</sup>s to sell guns powder and shott, and other Instruments of warr to the Indians Both at Orrania forte And other places within the English Jurisdictions, a trade damnable as yo<sup>r</sup> selfe calls it, certainly vnsafe, and like to p<sup>r</sup>ue of mischeuous Consequence both to the English and Duch, Secondly Conserneing a high Cvstom of Regunicion with other burthens, and Inconuenient Imposicions Layed not onely one yo<sup>r</sup> owne people but one the English m<sup>r</sup>chants Tradeing at or som time In their returne, but pasing by the Manatas; but to this day wee heare not of any inquiry Prohebicion or sesation of the foremencioned Trade at the Orrania forte, Nay wee heare that the Mowhakes and other Indeans Liueing neere that place, are soe furnished with guns, Powther \*And shott, that they growe bould, and dareing ℥ may proue daingerous to vs all, nor doe wee finde any abolishon or modera<sup>c</sup> in the saide Customs and grieueances Imposed at the Manatoes, Nay wee haue not rescaued any answer, not soe much as a p<sup>r</sup>ticuler Informacion as wee Requested, of what is required and expected That wee might Informe o<sup>r</sup> m<sup>r</sup>chants, to p<sup>r</sup>vent future fines ℥ Seasures

\*132

Mr Will Westerhowse one of yo<sup>r</sup> Contry men, but at p<sup>r</sup>sent a planter at New hauen, Informe<sup>d</sup>h vs and Complaineth of his owne And p<sup>r</sup>incipalls greate loss, and damage by y<sup>r</sup> seasing his shipp, and goods within New hauen harbour, hee professed hee would haue Cleared himselfe at the Manatoes of being either Rebelle or fugatiue To or from his natiue Cvntry, that hee paide Cvstoms at his Comeing forth In reference to Virginia and the English Colonyes: But not admitting him thither: It seemes yo<sup>m</sup> Referred

1648.

September.

him to the Expected meeting at Conitacott. heerevpō wee haue prvsed and considered yo<sup>r</sup> Claime to all the Land℥ Riuers Streames ℥: from Cape inlopen to Cape Cood, with y<sup>r</sup> protest, and Lett<sup>rs</sup> Both Dated Octōbr the 12. 1647 Noua Stilla wherein wee finde Sondery vnsatisfiing pasages: wee haue alsoe seene diuers other Letters which yo<sup>w</sup> haue sent to the Goūn of Newhauen with his seuall answers To agust the 28. 1648: old Stile : by all which wee finde much Cause of meeting to settle a Right vnderstanding betwixt the English Colonies ℥ y<sup>r</sup> selfe, which hath beene by yo<sup>a</sup> propounded in sondery of y<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>s</sup> And was desiered and intended by the English Colonies : though vpō nessesary Consideracons Defered to a fitter season In the meane time Some passages in y<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>r</sup> by way of pp<sup>r</sup>acion had neede to bee Cleared in y<sup>r</sup>s (of the 25 of June 1647) to the Gō<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup> of the Masachusetts : yo<sup>a</sup> desier that himselfe and som others. of the English may bee deligated, ℥ that they will bee pleased to giue yo<sup>w</sup> a meeting, to agiatate past ocasiō, to Reconcile the p<sup>s</sup>ent and to preuent all future occasions of Contestaciō, but y<sup>r</sup> Closse seemes then to Importe, that all this is but to pp<sup>r</sup>are things that y<sup>r</sup> or o<sup>r</sup> Lords and Masters, may more easy determine, in y<sup>r</sup>s of Nouem<sup>br</sup> the 15<sup>th</sup> 1647 to the Gō<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup> of New hauen Mencioning the meeting by yo<sup>w</sup> pp<sup>r</sup>ounded, yo<sup>a</sup> p<sup>r</sup>fesse y<sup>r</sup> Resoluciō to giue pregnant testimony to the world of yu<sup>r</sup> Rediness for a fayer and Neighb<sup>r</sup>ly Composeure of diferences, but in y<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>r</sup> to m<sup>r</sup> Goodyer deputy Go<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup> at New hauen Dated the 13<sup>th</sup> December 1647 yo<sup>w</sup> express y<sup>r</sup> selfe more doubtfully, if yo<sup>w</sup> meete in the spring with the Goūn of the Masachusetts ℥ Plymouth, yo<sup>w</sup> hope yo<sup>w</sup> shall Indeu<sup>r</sup> Reconcilia<sup>t</sup>, but to put any thing to them as arbitrato<sup>r</sup>s yo<sup>w</sup> were not then Resolved, w<sup>ch</sup> in som of vs suspended all form<sup>r</sup> thoughts of a meeting till the mater againe was Reuiewed, by y<sup>r</sup> seuall Lett<sup>s</sup> to the Go<sup>r</sup>n of Mathatusets and plymouth ℥ New hauen Whearein desie<sup>r</sup>g A meeting at Conitacut yo<sup>w</sup> express y<sup>r</sup> selfe, as not Doubting but Mutuall satisfaction wilbee giuen to one and oth<sup>r</sup> In eu<sup>y</sup> respect; that past diferences and agreiueances shall bee forgott, future preuented, and a happy vnion firmly established, the p<sup>r</sup>mises considered wee disier \*To bee Informed whither yo<sup>w</sup> haue Comision from yo<sup>r</sup> pinsipalls to make a Reference to whome because som tyme yo<sup>w</sup> mencioned the two Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>s</sup> of the Mathatusetts and Plymouth and som time the Comission<sup>s</sup>, and what yo<sup>a</sup> propose to Referr, whither title to Land or other Questions and diferences, as the Goūn of New Hauen did som time pp<sup>r</sup>ound (Nouem<sup>br</sup> the 16<sup>th</sup> 1647) If yo<sup>w</sup> please heerein to express y<sup>r</sup> selfe, wee shall the bett<sup>r</sup> vnderstand o<sup>r</sup> way and accordingly as the Case may Require further the meeting with the first oppertunity: in the meane tyme with hart℥ Inclined and Ingaged to all Councels treatyes and wayes of a wholesom and just

\*133

1648.

September.

peace, & wee shall p̄pound vnto yo<sup>w</sup> such Considera<sup>t</sup>ions as wee suppose y<sup>r</sup> selfe will judg Equall, and till differences bee jseued or som speedy Cource of settlem<sup>t</sup> agreed, nessesary, vidz<sup>g</sup> that the traders within any of the dutch plantacions, or vnder the dutch Gou<sup>r</sup>n whither m<sup>r</sup>chants or mariners may expect noe more Liberty within any of the harbours belonging to the English Colonies Either in pwoynte of anchering Customs Searching fines Seizvres &c, then the English Colonies and their M<sup>r</sup>chants & Marriners Inioy at the Manatoes: or within y<sup>r</sup> Jurisdictiō, Secondly that if vpon sērch wee finde in any of y<sup>r</sup> traders vesels, within the English Jurisdiction any quantity of guns powther shott &c fitt for that mischevous trade with the Indians and soe tending to the publike damage of both the English and dutch, wee shall make stay of them vntill further Inquiry: and satisfaction bee made and giuen. Thirdly that what Restraints, penalties and Confiscacions yo<sup>a</sup> put vpon the English Colonies and their m<sup>r</sup>chants for tradeing with the Indians within y<sup>r</sup> Jurisdictiō: The same the Colonies must put vpon y<sup>r</sup>s within the English Limits: fourthly Referring what is past to the meeteing p̄pounded if hereafter youe tacke and Carry away any shipp Vessell or goods out of any harbour within the English Jurisdiction or Elce wheare seize any vesell or goods Belongeing to any Marchant or mariner either English dutch or other nacion Admitted to be planters or Inhabitants within any of the vnited Colonies yo<sup>w</sup> will nesesitate vs to vindicate the English Rights And to Repaire such damages, by all suitable and Just meanes. Wee shall add noe more, but to preuent mistakes, p̄fessed, and des<sup>i</sup> yo<sup>w</sup> will beleue that wee shall neither p̄tect or Covtenance any vnrighteous cource in any of ou<sup>r</sup>s to your p̄uide nor Impose o<sup>r</sup> any way inovate Either in pwoynte of Customs: or in the Liberty of o<sup>r</sup> harbours, or otherwise till wee doe or might vnderstand yo<sup>r</sup> minde and resoluciō in the former p̄ticulers The vtmost of o<sup>r</sup> aime being but to remoue what might hinder or slacke the peace and that neighborly Correspondencie that wee disier intierly to p̄sē betwixt the English Colonies and the dutch plantaciō in these pts, but if yo<sup>a</sup> Refuse or delay either to retourne ā answer or to giue dew and meete Sat̄isfaction in the p̄mises yo<sup>r</sup> selfe will hinder the meeteing w<sup>ch</sup> wee all desier from which wee may doe and hope we expect reall and Lasting fruite and will not then blame vs if by all just means, wee seasonably p̄vide for our owne safety and Conueniency: Thus desiering yo<sup>w</sup> will bee p̄tsed with y<sup>r</sup> first opertunity to retourne yo<sup>r</sup> minde and answer heerein to m<sup>r</sup> Eaton Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup> of New hauen Colony from whome that our counsellors and Cource bee according<sup>ly</sup> ordered, we expect the Isew and result of these our p̄posealls wee tacke Leauē & rest

Plym̄ September 16<sup>th</sup> 1648)

Yo<sup>r</sup> Loueing Friends



1648.

September.

\*134

\*Septemb<sup>r</sup> the 12<sup>th</sup> the Comissioners Rescaued a packat brought by two Indians, whearein they found Lett's from M<sup>r</sup> John Winttherope, from Capitaine Mason and M<sup>r</sup> Williams (with a retou<sup>n</sup>e from Tho: Stanton) by all which together with the Informa<sup>c</sup> formerly brought into the Colonyes by the Indians aboute them it appeareth that the Naragansetts and Nianticke Indians in Steed of paying the wampom longe dew to the Colonyes by theire Covenants made at Boston in Ano 1645 they haue by wampom hired the Mouhacks the Pocontock Indians and others to cut of Vnquas and his people, and in case the English defend him, then to fight with the English, w<sup>ch</sup> Councell of theires was soe farr Ripned And p<sup>r</sup>pared for execu<sup>c</sup> That Thō Stanton and others sent as Mesengers from Conectacutt to inquire into (and if it might bee) to stopp such proceedings found the Indians mett at pocomquatuk as at theire Randivoze: whoe acknowledg they had rescāued Wampom ℥ from the Narragansets to invade Vnquas, that they were mett for that purpose: and expected both the Mohackes and other Indians to macke vpp theire full numb<sup>s</sup>: but partly by a reporte they had hearde That twoe Mowhake Sachems were killed by the french or Easterne Indians or partly vnderstanding by Tho<sup>m</sup> Stanton that the English were a just and warrlicke people would defend him, they would stopp the intended invasion of Vnquas for this time, And further they were Informed by Mr. John Winth<sup>r</sup> That the Narraganset and Niantique Indians were with draweing theire ould men theire weomen and childeren into Swampes, hideing theire Corne ℥, and soe prepareing to meete the Confeiderates the Mowhaukes, and with Eight hundered men to invade Vnquas and the Mowhacks were discribed by theire armes, as haueing fower hundred guns ℥ for each gun<sup>n</sup> three pownde of powther, and answerable shott: with a p<sup>r</sup>visiō for theire brests to secure them in the fight, and that Ninegratt in pticuler Had inquired whither the English would defend Vnquas expressing himselfe that if they did, they Could soone burne the houses att Conectacutt ℥, that Weaquash Cooke and the Pacatucke Indians, had retired themselues to a pwoynte of Land, and disclaimed any adheareing to the Narragansetts in the foremencioned designe, all which beeing Considered the Comissioners returned thankes to M<sup>r</sup> John Winttherope Capitaine Mason, ℥ M<sup>r</sup> Williā desiering them if they heard any thing further Conserneing thee Indians Designes, either against the English or Vnquas they would as a Case might require giue speedy noatis thereof, both to the Matathusetts and Conitacott that from thence the other Colonyes, might vnderstand the dainger, and provide for theire safety, and vpon further Consideraciō of the Na<sup>r</sup>agansetts and Niantiques breach of Covenants and trecherous p<sup>r</sup>ceedings, they thought fitt and desiered that the Comi<sup>s</sup>on<sup>s</sup> for the

Matathusetts, with their first Conueniencie send sixe horse men with an able Intarpriter to the Narragansett & Niantique Sachems with the Instructions Foloweing ; giueing the Intarpriter an oth trewly to express their minds and to make a trew Returne of the Sachems Answers : the Instructions were as Followeth,

1648.  
September.

Instrūtions For Sent by the Comis-  
sioners of the vnited Colonies to Peasacus ¶.

\* Youe shall with y<sup>e</sup> first Conueniency goe to Narragansett and Niantique and if it may bee procure a meeteing with all the Chefe Sachems, and giue them fully to vnderstand, that the Comissioners of the English Colonies lately mett at Plym, haue dewly Considered what hath formerly passed betwixt the English and they the saide Sagamores and their people, and more p<sup>t</sup>icularly, what had past att boston the last yeare, that vpō Ninecritts promise and Ingagemēt they not onely gaue further tyme that the wampom long sence deue might bee fully brought in but gaue backe the Indian Hostages then in their hands, whom they might for breach of Covenants iustly put to death the Comissioners therfore hoped that at length the Narragansett Sachems in Gen<sup>l</sup>all and Ninagratt in p<sup>t</sup>icular, would haue Considered and p<sup>r</sup>ouided for their peace, by giueing dew Satisfaction to the English Colonies, but they finde to the Contrary, the whole Narragansett Carrag being full of guilefull delayes as if they would proclaime themselues a false Trecherous people not to bee trusted or treated with, Secondly you shall acquainte the said Sagamores or soe many of them as yo<sup>u</sup> haue opertunity to speake with, that the English Comissioners from seuerall places and Sondersy p<sup>er</sup>sons of Creditt: haue full Informacion of their latte Trecherous designes in hiring the Mowhaukes the pocantack Indians and others to assault and Cutt of Vncus and his people whearein the Comissioners canot but tacke knowledg of their direct breaking the peace settled three yeares sence at Boston, with their proude and insolent threttnings against the English, together with the mad and outragious Carrag of waopen homein one of the Narragansetts Captains who as a fier brand is still kindleing discontents and offences, as if hee would drawe one a warre & soe the effusion of much bloode w<sup>th</sup> the English would spare :

\*135

Lastly: yo<sup>u</sup> shall lett them know that the saide Comissioners haue sent yo<sup>u</sup> to the saide Sagamores and their people, to vnderstand their purpose and resolucion, and if they Intend to Inioye the fruites of their agrement Made at Boston in Ano 1645 they doe without further delayes bring in the rest of the wampom yet vnpayed, that som dew Cource may bee taken with

1648.

September.

woapinhawmin, that hee disturbe not the publike peace and that dew pvision bee made for the security of Vncus and his people, whome the English are bounde to defend & preserue while hee Carieth himselfe fairely or as the Cace may require mackes dew satisfaction for iniuries, and yo<sup>w</sup> shall tacke their answers pticularly and fully w<sup>h</sup> such dew Consideracion that if there bee Cause for the Satisfaction of the Comissioners and Colonyes yo<sup>w</sup> may returne it vpon oath,

The foregoeing Message beeing sent and the mesengers retū<sup>d</sup> it is desired that the Comissioners of the Matathussetts giue speedy noatis to the Comissioners of the other Colonyes what returne is made thearevnto by the Narragansetts & Niantiques Sachems, that if noe Satisfaction bee given them in the p<sup>r</sup>misses, but they pceede in their Continued p<sup>r</sup>ovocations, a meeteing of the Comision<sup>r</sup>s may bee hastened before the ordinary time in Septemb<sup>r</sup> (in the most Convenient Season) to p<sup>r</sup>ovid for the safety of the Colonyes, and vindica<sup>t</sup> the hon<sup>r</sup> of the English in p<sup>r</sup>formance of their Covenants to Vncus whose Ruin hath beene soe often attempted by them, and it is Concaū the most Convenient p<sup>r</sup>ce for a meeteing in the foremen<sup>d</sup> Case to bee at Boston and the time the 16<sup>h</sup> day of July that all things may bee ordered in the fittest Season, and best maner for the attainem<sup>t</sup> of our ends in the publike wellfaire w<sup>h</sup> they recomended \*To the seuerall Generall Corts to Consider of and p<sup>r</sup>vide for accordingly and because it is vnertaine what assaults may bee made vpon vncus and wayes tacken for his ouerthrowe, before the Comissioners Can meete it is Left to the Comisioners for Conitacutt and New hauen to aford such assistance to him from these twoe Colonyes as they shall judg the nesesity of his Cace maie require, vntill further pvision bee made for his safety by the Concurant advice of all the Comissioners at their meeting.

\*136

the Comissioners for the Matathussetts p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissioners of the other Colonyes a writeing from a Comitee of their Gen<sup>r</sup>all Corte desiering that a dew Consideraciō may bee had thereof, & answer to the Seu<sup>r</sup>all p<sup>r</sup>ticulers, the wrighting is as Followeth.

Bostō in Suffolke

Att a meeting of the Co<sup>m</sup>ñity opwoynted by the Last Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte (viz<sup>t</sup>) the Go<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> Deputy Go<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Belingham M<sup>r</sup> Hibins M<sup>r</sup> Simons, Captin Caine, Captain Artherton Captaine Hawthorne the Sū<sup>v</sup> Gen<sup>r</sup>all, and M<sup>r</sup> Jackson, the 19<sup>h</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup> and adiournied to the 26<sup>h</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> month, it was agreed and ordered that the p<sup>r</sup>psisiōs heere Folowing should be Comended to our Comissioners for the vnited CollonYES, by them to be p<sup>r</sup>ounded to the rest of the Comissioners at their next meeteing,

Whereas the intencion of the Vnited Colonyes in or Confederaciō was to p̄serue and p̄pogate the truth and Libertyes of the Gospell, and to p̄vide for Meutuell safety against enemies and p̄seruacion of peace amongst or selues, & Comon wellfaire, as by the Second and Eight Article &c, soe as the Comissioners Power should not extend to Limitt or Interrupt the Siuell Go<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup> or Church affaires within any of the Colonyes within it selfe According to the entent of the third article and the p̄viso in the sixth article, it is desiered that the Comissioners would please to make a more full and Cleare explainaē of those articles, and of the said p̄viso, according to the p̄p̄sitions here Foloweing vidz<sup>3</sup>. by safety in the second Article to bee intended onely safety from an enemye, Not from Comon p̄vidences, as Famin pestolence &c, the same of Comon wellfaire,

1648.  
September.

I

The scope of the Eight Article to extend onely to Causes which Conserne diuers of the Colonyes (not any one in it selfe) or som one or more of the Colonyes, and som neighbo<sup>r</sup> Plantacions, not within the Conferaciō

2

and by Indians to bee ment Indian Straingers or such Neighb<sup>r</sup> Indians as are not in Subiection to the Gou<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup> of any of the Colonyes

In such Cases of Ciuell nature w<sup>h</sup>ether the Comissioners may haue power to make orders &c, yett not to haue power to make Gen<sup>r</sup>all officer of a Ciuell Nat<sup>r</sup> to execut such orders, but the same to be executed by the Officers of such Jurisdictions as shallbe Conserved therein, and if such Jurisdiction or Colony shall not Submitt and p̄forme &c, After dew admō then to be Responcall to the rest of the Colonyes for breach of League and Couenant, and to be declared what further power the Comissioners haue in such Caces or what willbee fitt to be don in case any Colony should Chang<sup>e</sup> their Religion p̄fessed ec,

3

\*Whereas in Cace sixe of the Comissioners shall not agree the Cause is to be refered to the fouer Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courtes, and by their Joynte agre<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup>s to be determined &c, to be Considered of it were not more expedient to bee determined v̄pō the agre<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup> of any three of them p̄vided it bee in such Cace, whearein the Comissioners haue to dealle.

4  
\*137

Not allowed

If the anuall meeteing were not beter to be trianuall, exept occasions require any meeteing in the intreuall, and the Comissioners at such occasionall meeteings to haue power to put of the next Trianuall metings if they see Cause.

5

Whereas by y<sup>e</sup>. 6. Article each of the Colonyes is to haue two Comissioners, and the Colony of the Matathusetts beares almost fīue for one in the proportiō of Charge with any one of the rest, they desier to haue one Comission<sup>r</sup> more or otherwise they shall be content that any other of the

6



1648.

September.

7

Colonies shall haue the same priuiledg to haue three Comissioners to the other twoe, if such Colonies will beare the Licke pporcion of Chardg with the Matathusetts,

It is desired it may bee Considered if that way of y<sup>e</sup> pporcioning the Chardg in the 4<sup>th</sup> Article, by Numbering of people bee Convenient (if Lawefull or safe in Regaurd of the Frequence of it) or equall in regaurd of the diferant Condicions of som of the Colonies; o<sup>r</sup>s being many pore labo<sup>r</sup>o<sup>r</sup>s and artificers, som of the other all men of ability well stoct ℥, if it bee found soe, then some other more safe ℥ equall Cource to bee agreed vpon

Whereas ther bee diuers orders made by the Comissioners (as aboute admission of Church members, maintainance of scolers at Cambredg, about a Gen<sup>l</sup>all trade ℥. as in the booke of Records of the Comissioners Acts doe more fully apeare, all which orders are onely by way of advice, to the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courts of the Seu<sup>l</sup>all Colonies yet for as much as orders by way of aduise are in som cases introductions to orders of power where the advice is not Followed it is to bee ppounded if it were not seasonable to be declared that in such Caces, if any of the Colonies shall not thinke fitt to Folow such advice, the same not to be accounted any offence or breach of any article of our Confederacion or to giue power or occasion to the Comisioners to p<sup>r</sup>sede to any act of athority in such Cace

Whereas by order of the Comisioners at their last meting at Boston Sprinckfield is Inioyned to contrebut towards an Imposicion for the main-  
tainance of Sea brooke forte (as the order seemes to Intend with Liberty for the Matathusetts ℥,) to ppounde and obiect ℥, at the next meteing of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s ℥, as in the same order doth more fully apeare, according wher-  
vnto wee doe ppounde, to the honored Comissioners the obiections and argu-  
ments heere following :

\*138 First wee obiect that our Reasons formerly deliuid in to the Comissioners haue not Res<sup>c</sup>aiued a full answer from our breathe<sup>r</sup> of Conectacut, nor can wee p<sup>r</sup>saue that the p<sup>r</sup>amble to their saide order \*Doe make any suply of such defect in our bretherens answer Or is a sufficient grounde of the saide order for y<sup>e</sup> saide Contribucion ℥ : as wee hope to make euidnt by pticulars,

1 Reasō, o<sup>r</sup> First reason was drawne from the defect of power in one Jurisdiction to contribut towards the purchas of Lands, tene<sup>m</sup>'s ℥ other hereditam<sup>s</sup> or Libertyes whatsoever.

Answer. The answer is that the question is mistaken which should haue bene whither the Imposi-

sision be Lawefull or regular, not to what vse  $\text{℥}$ .  $\text{℥}$   
 Conclude that in such Case the pty is not to Inquire  
 After the Employ<sup>t</sup> of the means soe Contributed  
 $\text{℥}$  with deniall of pwoynte of Employ<sup>t</sup> for purchas

1648.

September.

To this answer wee reply, 1: the answer is not to the argum<sup>t</sup>. but to an Reply  
 other thing. 2ly. that the question (as we Cons<sup>c</sup>aiue) is not mistacken for  
 which we refer our selues to M<sup>r</sup> hopkins owne Lett<sup>r</sup>, and M<sup>r</sup> Fenwix intrest  
 in the Imposisiō for if he hath sould the forte and yet haue sole (or any)  
 right to the Imposision for maintainance of it, then it must needes bee for  
 the purchas, and if hee bee not to Employ what he res<sup>c</sup>aiues For the main-  
 tainance of the forte, then it must bee for the purchas, or for som other  
 Considera<sup>c</sup> which will not ans<sup>w</sup> the entent of the order, and to bee forced to  
 contribute to a purchas and yet to haue noe share in the thing purchased  
 seemes not just: 2ndly wee deny the argum<sup>t</sup> to bee good: at Least not to  
 ^ in o<sup>r</sup> Case for Sprinkefeld is not in Subiectiō to the Jurisdiction at  
 Conectacut soe as to res<sup>c</sup>aiue any of theire Imposisions w<sup>h</sup>out Quest<sup>i</sup>  $\text{℥}$ . as  
 if the Comissioners vpon noatis of a foraigne enemy should raise a Thousand  
 pounds to maintaine a man of warre vpon the Coast, and in steed thereof  
 should raise a fort at the enterance of one of o<sup>r</sup> harbō<sup>r</sup>s, the Colonyes might  
 Justly question this Impm<sup>t</sup>  $\text{℥}$ .

2 Reasons, our first

o<sup>r</sup> second reason is vpon that maxem which wee Cōscaie  
 to be the sole grounde of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s order vidz<sup>q</sup> Qui  
 senti Comaudvm sent tire debit et tonas ^ Converco  $\text{℥}$ :  
 but Sprinkefield hath noe benifit  $\text{℥}$  therfore it ought  
 not to be Chardged.

The Answer to this is i. that such oposition would reflect vpō most of Answ  
 the Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup>s of evrup, secondly a reference of the Cause to be jsewed vpon  
 Sprinkefields hauing benifitt or not  $\text{℥}$ .

Wee Reply to the first it is noe good argum<sup>t</sup> to say most of the \*Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup>s Reply  
 of euroup doe thus, therfore it is Lawefull noe more then if wee should say \*139  
 most of the Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup>s  $\text{℥}$ . oppress both Subiects  $\text{℥}$  Straingers ergo opresion is  
 Lawefull: 2ndly Let any such example be prodused (as Comonly allowed)  
 wheareby a suitable benifit is not held forth or at Least p<sup>t</sup>tended. 3dly vpon  
 all Imposisions vpon straingers, if they Licke not to pay them they haue  
 Libertie  $\text{℥}$  oportunity to avoyde them, they may keepe from vnder Comānd

1648.

September.

whereby to be compelled, but Sprinkfield had noe such Liberty before the Imposition Raised nor can haue any such oportunity for the avoydeing After Beeing Imprisoñd by the Scituaciō of the habitatiō, to the Second if wee might conclude of fuiture time by what is past wee might Joyne jsew vpō this pwoynte, but when a meere p̄sibility is to bee determined by mens various sirmises it Canot bee safe to referr maters of weight to such vnser-taine jsew, but Let it be graunted, that Sprinkfeild may haue benifit by Sea brooke fort: yet not being nessesarily, but continge<sup>t</sup> onely, they are noe more bound to Contribute in that respect, then New hauen & wee are bound to contribute to the maintainance of Hartfō<sup>d</sup> Bridges or theire high waies: which we haue more sertaine benifitt by for though they might Impose a toale for the maintainance of a bridg (not soe in an anciant high waie) yet men were at Liberty to pass ouer the ancient fords if they Like it not to pay theire Toale and we desier noe more at Seabrooke, but to pass as allwayes wee & others haue done; but if wee com to Ancho<sup>r</sup> for refuge vnder y<sup>r</sup> forte or voluntarily will macke vse of y<sup>r</sup> Chardg, wee will not refuse to pay for our benifitt as if Conectacutt wilbee at Chardg to Clence the Chanell for pasage of greate shippes: and therevpō lay a Impost vpon all of such a burthen as could not haue passed otherwise then if Sprinkefield will make vse of it for shippes of such burthen it is reason they should pay the Impost:

3 Reasō o<sup>r</sup> Third Reason was from a grounde of equity for if som Straingers which dwell vp the Riuer be sparred the burthen will lye more heauy vpon the rest.

#### Answer

The Answer to this is first; that it is but a p̄sumption &c. secondly the Comp<sup>is</sup> is not equall.

Reply wee Reply (if it will not bee Confessed &c.) then vpon our first paym<sup>t</sup> wee may disier an account of what hath beene rescaued &c w<sup>h</sup> Canot bee denyed vs, secondly, we Confess the Comparison is not of things every way a Licke, but the diferance makes the more for vs for they being more straigne<sup>r</sup> (wee less or not at all,) being Now vnited Tribut should bee demāded of them rather then of vs:

4 Reasons, our fourth Reason Consisteth of twoe branches 1 tacken from the Longe time that this Conſideracion was hindered by the propounde- ing and standing vpon such p̄posisiō &c.

The second from our p̄scription of Imvnyty: &c.

\*To which they answer by discovering their griefe at o<sup>r</sup> Mistacke as they terme it, and Implislytly taxe vs with Neglect of Evident truth, in o<sup>r</sup> publique Records: 2ndly by Laying open o<sup>r</sup> mistacke in maner folowing: viz. wheareas wee say that this Combinacion was hindered for aboute x. yeares by the means p<sup>p</sup>ounded, They say it will bee founde that it was Not full fve yeares From the mencioned agitatiō for a Combinacion & the conclusion of this p<sup>r</sup>sent Confederacion, the one being in June 1638 and the other Agreed vpon in may 1643 and wheareas it is affirmed &c, it shall if neede bee be made apeare by the oath of those whoe were Employed in that seruice, that they were soe farr from stiffly standing vpon such ane Imposicion as they did not soe much as propounde it as it is heere expressed, nor Could they in Reason doe it the townes haueing no intrest in, nor relacion to the forte at that tyme.

1648.

September.

Answer  
\*140

To this wee reply 1. wee must Confesse there is a mistacke in the words as for wante of one monosyllable which the necesitie of the apprehendiñ the trew meaneing might haue helped without any greife o<sup>r</sup> trouble, for it being knowne to them and vs, that from the first Establishing the Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup> of Conectacott to the p<sup>r</sup>fiting of our Coniferacion there Could not bee aboute seauen yeares, it must needes bee Either ā expression against o<sup>r</sup> meaneing to put in ten for foure o<sup>r</sup> sixe, or elce it must bee a huperobolicall speach, as is not rare, either in humane or deuine wrightings, to expresse a less Number by ten as Jacob saide to Laban thoue hast changed my wadges ten times; but wee shall not neede to vse any figur to helpe o<sup>r</sup> expressions if the word since had beene aded according to the trew meaneing of some that had ane hand in the passing the reasons, &c. for wee can make it apeare, that the not consenting to free passage in the Riuer of Conectacotte had hindered the combina<sup>c</sup> ten yeare sence or neere thereabouts, at the time when those Reasō were drawne vp, & howsoeū som of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s, then Employed at Camberidg may haue forgotten, yet it is certaine to vs (for Littera scripta manete) that y<sup>e</sup> Article for the free passage vp and downe the Riuer was then stood vpon by vs, and they afirmeing that the riuer &c did belong to the Lords &c — (onely for soe much as belonged to themselues they were Content to graunte) wee thought not fitt to finish the agreem<sup>t</sup> vntill they had conferred with their Cōte aboute it, & whosoeū shall offer to testifie otherwise, shall comitt a greater ero<sup>r</sup> then o<sup>r</sup> Records can justly be charged with — and therefore wee desier that either, that Chardg vpon vs may bee put out of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s Records: or elce that this o<sup>r</sup> difence may likewise bee recorded:



1648.

September.

5 Reason o<sup>r</sup> Last reason was from the vnexpected thrauldome &c  
 & o<sup>r</sup> P<sup>r</sup>scription by ancient possession.

Answer To this they answer, they Canot Conscāiue how it Can bring any such thrauldome, or Inconueniencie sence the Comission's haue power to regulate &c 2ndly that they had possession before Sprinkefield. 3<sup>d</sup>. That M<sup>r</sup> Pinchin himself (when hee ad-heard to that Jurisdiction did acknowledged) the Justice of such an Imposicion, and did incorag the Gent<sup>l</sup> men of Saybrooke forte &c.

Reply

\*141

To this wee reply 1 though the p<sup>r</sup>sent Comissiō's (whom wee know well \*And whose wisdom and Integerty wee doe Not Question) haue declared their tender care of an equall cource, betwene the twoe Colonies according to their p<sup>r</sup>sent apprehensio<sup>n</sup>, of the case in quest<sup>i</sup> yet (for as Much as wee cannot foresee what comission's may folow in time succee<sup>d</sup>eing) it cannot bee expected that wee should yealde vp any Lawefull Liberty god hath giuen vs to the will and discesion of others, especialy such as wee cannot foresee whoe or what they may bee, — 2<sup>nd</sup>ly the question of priority for possession as well as priority of graunt must needs bee determined for vs for the first possession of Say brooke forte, was tacken by M<sup>r</sup> John Wintherope Nouemb<sup>r</sup> 1635 and o<sup>r</sup> possiō was before that, for those who went from Watertowne & Camberidg and & Roxebury and Dorchester the sumer before tooke possession in o<sup>r</sup> name & Right and had a Comission of Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup> from vs, and some ordinance for their defence, and in this state they remayned a good space — 3<sup>d</sup>ly if M<sup>r</sup> Pinchin were Now of hartford Jurisdiction as hee then supossed himselfe to bee hee might say still as hee did then & ought to bee Subiect to their Impossitions &c —

Haueing thus Replyed to o<sup>r</sup> breatherens answeres to o<sup>r</sup> former Reasons against the Impossicion &c. wee desier the hon<sup>ed</sup> Comission's for their beter satisfaction, to consider what wee haue further to propound & Obiect ags<sup>t</sup> the saide Imposicion and the order for the Establishing thearof

First it is a Re<sup>s</sup>aiued Maxem in Lawe — \* Com aLiquide arteri dater Conserdī Eatiam vydetur Elud sineco redita frui non Lotest, thearfore if a man endoweth his wife of Land Lying in the midst of other Lands of his shee shall haue a way to her Land in ioyntare though noe way were graunted — Soe if a man hath fūe hundered Loads of wood sett vpon his Land, and hee sells a hundered Loade of this to a strainger, ^ shall haue free egress & Regress &c to fetch of this woode, though it were Not expressed in the graunte &c.

\* [Cum aliquid alteri datur concedi etiam videtur illud, sine quo re data frui non potest.  
 Mass. Archives, vol. 2. 316.]

1648.

September.  
to y<sup>e</sup> chard

but if the owner of the Land will hier a man to watch his fower hunderd Load that it bee Not stolen ℔, though thearby the strangers wood is in more safety, yett hee canot bee Compelled to contribute to y<sup>e</sup> charge of this watchman for the other was not bounde to tacke care of the Safety of his wood — Soe in o<sup>r</sup> Cace a maine end of the graunte was that the Land might bee Subdewed and planted w<sup>h</sup> seing it could not bee, without the benifitt of pasage vp and downe Conectacut Riuer, it must bee intended that such Liberty of pasage was graunted with the Land though it were not expressed, and the rather because it is alsoe a ressauiued Ruile that all such grauntes for Comon good shallbee enterprited in the Lardgest sence: and as may bee most for the benifit, and advantage of the graunte ℔ if Saybrooke ℔ will erect a forte for theire owne Safety they canot compell vs to Contrebut towards it for they are not bounde to tacke Care of o<sup>r</sup> safety 2nd we p<sup>p</sup>ound that if Sprinkefeild ought to Contribute to Say brooke forte because they may haue benifit by it, why then New hauen ℔ Stamford and all the townes one that side should Not contribute allsoe (and soe Sprinkefield Cardge will bee the more easey) for it is manifest they may haue benifit by it as well as Sprinkefeild for if ane enemy should posses the Riuers mouth hee may (by a smaule friget entersept the trade of those townes.

3dly vpon this it will follow that the Comission's of New hauen: Canot be judges Leaguallly equall in this Case in Regaurd of theire comon enterest, noe more then those of Conectacut, and this might bee a Leaguall obiection ag<sup>t</sup> the saide order ℔:

Fourthly wee object against this order as being made without sight of the patent at Conectacut ℔. (at Least by o<sup>r</sup> Comission's or by some of y<sup>e</sup> Comission's whoe were ptyes to the saide order) and soe without just grounde for de Non Existentibus et non aperentibus Eiadem Rasiō, — and if the patent had beene p<sup>d</sup>uced, ther might haue beene som Clause in it w<sup>h</sup> might haue Cleared \*The Cace on o<sup>r</sup> parte.

Fifthly wee p<sup>p</sup>ounde whither (Admiteing it were Lawfull) it bee expediente and whither the benifite is Licke to bee Tanti as may recompence the Inconveniencies w<sup>h</sup> may arise hearevpon, wee Looke at it as a boane Cast in by Sathan to interrupt o<sup>r</sup> happy peace ℔ brotherly vnion, and to raise discord amongst vs and soe put vs vpon temptacīs to helpe o<sup>r</sup> selues some other way, and the rather when we shall heare that som of o<sup>r</sup> breatheren, not contenteing themselues w<sup>h</sup> what benifit o<sup>r</sup> Contri<sup>b</sup> may afford, shall trivmph o<sup>r</sup> vs as haueing gained a greate victory and enlardeing their conquests (inoviissimum vs que Diem) to the furthest of o<sup>r</sup> Interest vpon that Riuer ℔: w<sup>h</sup> may indeede bee a j<sup>st</sup> action of greife to vs whoe earnestly desier that Not onely

4

\*142

1648.

September.

the affaires of brotherly vnion, but the senceare afecion also may bee p̄serued amongst oʳ selues & deriued entire (wʰout any Monument of violaciō to the sused Genʳacion — wʰ wee humbly Comend to the Consideraciō of the honered Comissionʳs

Lastly to bee p̄pounded to the Comisionʳs in Consideracion that oʳ Neighboʳs the dutch, will not p̄mit any of oʳs to trade with the Indians within the Limits of theire Jurisdiction, and doe Imposse very greate Cvstoms vpō oʳ people and force them to Anchoʳ in places very inconvenient &c. whither it be not Just & nessesary for the Colonyes, to barr the dutch from Trade with the Indians, within any of oʳ Jurisdictions Either Narroganset or Peaquod &c.

JOHN WINTHEROPE Goʳnʳ THOMAS DUDLY deputy Gouʳnʳ &  
WILL HIBENS ROBERTE CAYNE HUMPHERY ATHERTON  
JOHN JOHNSON

The Comissioners haueing pʳvsed and wʰ dew Respect Considered the former p̄posicions, wheaʳof som conserne explicacion som ane Alteracion in the Articles of confideraciō betwixt the Colonyes: doe ioyntely and in Genʳall concaue that all and each of the articles from time to time as theire may bee occasion should bee soe vnderstoode, that noe such Interpretacion bee put vpon any one article as may Crosse the direct scope & Importe of the rest or any of them, that the p̄vision made to maintaine a peculier and Intier Jurisdiction in each Colony wʰin itselfe, hinder not the atainemʳ of the p̄blique & weighty ends of the Combinaʳ Namely the dew pʳseruacion of the peace of the Colonyes, ioyntely by all Just meāns of a publike Concernemʳ, according to the Articles, & the dew Manageing of warr in the p̄pʳacions and other concernʳs of the same when the Colonyes are Nesesaryly called vnto it — This p̄mised,

first

The Comissioners conceiue that by the words (safety and wellfaire) in theire Second Article Noe power is graunted to them by wʰ they may make orders oʳ Lawes to p̄uent or p̄vide in casses of famine, and pestolence, though yet in those and other caces of Like Consernemʳ the Advice of Comissionʳs Magistrats Elders, membʳs of the Colonyes or any of them, should bee dewly & Respectiuly considered: According to the Nature & weight of it.

2

The Comissionʳs conscaue that the Eight Article in the trew scope of it extends only to Causes, whearein all the Colonyes are Conserved, or at Least more then any one Considered single and wʰout Reference & Influence into the safety & wellfaire of any of the rest, they concaue further that it is & may bee safe for any man to take an Indian Seruant, or for any plantacion to

1648.

September.

admitt a ciuelized Indian to bee a planter, but by the third Article, (as they vnderstand it, pvision is made that noe Jurisdiction Rescaue any plantacion or Jurisdiction, whither English, French, Dutch, or Indian, without Consent of the rest, w<sup>h</sup> Consent is to be Interpreted as in the sixth Article, w<sup>h</sup> is a Cace of Gen<sup>l</sup>all & weighty Consideration the Comission<sup>s</sup> beleueing that seūral plantacions of Indians will Redly Submitt to each of the Colonyes Respectiue if they may haue guns, powther, shott &c, sould vnto them, as the English, w<sup>h</sup>in theire seu<sup>l</sup>all Jurisdictiōs but such a Cource Canot stand w<sup>h</sup> the safety of the Colonyes, the <sup>^</sup>desier thearefor that all the Colonyes for the future will Consider how safe it may \*Bee either to recaue or to furnish any Indians w<sup>h</sup> any prouision for warr.

\*143

3dly though the Comisson<sup>s</sup> Consider and order in the publike Consernem<sup>s</sup> of the Colonyes within the Compasse of the trust & power contained in the articles (as in all treatyes Concerneing peace and warr, sending mesengers, opwoynteing Gen<sup>l</sup>alls And other officers for warr when all the Colonyes are Interested opwoynteing Numbers of men ordering prouision, and Chardges Nesesary for the Seruice giueing Comissions tackeing accoumpts Sensureing offenders, and all things of Licke Nature w<sup>h</sup> are the p<sup>r</sup>per Concomitants or Consequents of such a Confideration yet the execucion to belong to the Jurisdiction wherein the Comission<sup>s</sup> sitt or wheare the offender is or may bee founde, and to the Magistrates and other Inferio<sup>r</sup> officers, but soe that if the Majestrates o<sup>r</sup> the officers doe deny or delay execuciō in any Cace proper to the Comission<sup>s</sup> Cognizen<sup>c</sup> and whearein the other Colonyes are Interested, & may sufer such Jurisdictiō to bee responcable for breach of Covenante, but what shall bee don in such Cace, or in cace any Colony should Change theire Religion p<sup>f</sup>essed they Conscaue Canot bee Now soe well Resolued, as when the Cace in the Compass and with all Sircomstances shall bee considered

In caces pp<sup>r</sup> to the Comissio<sup>s</sup> wheareas by the sixth article if sixe Agree not the p<sup>p</sup>ositions with the Reasons are to be Referred to the Fower Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court<sup>s</sup> : the Comission<sup>s</sup> aproueing the Mocion made by the Comity of the Masachusets doe recomend it to the Fower Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courts that if any of three of the saide Courts agree or conclude of any such p<sup>p</sup>osition it shall passe and bee accounted as the Conclusion of the vnited Colonyes as it should haue passed as ane act of the Comissio<sup>s</sup> if sixe of them had consented — For the 5th sixth & seuenth p<sup>p</sup>ositions p<sup>r</sup>sented from the Comission<sup>s</sup> of the Masachusets Importeing a reall Chang in the tearmes & Covenants of Con- sideration as noe alteracion Can bee made w<sup>h</sup>out the Consent of all and each of the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courts soe the Comissio<sup>s</sup> Feare that any of the Alteraciō men- tioned would proue daingerous & Inconven<sup>t</sup> to all o<sup>r</sup> som of the Colonyes, the



1648. taken of the Number of malles they hope need not bee frequent Nor as it  
 hath beene Caryed by the Comission's inconvenient, in pt of the seuenth  
 September. pposition they Consciaue there is a mistack the Lardge trade of the Mas-  
 achusets besid<sup>l</sup> their Nvmbers afford many advantages in Reference to  
 estates w<sup>h</sup> the other Colonyes wante (but it is from the Free grace of god  
 that all and each haue what they haue, they diser to bee thankefull.

A dew Consideration of the Articles & what is allredy expressed in the  
 pmisses serue for answer to the pposition in all caces wheare the Fower  
 Gen<sup>l</sup> Courts haue Not giuen the Comission's power to determine it will bee  
 by mistake if the <sup>^</sup>ither make order o<sup>r</sup> Chardge breach of Coveñ<sup>t</sup> vpon any  
 of the Colonyes for desēting, in other caces wheare they doe but advize &  
 Recomend as the Articles giue warrante soe they doe Not yet ap<sup>h</sup>end, how  
 such recomendaciō may growe Interductions to orders of power if they did,  
 they should redyly Closse with the hon<sup>ed</sup> Courte of the Masachusets in  
 p<sup>r</sup>viding ags<sup>t</sup> such ane Inconueniencie:

Lastly the Comission's haue seriously Considered what is p<sup>r</sup>pounded from  
 the Masachusets in reference to the dutch Imposicions and restraints by w<sup>h</sup>  
 the english Marchants are burthened and much discouraged in their trade &  
 haue both wrighten to the dutch Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>l</sup> & his Covnscell and doe recomend  
 to the seu<sup>l</sup>all Gen<sup>l</sup> Courts, that answerable p<sup>r</sup>p<sup>r</sup>acion may bee made that  
 either vpon his Refuseing to answer or his not giueing Meete satisf<sup>y</sup> the  
 Colonyes may seasonably p<sup>r</sup>vid for their safety & Conueniencie :

The Nynth pposition in the wrighting p<sup>r</sup>sented from the Masachusets  
 Conserneing Conectacut & Sprinkefield in the Cace of the Imposicion at Sea-  
 brooke, the Comission's for Conectacut made answer to It in wrightiñ as  
 Foloweth.

\*144 The Reply of Comity <sup>^</sup> the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courte of the Masachusets to  
 what was answe<sup>r</sup>d by the Comission's of Conectacut the Last yeare at Boston  
 to the Arguments \*Then p<sup>r</sup>sented against the Imposicion at sea brooke is soe  
 Lardge y<sup>t</sup> for the sooner dispach of this meeteing & Dew consideracion, wee  
 thought it Not ane vnreasonable mocion to p<sup>r</sup>sent to y<sup>e</sup> Comission's of the  
 other Colonyes that the question might for p<sup>r</sup>snt remaine as it was deter-  
 mined the Last yeare & Liberty giuen to the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courte at Conitacut to  
 p<sup>r</sup>pare a reioynder to the reply Now made ags<sup>t</sup> the Next meeteing, which wee  
 Consciaue is noe more then hath beene graunted to y<sup>e</sup> Masachusets, the heare-  
 ing and determining of this Cace haueing beene put of for a hole yeare vpon  
 the bare aligacion of the Comission's, for that Colony that they were not  
 p<sup>r</sup>pared by any Instructions from the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courte then to speake to it, and

the disadvantage to Conitacut Seemes aparent (the Masachusetts haueing had a full whole yeares Libeř for ppareing arguments to opose, & the Licke for theire reply to the answer giuen in to theire argum<sup>ts</sup>) if a present returne to theire reply be required But seeing y<sup>e</sup> Comissioners for the Colonyes judg it meete that answer bee made wee redyly Submit and adresse o<sup>r</sup> selues therevnto, w<sup>h</sup> as much breuity as wee can Reserueing o<sup>r</sup> selues for a fuller answer hereafter if acacion shall serue

1648.

September.

to Their first Reply wee conceiue wee neede not say more for the Clearēg of that Coast then what is expressed in o<sup>r</sup> former answer onely wee add this w<sup>h</sup> wee hope Canot bee denyed, that the demaunds of the Imposicion being by vs it is in o<sup>r</sup> Liberty to state the question (and Not in those that oposse) w<sup>h</sup> as formerly soe wee Now again do thus.

Whither for erecting and maintaineing a forte vsefull and seruiceable <sup>Quest</sup> to the *to the* whole Riuer it bee not Lawefull for the Jurisdiction of Conectacut to sett a moderate Imposicion vpon some goods exported through the Mouth of the Riuer wheare the forte is, though it reach Sprinkefeild situat vpon that Riuer under the Consideracion of Lying w<sup>h</sup>in ane other Jurisdiction w<sup>h</sup> yet is not soe cleared but y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Jurisdiction of Conectacut haue Liberty for theire Inquiry, and conceiue they haue Cause to make Clayme therevnto, being reedy to atend all due means for the Isewing of this business allsoe; this being the question & Cace p<sup>p</sup>ounded by vs, wee Conceiue o<sup>r</sup> answer (to w<sup>h</sup> wee Referre) is full, and it will bee no disadvantage to the Cace though M<sup>r</sup> Phenwicke doe inioy what comes in from the same Imposicion, Notwithstanding what is in the second place theire reply that Sprinkefield is Not to recaiue o<sup>r</sup> Imposicion w<sup>h</sup>out questioneing for wee still conceiue the argum<sup>ts</sup> brought <sup>^</sup> Must bee directed against the Imposicion as by vs Claymed either in the quantaty or quality of it or they reach Not the Cause: it Consernes them Not to question as wee saide before to what vse the meanes raised by the Imposicion is put.

Theire Reply to the seconde, Consisting of seu<sup>al</sup> pticulers, wee answer thus and graunte the first that it is Noe good argum<sup>t</sup> to say most Gou<sup>rn</sup>m<sup>ts</sup> in Europe doe thus Ergo such a p<sup>r</sup>ctice is Lawefull, but deny that any such thinge was affirmed by vs or can bee rightly Collected from what wee answered for the argum<sup>t</sup> being that it is Iniurious to require a coostom to y<sup>e</sup> maintainance of a forte to whome it is not vsefull; wee answered that this as a posicion in itselfe Nakedly considered *in it* seemed to lay most of the gou<sup>rn</sup>m<sup>ts</sup> of Europe vnder the guilte of Injus<sup>t</sup> (though it touched Not the p<sup>r</sup>sent question is if there were Noe Lawfull grounde of

1648.

September.

requiringe & tacking any Imposicion or Costom to any w<sup>th</sup>out retourneing a p<sup>ro</sup>portionable aparent advantage & good to those of whome it is rescaiued when as it is ap<sup>er</sup>tly knowne Imposicions are Rescuiued, and that Lawfully vpon other Considera<sup>ti</sup>o<sup>n</sup> w<sup>h</sup> is soe obvious to eury mans ap<sup>er</sup>ehensions, that wee neede Not instanc in p<sup>ar</sup>ticulars as is desiered & therefore shall say Noe more to the Seconde

To the third p<sup>ar</sup>ticular Conserneing the vsefullness of the foremencioned forte to Sprinkefeild wee Leaue that to Consideracion of such things as haue beene alredy p<sup>re</sup>sented, in that respect onely shall add: that if ane Imposicio<sup>n</sup> may be tacken (w<sup>h</sup> seemes to bee graunted) of such w<sup>h</sup> onely come to trade in the Riuer: in Regard if they Licke Not to pay: they may avoyde it, wee con<sup>cl</sup>au<sup>e</sup> it much more Reasonable, for those whoe haue a more aparent & Constante benifit ther<sup>by</sup>, & wee Might alsoe say there is Noe absolute Nesesity put vpon Sprinkefeild in this Imposicion if they will Cary their Corne as m<sup>r</sup> Pinchin doth his bea<sup>st</sup> by Land they may avoyde it: & wheareas it semes to bee intimated that all fords & pasages Must be Lefte in the same freedom & Liberty w<sup>h</sup> Nature hath Lefte them, & others at any time haue found them in, it o<sup>u</sup>throwes as wee con<sup>cl</sup>au<sup>e</sup> all p<sup>ar</sup>ticular intrests and the p<sup>re</sup>tise of all people even of the Masachusets Gou<sup>er</sup>nm<sup>en</sup>t as may \*Bee instanced.

\*145

Wee shall Not Much add in the third as being desierous to Contracte what may bee, & there being soficient as wee concaieue in o<sup>u</sup>r answer & the expression in the Comissio<sup>n</sup>s determinacion to satisfie, onely wee desier it may be Considered how Neere the p<sup>re</sup>tise of the Masachusets is heere to that they obiect agst: their argum<sup>en</sup>t seemes to bee *to bee* thus it is Not right to demand that of breatheren w<sup>h</sup> is Not of Strangers, but that the Masachusets, by vertew of the expressions in their patent of goeing to the South Sea Clayme ane interest to Sprinkefeild (Warro Nocoe &c) after they were Setled vnder ane other Gou<sup>er</sup>nm<sup>en</sup>t yet they Clayme Not the Licke at forte Oramia that lyeth w<sup>th</sup>out any Controuersy w<sup>th</sup>in their Limutes vpon that ground: & wee further concaieue if the Masachusets setle any plantacion vpon hudsons Riuer by vertew of their graunte their p<sup>re</sup>sent plea for free egress & regress in & out of that Riuer would Not bee founde of a p<sup>re</sup>uaileing power.

4

What was saide in the Fourth doth Not any way Contradict what was answered by vs: but the whole remaines vntouched, and wee could say alsoe that the adicion of the monosilable sence will Not helpe in the Cace vnless their bee ane other Monos<sup>yl</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>: numb<sup>r</sup> 10: Converted into Eight, but wee are vnwilling to insist vpon all p<sup>ar</sup>ticul<sup>ar</sup>s Least wee should p<sup>ro</sup>voke, being content with any thing that may bee judged to bee of that Nature in o<sup>u</sup>r Last wrighting o<sup>u</sup>r this may bee expounded & wheareas it hath beene afirmed, that

1648.

September.

though there were some Mistakes in the words, yet the strength of the argum<sup>t</sup> is Euident, ^ doe professe wee did Not at all a<sup>p</sup>rehend in o<sup>r</sup> first answer wheare that strength lay : ¶ Now after this interp<sup>t</sup>taion made we diserne Not (phaps through o<sup>r</sup> owne darkeness) were any apearance of p<sup>r</sup>vaileing force of argum<sup>t</sup> yet lyeth, all that Comes to o<sup>r</sup> viewe is heere there was a p<sup>r</sup>posicion made by the Masachusets in 1638 at a treaty for Combinacion that they might haue the free Liberty of Conectacut Riuer for any plantacions that were o<sup>r</sup> might bee vnder their Go<sup>v</sup>m<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup>out Imposicion of Conectacut ¶ they not Consenting to that p<sup>r</sup>posicion hinder<sup>d</sup> the Combinacion Ergo it might seeme vnequall Now wee are combined to require any wee Need Not say any more to answer to this but that Conectacut was Not in a Capasaty then to graunte what was desiered ; Nor are they Now in the Condicion the ^ were in at that treaty : the Interest and Chardg of the forte being now theirs, w<sup>h</sup> then was in other hands :

The very same w<sup>h</sup> is heere replyed to o<sup>r</sup> answer, how the bondage ¶ inthrauldome of Sprinkefeild (w<sup>h</sup> was obiected) is p<sup>r</sup>vented by the Confederation may bee obiected against that article, w<sup>h</sup> was ¶ is still soe good ¶ soe wholsom ¶ vsefull for p<sup>r</sup>serueing peace w<sup>h</sup> Righteousness thearefore shall say Noe more vnto it

5

Secondly in the first argum<sup>t</sup> Sprinkefields posessions ¶ Chardge is aledged Now the posesion of the Masachusets by all the townes, thence Isewed is p<sup>r</sup>duced, but Neither the one Nor the other Can as wee conceiue Cary this Cace the Comission of Go<sup>v</sup>m<sup>t</sup> Mencioned tacken from the Masachusets was taken Salua Jury of the enterest of the Gentlemen whoe had the patent of conectacut, that Comission takeinge rise from the desier of the *desier of the* people whoe Remoued whoe iudged it in Conueniencie to goe away, w<sup>h</sup>out any frame of Gou<sup>v</sup>m<sup>t</sup> : not from any Clayme of the Masachusets Jur<sup>r</sup>dictiō o<sup>r</sup> them by vertew of patent :

Thirdly the reply to o<sup>r</sup> answer Conserneing M<sup>r</sup> Pinchins proposicion to M<sup>r</sup> Phenwix doth not satisfie, for that arose not from power of Jurisdiction the plantacions vpon the Riuer not being then vnder the Go<sup>v</sup>m<sup>t</sup> of the patentees nor vnder the authority of any order amongst themselues requireing such a Contrebucion but as wee conceiue from that prencipall of equity in his owne brest — qui sentet Comodum sentire Debet et onas.

To the fresh argum<sup>s</sup> Now p<sup>r</sup>duced wee breafely answer, that Maxem in Lawe hee sighted wee conceiue houlds not vniversally trew nor can bee aplyable to the p<sup>r</sup>sent case, the instances giuen noe wayes suiteing, therew<sup>h</sup>, and wee conceiue all the Interest the patent doth or Cane in any way of reason



1648. giue vnto any in the Riuers hauens Creekes &c, can be extended but soe farr as the Lmeuts of *of* the patent extends

September.

The second seemes to yeild the Cause by Confessing Sprinkefield to recaiue benifit by the forte w<sup>h</sup> was denyed, but wee add alsoe this the benifits Sprinkefeild recaiues is soe farr different from that of New hauen & the other townes mencioned &c: and this soe obvious to euery view as wee concaue it Needs noe answer, the third wee Leaue to the Comission<sup>rs</sup> to determi

Fourthly the Coppy of the patent was seene when the Confideracion was made the thing it selfe is well knowne to many, besids wee concaue it canot bee vnknowne to the Masachusets that this patent hath beene Lately owned by the honorable Comity of Parlam<sup>t</sup> & equall Respect & power giuen to it by \*Them w<sup>h</sup>in the bounds therein mencioned as to the Masachusets & Plymōh within theire Seu<sup>al</sup> Limit & Respectiue

Fifthly wee hope and much desier that in all the p<sup>ceedings</sup> of this Confide<sup>r</sup> truth & peace may soe kiss each oth<sup>r</sup> that the pleadeings for truth may not p<sup>iu</sup>dice peace, but that w<sup>h</sup> seemes Rasionall & according to god may bee p<sup>re</sup>sented w<sup>h</sup>out offence, & wee hope the boasteing heerin Chardged vpon som of o<sup>r</sup>s will either bee held forth in p<sup>ar</sup>ticulars & Euidenced (that the guilty may com vnder dew sencure) or the Chardge recalled for as in our Judgm<sup>t</sup> wee condemne such wayes soe it is o<sup>r</sup> hope wee shall not bee founde to aproue in p<sup>re</sup>ctice

Wee haue breifely and sodenly retourned o<sup>r</sup> answers to what hath beene presented from the Masachusets, & doe hope it will bee Satisfactory to those whoe imp<sup>re</sup>sally Consider the Cace in hand, but if there shall appeare any defect in o<sup>r</sup> answer, wee di<sup>re</sup> the same Liberty may bee graunted to vs ^ was formerly to them, that Nothing bee concluded against vs vntill o<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>al</sup> Courte haue had consideracion of the reply and the more full reioynder bee from them retourned, vpon further argueing the cace in hand/ the Comissio<sup>rs</sup> for the Masachusets p<sup>re</sup>sented this ensewing wrighti

A addicion of som consideracions & p<sup>ro</sup>posicions Concerneing the Im<sup>post</sup> o<sup>r</sup> Contrebucion required of Sprinkefeild, by the Comission<sup>rs</sup> of conectacut to those *whoe* wee haue tendered from the Comity of o<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>al</sup> Courte w<sup>h</sup> wee desier may dewly be considered, wee desier that the comissio<sup>rs</sup> of Conectacut may expressly declare w<sup>h</sup>er thei desier the saide Ym<sup>post</sup> or Contribucion to the purchas of the forte at the riuers mouth or as cystō that soe wee may speake more distinctly to it. Secondly wee haue Cause to suppose there is noe order of the Gen<sup>al</sup> Courte of conectacut that requires

any thing of Sprinckfeild <sup>^</sup> by way of Cvstom o<sup>r</sup> Impost & therfor if required at all it must be by way of contrebucion to y<sup>e</sup> purchas as m<sup>r</sup> Hopkins Lett<sup>r</sup> to m<sup>r</sup> Pinchin Seemes to Intimate and a clause in the Comision's order the Last yeare doth the Licke, wheare it is sayde that from the first day that any of the plantacōns vpon the Ri<sup>u</sup>r haue payed, it hath vpon the same grounde beene demaunded and expected from Sprinckfeild w<sup>h</sup> wee by purchas as appeares by M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins his Lett<sup>r</sup> and yet the Comissio<sup>n</sup>s of conectacut at least in o<sup>r</sup> vnderstanding decline the same, yea deny the demaundeing of any thing at all of Sprinckfeilde: either as Impost o<sup>r</sup> Contrebucion, to the purchas if therfore theare bee Noe order of Co<sup>r</sup>t for Custom or Imposicion and not required in way of contrebucion to the purchas there cane be nothing Justly dewe

1648.

September.

Thirdly wee disier to se<sup>e</sup> <sup>^</sup> order or orders of theire Gen<sup>l</sup>l Courte for the requireing of this Impost or Contribucion of Sprinckfeild if they haue any that soe wee may haue opertunity to macke o<sup>r</sup> obiections ags<sup>t</sup> the same.

3

Fourthly wheareas the saide Impost or Contrebucion is pleaded to bee dew by the Comissio<sup>n</sup>s order the last yeare, o<sup>r</sup> answer is *is* wee concaue the Comisso<sup>n</sup>s haue Noe power to macke ane order to Inioyne Custom or Impost to bee payed by any perticuler towne to its owne or any other Jurisdiction or forte therein, for that being an act of Go<sup>m</sup>t is p<sup>r</sup>suered Intire, by the third and sixth article of Confideracion, to each Jurisdiction Nor can they (as wee concaue) macke that dew in this kinde, w<sup>h</sup> was Not dew by vertew of som order befor, they onely judg & declare what is Just & dew vpon other grounds then theire owne order, there being therefore Noe order of the Cou<sup>r</sup>te of Conectacut formerly shewed <sup>^</sup> can be Now produced (as wee concaue) <sup>^</sup> mackes Sprinckfeild vniustly lyable to pay the foremen<sup>c</sup>oned custom or Impost Nor any such order in being as wee suppose nor patent produced now or formerly wee disier that the conclusions of the Comissio<sup>n</sup>s y<sup>e</sup> last yeare Soe farr as it concernes Sprinckfeild, in this cace may bee reuersed and that the p<sup>r</sup>sent Comisio<sup>n</sup>s wilbee pleased eaqually and indifferently to atend the Argum<sup>t</sup>s of o<sup>r</sup> Comity ags<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> thing in Gen<sup>l</sup>l for time to come & w<sup>h</sup>all to tacke Noatice that there hath beene Noe p<sup>r</sup>ofe (soe farr as wee knowe) of any such forte, kept or maintained soe as may bee for the Safety of the Riuer but rather the indaingering of it \*Being of noe force ags<sup>t</sup> ane enemie of any considerable strength, in the Comissio<sup>n</sup>s owne judgm<sup>t</sup> expressed in theire last order touching this pticuler and why Sprinckfeild should pay to the maintainance of such a forte, wee must Needs profess wee want light to see

4

\*147

1648.

September.

Vnto w<sup>ch</sup> the Comissio<sup>s</sup> of Conectacut returned as ffoloweth

a short answer to the Adicionall proposicion p<sup>r</sup>esented by the Comissio<sup>s</sup> of the Masachusets conserneing the formencioned Impost

I To the first wee answer as before that what wee demaunde from Sprinkefeild is for the erecting and maintaineing a forte w<sup>ch</sup> hath beene and is vsefull to them as the other townes vpon the Riuer, and according to the best of o<sup>r</sup> aprehensions Nesesary for their Gen<sup>l</sup>all Safety, if others haue other & diferent ap<sup>r</sup>hensions wee leaue them to the liberty of their owne thoughts

2 Secondly wee afirme that there is a order of the Gef<sup>l</sup>all courte of Conectacut for what wee dem<sup>and</sup>e and se<sup>u</sup>all forfeitures incurred by som of Sprinkefeild for goods put aboard se<sup>u</sup>all vesells, lying in & pasing through Conectacut Jurisdicti<sup>o</sup>, contrary to the saide order the execucion wheareof hath onely been deferred for loue & peace Sacke vntill a full consideracion might bee had of the Imposicion dem<sup>and</sup>ed by the comissio<sup>s</sup> & Isewed according to Righteousness:

3 To the Thirde wee answer that this being the thirde yeare that the p<sup>r</sup>esent Question hath beene one foote, and the p<sup>r</sup>odusing of the order from Conectacut not at any time heeretofore required, wee concaue there wilbee founde noe Just ground to alter what hath beene allredy determined for the p<sup>r</sup>esent want of that especially considering the question & Diferance is Nakedly and clearely stated and wee concaue it will not bee graunted that o<sup>r</sup> order can macke the thing Just if in its owne *owne* Nature vn-righteous

The Fourthe conserneing the Comissio<sup>s</sup> to answer and therein wee shalbe silent onely wee canot but Cleare o<sup>r</sup> selues heerein, that wee noe waies judg what was done by them in the order mencioned is any incrocheing vpon the power of o<sup>r</sup> or any other Jurisdiction, Nor can concaue how others can soe looke vpon it

The cace therfore haueing beene soe fuly argued, & the Copy of o<sup>r</sup> patent haueing beene produced, as at the makeing of the Combinacion soe Now againe to all the Comisso<sup>s</sup> wee disier a finall end may Now bee put to this vncomfortable diferance, w<sup>ch</sup> wee hartly disier may bee according to truth & Righteousness.

Vpon p<sup>r</sup>vseall of the wrighting p<sup>r</sup>esented from y<sup>e</sup> Comity of the Masachusets Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courte the Comissio<sup>s</sup> for New hauen founde themselues conserned in one or twoe of the obiections, the Importe thereof seemeth to bee

1648.

September.

that they are ptyes w<sup>th</sup> Conectacut in the Cause, and therfore Noe competent judges w<sup>th</sup> the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s both for Plym<sup>th</sup> and New Hauen would haue tacken into farther Considera<sup>ti</sup>on, & in the meane time would haue respited the cause in Question betw<sup>en</sup> the other twoe Colonyes, but the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for the Masachusets concured w<sup>th</sup> the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for the other Colonyes that there was Noe force in the obiection, wherevpon the other fflower comissio<sup>r</sup>s did fully pvse and according to their best light weighed the contents of the former wrighting delu<sup>ed</sup> in by the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for the Masachusets and Conectacut & doe concaieue that the Imposicion in question is Not for purchas of Lands tenem<sup>t</sup>s & but for erecting & maintaineing a forte at Seabrooke the better to Secure the pasage of the Riuer twoe and froe, for the benifit of the other townes soe of Sprinkefeld. 2. that the fort of Seabrooke as it was made or Raised and in former times maintained (though Not sufici<sup>t</sup> against ane armye or powerfull enemye nor could soe smaule a Chardge layd vpon the rest of the townes vpon that Riuer: in pporcion of what is Required of Sprinkefeld either erect or maintaine a fort of such Strength yet) was Nessesary & vsefull ag<sup>st</sup> such atempts as were then considerable & tended to the Safety & benifit both of the other townes & of Sprinkefeld

That it is just for strainers in the same Condicion & Consideracion w<sup>th</sup> Sprinkefeld to pay their parte of the same Imposicion vpon the same grounds yet pbably vpon consideracion of the duch Clayme to all the whole tracte of Lands to Cape Cood and pticularly to harteford it might Not bee convenient for \*Conectacut to demãd it of them vntill things were cleared, or at least till the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s were advized w<sup>th</sup>

Though that maxem in lawe <sup>^</sup> aliquid alteri dater & ; bee graunted & in som Respects admitted as suiteing the cace yet they concaieue if a pson by purchas or graunte haue Right to a peece of land Lying vncompased <sup>^</sup> or so bordering vpon the lands of a towneshipp that his way must be through their land & or falle into their way they and hee beeing onely interested in the way if Now the towne shipp vpon publique Respects finde just cause to expend a considerable Chardge either to secure or repaire the saide way, that pson in a dew pporcion ought to contrebut

The Copy of y<sup>e</sup> patent of Conectacut & hath formerly beene reviewed by the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s & lately owned in England but was not ether called for last yeare or not soe insisted one as to cause any demurr in the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s p<sup>r</sup>sedings but vpon demãd the Copy of the said patent was Now p<sup>r</sup>duced & read by w<sup>ch</sup> it clerly apeareth, that both the place & Jurisdiction is graunted to y<sup>e</sup> lords & Gentlemen & their asosiates & asignes yett y<sup>e</sup> Comissio<sup>r</sup>s ffor Plym<sup>th</sup> & New hauen (though ffor the p<sup>r</sup>sent they finde Not sufi-

3

\*148

4

5



1648.

September.

cient cause to reuerce what was done y<sup>e</sup> last yeare) Considering that the Comissio<sup>s</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Masachusets call for ℥ desier to see the order of the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courte of Conectacut by w<sup>h</sup> the foremencioned Imposition is required of Sprinkefield, suposeing they may thence haue further mater of consideracion ℥ argum<sup>t</sup> conserneing the cace w<sup>h</sup> the Comissio<sup>s</sup> for Conectacut (though they afirme there is such ane order) canot p<sup>r</sup>sently produce haueing noe copy of it heer not expecting it would bee called for nowe sence it was not demaūded in oth<sup>r</sup> of the twoe former meeteings at boston or New Hauen ℥ further Considering that the Comissio<sup>s</sup> for conectacut haue formerly ℥ doe still lay Clayme to Sprinkefield as falling w<sup>h</sup>in their patent, and not w<sup>h</sup>in the Limutes of the Masachusets they thought it Not fitt to add to what was done the Last yeare or to macke further conclusion vpon what was Nowe one either parte p<sup>r</sup>sented or answered, but to settle (if it may bee) a right vnderstanding betwixt the other twoe Colonies and to remove any occasion of offence or greife, y<sup>e</sup> desier that a copy of the order from the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courte of Conectacut bee brought ℥ p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissio<sup>s</sup> for furth<sup>r</sup> Consideracion (if there bee cause the next yeare, and that in the meane time the twoe colonies of the Masachusets ℥ Conectacut would agree vpon some equall and satisfiing way of rooneing the Masachusets line that it may w<sup>h</sup>out further dispute appeare into w<sup>h</sup> of the Jurisdictions Sprinkefield falls, w<sup>h</sup> being don they supose that either the question betwixt the twoe Colonies will cease or there may bee a dew consideracion of what shall further bee tendered, from the order of Conectacut ℥ in the meane time what was don the last yeare to stand as then concluded

[\*Cambridge,  
Mass. Archives, 2, 326.]

Vpon the Mocion of **M<sup>r</sup> Dunster President of y<sup>e</sup> Coledg at\***

Consideracion was had vpon paym<sup>t</sup>s made and Rescaued in peage w<sup>h</sup>er white or blacke, the Comissio<sup>s</sup> were informed that the Indians abused the english w<sup>h</sup> much false badd and vnfinished peage ℥ the English Trayders after it comes to their hands chosse out what fitts their market ℥ occasions ℥ leaue their Refuge to pass twoe and fro: in the Colonies w<sup>h</sup> the endians w<sup>h</sup> best vnderstand the quality and defect of peage will not willingly take backe whearevpon (though they se not at p<sup>r</sup>sent how to propound a full reformation in all pticulers w<sup>h</sup>out much difecalty ℥ inconueniency yett) they comend it to the seu<sup>r</sup>all Gen<sup>l</sup>all courtes and plantaciōs w<sup>h</sup>in the vnited colonies that noe peage neither whitte or blacke bee payed or Rescaued but what is strung, ℥ in some measure strunge sutably Not smaule ℥ great vncomly ℥ disorderly mingled as formerly it hath been ℥ they further offer it to y<sup>e</sup> Consideracion of the saide Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courtes w<sup>h</sup>er they thinke not

fitt to provide, that if hereafter any of the endians in paym<sup>t</sup> bee founde to offer peage vnto the English made of Stone or other vnałow \*Mater or tender dyed peage for blacke that it bee forthw<sup>h</sup> broken or som other cource taken to convnce them of the descaipt and to supress it as the saide courtes shall thinke meete

1648.

September.

\*149

And for the more speedy & free pasage of Justice in each Jurisdictiō to all the Confiderates the Comissi's doe propounde & Recomend to the Fower Gen'all Court℥ for the vnited colonyes that if the last will and testa<sup>mt</sup> of any man bee dewly proued in & Dewly sertified from any one of the colonyes it be w<sup>tho</sup>t delay exepte<sup>d</sup> & alowed in y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Colonyes exept som just exeption bee made ags<sup>t</sup> such will or the pveing of it w<sup>h</sup> exeption to bee forthw<sup>h</sup> dewly sertified backe againe to the Colony wheare the saide will was proued that some Just covrse may bee tacken to gather in & dispose of the estat w<sup>thout</sup> delay or damage they concaue alsoe and desier it may bee considered, by y<sup>e</sup> Gen'all Courts for the vnited colonyes that if any knowne planter or settled inhabitante dy intestat that Administra<sup>cō</sup>n bee graunted by y<sup>e</sup> Colonye to w<sup>h</sup> the diseased belonged though he dyed in an other colonye and the Adminestracōn being dewly sertified to bee of force for gathering in y<sup>e</sup> estate in y<sup>e</sup> rest of the Colonyes, as in the Cace of wills proued where Noe Just exeption is returned, but if any pson posest of ane estate whoe is Neither planter nor settled inhabitante in any of the Colonyes dy entestate the Adminestracōn (if just cause bee found to giue Adminestracōn) bee graunted by y<sup>t</sup> Colony wheare the p<sup>r</sup>son shall dye and departe this life at least that a care bee taken by y<sup>e</sup> Go<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup> to gather in & secure the Estate vntill it bee demāded and may bee deliue<sup>d</sup> According to Rules of justice.

The Comissio<sup>r</sup>s being informed and dewly considering M<sup>r</sup> Eliotts Godly zeal & great Care & contineued paynes, in teaching the endians what may conserne theire Spirituall and Euerlasting good & hoping that the god of Spirits & of all grace hath & will open & prepare some of theire harts to Imbrace the truth in Loue and Sencerity vpon his mocion (notw<sup>th</sup>standing all former Advice the strict obseruance whereof they still recomend to the Colonyes) they consent that twoe guns w<sup>h</sup> all suitable prouisions Not exeding twoe pounds of powther & sixe pound℥ of shott for each gune p<sup>r</sup> añum (each gune being first by his direction soe marked that he may knowe it from all others bee by him disposed either by guifte or leaue to such Indians as hee shall chose by y<sup>m</sup> to bee vsed as hee shall opwoynte but not to be alianated for any

John Bro<sup>w</sup>  
Aproues  
not of this  
allowa<sup>n</sup> but  
thinks it  
inconuenient

1648. price or consideracion whatso<sup>r</sup>, thus graunte to be onely for tryall & to bee recalled when any enconveniencie shall apeare.

September.

Not allowed

The Comissio<sup>n</sup>s tackeing into their Consideracion that by y<sup>e</sup> intervening of extreordinary Occasions, their meeteings haue beene somewhat deuerted from their cource at first settled and concluded by y<sup>e</sup> articles doe concaine fitt for the reduceing of the saide meeteings into order againe: that the Next meeteing bee at Boston the second at Harteford, the third at New hauen, the Fourth at Plym<sup>th</sup>: then Boston & the other colonyes successiueely, as in the Articles, The Foregoing conclusions were agreed and subscribed by y<sup>e</sup> Comission<sup>s</sup> the 19<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> seun<sup>th</sup> mō 1648.

EDW. HOPKINS  
RO: LUDLOW  
THEOPH EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

WILLIAM BRADFORD  
Presidente  
JOHN ENDICOTE  
SIMON BRADSTREETE  
JOHN BROWNE

# \* At a meeting

\*150

extraordinary of The Comissioners for  
the vnited Colonies holden at Boston the 23<sup>th</sup> of the fift Month Called July  
1649

The articles of Confederation being Read

1649.

July.

An Order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 2<sup>cond</sup> of the third Month i649 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it apeered y<sup>t</sup> Tho: Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete were Chosen Comissioners for y<sup>t</sup> Colonie for a full ℥ Compleate yeare ℥ were Invested with full power ℥ authority according to the tenor of the said articles Concluded at Boston i9<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> Month i643

A like Order of the generall Court of New Plymouth dated the 6<sup>th</sup> of 4<sup>th</sup> month i649 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it apeered y<sup>t</sup> Wiltam Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup> ℥ M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for y<sup>t</sup> Colenie for a full yeare ℥ Invested with full power ℥ authority according to the afor<sup>s</sup>d articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Connecticot dated 17<sup>th</sup> of May i649 was p<sup>r</sup>duced ℥ Read wherby it apeered y<sup>t</sup> Edward Hopkins Esq<sup>r</sup> ℥ M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Wells were Chosen Comissioners for y<sup>t</sup> Colony ℥ Invested with full power ℥ authority for one whole ℥ Compleat yeare according to the afor<sup>s</sup>aid articles of Confederation

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated 30<sup>th</sup> of May i649 was p<sup>r</sup>sented ℥ Read wherby it apeered y<sup>t</sup> Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> ℥ M<sup>r</sup> John Astwood were Chosen Comissioners for y<sup>t</sup> Colonie for a full ℥ Compleat yeare ℥ were Invested with full power ℥ authority according to the tenor of the articles of Confederation afor<sup>s</sup>aid

Tho: Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> was Chosen President for this meeting of  
the Comissioners

\*Wheras it is found by experience y<sup>t</sup> the occations of the Colonies doe  
sometimes Require the meeting ℥ Consultations of theire Comissioners before  
the ordinary time appointed by the articles of Confederation in the 7<sup>th</sup> month

\*151



1649. { July. £ so y<sup>t</sup> meeting may Conueniently bee spared w<sup>h</sup> thing was taken into Consideration by the Comissioners at theire meeting at Boston 26<sup>th</sup> of July. 47. and an order theruppon made to p<sup>p</sup>ound it to the seuerall generall Courts y<sup>t</sup> it may bee left to the libberty of the Comissioners (for the time being) to order the time of theire meetings as the occasion of the Colonies may Require £ so to forbear the ordenary meetings in September as thay shall see Cause, prouided there bee one meeting euery yeare

To w<sup>h</sup> propositions all the generall Courts (except the Massachusets) haue Returned their assent: it is therfore desired y<sup>t</sup> the said Court of the Massachusets would declare theire mind heerin by theire Comissioners at theire next meeting. And it is p<sup>p</sup>ounded as an addition to the former proposition y<sup>t</sup> if there bee no occasionall meeting in the Summer before September y<sup>t</sup> then the yearly meeting to bee held as in the articles of Confederation

The Comissioners of the Massachusets acquainted the Rest of the Comissioners with a late order of theire Gen<sup>er</sup>all Court for the p<sup>u</sup>creing a further supply of powder £ bullets £ match ouer and aboue y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> thay already haue or by order ought to haue desiring the same may bee Comended to the seuerall generall Courts £ y<sup>t</sup> a due p<sup>p</sup>ortion bee observed £ like provisions made of the forementioned p<sup>t</sup>iculars it being of so Generall a Concernment to all the Colonies

The sum of the said order is to this purpose first y<sup>t</sup> two hundred pounds worth of powder shalbee forthwith bought £ to bee and Remyne as an addition to theire publicke stocke. 2<sup>condly</sup> y<sup>t</sup> a barrell of powlder i50 pound of muskett bullets £ a quarter of a hundred of match bee prouided for every fifty souldiers £ this to bee done by the severall Townes before the 24<sup>th</sup> of June next vnder the penalty of five pound for every default. w<sup>h</sup> said powlder bullets £ match are to bee as theire Townes stocke

\*152 The Rest of the Comissioners approuing what the Court of the Massachusets have done heerin did Redily assent to comend the premises \*to theire severall generall Courts p<sup>r</sup>omising at the next meeting of the Comissioners to acquaint them with the issue £ effect therof

From Newhauen generall Court it was p<sup>p</sup>ounded to the Comissioners what Course might be taken for the speedy planting of Delaware bay The title som Marchants at Newhauen haue by purchase from the Indians to Con-

ciderable tractes of land on both sides of the River was opened; & the Comissioners did Read & Conccider what had pased at a former meeting of theirs in Annõ 1643.

1649.

July.

A writing delivered into New haven Court by M<sup>r</sup> Leech Concerning the healthfulnes of the place the goodness of the land Conveniency of the lesser Rivers with the advantage of a well ordered Trade there was also pused; The Comissioners with the premisses Conccidering the p<sup>r</sup>sent state of the Colonies, the English in most plantations alredy wanting hands to carry on their nessesary ocations thought fitt not to send forth men to possese & plant Delaware nor by any publick acte or Consent to Incurrage or allow the planting therof; And if any shall volentarily goe from any of the Colonies to Delaware & shall without leaue & Consent from the Marchants at Newhaven sitt down vppon any part or parts of their land there or in any other Respects shalbee Iniurius to them in their title & Enterest there, the Colonies will nether protect nor owne them therein; The Newhaven Marchants being notwithstanding left to their Just libbertie to dispose Improve or plant the land they haue purchased in those parts or any part therof as they shall see Cause

What was done  
about y<sup>e</sup> motion  
for de-  
la-warr bay.

The Comissioners for Newhaven Informed the Rest of the Comissioners y<sup>t</sup> in or about october last John Whitmore one of the Deputies of Stanford a peaceable Inoffensive man not apt to quarrell or pvocke any of the Indians goeing forth to seeke his Cattell Returned not according to Expectation nor Could bee found by the English y<sup>t</sup> sought for him; but quickly after the sonne of a Sagamore who liues neere Stanford Came into the Towne & tould the English y<sup>t</sup> John Whitmore was murdered by one Toquatatoes an Indian & to proue it tould them y<sup>t</sup> Toquatatoes had som of his Clothes & p<sup>r</sup>ticularly his shirt made of Cotten linnin heeruppon the English & som Indians went into the woods to seeke the murdered body for buriall but though they bestowed much time & labore Could not find it; diuers of the English at Stanford suspected the Sagamores sonne to bee \*either the auther or the accessory to this murder but had not then satisfying grounds to seize & Chardg him; about two or three months after Vncas Coming to Stanford Calling the Indians thether & Inquiring after the murdered body the formensioned sagamores sonne & one Rehoron another suspected Indian ledd som of the English & som of Vncas his men derectly to the place wher the murdered body or the Relicts of it lay The Carkase was brought to stanford the Sagamores sonn & Rehoron fell on trembling and therby Confermed the suspicion of the English

\*153

1649.

July.

ℓ wrought suspition in som of the Mohegin Indians so y<sup>t</sup> thay said those twoe Indians were nought meaning thay were guilty, but thay both tooke an oportunity ℓ fled away as for theire lives nothwithstanding which the Indians in those parts whether for feare or favor to the sagamore in Reference to his sonn or vpon som other Respects Charge Toquattoes alone with the murther excusing the sagamores sonne; but to this day neither Toquattoes Can bee apprehended nor is the sagamores sonne brought to a due examination

John Whitmores Widdow both by messengers ℓ tres presses for Justice ℓ other Indians grow more Insolent ℓ sensure the English for want of due psecution in such a Case, it being either Conceved by the English or by som Indians Intimated y<sup>t</sup> if the sagamores sonne should be seized ℓ kept in durance the Indians will forthwith size some English ℓ keepe them till hee bee freed; The Comissioners for the vnited Colonies Considering the premisses thought it Just ℓ nessesary y<sup>t</sup> the murtherer or murtherers in this ℓ other Cases Concerning the Confederated English bee duly pursued ℓ prosecuted ℓ pticularly advised y<sup>t</sup> either Tho: Stanton or som other able Interpreter bee sent to the Indians naighboring vppon Stanford Requiring them according to Justice ℓ theire Couenants ℓ Ingagements to the English to make knowne ℓ deliver vp the murtherers to Examination ℓ tryall w<sup>h</sup> if thay Refuse to doe or doe not duely attend ℓ y<sup>t</sup> Toquattoes (accused by them Cannot bee found out ℓ apprehended y<sup>t</sup> then the sagamore bee Required to bring and deliver vp his sonn to examination; if y<sup>t</sup> bee denied or delayed y<sup>t</sup> then himselfe or his sonn bee seized ℓ kept in durance till the murtherers be brought forth ℓ Justice haue its due Course according to euidence.

The Comissioners being minded that Asquash a murtherer of an Englishman som yeares since in or neare the bounds of Fairefeild lives yet (according to a general Report) among Indians neare to som of the English plantations in those parts, ℓ y<sup>t</sup> the non psuite of so notorius a malefactor is like to proue

\*154 \*preiudiciall to the English by giveing Incurragement to the Indians in other malicius and murtherus attempts. It is therfore thought fitt y<sup>t</sup> the two Western Colonies vse the best meanes thay Can to take him ℓ then pceed with him according to Righteousnes. An Information being also given of som Indians at long Iland that (by the accusation of a native y<sup>t</sup> suffered lately at hartford for a murther) are guilty of the death of som English who suffered boatwracke some yeares past in a vessell belonging to one Cope at or neare long Iland. It was desired ℓ thought expedient y<sup>t</sup> all oppertunities p<sup>r</sup>senting bee Improved for making Inquiry ℓ searching after the truth ℓ (if euidence appeere) the murtherers be prosecuted to Justice.

1649.

July.

The Comissioners taking into Conconsideration the great danger y<sup>t</sup> is like to befall the Colonies by y<sup>e</sup> mischievous Trad that is yet Carried on by selling amunition to the Indians. Wherin as som English are Conceved to bee deeply guilty who are deservedly Liable to seveere sensure if at any time they may bee discovered, so vppon more then probable grounds it is apprehended y<sup>t</sup> many of the Dutch haue been long acquainted with the secretts of y<sup>t</sup> Trad ; and in p<sup>t</sup>iculare thay were Informed y<sup>t</sup> Govert Lockman (of whose Iregular proceedings in y<sup>t</sup> kind the Dutch Governor formerly Informed the English) was Represented to the Governor of Conecticot as deeply Enterested therin & had vppon his being Called Into question for the same at hartford Entered into a bond of two hundred pounds with sureties for his appearence att the Court to answare ; but fayled therin The seuerall Euidences also both of English & Indians from long Iland of his guilt were Read & the Judgments of the Comissioners desired therin. Which being duely weighed both in the great Iniurie to all the Colonies by y<sup>t</sup> dangerus & vnlawfull Trad & the many Testimonies against him The Comissioners Conceive y<sup>t</sup> if the Court of Conecticot have evidence y<sup>t</sup> hee was not hindered by the hand of God for attending the said Court according to his bond but y<sup>t</sup> it Cam to pase through want of due Care or p<sup>r</sup>vidence of his owne y<sup>t</sup> then the said Court may lawfully take all or so much of his bond as thay shall Judge meete: Epecially Conconsidering hee the said Govert when hee came to Conecticot Refused to attend a Court the Governor would haue Called on purpose for his triall vnles hee might haue it at his owne time

A Declaration being p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissioners by M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins vnder the hands of M<sup>r</sup> John Gosmer & Tho: holsey of Southhamtom touching the danger thay were in & difficulties Exposed vnto vppon the late murder in y<sup>t</sup> towne wherby thay were nessesitated to arme themselves & stand vppon there defence for many dayes. The Indians being gathered together in an hostile posture & therefore desired the Charge therof might bee borne by the whole Combynation w<sup>h</sup> being Conconsidered \* & former proceedings in Anno 1644 att Fairfield & Stanford Reviewed it was Conceved & Concluded y<sup>t</sup> as no such Charge was then allowed so it doth not fall within the articles to bee attended

\*155

The Comissioners were minded of the Continewed Complaint of Vncas against the Narragansett & Nianticke Indians y<sup>t</sup> notwithstanding all former Ingagments thay are still vnderminding his peace and seeking his Ruine & in p<sup>t</sup>icular y<sup>t</sup> their late Endeavor to bring in the Mowhaukes vppon him & when



1649.

July.

y<sup>t</sup> fayled by witchcraft to take away his life; A Narragansett Indian in an English vessell in Mohegen Riuer Rann a Sword into his brest wherby hee Received to all apearance a mortall wound w<sup>h</sup> murtherus acte the assalent then Confessed hee was for a Conconsiderable sum of wampam by the Narragansett & Niantike Sachems hired to attempt

The Comissioners then vnderstood y<sup>t</sup> Nenagrett of his owne accord was Com to boston to Cleare himselfe, hee was Called to attend & in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorpe by Tho: Stanton as Interpreter vppon oath hee was minded of his breach of former Covenants made at Boston in Anno 1645 Subscribed by the Narragansett Sachems & his deputie & Confermed by himselfe in Anno 1647 y<sup>t</sup> hee with the Rest of his Confederates haue fayled in all the branches therof. the hostages were not duely sent the wampam agreed vppon was not payed nor p<sup>t</sup> of the tribute dew for pequots Satisfyed Indian fugetives belonging to the English were not Returned nor Captives & Canowes taken from Vncas Restored but above all hee was put in mind of the desturbance made by him & his Confederats in the publicke peace by hyering the Mowhakes to Com vppon Vncas the last yeare and the aforementioned attempt to take away his life by Cuttaquin a Narrahigansett Indian Nina-grett vtterly denied the Last affirming y<sup>t</sup> Cuttaquin who accused himselfe & the other Sachems was drawn therevnto by torture from the Moheges and Indeavoured to clear himselfe of the former. but he was tould y<sup>t</sup> the assalent before hee Cam into the hands of the Moheges p<sup>r</sup>sently after the fact was Comited Layed the Charg vpon him with the Rest w<sup>h</sup> hee Confermed the day folowing to Captaine Mason in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of the English y<sup>t</sup> were in the barkque with him & often Reiterated it at hartford though sence hee hath denied it; y<sup>t</sup> hee was p<sup>r</sup>sented to Vncas vnder the notion of one appertaining to Vssamequin wherby hee was acknowledged as his frend & no provocation giuen him; vnto all the Rest was added y<sup>t</sup> Cuttaquin affermed hee was nessesetated to attempt y<sup>t</sup> murtherus \*acte by the desparateness of his owne condition through his great Ingagment to the said Sachems haveing Receued a Conconsiderable quantity of wampam w<sup>h</sup> hee had spent who otherwise would haue taken away his life. by all w<sup>h</sup> the guilt Charged vppon them apered very probable to all the Comissioners; theire Indeavours to disturbe the peace by theire Confederasy with the Mowhawkes was so euedent by M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorpe & M<sup>r</sup> Williams Relation the last yeare together with the Confession of the Mowhawks themselves to Tho: Stanton who now again Confermed the same in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of the Comissioners

\*156

Ninegrett & a western Indian brought by Ninegrett to wittnes for him & tendered if Convenient time might bee allowed him to bring the pocomtuke

Sachems face to face to Euedence the same y<sup>t</sup> in the Judgment of all p<sup>r</sup>sent it was beyond all Rationall Deniall

1649.

July.

The account of wampam Received vppon agreement being also taken into Concideration, Ninegrett affermed y<sup>t</sup> ther was litle more then 2 hundred fathom vnpayed. But the Auditors account of the Massachusetts being Called for ℥ examened it apeered y<sup>t</sup> no more then 1529½ fathom hath been brought to the account of the Colonies nor Could Ninegrett by any euedenc make any more to apeer ; only hee alledged y<sup>t</sup> about 600 fathom was payed by measure w<sup>h</sup> hee accounted by tale wherein ther was a Concidrable difference The Comissioners not willing to adhear to any strict tearmes in y<sup>t</sup> pticular (℥ though by agreement it was to bee payed by measure ℥ not by tale) were willing to allow 62 fathom ℥ halfe in y<sup>t</sup> Respect so y<sup>t</sup> there Remaynes due 408 fathom But Ninegrett psisting in his former affirmation ℥ not Endeavored to giue any Reasonable satisfaction to the Comissioners in the premisses, a smale Inconcidrable pcell of beaver being all y<sup>t</sup> was tendered to them though thay vnderstood hee was better pvided. The Comissioners Expressed themselves as alltogether vnsatisfyed in the whole frame of his pceedings ℥ haveing tendered vnto him as formerly was appointed at the meeting att Newhaven (w<sup>h</sup> was neglected by him) an Imptiall hearing ℥ determination of all his Complaints against Vncas att their next session if thay found in him a Compliance with their p<sup>r</sup>sent Reasonable expectations ℥ not Receauing a Returne from him Answarable to their desires thay left him to his owne wayes ℥ pfessed thay must pvide for the peace of the Cuntrey ℥ preservation of Vncas according to their Covenants by such meanes as in their owne Judgments may best Conduce therunto ℥ therefore doe Refer it to the serious Concideration of all the Colonies to bee in such Constant Redines either for deffence or offence as the state of occasions may Call for ℥ Require w<sup>h</sup> is like to bee turbulent ℥ difficult w<sup>h</sup> thay the Rather p<sup>r</sup>sent to Concideration from an Information thay Received sence \*their siting; of a marriage shortly Intended betwixt Ninegrets Daughter ℥ a brother or brothers soone of Sassaquas the malignant furius Pequot wherby pbably their aimes are to gather together ℥ Reunite the scattered Conquered Pequates into one body ℥ sett them vpp againe as a distinct nation w<sup>h</sup> hath alwayes been witnessed against by the English ℥ may hassard the peace of the Colonies.

\*157

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorpe being p<sup>r</sup>sent with som of the Indians y<sup>t</sup> lately Resided near Nameok. The busines was taken into Concideration both in Reference to the English ℥ Indians And the Comissiones leaving the things pp to Conectacot to bee desided by that Government according to Justice Could not but dislicke ℥ ptest against the Pequots Resolute withdrawing

1649.

July.

from their subiection to Vncas & if they persisted therein p<sup>r</sup>essed their Continued Resolution of haueing them Compeled by force But these present p<sup>r</sup>essing a Redy willingness to herken to the Comissioners advise it was Concluded y<sup>t</sup> som fit place by the Consent of Conectacot no wayes Preiuditiall to the Towne allredy begune at Nameoke may bee found out wher they may haue libbertie for the p<sup>r</sup>sent to settle & plant they owneing Vncas as their Sachem & in all things Carring themselves as his other subiects, & the Comissioners Required foxon who wayted all this meeting on the behalfe of Vncas to Inform Vncas y<sup>t</sup> it is the mind of the English y<sup>t</sup> hee Carry himself towards them in a loveing way & doe not Tiranise over them hee was also Informed y<sup>t</sup> Cuttaquin who wounded Vncas shallbee deliuered vpp to him to p<sup>r</sup>ceed with him according to Justice & vppon the Pequots due Subiection the things taken from them last winter are to bee Restored

Mr. Wiltam Westerhowse Marchant and now A Planter at Newhauen as formerly at Plymouth did now againe deliuer in a petition to the Comissioners Informing & Complaining against the dutch Goue<sup>r</sup> of the Monhatowes y<sup>t</sup> Contrary to the tenor & Import of his owne Comission sent to the said Westerhowse at New hauen & vppon pretence y<sup>t</sup> Newhauen is within the Patent & Jurisdiction of the Dutch hee did Iniuriusly seize within Newhauen harbore a shipe & goods belonging to him the said Wiltam Westerhouse to the vallew of 2000<sup>l</sup> as it Cost in holland & though for Satisfaction hee hath made seuerall adresses vnto the said Duch Gove<sup>r</sup> yet hetherto hee Can obtaine nothing from him ; hee therfore desired healpe & Releife from the Vnited English Colonies & as att Newhauen hee had formery moued y<sup>t</sup> som duch Vessels then within the harbore might bee attached or arested to bring his Cause to a further & due triall the w<sup>h</sup> the Gove<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen thought not fitt to graunt till hee had first aduised with the rest of the Comissioners so now hee ppounded & desired \*that hee might haue Comission from the Vnited Colonies to Recover his lose and damage as hee should find opertunity by way of Reprissall

\*158

All w<sup>h</sup> bing duely weighed & Considered the Comissioners as formerly so still found Just Cause to wittnes against the vnjust seisure to the great lose & damag of M<sup>r</sup> Westerhouse & Iniurius to the English Colonies the shipe beinge taken out of New haven harbor vppon pretence of the Dutch title & Enterest to & in all the lands, harbors Riuers &c from Cape henlopen to Cape Cod or point Judeth yet they thought it not Conuenient to graunt M<sup>r</sup> Westerhouse (A Stranger & no planter in Newhauen when the shipe was seised) a Comission of Mart or Reprissall and though they haue not denied Justice to strangers by way of atachment or arrest to bring the Cause to hear-

ing & Just tryall yet thay thought fitt first to signify the offence to the  
Duch Gove<sup>r</sup> & accordingly to bring seuerall other questiones and differences  
depending; They wrot to him as foloweth

1649.  
July.

Honored Ser

from Plymouth September 1648 wee wrot vnto you largely & in sundry  
particulars what might Trouble or settle a Comfortable & safe peace betwixt vs;  
youer answere wee Receued long sence from Newhauen but found it in  
sundry Respects deffective and vnsatisfying you are altogether sylent Con-  
cerning the dangerous Trad of *of* guns Powlther shot & driuen with the  
Indians at Aurania fort w<sup>h</sup> is also by som of youers (to our great Preiudice  
Carried on & Continewed within the English Jurisdictions Gouert Lockor-  
man hath giuen much offence therein presuming posably y<sup>t</sup> no Indian Testi-  
mony how full soeuer will pase & bee taken against him; how fare our  
marchants are freed from Customs Recognitions & Inward & outward &  
whether those burthens bee vtterly abolished or onely suspended for the p<sup>re</sup>sent  
you Informe not; what Restraints are Continewed vppon Trad & in what  
Casses our marchants Lyable to Confiscation of goods you are not pleased to  
answare; though it bee just & nessesary our marchants should know both  
theire duty & danger; & the Gove<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen did latly desire it from  
you; Wee acquainted you with M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Westerhouse his grevance & Com-  
plaint with his offer to Cleare himselfe from being either Rebell or fugetive  
too or from his native Cuntry; in youer answere you Refer him to the Jus-  
tice of holland. Time doth not yet abate his sence \*of y<sup>t</sup> lose. hee now againe  
attends & petitions the Comissioners for som way of satisfaction & Redrese  
& desires libertie to atach or arrest such vessell or vessels of youers as Com  
into any of the harbors belonging vnto the Vnited Colonies y<sup>t</sup> hee may bring  
his Cawse to a fayre & Just hearing & Tryall in these pticulars wher hee is a  
planter and where his Occasions lye; wee denye not Justice to Strangers of  
any nation yet wee thought it sutable to the amytie & Corespondenc weedesier  
to hould with youer selfe & the Jurisdiction not to graunt it tell wee had  
acquainted you with his request & the equitie therof. Wee Cannot but assert  
the English Title & Just Right both to Newhauen Lands & harbor & to all the  
English plantations & theire apurtenances from Cape Cod to or point Judeth  
both on the mayne & the Ilands w<sup>h</sup> are possessed by the English at p<sup>re</sup>sent  
vnder theire Gouverment as anciently graunted by the Kings of England to  
theire Subiects & sence duly Purchased from the Indians & peacably planted &  
Employed by the Inhabitants of the Vnited Colonies Respectively: & accord-  
ingly Cannot but wittnes against the Iniurius & hostile seisure of a shipe

\*159



1649.

July.

made by you in Newhauen harbor vppon an vniust pretence of title & Enterest in the place; Wee haue pused the lres you sent both to the honored Gover<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts & of Plymouth with what by way of answare you wrote to the Gover<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen Concerning Delaware bay wee haue formerly heard & Conclidered the Right & title our Confederats of Newhauen haue to sundry tracts or pcells of land within Delaware bay by you Called the south Riuer with the Iniuries thay Receued from your predessesor Monsier Kift in anno i643 M<sup>r</sup> Winthorpe Gouer<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts & Pesedent of the Comissioners wrot the apprehension & sence the Comissioners had of his pceedings & Receved his answare but without satisfaction; our frinds of Newhauen will neither Encroch vppon your Limmits nor any way disturbe your peace but they may not let fale the English Right and Enterest there.

\*160

These with other differences might haue been Conclidered and ether issewed or prepared for Europe had you been pleased to haue giuen vs a meeting att Boston as was ppounded & desired but y<sup>t</sup> not suting your Conueniency wee shalbee constreyned to pvid for our owne safty & first finding the Trad of guns powlder & shot with the Indians soe mischeueous to vs all & yet so hard to bee descouered & proued wee must nessesarily & speedely wright after your Coppy & forthwith forbid all Trad direct or indirect with any of the Indians within the \*limits of any of the vnited Colonies vnder the penalty of Confiscation of vessels & goods if thay bee there found so Trading or after proued to haue Transgresed & offended therin, to all psons but such as are Inhabitants within the said English Jurisdictions & subiect to their lawes & Gouerment; Wee shall ad no more at p'sent. But againe desire your answare may bee Returned to the Gouer<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen y<sup>t</sup> from him the Rest of the Comissioners may vnderstand your mind in the premisses so wee Take leaue & Rest your Loueing frinds

Boston August the sixt i649 Stilo anglia

The Comissioners Taking into Conclideration the dangerus & vnlawfull Course of Trading guns poulther shot &c to the Indians by the French Duch & other foraine nations Residing in these parts of america tending greatly to the preiedise of the English heere; and to the strengthening & animating the Indians against them as by dayly Experience they find As also y<sup>t</sup> the said French Duch &c doe prohibitt all Trad with Indians within their Jurisdictions vnder penalty of Confiscation of goods and vessel. & y<sup>t</sup> wampam being kept amongst the English (it being generally made within their Limits may bee of good benefitt & advantage to them many wayes vppon the Concliderations

1649.

July.

aforesaid the Comissioners thought meete in this case of soe generall Concernment to Comend it to the seuerall generall Courts to Restraine all p<sup>r</sup>sons of or vnder the aforesaid forraine nations for Trading with the Indians within any of theire Jurisdictions vnder the like penalty they Impose vpon others ℥ to the end y<sup>t</sup> in Case this p<sup>p</sup>osition bee accepted there may bee one ℥ the same Law in this pticulare in the seuerall Jurisdictions ; The Comissioners thought meet to propound this Insuing Draught

Wheras the French Duch ℥ other forraine nations doe ordenarily Trad guns powlther shot ℥ with the Indians to our great preiedise ℥ strengthening ℥ animating the Indians against vs as by dayly experience wee find ℥ wheras the aforesaid French Duch ℥ doe phibbite all Trad with Indians within theire Respective Jurisdictions vnder penalty of Confiscations ℥ It is Therefore Ordered y<sup>t</sup> after due Publication heerof it shall not bee lawfull for any French man Duch man or any p<sup>r</sup>son \*of an other forraine nation whatsoever or any English liueing amongst them or vnder the gouernment of them or any of them to Trade with any Indian or Indians within the limits of our Jurisdiction either directly or Indirectly by themselues or others ; vnder penalty of Confescation of all such goods ℥ vessels as shalbee found so Trading or the deue vallew therof vppon Just proufe of any goods or vessels so Trading or Traded ; ℥ it shalbee lawfull for any p<sup>r</sup>son or persons Inhabiting within this Jurisdiction to make seisure of any such goods or vessels Trading with the Indians as by this lawe phibbited ; one halfe wherof shalbee to the p<sup>p</sup>er vse ℥ benefit of the ptie seising and the other halfe to the publick

\*161

Wheras att the last meeting of the Comissioners att Plym there were seueuerall p<sup>p</sup>ositions Comended to the Concideration of the generall Courts of the vnited Colonies videlectet : the Conclusiue power of theire generall Courts in Case of non agreement of six Comissioners Concerning the Regulateing of peag Concerning the Duch Imposition Concerning the probation of wills Concerning adminestrations

Now vppon Examination wee find by the Returne of the Comissioners y<sup>t</sup> all the said generall Courts haue assented onely to the last videlectet y<sup>t</sup> Concering wills ℥ adminestrations which thay haue agreed to in the words of the p<sup>p</sup>osition ; and wheras att the said meeting at Plym there was a p<sup>p</sup>osition made for the giueing or lending of two guns to the Indians by M<sup>r</sup> Elliott the meaning of the Comissioners was ℥ is y<sup>t</sup> two guns should bee given or lent at this time onely ℥ not yearly

1649.

July.

A letter being p<sup>r</sup>esented to the Comissioners from the Towne of Warwecke the Enseuing answare was Returned by the same Messenger.

Wee Received a letter from you on the twenty sixt of this p<sup>r</sup>esent wherein you p<sup>p</sup>ound seuerall Iniuries offered to you by the Indians & desire to bee Informed whether wee haue not receued an Injunction from the Parlement in England to acte in your deffence. To w<sup>h</sup> wee breifly answare y<sup>t</sup> no such thing hath hetherto bene Comended thence to the Comissioners of the Colonies on your behalfe nor by you Can Rationally bee Expected from vs in the state wherein you now stand ; but wee shalbee Redy to attend their \*late direction as any opertunitie is p<sup>r</sup>esented to find vnder what Colonie your Plantation doth fall & then in all future p<sup>ro</sup>ceedings both with the English & Indians endeavor to acte according to Rules of truth & Righteousnes

\*162

Boston July 3i i649

To the Comissioners declaration or aduise at Plym in the difference wherein Springfield is Concerned ; The Generall Court for the Massachusets answered y<sup>t</sup> in the booke of the actes of the Comissioners folio 20 it appeareth y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Fenweke was to Joyne with vs in Runing the south linne to deside the question about Warranoco &c But M<sup>r</sup> Fenweke fayled to send in any to Joyne with vs wheruppon wee did it <sup>^</sup> our owne Charg ; & Warranoco was theruppon ordered by the Comissioners to the Massachusets But wee shalbee Redy to Joyne with our bretheren of Conectticott in another Soruey so as they wilbee at the whole Charge in this as wee were in the other ; & withall p<sup>ro</sup>duce their pattent as wee haue done ;

Vppon Reading of w<sup>h</sup> answare from the Massachusits the Comissioners for Conecttacott expressed themselves altogether vnsatisfied the foundation therof being a great mistake And what is p<sup>r</sup>esented not Conducing in their apprehensions to the desired End ; for wheras it is affirmed y<sup>t</sup> vppon som former agreement Mr. Fenweke fayling to send any to Joyne with the Massachusits in Runing the western linne they did it at their owne Charg & therefore Conclude y<sup>t</sup> what is further to bee attended therein ought to bee at the Sole Charg of Conecttacott ; it was offered to Concideration & an vndeniable truth y<sup>t</sup> what ever promise Mr. Fenweke might make of Endeavoring to Clear Sprinkfeild from being within the Massachusets pattent (wherin yet hee differed from what the order of the Massachusets holdeth forth w<sup>h</sup> Could not bind him without his Consent) yet nothing is expressed in the order; of any agreement for Runing the linne nor did the Massachusits after the making of y<sup>t</sup> order Run the linne mensioned or vppon any agreement with M<sup>r</sup> Fenweke as is Implied in their Answare But what was done in that kind was effected

att least the yeare before y<sup>t</sup> agitation betwixt the Massachusets & Mr Fenwike and therefore it is p<sup>r</sup>sented by the Comissioners of Conecttacott as the most Redy way to issew the difference according to truth and Right \*that the most Southwardly Extent of the Massachusets pattent bee first agreed vppon & Settled & then at a mutuall Charg the line bee Run by som skilfull man Chosen by eich Colonie ; wherunto they p<sup>r</sup>fesse themselves for love & peace sake willing to Submite Though they doe Conceve the Massachusits ought in Reason both to Cleare theire Enterest by pattent to Sprinkfeild and to beare the whole Charg therin the towne of Sprinkfeild being by vollentary agreement settled in Combination with the Gouverment of Conecttacott at that time when Challenged by the Massachusets ; & therefore y<sup>t</sup> Colony ought not to bee deprived of theire Just Possession vppon a bare Challeng without proufe if the southeren Extent of the pattent cannot to mutuall Satisfaction bee issued ; the Comissioners for Conecttacott desiring to promote all wayes of loveing accord pppound to the Massachusets y<sup>t</sup> they willbee willing to attend the determination formerly made betwixt themselves & the Colonie of Plymouth in the like Case if it bee p<sup>r</sup>sently accepted though it is like to bee to theire disadvantage, but if the Massachusits thinke it not fit to Joyne with vs heerin wee Referr the Concideration of what wee p<sup>r</sup>sent to the other Comissioners & shall Submite to what in theire better Judgments shalbee pppounded But if they thinke it not fitt out of Experimentall or other Con- siderations to Enterpose or y<sup>t</sup> the Massachusets Rest not in their determination wee shall desist from further prosecuting this matter at p<sup>r</sup>sent and attend such other wayes of providence as may bee p<sup>r</sup>sented for Isseuing the difference according to god

1649.

July.

•163

A Reply to the answare of the Comissioners of  
Conecttacott by the Comissioners of the Mas-  
sachusits

Wheras the Comissioners for Conecttacott are plessed to say the founda- tion of the order of our generall Court Concerning the Runing of our south- ernly linne is vppon a great mistake & therfore Rest wholly vnsatisfied therin wee Reply the sum of the answare of our Court Consists of two pticulars, first y<sup>t</sup> wee haue run the said linne allredy at our owne Charg 2<sup>o</sup>ndly it is Implied in the order y<sup>t</sup> Conecttacott hath not p<sup>r</sup>odussed any pattent or authen- ticall Coppy therof to make good theire Challeng to sprinkfeild or the land aiacent & in all this there is no mistake ; It is therfore desired by our Court y<sup>t</sup> the pattent of Conecttacott may bee p<sup>r</sup>odussed before wee bee put vppon the Runing of our linne againe & y<sup>t</sup> wee suppose will seeme but Reasonable



1649.

July.

\*164

to Rationall men; besides the want of their pattent \*was objected the last yeare at Plymouth in Sprinkfeilds Case & therefore in Reason ought to haue been produssed now; But to this part of our Courts Order the Comissioners of Conectacott in theire answere are silent; if ther be any mistake in the said order in any surcomstance of time or the ocaation alleged of Runing our linne in Reference to M<sup>r</sup> Fenwekes promise of Joyning with vs therein wee shall not owne the same but for the p<sup>s</sup>ent Can nether afferme nor deny tell wee haue made further Inquiry, however it little or nothing weakens the answere of our Court much les makes the foundation therof to bee vppon a great mistake as before is expressed for y<sup>t</sup> wee Ran it att our owne Charg is Certaine but y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>b</sup> Chiefly obstructs the Issew of the difference is the want of the aforesaid pattent, wee have done sufficient allredy for the determining our bounds to our owne Satisfaction and the w<sup>b</sup> should bee to the Satisfaction of all others y<sup>t</sup> Can make no legall & due Claime to the lands aiacent w<sup>b</sup> Canetacott Cannot without a pattent; And wheras it is alledged y<sup>t</sup> the Towne of Sprinkfeild was formerly in Combination with Conectacott & therefore y<sup>t</sup> Colony ought not to bee dispossessed therof vppon a bare Challeng; wee answere y<sup>t</sup> to the Combination wee can say little but leaue Sprinkfeild to answere for themselves which wee doubt not but they are suffissiently able to doe not knowing for what time or vppon what tearmes it was made or how or by whom broken nor doe wee well Remember (it being long sence) whether there were euer any or no; but this is Certaine without question y<sup>t</sup> both M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon & those y<sup>t</sup> went from hence to Inhabite at Sprinkfeild were of this Jurisdiction & went hence with a promise so to Continew as did the rest of the Townes vpon the River 2<sup>condly</sup> they tooke a Comission for Government from the Jurisdiction of the Massachusets thirdly at the meeting at Cambridge about tenn or twelve yeares sence M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon in the behalfe of Sprinkfeild declared his desire to bee & Remyne vnder our Government & so haue Continued ever sence without question or word speaking against it y<sup>t</sup> wee Remember tell somthing was moved to that purpose the last yeare at Plymouth, wee proffes ourselues vnfaynedly desirus of a Just & Righteous \*end to bee put & y<sup>t</sup> with all Conuenient speed to this or any other difference with our bretheren of Conectacott or any other of the Jurisdictions; and in order therunto & as y<sup>t</sup> in our apprehenssions conduseth much to promote the same; wee desire the Rest of the Comissioners would bee pleased to Reuerse the order or orders y<sup>t</sup> aiudges sprinkfeild to pay Custom or Contribution to the Erecting or mayntaineing a fort at the Rivers mouth & for y<sup>t</sup> end seriously to attend these Inseuing Reasons amongst many others y<sup>t</sup> hath been formerly alleged

\*165

1649.

July.

first there hath bene no pattent or exemplification yet pdused by Conectacott to prove Sprinkfeild within theire Jurisdiction nor order of theire Court for Imposing Custom vppon them but only a part of an order to y<sup>t</sup> purpose now pdused w<sup>h</sup> is very darke and ambigius to vs so fare as concerne Sprinkfeild; our desire therin & the Comissioners thervppon at Plym being in no sort (as wee Conceau observed as by Comparing our ppositions & the Comissioners order with what is now pdused together will appeer the whole order not being brought but y<sup>t</sup> left out which wee suppose would make most for our advantage in the Case

secondly there hath bene no Evidence (so fare as wee know) of any fort at all in being worthy the name of a fort and therefore according to a clause in the Comissioners order page the 3<sup>d</sup> no Custom or Imposition is to bee payed; the words are these; pvided y<sup>t</sup> the said Imposition bee continued no longer then the fort in question is mayntained & the passage therby secured as at p<sup>r</sup>sent; which in Rationall Construction supposeth y<sup>t</sup> the said fort was then mayntained & the passage therby secured or at least y<sup>t</sup> the Comissioners Conceued it so to bee but the contrary is now apparent.

Thirdly suppose the fort in question were or heerafter might bee of vse to secure that passage yet wee propound it to Concideration whether ever it hath been known or any Instance Can bee given of any Goue<sup>r</sup>ment in the world y<sup>t</sup> hath Compelled the people of an other Jurisdiction to Contribute to the Erecting of a fort or place of strength by w<sup>h</sup> they may Rule ouer them & order them at pleasure as well as bee a protexion to them; (if y<sup>t</sup> were the case) vnles it were in way of Terany & oppression; our Request therefore is as before y<sup>t</sup> the said orders may be Reuersed and sprinkfeild left in point of paying Custome or Contribution in statue coprius till it bee made apeer y<sup>t</sup> by pattent or other Just Right it fales within the Jurisdiction of Conectacott; Our motion heerin being attended & graunted wee shalbee \*shalbee Redly willing to Imbrace & dillegently to comend to our Court any equall & Just motion y<sup>t</sup> shalbee made or aduise y<sup>t</sup> shalbee given by the Rest of the Comissioners for the finall ending of this difference betwixt vs in Reference to the bounds of our pattent & y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> depends theruppon

\*166

The Comissioners of Conectacott doe Conceau it is esily apparent to all who duly Concider the foregoing Reply of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts how short it fales of Clearing the Order of theire generall Court or taking of what is Justly & treuly obiected by our selues & therefore shalnot need to say much in way of Returne onely desire it may bee attended with due Respect to truth in Simplissity; That the foremenssioned order saith y<sup>t</sup>

1649.

July.

M<sup>r</sup> Fenwike agreed to Run the linne with them which is one mistake secondly it sayth M<sup>r</sup> Fenwike fayled therin; and y<sup>t</sup> is a 2<sup>cond</sup> of the same nature: and thirdly the order affermes y<sup>t</sup> heeruppon the Massachusits Ran the linne at theire owne Charg which also is a great Error & was tendered to bee proved so vppon oath by the Comissioners of Conectacott if it were desired. And if this bee not a fundamentall Mistake & not sercomstanciall only as is pretended (it beeing almost all y<sup>t</sup> is said if the words bee attended in theire due conection) Wee must confesse our selues to bee in a great mistake and shall so owne it when its made to appeere; But for the p<sup>r</sup>sent wee must take leaue to Judge wher premisses are not treue The conclusion or Inference Cannot bee strong In our answare wee touched not vppon theire Calling for a sight of our pattent because wee desired according to the propossition of the Comissioners att Plym: to propound y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> wee conceue might tend to a present Isseu of the difference if it might bee accepted and the standing vppon a sight of the pattent shuts vpp the way it being well known to them as to our selues y<sup>t</sup> the pattent is in England And though the last yeare att Plym: it was stood vppon yet it was verily apprehended by vs the Returne then made by the tendering of a true Coppy therof to veiw and the equall Respect given vnto y<sup>t</sup> pattent as to the pattent of the Massachusits & Plymouth by the Right honorable Comitty of Parlement knowne well to our honored frinds of the Massachusets had satisfied y<sup>t</sup> particular

\*167

That sprinkfeild was in Combination with Conectacott & so owned by the Gouverment of the Massachusets is more Cleare then to bee left vnder any doubt; propossitions being sent in Anno \*1637 by the honored Gouer latly desseased to all the plantations vppon that River Concerning a Combination with the Massachusits & M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon in procecution therof Chosen & sent as Comissioner from that Colonie to acte in the treaty for them in Anno 1638, att which time & not before hee declared his apprehensions y<sup>t</sup> sprinkfeild would fall within the Massachusets linne; and was so accepted without any proufe of what was alledged, & that motion by M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon arose (as is verily Conceved) from a present pange of discontent vppon a sensure hee then lay vnder by the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of Conectacott

Wee shall not Insist for breuity sake vppon a pticular answare to all y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sents in Reference to the Impossition vppon sprinkfeild, most if not all of y<sup>t</sup> which is alledged haveing Com vnder Concideration in former agitations about this business; The order of the generall Court of Conectacott so fare as Concerns and may bee satisfactory in the p<sup>r</sup>sent Case is brought & p<sup>r</sup>sented. A fort vsefull to the whole Riuer hath been maintained at Seabrooke at a

great Charge nye 14 yeares past; the p<sup>r</sup>sent decayes therin are Indeavored to bee Releived by the building of a new worke of stone wherby the Entrance into the Riuer may bee secured & wee doubt not when Instance is given of a place for Scittuation parralele to sprinkfeild vnder a distinct Goue<sup>r</sup>ment from other Townes aiacent but it wilbee found in Comon Concernment it hath been Liable to bear a part in the Comon Charge

To Conclude wee desire it may bee Considered y<sup>t</sup> both the Court of the Massachusits & theire Comissioners fall not in with the desire of the other Comissioners for a speeddy Issewing of p<sup>r</sup>sent differences but Retard the same by Requireing y<sup>t</sup> which they know att p<sup>r</sup>sent cannot bee attained.

Secondly That theire Comissioners mannifest an Eresoluednes and vnwillngnes to Refer differences of this nature to the determination and Judgment of the Comissioners of the other Collonies which wee had Rather our much honored brethern of the Massachusits would duely Consider how agreeable it is to the fundamentall articles of the Confederation wherunto wee all ought to haue a Consienius Regard then to make any Coment ourselues:

Among the orders or Wrightings from the generall Court of the Massachusits a Lawe Imposing a Custom or Imposition vppon the other three Confederate Collonies was by the Comissioners Read \*Red & considered the Tenure wherof is as followeth:

Wheras the Comissioners for the Vnited Collonies haue thought it but Just & equall y<sup>t</sup> sprinkfeild a member of this Jurisdiction should pay Custom or Contribution to the Erecting & mayntaining of Seabrooke fort being of no force against an Enimy of any coniderable strength (before it was burnt) In the Comissioners owne Judgment expressed in theire owne order page 109 which determination against sprinkfeild they haue also continued by an order att the last meeting att Plym: (though the said fort was then demolished by fyre & the passage not secured) Contrary to a Clause in their Order p<sup>r</sup>vided on springfields behalfe page 111 and forasmuch as this Jurisdiction hath Expended many Thousand Pounds in Erecting & mayntaining seuerall forts which others as well as ourselues haue receued the benefit of And haue at p<sup>r</sup>sent one prin Cipall fort or Castel of good force against an Enemy of Coniderable strength & well Garisoned & otherwise furnished with sufficient amunition, besids several other forts & batteries wherby vessells & goods of all sorts are secured

It is Therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority therof That all goods belonging or any way appertaining to any Inhabitants of the Jurisdic-

1649.

July.

\*168



1649.

July.

tions of Plym: Conectacott or Newhauen y<sup>t</sup> shalbee Imported within the Castle or exported from any part of the Bay shall pay such Custom as heer-after is expressed:

Videlecet all skins of beaver Otter Moose ℥ baare twopence a skine And all other goods packed vpp in hogsheds or otherwayes tenn shillings a tunn; meal ℥ Corn of all sorts 2 pence a bushell, bisket six pence per hundred; And It is further Ordered y<sup>t</sup> all such skins ℥ other goods as shalbee Imported or Exported as aforesaid shabee duly Entered with the Auditor Generall ℥ the Custom therof payed or deposited before any part of the said goods bee either sould shipte landed or otherwise disposed of; vnder the penalty of forfeiting the said goods not so Entered or the due valleu therof; And if any Inhabitant of this Jurisdiction or stranger shall buy any of the aforesaid goods belonging or any wayes appertaining to any of the Inhabitants of Plymouth Conectacott, or Newhauen aforesaid Imported to any other part of our Jurisdiction or shall sell or deliver to any Inhabitant any other goods in any part of the Bay without the Castle hee shall Enter the said goods with the Auditor Generall and \*And pay or deposett for the same after the same mannor ℥ pportion and vnder the same penalty as is provided for the goods ℥ brought within the Castell; This Order to take place the first day of the next month And the Auditor Generall is heerby appointed ℥ authorised to take Care for the execution of this Order in all the pticulars heerof either by himselfe or by his Deputie or Deputies

per The Generall Court

ENCREASE NOWELL Secretary

The Copsy of a Wrighting or Order produssed by the Comissioners for Connectacott Concerning the Imposition layed vpon Sprinkfeild

Att a Generall Court held att hartford for the Jurisdiction of Conectacott  
Sxto Junii 1649

Conecticott

Vppon Reading the acts of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies att the meeting held att Plym: the last seaventh month; It was observed y<sup>t</sup> in the agitation of the difference betwixt the Massachusits Colonie ℥ this in Reference to the Imposition Required from sprinkfeild vppon som goods passing out at the mouth of this Riuer towards the Charge expended att Sebrooke tending to the good ℥ benifit of all the plantations vppon the River; It was

questioned by the Comissioners of The Massachusits whether there were any Order of this Court extant for the payment of any Imposition by goods appertaining to the Inhabitants of Sprinkfeild brought from them and passing downe this River

1649.

July.

This Court doth declare That by Exprese Order of the fift of February 1645 all Corn laden on board of any Vessell vppon this Riuer & passing out to Sea att the Riuers mouth was to pay 2<sup>d</sup> per bushell in the forementioned Respects; and beauer twenty shilling per hogshead, wherin as sprinkfeild was Intentionally Included soe this Court had due respect therunto as then Considered vnder the Massachusits Gouverment; That no greater burthen might fall vppon those Inhabitants then according to Cleare grounds of equity & Righteussnes in theire best apprehensions they ought Redily to submit vnto, and was equall for them to beare & no more then they should haue Expected to bee Imposed vppon themselues in the like Case \*Case which order hath been sence confermed & a penalty of Confiscation of such goods annexed in Case of non payment; the Execution wherof in Reference to our brethern of sprinkfeild hath onely been defered vntill the Judgment of the Comissioners of the other Collonies might bee vnderstood in the premisses according to the articles of Conffederation wherin provision is made for desiding of any differences y<sup>t</sup> might fall in betwixt any of the Collonies wherunto they Referred themselues in this Case although they are yet altogether vnsatisfied y<sup>t</sup> sprinkfeild doth pperly fall in within the true limmits of the Massachusets pattent which they much desire may with all Convenient speed bee Cleared & Issewed in a way of loue & peace according to truth

\*170

JOHN CULLIK Secretary

The former passages betwixt the Massachusets Generall Court & theire Comissioners on the one part & the Comissioners for Conectacott on the other part Concerning sprinkfeild together with the Order or lawe Imposing Customes vpon the three Collonies being duly Considered six of the Comissioners did declare & Remonstrate to the generall Court for the Massachusits as followeth

A Difference betwixt the Massachusits & Conectacott Concerning an Imposition att sebrook Required of sprinkfeild haueing long depended; The Comissioners hoped (according to advise at Plymouth might at this meeting haue been satisfyingly Issewed; But vppon pussall of som late Orders made by the Generall Court for the Massachusets they find y<sup>t</sup> the linne on the south side of the Massachusits Jurisdiction is neither Run nor the place from whence it should be Run agreed; That the originall pattent for Conectacott

1649.

July.

\*171

or an authentick Exemplification thereof (though M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins hath offered vpon Oath to assert the truth of the Coppy by him p<sup>r</sup>sented) is now Required; And that a burthensom Custom is by the Massachusits latly Imposed not onely vpon Conectacott Intrressed in the Imposition at Sebrooke but vpon Plym: & New hauen Collonies whose Comissioners as arbitrators according to an article in the Confederation haue been onely exercised in the question & y<sup>t</sup> vpon the Request of the Massachusits, and have Impartially (acording to theire best light) declared theire apprehensions therin which Custom & burthen (grevius in it selfe) seemes the more vnsatisfying, and y<sup>t</sup> because diuers of the Massachusits deputies (who had a hand in making *\*making* the said lawe acknowledg & the p<sup>r</sup>eface Imports it y<sup>t</sup> it is a Returne or Retalliation vpon the three Collonies for sebrook & the law Requires it of no other English nor of any stranger of what nation soever; how fare the premisses agree with the lawe of love & with the tenure & Import of the articles of Confederation The Comissioners tender & Recomend to the serius Consideration of the Generall Court of the Massachusits & In the mean time desire to bee spared in all further agitations Concerning sprinkfeild

A question being propounded whether notwithstanding the p<sup>r</sup>sent meeting of the Comissioners begun in July & not ended till august there should not bee another meeting in September; The Comissioners Considering y<sup>t</sup> in anno i645 and in Anno i647 when extreordinary meetings were Called either by the Generall Court or by the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusitts they did serue & satisfy for the ordinary yearly meetings & y<sup>t</sup> in i647 The Comissioners did propound it to the fower Generall Courts y<sup>t</sup> in Case of an extreordinary meeting in any yeare no other meeting without an apparent Cause should bee expected; And three of the generall Courts did Concenter therunto; and the Massachusets generall Court haue not in the least declared any dissent; theire Comissioners possibly not advising with them therin; And lastly the ocations of the Collonies being Considered & debated according vnto what hath been now p<sup>r</sup>sented the Comissioners see no Cause to meet againe a month hence They agreed therefore y<sup>t</sup> no other meeting bee expected or attended this yeare vnles som vrgent ocations of the Colonies Call for new Concederations & Counsels

Vpon a question betwixt the two Collonies of the Massachusits and Plymouth formerly propounded and now againe Renewed by the Comissioners of the Massachusits concerning a Tract of land now or latly belonging to

Pamham and Soconoco two Indian Sagamores who had submitted themselves  
 & their people to the Massachusetts Government upon part of which land  
 some English (besides the said Indians) in Anno 1643 were planted &  
 settled; The Commissioners for Connecticut & New haven Remembring & duly  
 Considering what had passed in Anno 1643 and in anno 1646 did & doe  
 still Conceave y<sup>t</sup> the Commissioners for Plymouth did Consent & agree y<sup>t</sup> the  
 aforesaid Tract of land though it fall within Plymouth bounds should bee And  
 from thence forward acknowledged as a part & vnder the Massachusetts Juris-  
 diction; nor doth it yet appeere y<sup>t</sup> Plymouth when those Conclusions of the  
 Commissioners Anno 1643 were Red in the generall Court did protest or doth  
 declare against it That the *\*the* Massachusetts might haue Considered their  
 way before they expended so much Charge in Samuell Gortons bussines;  
 But what direction Counsell and Order Plymouth Commissioners had from  
 their generall Court so to doe, wee vnderstand not; and what power any of  
 the Commissioners haue to Resigne or pase over any Tracte of lande within  
 their pattent to another Jurisdiction without Consent & expresse lycence from  
 the Generall Court Intressed & Concerned therein is of waighty Consideration  
 to all the Collonies; They therefore advise & desire y<sup>t</sup> by a Naighborly &  
 frindly Treaty a due Consideration may bee had & a Course settled both about  
 the Charges Expended and how Pomham and Sokanoco with their people  
 may bee Governed and protected

1649.

July.

\*172

M<sup>r</sup> Dudley one of the Commissioners for the Massachusetts and Presdent  
 for this meeting being latly fallen sicke & vnable to attend the present ocation  
 in hand; the other Commissioner for the Massachusetts declared himselfe vnsat-  
 isfied with this Returne of the Commissioners of Connecticut & New haven as  
 seeming to detract from the Conclusions of the Commissioners in this case in  
 Anno 1643 & in Anno 1646 where the Lands in question seem to bee  
 graunted & aiudged to the Gouverment of the Massachusetts & the way pro-  
 pounded not lickly to Issew the p<sup>r</sup>sent difference there haueing beene Tryall  
 formerly made therof but without any effecte; The like vnsatisfiednes hee  
 expressed in the last answere or Reply of the Commissioners for Connecticut  
 but for the Reason before mentioned & p<sup>r</sup>sent straights of time defers  
 Replying to some other opertunity

The Commissioners for Connecticut & New haven who were p<sup>r</sup>sent in the  
 former agitations Conceue they haue Retracted nothing in any Respect from  
 what they did in Anno 1643 & in Anno 1646 And therein Refer to an Indif-  
 ferent & due Consideration of those passages & what is now declared But they



1649.

July.

\*173

proffes they never thought themselues Interested in the question betwixt the Massachusits & Plymouth vnles as Wittnesses \**Wittnesses* in both those yeares they being neither Concerned in Samuell Gortons busines or in the Tract of land in question But concured in what was Just & warrantable y<sup>t</sup> a due peace might be setteled for the Comfort of all the Colonies ;

These foregoing conclusions were Subscribed by the Comissioners  
The 8<sup>th</sup> of august i649

The Presedent being sicke as  
aforsaid Could not Subscribe

EDWARD HOPKINS  
THO: WELLES

SIMON RRADSTREET  
WILLAM BRADFORD  
JOHN BROWNE  
THEOPH: EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

\* **At a meeting** of the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies in New England at hartford the 5<sup>th</sup> of September 1650

\*175

The Articles of Confederation being Read an order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 22<sup>cond</sup> of May 1650 was p<sup>s</sup>ented and Read Wherby It apeered that M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete and Captaine Wiltam Hawthorne were Chosen Comissioners for one full and Compleat yeare being invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenor of the said Articles

1650.

September.

M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Prence and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for the Colonie of New Plym: as apeered by an order of their generall Court dated the 4<sup>th</sup> of June 1650 which was p<sup>s</sup>ented and Read

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins and John Haynes Esq<sup>r</sup> were Chosen and apointed Comissioners for the Colonie of Conectacot as apeered by an order of their generall Court dated at hartford the 16<sup>th</sup> of May 1650

Theophilus Eaton Esqu<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Goodyear were likewise Chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare to treat and Conclude of all things according to the tenor of the articles of Confederation as apeered by an order of their generall Court dated at Newhauen the 30<sup>th</sup> of May 1650

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins was chosen President for this meeting

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts p<sup>s</sup>ented a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Steele President of the Corporation in England directed to the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies ; and withall Informed that M<sup>r</sup> Winslow hath for som yeares past spent and Improved most of his time about the busines of the Indians settleing the Corporation in England and procuring other priuileges of Comon Concernment to all the Colonies as well as That of the Massachusets and therefore moved the Comissioners to Concider that som honerable and equall \*Recompence may bee allowed him for his past paines and Charges either out of the Collections for the Indians or out of the three Jurisdictions of

\*176

1650.

September.

Plym: Conecticot and Newhauen That of the Massachusets haueing disbursed allreddy vpon that account betwixt three and foure hundred pounds; and also to Consider whether the Comissioners Judge it meet to Continew the said Mr Winslow still in England to atend vpon the aforesaid Implayment; and if soe what may bee a meet allowance for time to Com; Informing likewise that theire Court had giuen order the last yeare for his Returne Mr Steels letter being Read and Considered the Comissioners Joyntly Returned answare as by the Coppy will appeere But to the pposition Concerning Mr Winslow the Comissioners for the three Colonies expressed theire owne thoughts and apprehensions that had the Massachusetts at first or at any meeting sence ppounded any publick service wherin the other Colonies might haue been Concerned they would haue found a Reddy Concurrance both in sending an agent and in Contributing to a meet allowance; But Mr Winslow was sent forth anno i646 vpon pticular ocasions and Concernments of the Massachusets and though the Comissioners for the Colonies haue mett seuerall times sence; yet they neuer were aduised with either about his goeing stay Returne or how to Improue him there; soe that they know not vpon what grounds or by what arguments to ppound or perswade theire Respective Courts to Contribute to the Charg past; though they hope theire seuerall Colonies will thankfully acknowledg his loue in any Concernments of theires; But being Informed by Mr Steele That his psence hath a speciall Influence in that great worke in Raising meanes in England for the publishing of the Gospell among the Indians, a seruice they judg very acceptable to God and of great Import to the natives they are afayde to hazzard or hinder it by his over hasty Returne but rather thought fitt to Comend it to the psedent and assistants of that Corporation \*That 100<sup>l</sup> may bee paid to Mr Winslow out of those Collections towards his expence and Incurragement with pmise that if they shall soe advise the Colonies in their seuerall pportions shall heere Returne the same without lose to the worke Intended.

\*177

The tenor of the foremencioned letter from the Presedend of the Corporation is as followeth

Worthy Gentlemen

This day the Corporation appointed by act of Parlement for Carriing on and pmoteing the Gospell of Christ in New England being Informed by Mr Edw: Winslow (youer agent and one of the assistants nominated in the said acte) of his letter to you sent (wherin he desireth for Reasons to himselfe best knowne that you would bee pleased to send ouer som other in his place

1650.

September.

which allthoug it be Contrary to the mind and Judgment of the said Corporation to part with soe worthy a member yet wee Cannot p̄vayle with him to Revocke his said letter ; And wheras in all ages it hath been the designe of vngodly men to hinder and oppose the spreiding and p̄pagating of the Gospell of the lord Jesus of which wee are truly sensible ; In Reference to those discouragements we haue mett withall sence wee had soe great trust vpon vs yet through the blessing of god the busines of the said Corporation is in a good forwardnes and the Integritie abilities and dilligence of the said Mr Winslow being well knowne both to you and vs as also his great Enterest and acquaintance with the members of Parlement and other Gentlemen of qualitie in the respectiue Counties of this Commonwealth ; Wee Cannot but Conceau his p̄sence and Residence heere to bee of absolute nessesitie for the Carrying on the work for wee Cannot Conceau you Can send ouer any that hath the like Influence and enterest in the affections of such as may bee most healffull heerin ; Wee Confes and must acknowledg it is vncomfortable to him to bee soe long from his famyly and psonall occasions ; But as \*To that you and wee must see hee bee no sufferer but if hee leaue vs the work in all likelihood willbee hazzarded (if not fall) which is at p̄sent in an hopefull way notwithstanding all the oppositions wee haue mett withall ; Wee therfore thought good to Informe you of the nessesitie of his Continueance with vs, haueing found him very instrumentall in the Carrying on this work ; And therfore wee once more Intreat your Concurrence with our desires That soe with Cheerfullnes wee may Carry on the work wee haue begun which wee hope will Center in the Glory of god the good of many and our mutuall Comfort which is our earnest desire and prayer

\*178

London these 24<sup>th</sup>  
of March 1649

Signed in the name  
and att the desire  
of the said Corporation

WILLIAM STEELE

President

The Answare Returned by the Comissioners to the forgoeing letter was as followeth

Hono<sup>r</sup>ble Sir

yours of March 24<sup>th</sup> 1649 wee have Receaued and in the name of these Vnited Colonies wee doe thankfully acknowldige your great labore of loue to Raise and settle due meanes and Incurragement that the Gospell of peace



1650.

September.

\*179

\*180

may bee further published to these miserable Indians which haue long layne in grose darknes and haue worshiped the prince of darknes not Considering that theire way and euey stepp of it tends to death and euerlasting destruction Wee are sory that a work soe acceptable to God and of such Concernment to these poore men should meet with opposition ; But the Almighty whom you serve heerin Can easily Remoue Impediments and make euey mountaine becom a playne, and wee are assured youer eye is towards \*him whoe obserues to the kindleing of a fier vpon his aulter and a Cuppe of water giuen with sperittuall aymes all the loue and labour of his people and in no seruice will suffer the Intervening difficulties and exersices to pas without a waight of Recompence ; Vpon a serivs Consideration of a state of affayers Comitted vnto the Care and Trust of M<sup>r</sup> Winslow and with tender Respect to his family and occasions in these parts his Returne was expected this last Spring (yet if the Comfort of his Relasions may be pvided for wee Concent to his p<sup>s</sup>ent stay That the worke in hand be neither hazzarded nor hindered ; What money is allreddy Collected vpon that account wee Cannot Coniecture but if youer selfe and those worthy Gentlemen youer assistants Concure wee desire that one hundred pounds may bee thence allowed and payed towards his expence and Incuragement And if vpon any Respectes you haue other thoughts vpon a word of aduise wee shall Reddly heer supply the same without lose to the work entended. M<sup>r</sup> Elliott hath allreddy spent much time and labore in fitting himselfe and preaching to the Indians M<sup>r</sup> Mahew hath made a good entrance into the same way and work ; if you please for theire Incuragement and som nessesary healpes for the Indians to pay the assignes of M<sup>r</sup> Elliott the som of one hundred pounds more wee hope it will proue a Reall furtherance to the seruice ; Lastly Wee humbly desire that one thousand pounds or any lesser sum according to the stock in hand may bee payed to Harbert Pelham Esq<sup>r</sup> and the said M<sup>r</sup> Winslow whose Care and paynes wee shall intreate to send it hither in such Comodities as may suit the end ppounded ; Thus in our \*our measure and according to our oppertunities wee desire to put our hands to this pious work leauing the whole successe to him whose the harvest is and who by weak meanes and instruments can work wonders, even of such stanes Raise vp Children vnto Abraham And with our due Respectes wee comend you and the waighty occasions vnder youer hand to the guidance and blessing of our good God Resting

It was also Thought fitt that letters should bee directed one to M<sup>r</sup> Winslow and another to M<sup>r</sup> Pelham and M<sup>r</sup> Winslow Joyntly ; The teno<sup>r</sup> wherof was as followeth

Honored Sir By a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Steele the Hono<sup>ble</sup> Presedent of your Corporation wee are satisfyingly Informed of your Care and paynes for the p<sup>p</sup>agation of the Gospell among the Indians in these parts (a work of high Concernment as wee Conceave for the Glory of God and for the spirituall good of these poore Creatures Wee are sory but Cannot think it strange that you should meet with difficulties in such a way the prince of darknes whose throne hath been long highly advanced in the harts of these barbarus heathen will certainly by himselfe and his Instruments oppose the Kingdom of our Lord to the vtmost tell hee find himselfe Rebuked by him whose power hee hath felt and trembleth att; Wee heare that the Massachusetts both with Respect to theire owne occasions and the Comfort of your Relations expected your Returne this last spring; But vpon the aduise Receaved wee all Concure and Consent to your p<sup>s</sup>ent stay Wee hope the foundations are well layed and the busines allreddy \*in a good forwardnes that a little more time may settle and establish it as a work the Lord ownes and prospers Wee hope that some that are yet bakward may yet see theire error and that others willbee free and Cheerfull in so pious a service how larg a sume or to what vallew you haue allreddy Collected wee Cannot forsee but desire our advise may bee Considered with due Respect to the stock in hand Wee haue written to the Hono<sup>ble</sup> President that if the Treasury will afford it they would out of the Collection pay an hundred pounds to your selfe towards your expence and Incurragement yet with promise that if himselfe and the worthy assistants Concure not in that way vpon the least word of aduise or Information It shalbee heer Repayed and Employed to the best aduantage of the service Intended M<sup>r</sup> Elliott hath spent much time and paynes and continews zealous in the service of Christ and loue to the soules of the Indians M<sup>r</sup> Mahew hath made also good entrance into the same worke and goeth on to fitt himselfe to open and display to these poore Natiues in theire owne language the vnconceauable exelency of that Prince of peace if therfore one hundred pounds may bee payed to M<sup>r</sup> Elliotts assignes partly for their Incurragement and partly to provid som Conveniencies for the Indians wee hope it may much further the worke in hand; Lastly wee p<sup>p</sup>ound and desire that a Thousand pounds or any lesse sume accordinge to the p<sup>p</sup>gresse you haue made in these Collections may bee made to our honored frind Harbert Pelham esq<sup>r</sup> and your selfe which wee desire may bee Employed and sent ouer in Comodities according to the Inclosed note; Wee are assured of your Care and faithfullnes and the great Master whom wee serue will Certainly and abundantly Recompence your labor of loue into your bosoms.

1650.

September.

\*181

1650.

September.

\*182

\*The formencioned note was as followeth

In shoos plain and strong of all sorts —————	100
In stockings that are strong and most Irish —————	100
In good strong Canvas for shifts summer Clothing and beds	200
In light axes broad and narrow howes sawes &c —————	100
In nayles, hookes hinges and spades —————	150
In strong Carsies of a low prise —————	200
In blankets for beds —————	100
In haberdasheey ware especially thred —————	50

The Joynt letter to M<sup>r</sup> Pelham and M<sup>r</sup> Winslow Was as followethHono<sup>rd</sup> Syrs

Wee haue Receaued Informacion of the acte that passed the Parleмент of England for the pmoting and ppagating the Gospell amonge the poore natiues which though wee look vpon as a gracios effect of their loue and zeale to the name of the lord Jesus yet wee Cannot without Incurring a iust Imputation of to much Ingratitude but owne and acknowldige youer selues or in an especiall manor instrumentall to the furtherance of the work which wee humbly and hartily desire may through the Rich blessing of God answare all the holy ends of such as pmote the same; wee find ourselues by the Acte put in som trust for the Carrying on this great busines and desire to Improue our vtmost Care and dilligence therin that no time may bee let slippe but the meanes advanced for the worke may bee Employed in it to the \*first and best advantage which hath drawne from vs a letter to the much Honor<sup>d</sup> President of youer Corporation that about 1200<sup>t</sup> may be payed vnto youer selues if so much bee Com in vpon that Collection Wee presume of youer willing Reddynes to Improve youer selues in bringing the work to a greater perfection and are abundantly Confident of youer abillty and faithfullnes in laying out what Coms to youer hands in the best and most sutable way which Induceth vs to leaue the Care and trust with you though it may seem to great addition to the waight of youer other Important affayres; Wee haue in our pticular letter to M<sup>r</sup> Winslow giuen more especiall directions about disposing the moneys you may Receaue from the Treasury; and because there may such advise Com out of England by shippes not yet Com in as may Call for more Consideration and direction about the pmises then Can Conveniently in such seasons and straights of time as may fall in bee attended by the Comissioners at the distance they wilbee in after the desolution of the psent meeting; Wee

\*183

desire you would bee pleased to obserue such aduise as you may Receaue by the last shipping this p̄sent yeare from the much honored Gov<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts and the Comissioners of that Colonie whom wee haue entreated and Intrusted in the former Respects to acte according to the Emergency of occasions Wee shall add no more & /

1650.  
September.

The Comissioners for the Colonies in further p̄secution of the trust Comitted to them in Regard som things may entervene and fall in nessesarily to bee attended before the next sitting within the ordinary Course ^ will not bee vntell the next Returne of this month doe think fitt and desire that for this p̄sent yeare the Hon<sup>rd</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusits and the Comissioners for that Colonie bee pleased to take such things into due consideration and to acte therin as in their Wisdoms may best p̄mote the work in hand ; And in p̄ticular that in Case Intellegence bee giuen from England that any Considerable sume more then is allreddy wrote for bee there in Reddynes and that \*That order is expected from hence for the disposall therof they giue aduise and direction for the sending ouer of soe much as they Judge meet in such Comodities as may best Conduce to the furtherance of the worke ; and to Receaue such goods as are sent ; make p̄vision for their p̄servacion from damage ; and if need bee dispose of the vallue of one hundred pounds to or for such Indians as are Inclineable to attend waies of Civellity and the things of the Gospell ; But it is p̄vided notwithstanding and desired that as opportunities are p̄sented aduise may bee giuen to the Comissioners of the other Colonies of such occorrents as happen with the p̄sent state of these occasions that wherein a joynt Consideration & Concurrence may bee had without preiudice to the worke it may not bee Neglected.

\*184

Vncus Sachem of the Mohegins Informed the Comissioners and complained that the Mohansick Sachem in long Iland had killed som of the said Vncus his men, bewitched diuers others and himselfe allso and desired the Comission<sup>rs</sup> that hee might be Righted therin But because the said Sachem of long Iland was not p̄sent to answare for himselfe It was thought meet and accordingly advised that Comission bee graunted by the Gouverment of Canecatot to Captaine John Mason M<sup>r</sup> Howell M<sup>r</sup> Gosmer and Tho : Benedict of Southhold or any three of them to examine the matters Charged by Vncus and if pro<sup>ve</sup> bee Cleare to labor to Convince y<sup>em</sup> therof Require satisfaction and in Case of reasonable Compliance to endeauor a Composure therof ; but if no satisfaction willbee giuen for Iniuries p̄ved then to lett y<sup>em</sup> to know they give the English Just Cause of offence and will bring trouble vpon themselves



1650.

September.

\*185

\*The Comissioners taking into Consideration the seuerall offensiue practises of the Narragansetts wherby they haue broken their Couenants and endeavored to disturbe the peace between the English and themselues ; And how yet they delay to pay the Wampam which hath been soe long due notwithstanding the many demaunds that hath been made both formerly and Renewed at the last meeting att Boston sence which time they haue sent onely 100 fathome ; It was therefore thought meet and agreed to keepe the Colonies from falling into Contempt amongst the Indians and to preuent their Improueing the said Wampam to hire other Indians to Joyne with themselues against vs or Vncus, as formerly they haue done that 20 men well armed bee sent out of the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts to Pessicus to demaund the said Wampam which is 308 fathom and vpon Refusall or Delay to take the same or the vallue therof in the best and most suitable goods they Can finde : Together with so much as will satisfy for their Charges following in all pticulars the Comission and Instructions following ; and if opposition bee made by the Indians to the taking away the life or rescuing the said Wampam or other goods taken in lue therof ; That then a meeting of the Comissioners to bee held att Boston ; forthwith Sumoned by the Goue<sup>r</sup> or Comissioners of the Massachusetts, if they see Cause and in the meane time that such pparations and pvisions for warr bee made by all the Jurisdctions as the Case shall Require

A draught for the heads or Substance of a Comission or Instructions to bee given by the Gouverment of the Massachusetts to such Comanders and Souldiers as they shall think meet to send to the Narragansett Sachems

\*186

\*Comission and Instructions for sent  
from the Massachusetts in the name of the Comissioner for the vinited English Colonies to Pessacus and Ninnigret two of the Narragansett Sachems

You shall with all convenient speed and with as little Noyse as may bee Repayer to the Narragancetts and acquaint Pessacus That the Comissioners desirus by all due meanes to preserve peace between the English and them have both delivered bake their hostages and for seuerall yeares have with much patience waited for a due observation and pformance of Couenants ; But have found nothing but offenciue excuses and delayes ; besides the breach of seuerall other engagements 308 fathom of Wampam is yet behind which should have been payed in long sence ; The Comissioners are therefore nessesitated to send men to fetch the said Wampam or the full vallew ; which if vpon a peacable demaund they forthwith pay together with Just allowance

for the p̄sent service It shall yet satisfy And the Comissioners will hope the Rest of the Covenants may speedily bee attended But if vpon what p̄tence soeuer they deny or delay payments you are to seize and bring backe with you soe much wampam, beauer or other suitable Comodities as may answare both the debt and the aformencioned Charges or if other meanes bee wanting you are to seize ^ (with as little hurt as may bee) bring away either Pessacus or his Children or such other Considerable Sachem or p̄sons as they prize and may probably bow them to Reason; But if you meet with any hostile opposition to the hazard of your lives you are in a prudent way to secure your selues and make an honorable Retreat you are allso to obserue their speaches actions and whatsoeuer else may giue light to our future p̄ceedings that if Called therunto you may giue account vpon your oathes This done som of you are to repayer to Ninigret And \*acquaint him That the Comissioners are Informed that hee had giuen his daughter in marriage to Sasecos his brother who gathers Pequats vnder him as if either hee would become theire Sachem or againe Possesse the Pequat country both which are expressly Contrary to former engagements and by no means may bee suffered; You shall therfore Inquire where Sasacus brother Resides what number of men Pequates or others are with him, whence hee hath them; and what his purpose and aime may bee and require Ninnegrets answare and Resolution about him that some further Course may bee taken as the Case may Require; You shall acquaint Ninnegret that Weekwash Cooke Complaines of sundry wronges; that the Comissioners as they would deale Righteously with all men soe they with the Indians would not disturbe the publicke peace by oppressing one another (they are allso Informed that Ninnegret p̄tends some graunt or libirtie to hunt within the Pequat country the Right and title to the place and allso the Royalties therunto appertaining they must assert as due onely vnto the English and onely at theire dispose; nor may Ninnigret as things stand betwixt the English and him Challenge or vse any such libirtie there) lastly you shall Informe him that about 12 yeares sence a Mare belonging to Elty Pomary of Winsor in Conectacott was killed willfully by Poquiam a Niantick Indian brother to Ninnegrett which Mare Cost 29<sup>l</sup> for which satisfaction hath been often Required by the English and promised by the Indians but not yet p̄formed; The Comissioners therfore without further delay expect due payment that there bee no further Cause of Complaint or proceeding

1650.

September.

\*187

Wheras the Mohauks haue by the pocomptuck Sachem as we are Informed made theire Request to the Gouverment of Conectacott that Sequacon might haue libirtie without offence to Returne to his former habitation

1650.

September.

\*188

allegding how Reddy and willing they have been to gratify the English in what they have Requested, \*It is therfore thought meet that an answare bee Returned to this purpose, That the English neither formerly haue nor yet doe p'hibite his Returne soe that hee Carry himselfe inoffenciuely for the future hee may Come at his pleasure and that they are now the more free for it being Requested by them:

The Comissioners for the Massachusets Informed the Comissioners for Canecticut and Newhaven how fare they had p'seeded according to advise giuen at there last meeting at Boston to issue the difference betwixt themselves & Plym: Concerning a tract of land lately belonging to Pomham and Socononoco two Indian Sachems; That the generall Court for the Massachusetts had by there Comissioners first offered to Resigne there Interest in the aforesaid lands & appurtenances to Plym: if they would engage to p'tect and to adminester Justice equally both to Indians and English within those limmits; But that Plym: Collonie had Rather Chosen to pase over there Right by pattent and had Resigned the said tract of Land & And left them for euer to bee vnder the Gouverment of the Massachusetts

They Informed also with what tendernes and forbearance they had sence dealt with Samuell Gorton and his Companie though sundry and great Complaints had been made and Renued against them not onely by the Indians but by the Naighoring English vnder the Massachusetts Gouverment; They shewed also a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Easton President of Road Iland Wherin in the name of the Counsell there hee declareth that Road Iland and Warwicke (where the said Gorton liveth) are Combined and bound mutually to support one another They desired therfore advise from the Rest of the Comissioners how they might further p'seed sence vpon tryall they find that without at least a leagall force they Can neither Redresse Iniuries nor bring the Inhabitants of Warwicke to acknowldg and Submite to there Gouverment

The Comissioners Remembring what advise had been given by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Comittee of Parlement in this and like Cases that the bounds of Pattents should bee first sett out by a Jury of vninterested p'sons and That \*That all Inhabiting within the limmits so set forth should fall vnder the Gouverment established by pattent and vnderstanding that the formensioned Resignation made by Plym: was not with full Consent and satisfaction to all the Freemen of that Jurisdiction and without any agreement or Consent of the Inhabitants of Warwick who pretend an enterest in M<sup>r</sup> Williams his pattent but will by no peacable means bee brought vnder the Massachusetts

\*189

1650.

September.

Gouverment ; and being desirous as much as may be to prevent Inconvenience and by all due means to preserve and settle peace within and betwixt the Colonies and with all Neighbors according to Rules of Righteousness and Prudence ; Thought fitt to Recommend it both to the Massachusetts and Plym: as their Most serious advise ; that the Massachusetts upon the aforementioned Respects) doe acquite and for ever Relinquish the Right and title they have to the lands of Pomham and Socononoco aforesaid and the Jurisdiction therunto belonging and that Plym: doe forthwith Reassume the Right they formerly had by patent to the place ; That they Engage and promise a due protection and equall administration of Justice to all the Inhabitants English and Indians according to the Massachusetts engagement ; And that all faire means be with the first Convenience used to reduce Warwick &c to a due Submission to the Government of Plym: that Justice may have a free Course and all grievances betwixt them and their Neighbors may be satisfied and Removed ; But If they Refuse that then the Just and wholesome advise of the honorable Committee of Parliament Concerning a Jury & ^ be forthwith duly attended that the Inhabitants of Warwick may know where they fall and to what Government they ought to Submit ; But if Plym: accept not this advise or if the said Inhabitants prove obstinate and will neither Submit to Government nor by other means make due Satisfaction for trespasses or wrongs done to Neighbors Justice must have its Course The Massachusetts \**Massachusetts* or Plym: whom it may Concern Cannot but protect and guide for the Conveniences of those within their Jurisdiction ; in such Case we think it necessary and advise that Real Damages Duely proved be levied by legal force though with as much moderation and tenderness as the Case will permit

\*190

The 13<sup>th</sup> present the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> being arrived two daies before upon a desire (as hee expressed to treat with the Commissioners, presented the following writinge

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sirs

Six Considerations Concerning the publick welfare have moved to undertake (this to mee) troublesom Journey to meete your Wor<sup>shps</sup> heere and alsoe two particulars the one Concerning my selfe the other one of the Inhabitants, which I have thought convenient to propose in Writing that all Inconveniences by verball speaking either out of hastinesse or otherwise may be prevented ; but principally that I may give account to my Sou<sup>r</sup>aignes the high and Mighty States generall of the vnitd Belgick Provinces and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Bewinthebbers of the West India Companie



1650.

September.

I

The first is the wrong and Iniury done to the H. M. and the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> West Indian Companie by sertaine of your Nation by their vnjust vsurpacon and possessing the land lying vpon the River Commonly Called Conecticott or the fresh River, being the lands of the said Companie bought and paid for to the then Right ppriators the Natiue americans before any other Nation either bought or p<sup>t</sup>ended Right therunto for the which wee desire a full Surrender and Satisfaction according to the quallitie of the Cause.

2<sup>cond</sup>

\*191

Wee Cannot but Conceau your Wors<sup>pps</sup> Cannot but bee sensible of the aduansing and Incroaching of som of your Cuntrymen \*vpon the p<sup>t</sup>ended lymits betwixt vs and your Nacion in these parts and the pretended Rights of H. M. and the Right honorable Westindia Companie Wheras in our native Countrys a long and happy peace hath been observed and faire neighborly Comerse and Correspondency before and sence my arrivall and Gouverment which haue occaconed Certaine Contestations and troubles the which for our parts I should very gladly see Removed and taken away and for the Remocon therof I Conceau either a generall or p<sup>visionall</sup> lymett may bee settled betwixt vs for the accomplishment wherof I Conceau it will Conduce much therunto if wee shall either by a Joynt writing to our Superiors at hom or sending our agents request it may be by them decided

3

The detaining of sertaine fugitiues by the Right Worthy Goue<sup>r</sup> and Maiestraits of New hauen vpon my first arrivall gaue to my great greife cause of some Discontent on either side for the p<sup>vention</sup> wherof for the future I desire that som Course may bee Resolved vpon that all ocacions of Distast that way may bee p<sup>vented</sup>

4

Whereas by l<sup>ters</sup> from the Right Wor<sup>sh</sup> Governor Eaton by order of the Honor<sup>ed</sup> Comissioners and likewise by Comon fame wee vnderstand the honored Comissioners the last yeare passed an act of p<sup>hibition</sup> of trade for our Nacion with the Natiue americans in these p<sup>tes</sup> vpon Confiscacon of Shipp and Goods I Cannot but for the wellfare and p<sup>perity</sup> of our Nacion in these p<sup>tes</sup> but desire the said act may bee Repealled or that the honorred Comissioners willbee pleased to give mee vnder theire hands theire Reasons and grounds for the forbiding the said trade within the pretended lymitts H. M. and West India Companie

5

\*192

And for that likewise by Relacion of divers Credable p<sup>sons</sup> of your Nacion and ours one Mr Pinchon vseing trade and Comerce with the Native americans hath soe fare advanced vpon the trade of that the trade and Comerce in these p<sup>tes</sup> of these ioynt Nacions is much damnified and vnderuallued \*not onely to the Inriching the said Native barbarians but the overthrow of the

trade haveing likewise by p<sup>t</sup>icular Testimony from two p<sup>er</sup>sons of quallity vnderstood that the said M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon gaue eleuen gilders to the said Natives for a beauer skine the detriment y<sup>t</sup> may therby arise I shall Refere to the wise Consideration of the honored Comissioners that som Course as they in theire wisdoms shall best Conceau<sup>e</sup> may best bee agreed vpon that the said Inconueniencies may bee Removed

1650.

September.

Wheras likewise there was a sertaine shipp detained and the goods vnladen by them of Road Iland the said shipp being taken from the spaniard somtimes our enemies but now our frinds by vertue of a Comission from vs the which said shipp being by them of Road Iland detained sold and disposed of to Severall Seamen vpon p<sup>ro</sup>ntences of shares due vnto them Contrary to the mind and will of the owners haveing the greatest enterest therin; the said owners making many Complaints vnto mee for Satisfaction either by way of arestment of any of theire Barques or Reprisall the which I was vnwilling to graunt tell I had aquainted the honered Comissioners therwith that the said honered Comissioners will please either to Cause them of Road Iland to make Restitution according to equity or els that it may not bee in any measure offensive to the honered and Naighbor Collonies to seek our Right by way of Reprisall

6

The two p<sup>ar</sup>ticulars the one is that I may receue Right for the scandall Raised vpon mee by Tho: Stanton the which I s<sup>up</sup>pose is knowne to som of you by what my Ensigne did speake and desire at New haven from the Gouer<sup>r</sup> there: ad calumnias tacendum non est non aut Contra dicendo Nos vllis camus sed ne mendatio in offensum p<sup>ro</sup>gressum p<sup>ro</sup>metamus.

\*The second is that Govert Lockman making Complaint to mee of wrong Receued by him from the Gouer<sup>r</sup> and Court of Hartford about a sume of Money paid by him of the which in my letter to your honored Comissioners of the last yeare I made Complaint and desired satisfaction in that point being still by him vr<sup>g</sup>ed with the vnRighteousnesse of the p<sup>ro</sup>ceeding; I can doe no lesse in Relacon of my Duety but Request the honered Comissioners will take a Review of the p<sup>ro</sup>ceedings that in Case you shall find a Mistake in the sentence Restitution may bee made to the plaintife or els so much light shoven that the plaintife may bee Convinced

\*193

PETER STUYVESANT

New Netherland

September the 23<sup>rd</sup> sti Nouo i650.

This Writing being Receued and Read the Comissioners Returned in writing the answare following

1650.

September.

Hon'd Sir

Your selfe hath often pponed a Meeting to Compose differences and the Comissioners haue euer Reddily imbraced it by your agents wee haue now vnder your hand Received som ppositions and might Returne severall waighty greivences wherin wee Cannot but expect Just Satisfaction but your selfe have now Cast a barr in your way of your treaty expected your ppositions written this day in Hartford bear date in New Netherland September 23 Stila Novo what Comission you have for it your selfe best knowes but certainly wee shall encurre blame from our Superiors to admit such p'tence of title to this place vnlesse therefore you bee pleased to explaine or Retract wee may not pseed

Hartford in New England  
the 13<sup>th</sup> of September  
i650 St Angliæ.

EDW: HOPKINS Presi<sup>^</sup>  
in the name of the Comissioners  
of the English vnited Collonies

\*194

\*The Duch Governor Returned in Writting as followeth

Honored Sirs,

It was love of peace and Naighborly Compliyance that brought me hether and am Redy to attend all occasions that may therunto Conduce and 23<sup>d</sup> this Instant new stile I sent my ppositions to that end but as I vnderstand by your Missive I put a barr in the way by dating my ppositions as in New Netherland I thought my first pposition would have Removed that barr but to shew I would not willingly put any obstruct to the treaty expected the honored Comissioners may please to know the substance of what was pposed was agreed vpon by my selfe and Counsell at the Monhatoes and there dated and Subscribed but the papers being left aboard for the gaining of time I Caused them to bee Copied out and translated soe nigh as I Could Remember from the originall; And therfore Conceaued it most pper to stile it New Netherland but for the prevention of any misapprehension for the future if the honored Comissioners shall please to forbear the Calling of this place Hartford in New England I shall forbear the stiling of it New Neatherland but if you shall Conceau it most expedient to stile it soe I conceive it is but Reason I should haue the same liberty to date my writting as in Conectacut in New Netherland the which may not bee any obstruction to the treaty soe I Rest

Yours in loue

Conecticott September 24  
new stile i650

PETER STUJUESANT

To the forgoeing that which followeth was Returned by the Comissioners

1650.

\*Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

September.

\*195

Wee haue perused youers of the 24<sup>th</sup> wherein you leave out what was offensive and date onely from Conecticott which for the present doth soe fare satisfy that the treaty if you please may goe on though the English title by Purchase pattent and possession wee are assured wilbee found good & firme both in Europe and america your Comission wee shall expect to see when your vessel Comes vp but to Redeeme time wee shall Consider your ppositions and shall allsoe with ouer first Conveniencies acquaint you with our greivances but if you accept it wee Rather desire to treat by a frindly conference then by writting which will draw out the businesse to a greater length thē pably will suite either your or our Conveniency soe wee Rest

Yours in all wayes

Hartford the 14<sup>th</sup>

of love and Righteuesnesse

of September i650

EDW: HOPKINS

Stil Angl:

President

The answare to the ppositions formerly expressed was as followeth

Hone<sup>d</sup> Sir Wee have Received your ppositions and breifly Returne the answare following

first the Right the English haue to Conecticott River with the plantations and lands vpon or about the same hath been often asserted and as wee Conceau is either fully knowne or Sufficiently Cleared to the English Duch and Indians in these p<sup>ts</sup> wee have not heard yet any thing of waight obiected against it but how much land the Duch heere Claime where it lyeth from whom Purchased wee have onely heard allegcions without prooffe which Cannot Satisfy

\*It needs both explycation and euidence where and which of ours haue made any encroachments vpon the ptended Rights of the states of the vnited Provinces Wee hope to prove our Right to what wee enioy by pattent Purchase and possession; and that if the happy peace soe long Continewed betwixt our Superiors in Europe haue mett with any disturbance it is by seuerall Iniuries wee haue Receved by your p<sup>decessors</sup> and your selfe in these p<sup>ts</sup> of which wee haue Complained heere and should willingly Refer the examination and Issue to Europe if wee might see any Comission or Instructions from thence directing and warranting you therein.

2<sup>condly</sup>

\*196

Wee are assured New hauen Maiestraits were free for all offices both of

3<sup>ly</sup>



1650.

September.

Justice and amity but your selfe Cast in Impediments by Claiming both the place and Jurisdiction and som of you used offensive and threatening language ill arguments as the state of affaires then stood ; But if in other particulars this treaty may bee brought to a Comfortable Issue a due Consideration may bee had of fugitives and how to settle a Right vnderstanding and Neighborly Correspondency betwixt vs

4<sup>ly</sup>

The Comissioners never Intended to direct or Regulate the such trade within their owne proper limits ; they onely desired that the mischevious trade of powder &c which soe directly tends to the damage and hurt of both nations might bee Restrained at Aurania ffort, the prohibition vnder the penaltie you mention extended onely to the English proper bounds as by the Comissioners letters from Boston the last yeare may appeere

5<sup>ly</sup>

\*197

\*by what Rules the Traders whether at Aurania ffort or Springfield walke the Comissioners enquire not ; Trade is free and Marchants attend their owne Conveniencies and will hardly Continue a Trade driven to lose but lawes to lymite if not well Considered will soone bee Repealled

6<sup>ly</sup>

The Comissioners vnderstand not how or vpon what ground the Inhabitants of Road Iland have proseeded about the shipp mentioned nor where the Right is though they bee not Combined with the other Collonies yet as neighbors and as our Cuntrymen wee Cannot but desire their welfare soe farr as wee may advise they should doe you Right and you them no wrong but wee Can neither examine nor Judge in the Case

To the two last particulars wee answere as followeth

I

Tho: Staunton as wee are Informed hath ever pfessed that what hee spake was both truth as hee Related it and to discharge his engagement by oath to the Jurisdiction hee delivered it but as an Indian Report it was no otherwise entertained ; som of the longe Iland Indians haue sence attested the same before the Maiestraits of Conecticott and som other Indians vpon the mayne concure with them ; which may thus fare satisfy that Tho: Stanton Raised not the Report nor Intended any hurt to your selfe but the Indians are subtile and might have their owne ends in Reference to which wee then did and shall doe Suspend beleife

2<sup>condly</sup>

The Report of Govert Lockmans large but mischeviys Trade with the Indians filled these p<sup>tes</sup> as wee are Informed was brought to the Monhatoes the evidence against him to the Court of Conectticot was as Clear and full as may bee expected in such a Case hee might once and againe haue had his Case tried but hee Rather Chose to issue in a Composition ; But sence as

wee heard hee hath expressed a Resolution to pseed in the same Trad ; wherein  
hee will giue new offence and bring himselfe into further Trouble.

1650.

September.

EDWARD HOPKINS,

President

Hartford vpon Conectticutt

the 14th September 1650

\*To the foregoing answere there was Receued from the Duch governor  
that which followeth

\*198

Honored Sirs

Yourer paper of the 14<sup>th</sup> September Stil: vet I receaved in answere to  
my ppositions

Yourer answere to my first pposition is as I expected for wher there is  
an affermetive of Right due the negative must needs follow from them that  
detaine that Right from the true pprietors ; and although happily I Can  
pduce Testimony by Duch English and Indians to a Certaine quantity of  
land Purchased paid for and in p<sup>t</sup> possessed by vs, and other p<sup>t</sup> vsurbed by  
them of Hartford yet I shall forbear the further psecucion our said title wher  
my p<sup>ties</sup> are both President Judge and p<sup>ties</sup> in the cause

My first explained the second and for the euidence in time Convenient  
may bee produced and wheras you are pleased to Charge my pdecessors and  
selfe with severall generall Iniuries you haue Receued by vs ; for what my  
predessesor hath done as I am ignorant soe I Can not be Responsable but for  
my selfe I Can not but take speciall notice you are pleased to Condemne  
mee of Iniuries done to you before it bee duely proved and my answere  
heard which giues mee Cause to suspect the Cause is likly to bee vnequally  
ballenced allthouge as yet I neuer had question with the honored Collonies of  
Massachusetts and Boston

your assurance that the Maistrates of New haven were free for all  
Naighborly offices and so forth ; but that my selfe Cast in Impediments in the  
way (and that som of our people vsed offensive and threatening language  
vpon a due examinacon I suppose it wilbe found otherwise ; and for offensive  
and threatening language vsed by any of ours there it was Contrary to my mind  
and order ; and when I know the p<sup>ties</sup> accusation and profe against them (if  
vnder our Gouverment) wee shall take Course that Reparacion shallbee made

\*To my fourth you give no positive answere for my pposition was not  
Concerning the directing or Regulating the Trad but the p<sup>he</sup>bition of the  
Trad in these parts with the native americans to all that are vnder our Gouver-  
ment of New Netherland my desirs then being and still are that you will  
either Repeall the said acte or give mee a Cattagoricall answere the grounds of

\*199

1650.

September.

your act being for the p'venion of the sale of guns powder &c to the Indians I know no Reason that the Innocent should suffer for the guilty in case any of ours shalbee found to Trad in that nature it is but Reason hee should bee punished for our parts as wee haue an order for the p'hebiton of the said Trad soe wee put it in execution vpon due prooffe

Concerning my p'position about M<sup>r</sup> Pincheon I onely proposed it as what I Conceaved might bee to the detriment of the publick Trad in these p<sup>tes</sup> Refering it to the wisdom of the Comissioners to Consider of it but for my owne p<sup>t</sup> shall hereafter bee silent

for them of Road Iland I p'posed for advise and the taking away of offence that might be given to my Naighbor Collonies

for that of Tho: Stanton I am vnsatisfyed as being a Publike pson vtell such time as I may face to face answare to my accusers

for what may bee duely proved by good Testimony against Govert Lockman in his Trading with the Indians in these ptes for guns powder &c if fairly proved I shall very well approve of the proseedings of the Court at hartford therin ; but vtell it bee made euident to mee by good Testimony of any Transgression by him Comitted against the publick lawes of this Cuntry I Can not but require satisfaction in that behalfe ;

ffor the furthering the treaty the Right honorable Comissioners haue often p'pounded a verbal Conference with them in their Court ; for my part I Cannot see any Conveniency in it being the Causers of any difference are both Judge and pties ; but to shew to my principalls and to all others whom it may Conserne that I am free and Inclined to peace \*and to naighborly Corespondency and to give and Receue due satisfaction sence my arrivall by equall pties as wee Call it a Chamber of my ptie ; If it shall please the Right Worshipfull Comissioners to deligate two Indifferent psons out of the Collonies of Boston and Plym: with full power I am willingly reddey to depute two others with the like power and Refering to each others their Rights and titles and soe refer the Issue of Iniuries Receued and given to their award ; otherwise if the pties aggreived will please to bury all former passages betwixt vs I shalbee free and willing therunto and to Joyne and fall vpon Considerations of what may bee thought may Conduce to the publick good of both nations in these ptes ; if neither of these bee not graunted, I cannot see any light to pseed fvther on in this Treaty but with all thankfullnes to acknowldge the Respective Intertainment I haue Reseaud from you sence my arrivall among you and shall Rest yo<sup>r</sup>s in all offices of loue

Conecticott the 26<sup>t</sup> of September

PETER STUJVESANT.

i650 Stila Nov:

The Comissioners Replyed

Honored Sir

1650.

September.

To yowers of the 26<sup>t</sup> Present newly Received wee shall breifly make Reply onely wee shall first mind you that you Came to treat with the Comissioners have directed your writtings to them and therefore Could expect noe answare but from them.

The English Colonies when they first entered this vnion and Confederation Inquired and by all due meanes serched into the Claime the then Duch Gover<sup>r</sup> made to som part of Conecticott; they pused the letters Mons<sup>r</sup> Kieft had written Considered his allegacons and proofes and Compared them with the Defence the English at Conecticott made for themselves and Cause which they thought a Cleare and satisfactory way to find out where the Right lay; and vpon a full & Serivs Consideration \*The Comissioners together with the generall Court of the Massachusetts tell further light were by the Duch pduced thought Conecticotts title and prosseedings faire and Just; and accordingly sertified theire apprehensions to the then Duch Governor; But if yet wee may vnderstand what and vpon what Grounds you Challenge wee shall Indifferently Consider and aduise; but hetherto your Claime hath been various and vnsertaine somtimes to all the lands vpon that Riuer somtimes to a part somtimes vpon one ground and otherwhiles vpon an other which leaves vs in the dark and vnsatisfied

I

\*201

Wee vnderstand not how the first of your ppositions explains the 2<sup>cond</sup> wee Conceued them as two of your distinct greivances which Caused our answare to Run in that frame wee hope wee shall see and bee satisfied with your Comission though you exprese nothing of your mind therin; your selfe Charge Iniury Wrong Incroachment vsurpacion &c vpon som of the Collonies before any shaddow of prooffe; and yet take it ill that you find any such expressions in our papers wherein yet wee determine nothing but certify how things yet stand in our apprehensions tell further light and prooffe bee held forth

2<sup>condly</sup>

The Comissioners for Newhaven are free and willing that the Case of the fugitives and all that depends thereon bee duly Considered and Judged by Indifferent men.

3<sup>ly</sup>

Wee Conceauae our former answare was full and satisfying yet at your desire wee shall add that as both french and Duch phibite Trad with the Indians in thire seuerall Respective Jurisdictions; Soe the Comissioners Conseaue the English Collonies may doe within their upper lymits, yet if this

4<sup>ly</sup>



1650.

treaty in other Respects issue to Content and Satisfaction that acte may bee further Considered and pbably Repealed

September.

5<sup>ly</sup>

Wee rest in what you are pleased to Conclude Conserving ordering or lymiting Trade.

6<sup>ly</sup>

Wee Cannot but take well what you ppounded Conserving \*Roade Iland wee Can advise no further but are satisfied with your aymes and desires that peace and Righteousnesse may *may* duly bee pserved betwixt you

\*202

7<sup>ly</sup>

Tho: Stanton is expected heere to day or tomorrow but pbably hee will thinke himselfe discharged by bringing the Sachem and other Indians to Justify what hee Reported as from them, however wee shall neither in him nor any other Countenance any thing which may appeare Iniuriv to any much lesse to your selfe.

8<sup>ly</sup>

Concerning Gouert Lockman you wholly waue the substance of our answere; himselfe being Consius of his guilt in that mischeuiv Trad as was Conceaved by the Maiestraits of Conecticott) Chose Rather to issue all by a Composition then to Run the hazard of a legall tryall. and you well know in such Cases; volenti non fit iniuria.

To the Conclusion in your last paper wee haue and still doe pfesse that in all passages of the treaty ppounded wee look not at ourselues as a Court or Judges or that any thing should be carried by vote; but ppounded a free Conference betwixt p<sup>ty</sup> and p<sup>ty</sup> that a Right vnderstanding may bee gained and differences by mutuall Consent Composed; your desire of peace and nighborly Correspondency wee fully approve; and shall not differ with you in the way of arbitracon mencioned onely wee desire to see your Comission and what you will Refer and what not that wee may the better see and Consider our way; not doubting but if our meeting issue without fruite wee shall Cleare our Intencions by our Carriage and offers to all Indifferent Judges wether heere or in Europe.

In another paper these ensuing greivances and Complaints were at the same time psented to the Duch Governer  
Honored Sir,

Our Joynt ayme (wee hope is) that this meeting may be Improved as an Audit seriously to Consider and duly to issue all accounts betwixt vs; your ppositions or pcells \*Wee haue pused and answered wee shall now acquaint you with severall pticulars which stand Charged in the English bookes which wee desire you wilbee pleased duely soe to weigh that all Reconings may bee Justly Cleared and a nighborly Correspondency settled:

\*203

The English at Canecticott haue formerly Complained of many

1650.

September.

vnworthy passages and Iniuries Receued from som of those who have been Employed by the Duch as agents from them there to which noe satisfying answere was euer yet Returned as the entertainment of English fugitives and helping them to file of their Irons pswadeing servants to Run away from their Masters Retaining and buying stolen Goods and refusing to Returne them vpon equall satisfaction vpon demandaun marrying som English Couples Refused at the plantations with seuerall other of a like Nature.

Som of them also further Complaine for the non payment of debts due for goods taken vp by their pubt Agents who haue left the Place without giving due Satisfaction and payment denyed by their Successors as not appertaining to them

lasty The Maiestraits for Conecticott Complaine of an Insufferable Iniury latly Comitted by the Neger belonging to the Duch house; that wheras a notorius delingquent vpon a Capitall offence was heere Imprisoned the said Neger did assist him to breake prison and to make escape for which they have not yet Called him to account

The Comissioners for Canecticott and New haven doe Joyntly Complayne that wheras Captaine how and som other English purchased of the Indians the true ppriators all that tract of land from the easteren part of the Oyster bay to the western part of a bay by them now Called How or Holmes bay to the middle of the great playne being halfe the breadth of long lland to the Norward; Mons<sup>r</sup> Kieft the then Duch Governor Caused the English to bee seized Carried thence by force and imprisoned them

\*the Comissioners for New haven Inform and Complayne first that wheras by their agents they had duly purchased of the Indians Sachems and their Companies seuerall tracts or pcells of land on both sids of Delaware bay or River to which neither the Duch nor Swedes had any Just title yet without any leagall ptest or warning Monseire Keift the then Duch Governor sent armed men i642. and by force in a hostile way burnt their trading house seized and for som time detained the goods in it not suffering their seruants soe much as to take a Just Inventory of them; hee there allsoe seized their boate and for a while kept their men prisoners for which to this day they Can get no satisfaction

That the said Duch Governor i642 Compeled M<sup>r</sup> Lamberton their agent by force or threatenings to give in at the Monhattoes an account of what beauers hee had Traded within Newhauen lymits at Delaware and to pay Recognicon for the same

John Johnson the Duch agent with the Swedes Governor at Delaware Charged M<sup>r</sup> Lamberton as if hee had ploted with the Indians to

I  
\*204

2<sup>condly</sup>

3<sup>ly</sup>

1650.

September.

Cutt them of a Capitall Crime for which they Imprisoned and tryed him but Could bring no prooffe to satisfy themselves who both accused and satt Judges yet they sett a fine vpon him for Trading within Newhauen lymits there

4<sup>ly</sup>

youer selfe soone after youer entrance vpon the trust and Charge at the Monhattoes Came and seized a shipp with the goods in her by force in their harbor pretending title to the place; and after you Complaine of a purpose and Resolucion in them to vindicate their owne Right in a lawfull way; you Required them to send their Duch Marchants and their goods with Recognition to the Monhattoes and if directions were not attended you threatened hostility to Newhauen pretending to keepe peace with the other Collonies

5<sup>ly</sup>

\*205

In your letter dated october 12<sup>th</sup> 1647 you Required \*ertaine fugitives in an offensive manor as if the place and Jurisdiction had been vnquestionably yours though by ancient pattent from the Kings of England all this part of america called New England in breadth from 40 to 48 Degrees of Northerly latitude is graunted to the English; And the Inhabitants of New haven had Right therby to Improve a smale portion therof and accordingly purchased land of the Indians and have built fenced and settled themselves there; and in many yeares after not hearing soe much as any the least p'tence of title the Duch did or Could make to any of the lands or appurtenances

6<sup>ly</sup>

In behalfe of Wiltam Westerhouse a Duch Marchant but an Inhabytant and planter in Newhauen they desire and expect Restitucion and satisfaction for the aforesaid shippe and goods seized and Carried out of their harbor to the great damage of the said Westerhouse and his principalls for which hee still Calles both vpon the Comissioners and the Maiestats of Newhauen for Justice and expects that by an arrest vpon your vessells the Cause may bee brought to a due tryall within the English Collonies where the shippe was seized

The p'meses being duly Considered and Issued whether by Conference or arbytracion as your selfe ppound if yet there Remayne any question about title or lymits of lands or about Jurisdiction which Can not bee heere Cleared and ended to mutuall satisfaction wee shall Reddily agree that such difference may bee by Consent truly stated and soe Referred into Europe for finall determination and that in the meane time such bounds and lymits bee agreed betwixt the English of the vnitd Collonies and the Duch Jurisdiction that eich may know what to expect and Inioy without disturbance till a Resolucion and determination may be procured and settled

Hartford on Conecticott

September 16<sup>th</sup>

1650

EDWARD HOPKINS

President &amp;c

\*The next Writing Received from the  
Duch Governer was as followeth

1650.

September.

\*206

Honored Sirs

In your Reply of the 26<sup>th</sup> proof is Required haply the pretendant Collonies Hartford and New hauen seeing noe sufficient authoritie in their anticipacon of vs from the enioyment of our p<sup>t</sup>ended Rights; had Recourse to the Indesputable pattents of the Massachusets and Plym: to shrowd themselves vnder their winges and therfore pduced such evidence and letters as might serue their owne ends but that all our allegacions and prooffe were duly and truly weighed and Considered in a right way & manor before Indifferent Judges in the p<sup>s</sup>ence of the p<sup>t</sup>ies defendant; I Conceave Can never bee prooued for the verity of my Claime as it is true I haue layed Claime to all the lands betwixt Cape henlopen westward and Cape Cableyou eastward for matter of title; and to this about hartford as the p<sup>per</sup> demeane of the West India Companie as being purchased paid for and Surrendred by the then Right ppriators the Natiues vnto vs

My Comission you may please to see when you shall desire it allwaies p<sup>ro</sup>vided on the other side I may see the Comission of my p<sup>t</sup>ies; I Could doe no lesse then Charge Iniury and vserpation upon some of you vpon our lands and still must vntell the question bee lawfully decided

To the third I fully agree with the Comissioners of New hauen.

I question not the power of the Comissioners for making any orders in their p<sup>per</sup> lyimits but desire those vnder our Gouverment and Jurisdiction may enioy the freedom of trade with the Indians in our p<sup>t</sup>ended lyimits according to what they had formerly allwaies enioyed

for the fift and sixt I am fully Satisfyed withe the answare of the Comissioners

for Tho: Stanton I freely pase it by being well satisfied with the good opinnion of the Comissioners in that point

In the Case of Gouert Lockman being I am Informed it was his owne voluntary acte I am satisfyed I shall \*onely desire a Coppy of the agreement from the Secretary of the Court at hartford; And for that I vnderstand the said Lockman vsed some threatening words after his agreement I onely Require the Testimony of what they were and I hope the Comissioner shall Receaue satisfaction.

\*207

In my former paper I expressed what I would putt to an agitation and am Reddy to performe it when I shall know your deligates; I hope my desire and Indeavor will Cleare mee before any Indifferent Judges of my Reddynes to bringe matters to a Comfortable Issue betwixt vs and that there rest noe blame on mee if otherwise it fall out



1650.

September.

The points to bee agreed vpon by the deputies I Conceau may bee  
Comprehended vnder these 4 heades

- 1 the Composing of differences
- 2 a prouicionall lymite of land betwixt vs
- 3 a Course to bee agreed vpon concerning fugitives
- 4 A neaighborly vnion betwixt vs so nigh as may bee agreed

Conecticott the 27<sup>th</sup>

youers in all offices of loue

September 1650 Sti no:

PETER STUJVESANT.

The Returne from the Comissioners to the present Writting ensueth

Honored Sir

\*208

Though wee desire to put the most favorablest Interpretation vpon all  
yo<sup>r</sup> expressions whether by word of mouth or writting yett wee Conceau  
you still Cast new Impediments in the way of any faire accord when you  
would mittigate the greivance att Newhauen for seizing a shippe in theire  
harbore vpon a Claime to the place you plead a mistake Comitted by your  
Secretary \*leaving out a word which you say was in the originall copy;  
it should haue Run pretended Claime or title wherin wee see you put a dif-  
ference betwixt a Reall and a pretended title yet in your last Writting bearing  
date this p<sup>r</sup>sent day you Call Conecticott and Newhauen p<sup>r</sup>tendant Collonies  
Imply against them an Iniuryous anticipacon of som Right you p<sup>r</sup>tend to that  
they shroud themselues vnder the wings of pattents not Including them;  
that the Duch euedence was not fairly produced to giue light to your  
Claime; all which if not Retracted Cannot but offend; you againe proffesse a  
Claime from Cape henlopen to Cape Cod; Somtimes you say but to Cape  
Judith somtimes you doe but p<sup>r</sup>tend a title but hitherto you haue not been  
pleased to shew either pattent or purchase to Justify any pretence of youers  
to what is in question; soe that if you Charg Iniury and vserpacion vpon any  
of the Collonies without better grounds you Cannot but expect a Just defence  
and Returne.

The p<sup>r</sup>misses being satisfyingly cleared wee Can freely treat p<sup>r</sup> deligates  
according to your desires to Compose all differences agree vpon provisionall  
lymites where there is any question about title or bounds to Returne fugitives  
and settle a Naighborly Correspondency betwixt vs

youers in all service of loue

Hartford vpon Conecticott

EDWARD HOPKINS

September the 17<sup>th</sup> i658

President &amp;c

Sti: Angl.

vpon the Receipt of this a writting of the following Contents was sent  
by the Duch Gouverner to the Comissioners

1650.

September.

Honered Sirs,

youer last paper being Receued I answere It was loue of peace as I  
formerly write vnto you brought mee hither and not to make alteration by  
writting; I thank you for youer fauorable Interpertacion; I would not will-  
ingly Cast any Impediment in the way of the treaty if my thoughts had been  
soe I might better haue stayed at home and not trouble my selfe or others;  
I suppose you all know I Cannot deliuer my selfe so prompt in youer lan-  
guage as mine owne and as I would willingly and therfore Conceauoe noe  
advantage should bee taken against mee for the two Mayne things now  
obiected for the hinderance the treaty. I shall explayne my selfe that my  
words being the pretendant Collonies of hartford and Newhauen: I look  
vpon them as my pties in Case any dispute should arise for matter of Right  
and title of lands

To the 2<sup>cond</sup> the difference betwixt a ptended Right and a Reall Right  
I shall state the Cause as I apprehend a man may ptend a Right to that which  
hee doth not possesse and yet haue a Reall Right and a man may ptend and  
posseesse where hee hath noe Right vnto but to take of disputes that way if the  
Comissioners please wee will leaue it to our Superiors to Judge where the Reall  
or ptended Right is; and in the Interim for the furtherance the treaty to our  
Common wellfare I am free and willing to treat with you all as with the vnited  
English Collonies expecting youer Wor<sup>ships</sup> speedy answare I rest

\*209

youers in all loue

Conecticott 24<sup>th</sup> September

PETER STUJVESANT

1650.

The Returne of the Comissioners was as followeth

Honered Sire

In youer last writtinge you giue noe answare nor doe soe much as men-  
cion som things Justly offenciue in youer former paper yet accepting youer  
explicacion soe fare as it goeth; youer pffession not to Incroach vpon our  
Rights; and freenes to treat with vs as the vnited English Collonies wee  
shall pase by som vnsatisfying expressions hoping wee shall find the Reallity  
of youer Intencions of peace in a Reddy yeilding to satisfy Just greiuances  
in the treaty wee haue therfore according to youer desire Intreated or del-  
igated two Comissioners out of the Massachusetts and Plym: Coilonies to

1650.

September.

whom wee giue full power for the Composing of all differences in Case of Iniury and damage to set provitionall bounds in all places where there is difference betwixt vs Conserving title and lymites to Consider what may bee done in the Case of fugitiues and to settle a Just Correspondency and desire you wilbee pleased forthwith to name your two deligates and to Invest them with like power that the treaty may beginne and proceede without further vnnessearie lose of time; Wee haue Chosen and Intrusted our worthy frinds M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreet and M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Prentice to the seruice wee Rest

yourers in the truth and for

peace according to it

EDWARD HOPKINS President &c.

Hartford on Conecticott  
the 28<sup>th</sup> September 1650.

\*210

\*The next writting from Mon<sup>r</sup> Stuijvesant ensueth

Honored Sirs yourers of the 28<sup>th</sup> 1650 being Receued in answere to mine of the 27<sup>th</sup> this Instant month giues mee great hopes that matters wilbee Comfortably issued betwixt vs and in each Respect Comply with you in that way of deligacon and doe make Choise of my worthy frinds M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Willett and Ensigne Gorge Baxter to whom I shall and doe giue as much power in each Respect as you haue or shall to your worthy deligates and Rest

yourers in loue of Peace

Conecticott 28<sup>th</sup> 1650

PETER STUIJVESANT

The Reference being agreed vpon the Duch Gouverner gaue Power to his delegates by a Writting Containing as followeth

Bee it Knowne vnto all men whom these p<sup>r</sup>sents may any way Conserne That We Peter Stuijvesant Gou<sup>r</sup> generall of the New Netherland Curasoe Aruba &c. by vertue of a Comission from the high and Mighty Lords the States Generall of the Vnited Belgick Prouences directed vnto vs for the Generall Rule and Gouverment of the Prouence called New Netherland; and likewise for the entering into a Couenant of peace legue and amitie with any prince people or state as by the said Comission more at large doth and may appeere and being desirus that the said loueing Vnion and Correspondence betwixt the two Nations in these Northeren parts of america may bee observed preserued and mayntained as in our Natiue Cuntries of the vnited Belgick Prouences and England; Doe by vertue heerof Confiding in the Wisdom

integrity and Sufficiency of Captaine Tho: Willett and Ensigne Gorg Baxter depute the said Captaine Tho: Willett and Ensigne Gorge Baxter to treat and agitate with the Comissioners of the vnited english Collonies giueing and graunting and by vertue of these p'sents I doe giue and graunte full power and authoritie vnto my said deputies to Joyne with other two deputed \*by the Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies and with them to treat agitate examine all or any difference betwixt the two nations in these parts and absolutely by the Joynt Concurrence of the other two deputies to end and determine them according as they in their Wisdoms and entegryty shall think Just and Right; with power likewise to my said Deputies to enter into such tearmes of accord for provisionall lymits and league of loue and vnion betwixt the two nations in these parts as to them shall seeme expedient Ratifying and Conferming and by vertue of these p'sents will stand bound to Ratify and Conferme whatsoever my said Deputies shall agree vnto on my behalfe according to such directions and Instructions for the Comon good as wee haue giuen them; In Wittnes and Confermacon wherof I haue heervnto sett my hand and Seale this 28<sup>th</sup> September 1650 Stil: Nō

1650.

September.

\*211

PETER STUIJVESANT

The House the Hope on Conecticott Comonly Called the fresh Riuier

A like Comission with full power was graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete and M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Prence in the following words

Know all whom it may Conserne the Wee the Comissioners for the Vnited English Collonies by vertue of the letters pattents graunted by the Kings of great Brittainye vnder the great Seale of England for all New England lying in that part of america from the Northeren latitude of fourty to fourty eight and according to the Confederacon formerly made and a full power this yeare giuen by the fower Generall Courts of the Massachusitts Plymouth Conecticott and New hauen to the p'sent Comissioners by which they are enabled to treat and Conclude in matters of publick Consernement that former and late greiuances betwixt the honored Gouvernors or agents for the high and mighty States of the vnited Belgick Prouences in such parts of america as are possessed \*or Justly belonging to the said H  $\ell$  M  $\ell$  and the English Collonies may bee duly Composed and a Just and naighborly Correspondency settled; Confiding in the entegryty and sufficiency of our worthy frinds M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreet and M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Prence haue and heerby doe intreat and deligate them to agitate treat and Conclude with the deputies appointed and authorised by Peter Stuijuesant Esq<sup>r</sup> the p'sent honored Gou<sup>r</sup>

\*212



1650.

September.

of the Prouence of New Netherland to Consider and Compose all differences to agree and Conclude prouisional lymits in all places wher there is question of title or bounds a Course for ordering or Returning fugitiues and settling a Just Correspondency Ratifying and by these p'sents Confeirming what our said deputies according to directions and Instructions giuen shall agree and Conclude in the p'mises or any part thereof in Wittnes Wherof the Presedent for the Comissioners hath heerunto sett his hand and seale

EDWARD HOPKINS

Dated in Hartford vpon

Presedent

Conecticott  $\frac{18}{28}$ <sup>th</sup> of

September i650

Vpon a serius examinacon and Consideracon of the pticulars Comitted to Reference the Arbetrators delivered in the following award

Articles of agreement made and Concluded at Hartford vpon Conecticott September 19<sup>th</sup> 1650 betwixt the deligates of the honered Comissioners of the Vnited English Collonies and the Deligates of Peeter Stuijvesant Governor Generall of New Netherland

I

\*213

Vpon serivs Consideracon of the differences and greivances ppounded by the two English Collonies of Conecticot and New haven and the answare made by the honered Duch \**Duch* Governor Peeter Stuijvesant Esq<sup>r</sup> according to the trust and power Comitted vnto vs as Arbetrators or Deligatts betwixt the said pties; Wee find that most of the offences or greivances were things done in the time and by the order and Comaund of Mons<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Keift the former Governor and that the p'sent honered Goue<sup>r</sup> is not duly ppared to make answare to them; Wee therfore think meete to Respet the full Consideration and Judgment Conserving them tell the p'sent Gouvernor may aquaint the H. M. States and Westindia Companie with the pticulars that soe due Reparacon may accordingly bee made

2

The Comissioners for New haven Complained of seuerall high and hostile Iniuries which they and others of that Jurisdicon haue Receued from and by order of the aforesaid Mons<sup>r</sup> Keift in Delaware bay and River and in their Returne thence as by their former ppositions and Complaints may more fully appeere; and besids the English Right Claimed by pattent p'sented and shewed seuerall Purchases they have made on both sids the River and bay of Delaware of seuerall large tracts of land vnto and somewhat aboue the Duch house or ffort there with the Consideracon given to the said Sachems and their Companies for the same acknowledged and Cleared by the

hands of the Indians whom they affirme were the true ppiators testified by many Wittnesses ; they allso affirmed that according to thaire apprehensions they have sustained 1000<sup>t</sup> damage p<sup>thly</sup> by the Swedish Gouverner but Cheifly by order from Mons<sup>r</sup> Keift and therefore Required due satisfaction and a peacable possession of the aforsaid lands to Inioy and Improve according to thaire Just Right ; The Duch Gove<sup>r</sup> by way of answare affirmed and asserted the Right and title to Delaware or the south River as they Call it and to the lands there as belonging to the H. M. States Westindia Companie and p<sup>ressed</sup> hee must p<sup>test</sup> against any other Claime ; but is not p<sup>vided</sup> to make any such profer as in such a treaty might bee expected ; nor had hee Comission to treat or Conclude any thinge therin vpon consideracon wherof \*Wee the said Arbitrators or Deligates wanting sufficient light to Issue and determine any thinge in the p<sup>remises</sup> are nessesitated to leave both parties in State quo privs to plead and Improve thaire Just enterests at Delaware for planting or Trading as they shall see Cause ; onely wee desire that all p<sup>ceedings</sup> there as in other places may bee Carried on in love and peace tell the Right may bee further Considered and Justly Issued either in Europe or heere by the two States of England and Holland.

1650.

September.

\*214

Concerning the seyzing of M<sup>r</sup> Westerhouse shipp and goods about 3 yeares sence in New haven harbor vpon a Claime to the place ; the honored Gour<sup>r</sup> Peeter Stuijvesant Esq<sup>r</sup> p<sup>ressing</sup> that which pased in Writing that way was through the error of his Secretary his Intent not beeing to lay any Claime to the place and withall affirming that hee had order to seize any Duch shipp or vessell in any of the English Collonies or harbors which should trade there without exprese lycence or Comission ; Wee therefore thinke it meet that the Comissioners of Newhaven accept and acquiesse in this answare

3

Concerning the bounds and lymitts betwixt the English vnited Collonies and the Duch provence of New Netherland Wee agree and determine as followeth

That vpon long Iland a lyne Runne from the Westernmost part of the oyster bay soe and in a straight and directe lyne to the Sea shalbee the bounds betwixt the English and Duch there, the Easterly p<sup>t</sup> to belong to the English the Westernmost pt to the Duch

I

The bounds vpon the mayne to begine at the West side of Greenwidge bay being about 4 miles from Stanford and soe to Runne a Northerley lyne twenty miles vp into the Cuntry and after as it shalbee agreed by the two gouernments of the Duch and of Newhaven p<sup>vided</sup> the said lyne Com not within 10 miles of hudsons River

2

1650.

September.

\*215

And it is agreed that the Duch shall not at any time heerafter build any house or habitacon within six miles of the said lyne \*The Inhabitants of Greenwidge to remayne tell further Consideracon therof bee had vnder the Gouverment of the Duch

3

That the Duch shall hold and enioy all the lands in Hartford that they are actually possessed of knowne or sett out by sertayne marks & bounds and all the Remynder of the said land on both sids Conecticott River to bee and Remyne to the English there

And it is agreed that the aforesaid bounds and lymites both vpon the Iland and mayne shalbee observed and kept Inviolat both by the English of the vnited Collonies and all the Nacion without any Incroachment or molestacon vntell a full and finall determinacon bee agreed vpon in Europe by the mutuall Consent of the two states of England and holland.

#### Concerning fugitives

It is agreed that the same way and Course shalbee observed betwixt the English of the vnited Collonies and the Duch within the prouence of New Netherlands as according to the 8<sup>th</sup> article of Confederacon betwixt the English Collonies is in that Case pvided

Concerning the pposition of a nearer vnion of frendshipp and amity betwixt the English and Duch Nacon in these parts especially against a Common enimie Wee Judg worthy of due and serius Consideracon by the seuerall Jurisdictions of the vnited Collonies and accordingly desire it may bee Comended to them that soe a Resolucon may bee had therin at the next yearly Meeting of the Comissioners

And in Testimony of our Joynt Consent to the seuerall forgoeing Conclusions wee haue heervnto sett our hands this 19<sup>th</sup> Day of September Anno Domi. 1650

SYMON BRADSTREET

THO: PRENCE

THO: WILLET

GORG BAXTER/

\*216

\*The Comissoners for the Massachusets ppounded that a Course might bee taken for the Recovering of such tribute as is due from the Indians to the Collonies; and it was Concluded that Captaine Mason bee desired at his going to long Iland to Require payment there. and to Indeavor to settle it in such a way that it may bee punctually heerafter discharged according to Couenants; And for the pequats that are with the Narriganssets Nianticks Mohe-

gens or any others ; Tho: Stanton is desired and appointed to demaund and Receue the same and to giue an account at the meeting of the Comisioners what hee hath Recouered and who they are that Refuse and vpon what grounds hee is also to attend the Constant yearly meetings of the Comissioners or any other extreordinary meeting vpon Convenient notice to interpret and pforme such other service as may        in Reference to the Indians for which the Collonies promise to allow him thirty pounds p Annum

1650.

September.

Wheras an order forbiding trade with the Indians within the lymits of the vnited Collonies to all foraine Nacions vpon the waighty Consideracion therin expressed the lyberty for seizing such vessells as transgresse is lymited to the members of that Jurisdicion wher the offence is Comited It is thought fitt that it bee Recomendend to the seuerall Generall Courts that for the more effectuall execucion of the said order it may bee lawfull for any pson or psons Inhabiting within any of the vnited Collonies to make Seazure of any goods or vessells trading with the Indians within any of the Jurisdicions Contrary to the tenure of that order.

The Jurisdiction of Canecticott hath lyberty to take East hamton vpon long Iland vnder theire Gouverment if they submite

The Comissioners of the Massachusetts ppounded that for the pventing of all future differences betwix the \*Collonies of the Massachusetts and Conecticut ther might bee som speedy Course agreed vpon to settle the bounds and lymits betwixt them, but the Comissioners for Conecticott not haueing at p'sent any other Coppy of theire pattent then what was formerly p'sented and the Comissioners for the Massachusetts standing vpon the original Pattent or a Coppy vnder seale or sufficiently Wittnessed to theire satisfaction, there Could bee noe agreement for the p'sent.

\*217

The foregoing Conclusions

were agreed and Subscribed

by the Comissioners for the vnited english

Collonies at Hartford this

23<sup>d</sup> of September i650.

EDWARD HOPKINS Presedent

JOHN HAYNES

SIMON BRADSTREET

THEOPH: EATON.

WILLAM HATHORNE

STEPHEN GOODYEARE

THO: PRENCE

JOHN BROWNE



\* **At a meeting** of the Comissioners for the vnited  
Collonies in New England att New haven the 4<sup>th</sup> of September 1651

1651.

September.

The articles of Confederation being read; an order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 7th of May 1651 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet and Captaine Wiltam Hathorne were chosen Comissioners for one full and compleat yeare and envested with full power & Authoritie according to the tennure of the said articles;

M<sup>r</sup> John Browne and M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley were Chosen Comissioners for the Collonie of New Plymouth as appeered by an order of the generall Court dated the 4<sup>th</sup> of June 1651 which was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins and M<sup>r</sup> Roger Ludley Esq<sup>r</sup> wer chosen and appointed Comissioners for the Collonie of Conictticott as appeered by an order of theirer Generall court dated at Hartford the 15<sup>th</sup> of May 1651

Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Steven Goodyeer were likewise chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for this p<sup>r</sup>sent yeare to treat and conclude of all things according to the tennure of the articles of Confederation as appeered by an order of theirer generall court dated at Newhauen the 29 of May 1651

Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen p<sup>r</sup>sident for this meeting

Letters from M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Steele President of the corporation for propagating the Gospell in New England and from M<sup>r</sup> Winslow dated aprell 17 1651 were Receued and Read the tennure wherof is as followeth

Gentlemen

by a letter to M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Steele our Presedent \*dated at hartford 28<sup>th</sup> of September 1650 and another to M<sup>r</sup> Winslow wee p<sup>r</sup>ceaued ours came to your hands and withall wee are glad to take notice of y<sup>e</sup> Redines that is in you to put your shoulders to the worke in the management of yt; therby contributing what is meet to bee done and giueing a due p<sup>r</sup>portion of encouragement to every deserueing p<sup>r</sup>son as well English as shalbee Employed in it as Indian that is or shalbee wrought vpon; for truly Gentlemen as y<sup>e</sup> care of

providing lyeth vpon vs y<sup>e</sup> corportion heer soe the care of Distribution and Improvement will Rest vpon your selues the Comissioners for y<sup>e</sup> vnited Colonies there of whose faithfullnesse wee haue not the lest cause to doubt ;

1651.

September.

Wee are sorry soe much time hath been lost and yet wee hope wee haue gained by our stay in som Respects for many minnesters in London haue promoted the act that were Resolued against yt and wee beleeeue the like in the Countrey because they are constreined either by light within them or example without them beyond their late Resolucions but wee conclude it is of God and trust wee shall find a blessing vpon our joynt endeavors

Tis strang to see what & how many obiections arise against the work som from the ill management of former Gifts bestowed on y<sup>e</sup> Countrey of New England of which no account hath been given to y<sup>e</sup> doners and som psonally Reflecting vpon M<sup>r</sup> Wells and M<sup>r</sup> Peters som vpon our selues the corporation as if wee had so much p pound of what is collected or might feast our selues liberally therewith whereas through mercy wee never yet eat or drank of the fruit or charge of yt ; and neither haue had or expect a penney or pennyworth for all the paines wee shall take therein but contrary wise account it a mercy ; God giuing vs an opportunity to bee exercised in a work wherein his Glory and the salvation of soe many is soe <sup>\*so</sup> neerly Concerned as for M<sup>r</sup> Peters and M<sup>r</sup> Wells they haue sufficiently satisfied vs with what hath been formerly answered as by the Coppy of M<sup>r</sup> Wells letters heere enclosed y<sup>t</sup> wee could desire y<sup>e</sup> Gouerment of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusets or their speciall Comissioners would give vs from thence a word or two what account hath been giuen by M<sup>r</sup> Wells and what satisfaction their court Receued by his account thither sent ; and send it in such termes as wee may publish it to the world if wee see cause this will Conduce much to the furtherance of y<sup>e</sup> work but wee leaue it to your discreion

\*223

Wee are glad to see your Care in giueing direction in M<sup>r</sup> Winslows letter for such things as you see Nessesarie to be sent ouer this p<sup>r</sup>sent yeare, and howeuer we are not in a capacitie to send soe much at p<sup>r</sup>sent haueing newly begunne the Collection and very little moneys Com in as yet ; wee haue sent you for the p<sup>r</sup>sent som few hoes and Iron tooles to carry on the work of y<sup>e</sup> summer and hope that by the next shipp wee shalbee able to send you som woollen shoes and stockens according to your direction or at least according to our abillitie for wee find the proceeds of the Collection goes slowly on both in Citty and Cuntry and that it wilbee long worke

And because wee must Receue our Instructions from your selues wee Intreat you to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Eliot & M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew by your selues or som such as you shall depute what willbee nessesarie for the next yeare what public meeting houses and what other buildings will be Nessesary what Mayn-

1651.

September.

\*224

tenance to Minesters and Scoolmasters and Mistrises shalbee Employed in teaching of Children and wee pray you consider whether it will not bee Nes-sesarie to treine vp English and Indian together for the better obtaining each others language what the charge of all this will amount vnto att first and what to maintaine p annum from time to time that \**That* soe wee may heere Improve what the lord shall send in to the best advantage; that if money com in together which wee much feare wee may bee enabled to purchase som lands to raise som yearly profits to Carry on the same

As for your desire that one hundred pounds may bee paid to M<sup>r</sup> Winslow either out of the Treasury heer or to bee Charged vpon you there to bee by you made good in the Country to the service of the work wee haue not as yet any monyes in stock to doe it but incline to the latter and in due time you shall heare further of vs in that kind for howeuer hee now actes as freely as our selues yet wee know hee could not but bee much out of purse in psuing things to pfection and those other services of your cuntrye before hee accepted the publick service of the state and therefore had Rather it should be done by your selues then by vs; And wheras you desire the monneys to bee layed out should bee put into the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Pellam and M<sup>r</sup> Winslow and they to make the provision; M<sup>r</sup> Pellam hee is seldom in towne and M<sup>r</sup> Winslow will by no means be pswaded to meddle with the Receipts of Money But wee shall put it into such a way as wee trust shalbee satisfactory to all; and to that end wee entreat you as wee shall now and heerafter send you any Invoyce of what wee send; and so doe you Returne a pticulare account of all you Receue from vs that soe one account may answare the other and the mouthes of all adversaries may bee stoped; And that it may bee soe wee suppose as wee onely haue a Clark and Messenger in pay soe you will haue some Steward there whom you will betrust with the accountps of the whole and once a yeare at least transmitt a Coppy over to vs that may bee extant and in Reddines to giue satisfacon to euery Doner that shall Require it then which nothing willbee more Satisfactory

\*225

It shalbee our greatest care and vtmost endeavor to Carry on the work with all convenient speed in all parts at once or as fast as wee can; that soe \**soe* the Prinsipall bee not eat vp as it comes but som Money bee layed out to purchase a standing Renewal but it is the lord must Crowne our endeavors with his blessing to which end that our joynt Requests may meet at the throne of grace is the earnest desire of

Gentlemen

your loueing frinds and  
fellow laborers of the  
Corporation and signed by  
WILLIAM STEELL P<sup>r</sup>sident

Postscript

1651.

September.

Gentlemen

Wee haue sent you heer enclosed an account of such provisions as wee haue shiped which goods wee haue Consigned to M<sup>r</sup> John Cotten and M<sup>r</sup> John Willson who are onely to take vp y<sup>e</sup> said goods and lodge them vntell they can send to the Comissioners you may vnderstand by the bill what pticulars are in euery Cask as allsoe the Number and Mark vpon the same

To the aforesaid letter the following answare was returned by the Comissioners

Hono<sup>r</sup>able S<sup>r</sup>

By a second letter of youers lately Receued wee take notice of your continewed love and unwearied paines in this service of the Gospell that the countenance and Authoritie of Parliament and the Christian liberallitie of well affected psons may bee duly Improved for the honor of Christ in the sperituall good of the Indians ; wee are sorry that any obiections or Impediments should lye in your way and would gladly answare \**answare* and Remoue them but those ancient Gifts and summs of Money Raised for New England were most (as wee conceiue) expended in foundation worke not onely before the Collonies did Combine but before two of them had any being ; and though the Gentlemen Intrusted might in those times haue giuen a satisfying answare to see Just a demaund yet som of them being sence dead and others Removed wee feare it wilbee now difficult if not Imposible onely wee shall the more seriously consider and endeavor that y<sup>e</sup> money which by the favor of y<sup>e</sup> state and the pious care of y<sup>e</sup> corporacon shalbee collected and sent ouer may bee not onely duly Improved but that a Just account bee kept (and as occasion may Require bee duly Rendered and for that purpose wee haue thought on M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson a man well approved in the Massachusetts who lives at Boston as a Steward or agent to Receive what shalbee sent over and to disperse and distribute as the Comissioners for the Collonies shall see cause to order What Moneys M<sup>r</sup> Wells and M<sup>r</sup> Peters haue Receiued and how Employed wee haue desired and hope you will Receiue satisfaction from the Massachusetts though wee found no letter of his enclosed according to your Intimation ; The hoes and other Iron ware now sent over M<sup>r</sup> Cotten & M<sup>r</sup> Wilson or som by their appointment haue lately Receiued which wee shall order for the healp and Incurragement of the Indians in their buildings and plantings and with the like care and to the like ends wee shall Employ and distribute the linnin woollen shooes and Stockens when they come

\*226



1651.

September.

to hand ; And our frinds and bretheren M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet and Captain hathorne Comissioners for the Massachusets vpon Conference with M<sup>r</sup> Elliot will forthwith sertifye what may bee most Convenient for the next yeare ; And heerafter as wee shall see more of the Counsell of God in carrying on this great worke wee shall Impart our apprehensions concerning Minesters Schooll Masters for the education of y<sup>e</sup> Indian Children M<sup>r</sup> Elliot and M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew continew their Pious labours in sowing sperituall seed amongst them and M<sup>r</sup> Leueridge M<sup>r</sup> Blinman M<sup>r</sup> Person &c are Studying the language that they may the better treat with them Conserving the thinges of theire peace And for our selves as oppertunity serueth wee shall account it an honer to bee Intrusted and Employed in the consernments of our Master with assurance that hee that is lord of y<sup>e</sup> harvest will accept and prosper our endeavors ; with our due and humble Respects we rest

Sir

youer servants

Newhaven the 10 September 1651

\*227

\*Contents of the letter from M<sup>r</sup> Winslow

Were to this purpose

Gent :

Receiving a letter from you ; notwithstanding the large letter sent by the Corporacon to youer selves, I can doe no less then give you thankses for youer Respect therein vnto my selfe and care of mee least I might sinck vnder the p<sup>r</sup>sure of following publick busines at my private charge the time is not yet come for mee to expect any Releife there being very little of y<sup>e</sup> Collectionns come into the Treasury more then what hath been expended in printing &c and paying Mr. Gennors librarrye which I desire may bee looked after according to the Catalogue sent over for his Nessesities pressed vs to a p<sup>r</sup>sent disbursment of 30<sup>th</sup> and to Recover it againe would bee an hard matter yee to hard for vs hee living in Norfolke but a word is sufficient and it is better to lose som then all, I shall speedily write to M<sup>r</sup> Weld and acquaint him alsoe with the Reddines that is in the Corporacion to pay the 34<sup>th</sup> to him alsoe (haueing order soe to doe) for his library left with M<sup>r</sup> Elliot soe that I trust that Gapp wilbee soone stopped

The Collection is hopfully begun in London and I beleive will Rise to a considerable summe but you would wonder to heare the severall sorts of obiections that are made against it by men that after all are ashamed to neglect it ; as what haue wee to doe to Raise great summs to promote y<sup>e</sup> Gospell amongst naked people the Gospell is goeing away from vs and wee

healp it forward wee had more need to support learning at home then abroad ; And then our leuelers they will haue nothing to doe to promote humaine learning there is to much of it allreddy and yet notwithstanding it goes hopfully on &c

1651.

September.

Yesterday as I was informed Mr Cottington had somthing done for him at the Counsell of State which I beleive was his pattent Confeirmed for the truth is sence I pceive by letters from Plymouth that after another yeares warning nothing is like to bee done in Reference to the old order of lords and Commons sent ouer in 47 (as I take it) I looked vpon it as a vayne thing to \*to striue against the streame when as endedd that was the mayne matteriall obiection aboue a twelvemonth sence which I could not answare That wee had such an order but did not looke after the pformance therof nor made any Returne vpon it and if I could not then answare it how much lesse now after another yeare if not 18 months expiration but the will of the lord must bee done in it however I suffer in my Reputation heere ; to make soe great a bustle and forced to let all fall at last ; had I not had pticulare Instructions from Plymouth therin I had never stired in it but I shalbee more waye heerafter how I engage in busines of that nature yet when I have said It I shall not dare to neglect the least service wherin any or all of the vnited Collonies are Conserved.

\*228

Heere is a great murmuring at the great provisions of powder and shott the seuerall shippes get licence for yeare after yeare 40 barrell of powder and 50 is an ordinary pportion to a shippe nay somtimes an 100 ; and lead and Armes pportionable tis layed to our charge that being Custome free wee enrich ourselues by furnishing Barbathoes Verginnia though ennimies &c with that and other comodities and there hath been vpon that very account a serivs debate about Revoking our free Custome and excise I haue labored in it and satisfied many of the Parliament and Counsel of State shewed your Care not to suffer any powder more then ships store to bee Transported away that wee are faine to land all wee bringe hether for feare of fiering the ships in the Riuer and must get lycence for that allsoe vpon Returne that the Master is forced to get lycence for more then hee brings that soe hee may beare out his passengers pticular stores I haue shewed them how many shippes and theire lading wee had lost by the kings ptie tould them what profitts they had by the Returnes of New England for whether they went for Spaine Streites Barbathoes &c they all paid Custome and excise home ; that wee onely had suffered with and for them and for theire sakes were hated of all the English abroad ; This hath made a p'sent stopp But I assure you it conserne the Cuntry to take \*take notice of it and bee carfull that our Marchants and such

\*229

1651.

September.

as trade thither abuse not the freedome wee enioy nor know I better to whome to Impart it then to you the Comissioners that are the Rep<sup>s</sup>enttatiues of the vnited Collonies I pray God to direct you heerin amongst other the waightly affayers of the Countrey, &c &c &c

Gen<sup>t</sup>

Youer most humble

servant E. W

London Aprill i7. 5i

The answare to the foregoing Letter followeth

Hono<sup>d</sup> Sr

Wee haue Received youers of the 17 Aprill past and therein take notice of your continewed Respects to this Cuntrey and ensesent endeavors for the promoting the wellfar of the poore Natiues wee haue alsoe seen the envoyce of y<sup>e</sup> goods sent which as wee vnderstand are taken vp at Boston according to the tennure of the bills of lading and secured by those to whose care you comitted them ; it is some disadvantage that the prises of y<sup>e</sup> seueralls are not mencioned which for future you may please to Rectify wee shall endeavore throug y<sup>e</sup> grace of Christ that what comes to our hands may bee Improued to the best advantage of the worke as it comes vnder our view and that such accounts bee kept of the desposalls therof and returned to you as may (if not fully answare the expectation of all who are conserved ; yet evidence our faithfulness in the trust comited to vs ; In order wherunto wee haue deputed M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson of Boston as our Steward or agent to Receiue what is sent despose and keepe accounts of y<sup>e</sup> same according to such order as hee Receiueh from vs and notice shalbee taken according to your desire what difference there is in the proffe of y<sup>e</sup> tooles now sent ; Wee shall enquire after the Catalogue of Mr. Genners librarrye and endeavore that neither your nor our ends therein may bee frusterated It is apprehended by som that according to the entent of y<sup>e</sup> Act of Parliament an eye may bee had in the

\*The destrebutions to the enlargment of the Colledge at Cambridge wherof there is great need and furtherance of learning not soe Imediately Respecting the Indian Designe though wee fully Concurre not yet desire to know what the apprehensions of the honered Corporacion are heerin ; If the one might Reseaeue som encurragement without p<sup>r</sup>judice to the other wee hope the kingdome of our Lord Jesus the Generally proffessed end of all enteresed in y<sup>e</sup> work may bee advanced therby It hath been and is the great care of the Gouverments in the severall Collonies that the Imunities graunted vs by the honorable Parliament may not bee abused by any of ours and therein haue had a speciall Respect to the Trad of powder which wee can not but feare

hath been to exorbitantly managed by somm though the wellfare of the Collonies in many Respects is deeply conserved and hazarded wee shall add what strength wee may to the sensers allreddy made That if no other considerations will pvaile selfe consernments may deterre Though wee haue not vnderstood that any from vs hath been transported to Barbadoes or Virginia the great enconuenience wee lye vnder is from that mischevius trad of Guns powder and shott &c Carried on by ffrench Duch and Sweads with Indians and Temtations arising to som of ours therby which hath occasioned many to vrge to a setting open that trade amongst our selues Conseiuing that as the case stands the best way to put a Checke to y<sup>e</sup> Currant it now Runs soe strongly in but wee haue been slow heerin nor dare wee yet set open such a dore yet could bee willing to vnderstand from you what Interpretacion you conceiue would bee made by y<sup>e</sup> State there if Restreints vpon the afromentioned Considerations should for a time bee taken of

1651.

September.

Wee vnderstand M<sup>r</sup> Eaton hath at larg written vnto you about their just title to Considerable parts of land on both sides Delaware bay and Riuer how they were formerly desturbed in their trade and planting by force and other vnlawfull practises both of Duch and Sweads your selfe may Remember \*and hee hath acquainted you with a late vnneighborly and iniurious Carriage of the Duch Goue<sup>r</sup> when at least 50 of Newhauen Jurisdiction were on their way to plant there but were stayed Imprisoned and forced to Returne with great lose to those enteresed in that designe; and hath desired your healpe in procuring a pattent; These things by a petition from those conserved in y<sup>e</sup> late lose and disapointment haue been Recomendend to our Consideracon Wee are Justly sensible of the dishoner put vpon the English Nation by this vniust afront of our duty to p<sup>r</sup>serue y<sup>e</sup> English title to soe Considerable place as Delaware and that a Just Repaire and satisfaction bee made to those soe wronged both in their p<sup>r</sup>sons and estates and from you desire enformacon what esteeme the old Pattents for that place haue with the Parliament or Counsell of State where there hath been no Improvement hetherto made by the Pattentees whether the Parliament hath graunted any late Pattents or whether in graunting they Reserue not libertie and encurragement for such as haue or shall plant vpon their formerly duly Purchased lands as allsoe how any engagement by the Collonies against the Duch vpon the formentioned occasion willbee Resented by the Parliament of which wee desire enformacion by the first

\*231

Vpon occasion of som former letters written by M<sup>r</sup> Winthorpe sometimes Gov<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts and som other Majestrates of that Jurisdiction



1651.

September.

\*232

\*233

to procure and settle free trade between the English and French in these parts of America Monsieur Dalliboust Goun<sup>r</sup> of New France sent M<sup>r</sup> Gabriell Derwellets as his agent about october 1650 to treat with the Massachusetts and Plym: Collonies about a league offenciuue and deffenciuue but being enformed that the 4 English Collonies are confederate and that all treaties and leagues conserning warr or peace with others naighboring Nations or Collonies are now *\*now* Referred to the Consideracon and conclusion of y<sup>e</sup> Comissioners who meet yearely in September and the next yeare in course in New haven, hee then Returned but himselfe & Mons<sup>r</sup> Godfrey were after sent to Boston with Comissions from y<sup>e</sup> said Governer and Counsell of New France and with letters from them to y<sup>e</sup> Comissioners of the vnited Collonies, dated June 20. 1651 wherin they complayne of y<sup>e</sup> Iniurius Treacherus dealing of y<sup>e</sup> Mohaukes in making hostile assaults vpon them and their Naighbor Indians without cause and contrary to agreement and leagues of peace ; from Boston M<sup>r</sup> Derwelletes as Agent both from the French Collonie and from the French and Kenebeck Indians ; of which som of them are (as hee afeirmeth) baptised Christians and other Chatechumeni or learners in that way wrote to the Comissioners of Conecticot and Newhaven desiring that the Comissioners would meet at Boston (but that was Inconvenient) hee alsoe gaue severall arguments to pswade the English Collonies to joyne with them in a warr against the Mohaukes as that y<sup>e</sup> warr is just they breaking solomme leagues made for peace ; and managing their warrs with much Crueltye It is a holy warr for defence of converted Indians and encurragement of Chatechuminis who are psecuted and Cruelly handled when taken by the Mohaukes as proffessers and frinds to the Christian Religion It is of common Consernment the Inroades of the Mohaukes tending to the destruction at least to the great disturbance of the Trade wherin both French and som of the English both of Massachusetts and Plym: are Intersed and that themselves haue no Convenient Passage to carry on a warre against y<sup>e</sup> Mohaukes the way being long and full of difficulties by land and no passage by water not soe much as for a loaden Cannooe Wherefore in the name both of the French Governor & Counsell of the Indians aforesaid hee desireth the Collonies to joyne in warr and in their names promiseth a due Consideracon and allowance for charge ; or that the French may have libertie to take vp Volenteers in the English Jurisdiction ; and bee furnished with victailes for that service at least that they may pase through the *\*the* Collonies by water and land as occasion may require To these letters such answere was Returned by all the Collonies as might haue stopt all further proceedings but It seems by their Comissions or Instructions they were iuioynd to treat with the

Comissioners and from them Joyntly to Receive their answere soe that they came along with the Massachusetts Comissioners to Newhaven and p<sup>r</sup>esented three Comissions one from the French Governor a 2<sup>nd</sup> from the Counsell of New France and a 3<sup>d</sup> by which M<sup>r</sup> Gabriell Drwelleys was sent to publish the doctrine of y<sup>e</sup> Christian faith amongst the Indians; hee againe allsoe opened the case betwixt the French &c and the Mohaukes and Improved his abillities to the vtmost to pswade the Comissioners that the English Colonies might Joyne in the warr against the Mohaukes; at least that they would p<sup>r</sup>mitt volunteers and afford passage through their Jurisdictions or take the Converted Indians and Chatachumini vnder their protection which being graunted hee offered Treatye about settling a free trad betwixt the English and French in these parts of america; The matters p<sup>r</sup>ounded being of weighty Conserrment were seriously considered and answere was Returned to the French agents by word of mouth and to the Governer and Counsell of New France in writting according to the tennure of the ensuing letter and Conclusions enclosed being Translated into Latine

1651.

September.

Most Illustrious Sir  
and much Hono<sup>r</sup>ed Gentlemen

Wee have received your seuerall letters p<sup>r</sup>used your Comissions p<sup>r</sup>esented by your honored agents and seriously Considered what hath been by them either in writing or by Conference propounded Concerning those Iniurius and hostele attempts made by som of the Mohaukes vpon som of your Naighboring eastern Indians of which (as wee are enformed) som are Converted to the Christian faith and others are willing to bee taught and may in time prove Desiples to our saving lord and Master as such wee pittey them but see not how wee can protect or afford the healp desired without exposing the \*The smaler English plantations and our owne Naighboring Indians of which some allsoe professe Christianitie) to danger Wee giue due Credite to your Deputies and can conceive you may have Just grounds for a warr but wee haue yet noe cause of Just quarrell with the Mohaukes nor is it safe for vs to engage in a controversy which wee neither doe nor haue means satisfyingly to vnderstand, the Mohaukes neither being in subjection to nor in any Confeaderacon with vs; Wee are free to hold a naighbory correspondency with you and would have settled a free Commerce betwixt y<sup>e</sup> English and French Collonies but your agents thought it either vnseasonable tell mater were Composed betwixt the Mohaukes and your Indians or els propounded such Restrictions as would haue taken away all conveniency and freedom from the trade what hath hindered our p<sup>r</sup>esent Closure (the

\*234

1651.

September.

enclosed writing will shew, but if a fitter oppertunitie bee offered wee shall not bee wanting to contribute to a more satisfying Issue, in the meane time wee Rest

September 6 1651

New hauen Sti: Angli:

An answere to the ppositions p'sented by the honered French agents to the President and Comissioners for the English vnited Collonies

I Vpon due consideraçon and Respecte to what the honered Deputies from the Illustrivs Gour of New France haue enformed and vpon experience our selves haue had of the Insolency and treachery of som of the Barbarians wee can conseaue and graunt that the French and those Easteren Indians may have Just grounds to theire owne satisfaction for a warr against the Mohaukes

2 The English looke vpon all such Indians as Receive the yoake of Christ with another eye then vpon others that Worship the Diuell

3 The English desire by all Just meanes to keep peace If it may bee) with all men even with these Barbarians

4 \*The Mohaukes liveing att a distance from the Sea haue littel entercourse  
\*235 in these parts ; but in the warr the English had with the Indians 14 or 16 yeares sence the Mohauke shewed a reall Respecte and have not sence donn any knowne hostele actes against them

5 The English engage not in any warr before they have full and satisfying euedence that in all Respects and consideracons it is Just and before peace vpon Just tearmes hath ben offered and Refused

6 The Mohaukes are neither in Subiection nor in league with the English soe that wee can neither Require any accoumpt of theire warrs or other proceedings. nor haue wee meanes to enforme our selves what they can say for themselves if all other considerations were cleared

7 To make warr with the Mohaukes may endanger our Naighbor Indians of which diuers professe christianitie and the Rest doe rather expect Just protection from vs then that wee should expose them by our vountary Inroadeing the Mohaukes

8 Though the English in these Jurisdictions are free to pforme all Naighbourly offices of Righteousnes and peace towards the French Collonie, yet they foresee they can neither pmitt volunteers or Auxiliarye forces to bee taken vp against the Mohaukes nor that the French or Easteren Indians to pase through the English Jurisdictons to envade them ; but they shall expose both the Christian and other Indians and some of the smaler English plantations to danger.

9 The English are much vnsatisfied with that mischeuivs trade the French and Duch haue had and still continew selling guns powder and shott to all

the Indians of which wee have daily complaints and by which the Indians are animated and apte to grow ensolent not onely against Indian Converts and Chatechumini but against the Christians of Europe

1651.

September.

If the English Collonies were assured of the Justice of this warre and engaged with the French to prosecute against the Mohaukes yett wee haue noe such short and convenient passage either by water or land to approach them as may bee had by hudsons Riuer to and beyand Ourania fort which is in the Duch Jurisdiction

10

\*They hope the Ancient peace and amity betwixt England and France wilbee continued and confeirmed which they both desire and as fare as lyes in them shall by all due meanes Reddilye promote

11

\*236

They conceiue that the honored Deputies haue power and authoritie at p<sup>s</sup>ent to agree and settle a free Commerce betwixt the English and French Collonie in these parts, But if the said Deputies vpon Reasons knowne to themselves see cause to limitt the English Collonies to such Restrictions or Rather prohibitions as the vnpriuilidged French are vnder that they may not trad till they haue first procured a p<sup>t</sup>iculare lycence from the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Counsell of New France at least till they haue Issued the p<sup>s</sup>ent diferences and settled peace with the Mohaukes; A fitter Season for these Treaties must bee attended which the Comissioners shall Reddyly Improue when it is p<sup>s</sup>ented

12

The English Collonies as in the 2<sup>cond</sup> Article are Reddy vpon a fitt opportunitie to shew due Respect to all true Converted and Christian Indians and much more then to others; but while they live at such a distance from the English Jurisdictions they neither may promise nor can afford them any protection to Secure them from Danger;

A Petition and Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Eliot dated September 3<sup>d</sup> 1651 was Read and the contents considered and the ensuing answare Returned

Reverent Sir,

latter

Wee haue Read and considered both your petition and a letter dated the 3<sup>d</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ent by which wee Conceiue your hope continueth that the Indians doe Really Imbrace the Gospell a work (if true) worthy of due encouragement but the honer of Christ and of the Collonies in the 2<sup>cond</sup> place Requireth that all Christian prudence bee vsed to Judge aright of the Indians Scope and aime in there profession least they should onely follow Christ for loaves and outward aduantage Remaining enimies to the yoak and gouernment and sensuring our \*our slighnes and aptnes to bee deceiued nor is this caution altogether

\*237



1651.

September.

needles; wee feare that som of those very Indians who haue drunk in (through your continued labour) somthing of the knowlidg of Christ coming into these ptes shew little of the saur of it in their carriage sorting themselves with the Indians and as it is feared complying to much to their way of Sabbath breaking &c yet by what wee haue heard from your selfe & others wee haue better hopes of som of them for whom wee blesse god and shall not neglect their due encouragment as wee haue opportunitie Wee wrote to the corporaçon the last yeare (of which possibly you haue not heard) that M<sup>r</sup> Winslow might for his encouragment Receiue out of what was giuen an 100<sup>l</sup> supposing they might haue Concorded with vs; that hee or other Instruments Employed in that work might eate of y<sup>e</sup> fruit of it, but adding that if they thought otherwise; It might bee charged and should bee paid by the Collonies which latter they more Incline vnto; and as wee conceiue will furnish him as mony comes in and charge it vpon vs; but money yet comes in slowly by those collections soe that yet wee haue onely Received a pcell of Tooles which wee desire may bee Improued to the sole end propounded in the Collection; that such as either haue approued themselves in a Christian Course or vpon due consideraçon hold a disposition to learne may by a free gift of howes and axes or such like Instruments bee duely encouraged but if any after Receipt fall of; A marke would bee sett vpon all such that they deceiue not soe eazily the 2<sup>cond</sup> time but betwixt giueing and lending howes &c as lending may bee ordered there wilbee little difference and Indian Trades are or may bee driuen by others wee doe not yet conceiue it any part of our worke Wee haue entreated our Worthy frinds M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet and Captaine Hathorne to Confer with your selfe and your brother to Consider his Employment in Reference to the worke and to allow such encouragment as they Judge meet; who will also consider with a speciall Respect such Indians as soe Improue their opportunities to learne as that they may bee fit to teach others; you are pleased to mention 20<sup>l</sup> p annum you haue Received for 4 yeares near past; and of 10<sup>l</sup> \*10<sup>l</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> Andrews ordered for som yeares though you know not how many; Wee heare of som other Gifts and p<sup>t</sup>icularly of an 100<sup>th</sup> or more sent from exeter or som of those Westernen pts pt for your selfe and pt for M<sup>r</sup> Maihew and pt for y<sup>e</sup> Indians but in what proportion wee vnderstand not; Wee take notice from you that M<sup>r</sup> Leueridg and M<sup>r</sup> Blinman are fitting themselves for the worke It wilbee great mercy if the Lord please to p<sup>s</sup>ent more Instruments and fitt mater for them to worke vpon M<sup>r</sup> Higgenson hath spent som time formerly about the Indian language and M<sup>r</sup> Peirson hath done the like and continueth with much seriousness therein Wee shall thinke them all worthy of due (though diferent) encouragment; wee desired the corporaçon

\*238

the last yeare to pay there for the bookes and other nessesaries ; and pticularly enclused the i0<sup>t</sup> wee conceiue you now againe mention To brother Parke of Roxberry it seemes it was not payed ; and money may still com in more slowly then is expected ; wherfore wee haue desired M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet and Capitaine Hathorne to see him Justly satisfied out of the goods sent ; Wee shall add noe more but Rest

1651.

September.

youer Loueing Frinds

September i2 i65i

The following Letter was directed to M<sup>r</sup> Maihew

S<sup>r</sup>

Wee haue heard of the blessing God hath bestowed on youer laboure in the Gospell amongst the poore Indians and desire with thankfulnes to take notice of the same and from the appeerance of these first fruits to bee stired vp to seeke vnto and waite vpon the great lord of the haruest that hee would send forth more labourers into his vinyard and soe bedew their labours with the former and latter showers of his spiret that good corn may abundantly Spring vp and this barran Wildernes become a fruitfull feild yee the garden of God ; and that wee might not bee wanting in the trust comitted to vs for the furtherance and encoragement of this work wee thought good to let you vnderstand there is paid by the corporacion in london 30<sup>th</sup> for part of M<sup>r</sup> Gennors librarye and as they enforme vs a Catalogue of the bookes sent ouer (which is for youer encoragement) Wee hope you haue Receiued or els desire you would looke after *\*after* them from M<sup>r</sup> Elliott or any other that may haue them or if ther bee any error wee desire to heare it ; there are som howes and hatchetts sent ouer for the Indians encoragement of which youer Indians may haue pt if you think meet and bee pleased to giue them a note to M<sup>r</sup> Rawson of Boston of what shalbee needfull for their vse especially those that bee most willing to labour Wee are allsoe enformed there is an 100<sup>th</sup> giuen by some of exeter toward this work of which som pt to youer selfe but know not the quantitie Wee would bee glad to heare how the work of God goes on amongst them with you that soe wee might enforme the corporacion in England and haue our harts the more enlarged to God for them soe with our best Respects wee Rest

\*239

youer very Frinds

Newhauen Sept: i2 i65i

For the better ordering and Carrying on the affayres of the Iudians in Respect of the gifts procured for them by the corporacōn in England the Commissioners haue made choise of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson as a Steward to Receive and dispose of the same ; and haue entreated the Comissioners of the Massa-

1651. chusets to treat with him about his Employment & salary and if hee accept  
 thereof to deliuer him the ensuing Comission if hee Refuse the said Co-  
 missioners are desired to appoint and agree with som fitt pson for that work  
 for this yeare next ensuing

September.

Wheras you Edward Rawson gent: are Chosen and appointed by the  
 Comissioners of the vnited Collonies as a Steward or agent for the Receiueing  
 and disposing of such goods and comodities as shalbee sent heither by the  
 corporacōn in England for the propagating the Gospell amongst the Indians in  
 New England which you are Carfully to observe and pforme according to the  
 trust comitted to you in the ensuing directcions.

first you are to take notice of all such goods or Comodities as shalbee  
 sent from the corporacōn afsaid them safely keep and make entry therof in  
 a book for \*for that purpose

\*240  
 2<sup>condly</sup>

you shall deliuer and dispose of ^ according to the directions of the  
 Comissioners or some two of them by a note vnder their hands and not  
 otherwise

3<sup>ly</sup>

you shall yearly give or send a true accountp of what you haue Re-  
 ceiued and desposed of, to the afsaid Comissioners at their ordinary  
 meeting and at any other time being therunto by them Required

Thomas Stenton being ordered by the Comissioners the last yeare to  
 gett an accountp of the number and names of the seuerall Pequots live-  
 ing amongst the Narragansetts Neantick or Mohiggen Indians &c. Wherby  
 an agreement made after the Pequot warr are Justly Tributaries to the  
 English Collonies and to Receiue the Tribute due for this last yeare; did  
 according to appointment attend the Comissioners this meeting as Interpreter  
 in the Indians occations. With him came Vncas the Moheggen Sagamore  
 with seuerall of his men Wequash Cooke came allsoe and som of Ninnacrafts  
 men Robert a Pequot Indian somtimes a servant to Mr Winthorp and some  
 with him and some Pequots liueing on long Iland Tho: Stenton Presented  
 som Papers with the names of som Pequots as they are at p<sup>r</sup>sent settled  
 vnder seueral other Sagamores but these papers being short and defectiue the  
 accompt could not now bee p<sup>r</sup>fected but Tho: Stenton and the Indians Re-  
 spectiuely brought in these following summes of Wampam toward the fore-  
 mentioned Tribute viz

Ninnecrafts Men brought in	_____	9i ffaddome
Wequash Cooke	_____	54 ffadd

in pt of y <sup>e</sup> rest being about 30 Fadd (as hee said) hee promised to pay to Tho: Stenton within a month		1651.
Robert and his Companie _____	56 ff	September.
for long Iland Pequots _____	32 ff	
Vncas in pt the rest hee is to pay to Tho Stenton within three monthes _____	79 ff	
In the whole but all vntold _____	312 ff	

This Wampam being layed downe Vncas and others for the Pequots demanded why this Tribute was Required; how long it should continew and whether the Children to bee born heerafter were to pay it; All which being considered the Comissioners by Tho: Stenton answared that the Tribute by *\*by*-agreement hath been due yearly from the Pequots sence anno i638 for sundry murthers without provocacōn committed by them vpon seuerall of the English at seuerall times as they found opportunity Refusing either to deliuer vp the Murtherers or to doe Justice vpon them and soe drawing on a warr vpon themselues to the great charg and Inconvenience of the English; which warr through the good hand of <sup>Or</sup> God issued first in a conquest ouer that Treacherus and bloody people; and after by agreement (to spare as much as might bee) euen such guilty blood; in a smale Tribute to bee paid in different proportions by and for their males according to their different ages yearly but hath not hitherto been satisfyed though demanded Wherefore the Comissioners might haue Required both an account and paiment (as of a Just debt) for the time past but are contented (if it bee thankfully accepted to Remitt what is past accounting onely from i650 when Tho: Stentons Imployment and Sallary begun

\*241

2<sup>d</sup>ondly though 12 years Tribute were due before this last yeare and though the agreement was for a yearly Tribute to bee paid by them and theirs soe longe as they continuue in this pt of y<sup>e</sup> Cuntry yet the Comissioners somthing to ease their sperits in Reference to this Just burthen and to engage them to an inoffenciue and peacable Carriage not onely towards the English Collonies but to the Indians amongst whom they liue thought fitt and declared that the paiment of this Tribute shalbee limitted to ten yeares of which this last yeare to bee Reconed the first; after which time vnlesse they draw trouble vpon themselves they shalbee free

Thirdly though by agreement the said Tribute extended to men growne to youtnes and to all male children yet the Comissioners are further Content and doe heerby declare and conclude that the Rest Submitting and duly paying the said Tribute all male Pequot Children which shalbee borne heerafter this time are and shalbee free and noe tribute to bee Required for them



1651.

September.

\*242

Eltweed Pomery of Windsor in Conecticot Jurisdiction haveing often petitioned the Comissioners about a mare of his wilfully killed by a Pequot Indian called Poquoiam soone after the foremencioned warre when all sorts of horses were att an high prise ; conserning which *\*which* Mr Israell Stoughton Generall for the Massachusetts made an agreement with Myantonimo one of the prinsepalle Narraganssett Sachems with or vnder whom the said Poquoiam lived on behalfe of the offender ; as by the Testimonies of Tho: Stenton and Ser<sup>e</sup>geant Jefferies hath been proued by which the said Myantonimo engaged to pay or satisfy for the said mare the summe of fourty pounds of which there hath been yet noe pt satisfied though often demanded And Myantonimo haveing been dead now about eight yeares the said Eltweed Pomery hath by himselfe and his agents often made his addresse to the Comissioners att their meetings for aduise and assistance therin ; And the last year vpon the Request of the Comissioners the souldiers sent from the Massachusetts to Ninecraft to Require satisfaction for other Just debts had alsoe order in pticulare to demand this for the mare of Ninnecrafts and of the Narraganssett Sagamore the mare being killed by his brother in law and hee Inheriting a considerable pte of Myantonimoes estate namly his pte of the Pequots of w<sup>h</sup> Poquoiam is one and hath liued with Ninnecraft which was donn but without fruite ; Vpon consideraçon of the p<sup>m</sup>ises the Comissioners thought fitt that the said money bee againe demanded of Ninnecraft or that the said Poquoiam bee deliuered in their hands but vpon Refusale or delay that some fitt man bee sent duely accompanied by order and direction from the Gouverment of Conecticott to Require it with allowance of the p<sup>s</sup>ent charges and if it bee not forthwith paid to make seizure of the vallue of fourty pounds with the charges and to bring it away with them And heerof the Narraganssett Indians now present were willed to enforme Ninnecraft onely if after such payment or sezure Vncas or Wequash cooke shall by entertaining counselling or protecting Poquoiam hinder Ninnecraft from Recovering the same of him in such case the said fourty pound shalbee accounted due and bee Required from them or either of them

A letter from M<sup>r</sup> Williams directed to the much honered Gouvernor of the Massachusetts and dated July 25. 1651 conteneing sundry complaints made by the Narraganssett Sachems against vncas being Receiued the Comissioners Read the pticulars to Vncas who was Reddy to make answare in his owne defence ; The Comissioners enquired who were sent on behalfe of the Narraganssett Sachems to cleare and proue the said charge and to consider *\*and* enforme conserning Vncas his answare Tho: Stenton acquainted the Comissioners that Ninecrafts had once Resolued to send som men to prosecute the

\*243

1651.

September.

said complaints but after pretended feare and danger from Vncas Tho: Stenton endeavored to Remoue his feare and offered to accompanie or secure himselfe or messengers but all would not serue ; none were sent soe that there could bee noe prosseedings therin

Vncas Complained that Saguasson som yeares sence as is well knowne began hostile actes vpon him to the disturbance of the publicke peace wherupon hee was ocationed to fight him and in the Issue ouercame him and Conquered his Countrey which though hee gaue to the English and did not oppose the favore they were pleased to shew him in sparing his life yet hee cannot but looke vpon himselfe as wronged in that Saguasson, as hee is enformed is set vp and endeavored to bee made a great Sachem notwithstanding hee hath Refused to pay an acknowledgment of Wampam to him according to engagements

The Comissioners disclaimed any endeavors of theires to make Saguasson great and are Ignorant of what hee affirmes concerning the other yet Recomendend it to the Gouverment of Conecticot to examine the case and to provide that vpon due prooffe Vncas may bee owned in what may be Just and equall and Mr Ludlow was entreated to promote the same

Captaine Tapping and Jonas Wood in theire owne name and in the behalfe of Mr Fardom and John Ogden and others of South hamton by petition &c enformed the Comissioners that theire peace is much endangered by that large Trade the Indians haue with the Duch in guns powder and shot by which meanes they are at least as plentifully furnished as themselues as apte to giue valleyes of shot in theire entertainements and complements and by exercise are become good markes men ; but withall growne ensolent and Iniurius against the English som of them as the petitioners haue ben enformed haue \*haue lately driuen som of the English Cattle into the Water and soe drowned them to the great damage of the owners ; They further complaine of Iniuries susteined from the Duch sence they remoued from theire Jurisdiction to one of the English Collonies thogh They first gaue notice to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> therof and vnderstood not that it was any way offensiue yet since som considerable p<sup>ts</sup> of theire estates are attached ; or by authoritie as they heare stayed and kept from them ; and that Imprisonment is threatened if they com in pson to Improue or Remoue their estates ; All which being duely considered the Comissioners expresse the deep sence they haue of the mischevys Trad of selling &c and soe Armeing and animateing the Indians both against themselues and vs and that they would gladly vse all due meanes to suppress it ; They further told them that if they could proue the Indians wilfully drowned theire Cattle They would consider som Just course for theire Satisfaction but themselues acknowlidg they want due prooffe ; lastly

\*244

1651.

September.

in Reference to such estates as they haue within the Duch Jurisdiction  
The Comissioners wrot to the Duch Gouverner as followeth

To the Duch Govern<sup>r</sup>

Much Hon<sup>rd</sup> Sir

\*245

Severall of Southhamton haue p<sup>r</sup>sented their Greiuances to vs sence Wee mett at New haven which wee are slow to Receiue vpon the onely complaint of the p<sup>r</sup>ties Interest M<sup>r</sup> ffardom Captaine Tapping John Ogden and Jonas Wood haue (as wee heare) som considerable p<sup>r</sup>ts of theire estates yet within the limits of yourer Jurisdiction whether they may freely Remoue them to the plantation where they dwell or whether all or any p<sup>r</sup>te bee sequestered attached or vpon any offence or other Respect detained ; is to vs (whatever Reports are brought) yet doubtfull ; they \**they* haue been exersiseed whom they might Employ to Receiue speedy and satisfying enforma<sup>c</sup>õn but wee conceiue much time wilbee spent and lost in treating by attornies or deputies And beleiveing the Justice of New England and New Netherland is Squared by one Rule wee pswade them to mannage theire owne ocations in yourer Jurisdictions desireing for them and hopeing wee may promise that for this single Journey Captaine Tapping and Jonas Wood who are most enclined to waite vpon you at y<sup>o</sup> Monhatoes shall haue the fruite of a safe conduct that theire p<sup>r</sup>sons may com and goe at libertie what euer debts or offences may bee alledged or proued against them as any of yourers in a like case and vpon a like motion of yourers shall haue with vs and that in all prosses and proceedings for or against them whether vpon private or publike questians the issue may hold forth Justice with moderacon ; and that if there shalbee occation a satisfying Reason may bee giuen in *an* a naighborly way as was donn in Govert Locormans and shalbee in any like case which may well bee done without p<sup>r</sup>iuduce to any Jurisdiction whether yourers or ours ; wee Rest

yourers in all due

Newhaven

Respects

September 11: 1651

To the Hono<sup>rd</sup> Comissioners for the vnited Collonies now assembled at  
Newhauen

The humble petition of Jasper Graine Wilfam Tuttill and many other the  
Inhabitants of Newhauen and Totokett

Humbly Sheweth That wheras divers yeares sence seuerall Marchants and others of Newhauen with much hazard, charge and lose did purchase of the Indian Sagamores and theire companies the true propriators seuerall large

Tracts and pcelles of land on both sides of Delaware Bay and Riuer and did p<sup>r</sup>esently beginne to build and \*and to set vp factories for Trad and prepared to set vp plantations within their owne limmits wherby the Gospell alsoe might haue been carried & Spred amongst the Indians in that Most Southerley pt of New England And the vnited English Collonies might before this time been enlarged with conueniency both for themselues and posteritie had not the whole work by hostile and Iniurijs opposition made both by the Duch and Sweeds been then hindered

1651.

September.

\*246

And wheras your petitioners streitened in the Respective plantations ; and finding this pte of the Countrey full or affording little encoragement to beginne any considerable new plantations for their owne Comfort and conueniencye of posteritie ; did vpon a serius considera<sup>c</sup>on of the premises and vpon encoragement of the Treatye betweene the honered Comissioners and the Duch Gouverner the last yeare at Conecticott by agreement and with Consent of the said Marchants and others Resolue vpon a more difficult Remoue to Delaware ; hoping that our aimes and eudeuours would be acceptable both to God and to his people in these Collonies being assured our title to the place was Just ; and Resolueing (through the healp of God) in all our carriages and proceedings to hold and mainteine a Naighborly corespondence both with the Duch and Sweeds ; as was assured them both by the tennor of the Comissions and by letters from the honered Gou<sup>r</sup> of this Jurisdiction ; To those ends and with these purposes p<sup>r</sup>eparations were made in the winter a vessell was hired and at least fifty of vs sett forward in the Springe and expecting the fruite of that wholsom aduise giuen at Hartford the last yeare in the case by the arbitratours Joyntly, Those chosen by the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> concurring in it ; wee went to the Monhatoes which wee might haue avoyded ; and from our Honered Gou<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esented a letter to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> vpon pusall wherof (without further provocation) hee arrested the two Messengers and Comitted them to a private house close prisoners vnder a guard ; that donn he sent for the M<sup>r</sup> of the vessell to com on shore as to speak with him and comitted him alsoe after which two more of the companie coming on shore and desireing to speak with their naighbours vnder Restreint \*Restreint hee comitted them as the rest then desireing to see our Comissions and Coppie them out promising to Returne them the next day though the Coppes were taken and the Comissions demaunded hee Refused to deliuer them and kept them and the men Imprisoned tell they were forced to engage vnder their hands not then to proceed on their voyage towards Delaware but with lose of time and charg to Returne to Newhauen ; Threatening that if hee should after find any of them in Delaware hee would seize their goods and send their psons prisoners into Hol-

\*247



1651.

September.

land and accordingly they Returned though their damage thereby as they conceive doth amount to about 300<sup>l</sup>. All which your petitioners Referre to your wise and serious consideration and being assured you will have due Respect to the honor of the English nation which now suffers by this Injurious affront taken notice of by all the Neighboring Indians; They humbly desire that some Course may be agreed and ordered for the due Repaire of their losses satisfaction for their unjust Imprisonment with libertie and encouragement to Improve their Just Rights in Delaware for the future to which purpose they further humbly offer to Consideration

first That Delaware in the Judgment of those that have often and seriously viewed the land and considered the Climate is a place fitt for the enlargement of the English Colonies at present and hopfull for posteritie that wee and they may enjoy the ordinances of Christ both in Spirituall and Ciuell Respects

2<sup>dly</sup> they feare that if the English Right be not seasonably vindicated and a way opened for the speedy planting of Delaware; the Dutch who have layed already an Injurious hand both upon our persons and Rights they having (as is Reported) lately begun a new fortification and plantation upon our duly purchased lands; will dayly strengthen themselves and by large offers draw many of the English to settle and plant under them; in soe hopfull a Place which will not onely be dishonorable to the English Nation but inconvenient to the Colonies and of mischeivous Consequences to the persons who shall soe settle in Reference to that lycencious libertie they suffered and practised

\*248

\*Thirdly as the Petitioners have not in their Eye any other considerable place within the limitts of New England either for the enlargement of the Colonies at present or for the comfort and conveniency of posteritie soe if the Dutch may thus openly oppose vs in our persons and Rights if they may plant and fortifye upon the land which themselves the English Sweeds and Indians know to be ours; It may encourage them to encroach and make further hostile attempts upon some or other of the smaler English plantations to bring them under their Government and may animate the Indians (with whom the Dutch engratiate themselves by a large Constant mischeivous Trad in guns powder and shott to despise and make assaults upon vs; Wherefore they againe humbly entreat your advise with seasonable and suitable assistance; according to the weight and Import of the Case; That all your Consultations and labours may tend and Issue in the honor of Christ and welfare of the Colonies

1651.

September.

The forgoeing Petition being p'sented and Read The Comissioners tooke into Serius consideraçõn the contents therof and what was to bee donn therin

They considered the English Right to Delaware by pattent The Right of the Marchants and other Inhabitants of Newhauen to certaine tracts and pcells of land there by purchase The Iniury donn them by the Duch both formerly and this last Summer in their hostile and forceable proceeding against them as the petitioners Relate and the great affronts therby giuen to the English Nation the ensolency of the Duch and the Contempt it is like to bring the English into among the Indians if som speedy course bee not taken to prevent it by Righting the oppressed

As alsoe the Comodiunes of the place for plantations and how preiudiciall it may bee to the English in these ptes if it should bee planted by enimies or people of another nation not being vmindfull of the stright accomodacions of many in seuerall places and the benifite of Trade with the Indians in Delaware if prudently managed

They likewise considered what had pased betwixt the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and the Comissioners the last yeare at hartford and that advise giuen by the Delegates of them both for the quitet and peacable Improuement of their seuerall Rightes in Delaware tell the aforesaid difference shalbee determined in Europe

\*The Comissioners Vpon these and seuerall other consideracions thought meet to Write to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> to protest against his iniurius proceedinges to assert the English Right and to Require satisfaction for the Damage donn to our frinds and confederats of Newhauen; And to declare vnto the petitioners in way of answere to their petition that howeuer wee think it not meete to enter into a present Ingagement against the Duch Chusing Rather to suffer Iniuries and affronts (at least for a time) then in any Respects to seem to bee to quicke; yet if they shall see cause againe to endeavore the planting of their formencioned purchased lands in Delaware at any time within these i2 monthes and for that end shall at their owne charge Transport together i50 or at least an i00 able men well armed with a meet vessell or vessels and Amunition fitt for such an Enterprise all to bee allowed and approued by the Maistrates of Newhauen Jurisdiction or the greatest pte of them that then in case they meet with any hostile opposition from the Duch or Sweeds whiles they carry themselues peacable and Inoffenciuely that may call for further Aide and assistance The Comissioners doe agree and conclude that they shalbee supplied by the seuerall Jurisdiccions with such a number of souldiers as the afforsaid Comissioners shall Judge meet they the said plaintifes bearing the charges therof; for the true payment wherof the vnpur-

\*249

1651.

September.

chased lands and Trade there with the Natiues shalbee engaged tell it bee satisfied provided alsoe and it is agreed that such psons as shall Transport themselves to the aforesaid lands in Delaware either out of Newhauen Colonies or any of the other three shalbee and Remayne vnder the Gouverment and Jurisdiction of Newhauen tell the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies shall otherwise order the same

To the Duch Gouverner

Much Hono<sup>d</sup>ed Sir

Before wee parted last yeare at Hartford you gaue vs hopes of a comfortable meeting at Newhauen this yeare what derections you had from Europe to mayntaine peace and Neighborly Respects with the English in america you then shewed and best know what other Comissions you haue sence Receiued ; But all the Collonies take notice that now you walke in contrarye pathes you told vs of a protest you must make against such as should plant or Improue (though but their just Rightes in Delaware ; Wee saw noe cause for that but know that both your predecessor and your selfe had without cause formerly protested against som of the Collonies ; But in yours dated aprell the 11<sup>th</sup> 1651 Stil: nouo sent to the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen wee obserue you threaten force of armes and \*and Martiall opposition euen to bloodsheed against such as shall goe about to Improue what they haue proued to bee Justly theirs in Delaware ; and yet shew noe more of any Just title you haue therevnto then you did at Hartford which left all the Delegates both for the English and the Duch therin vnsatisfied ; in the said protest you alsoe affirme that the planting &c of Delaware by the English enterest is contrary to the provisionall agreement made betwixt youerselue and the Comissioners for the English Collonies which wee marvell at ; those Records clearly expressing the contrary Wee hoped alsoe that according to your promise (at Hartford Wherin M<sup>r</sup> Willet and M<sup>r</sup> Baxter engaged Greenwidge before this should haue been settled as a Member of Newhauen Jurisdiction but instead of that wherof wee yet heare nothing) the complaints of diuers of our Confeederates of Newhauen Collonie are Renewed wee can not but expresse our like sence of y<sup>t</sup> eniurius carriage of yours towards them who neither attempted nor intended any thing against the Duch or Duch Right in any portion or priuledge they may Justly claime there ; as the generall court of the Massachusetts did in their letters May 14<sup>th</sup> 1651 But wee are further enformed that you haue sence begun som fortification or plantation vpon som pt or pts of the English land which giues vs cause to feare that you more Respect private advantages then publicke Righteousnes and peace wee must therefore as for-

\*250

merly soe againe assert the English Right especially to theire purchased lands and protest against your eniurius hostile carriage in Imprisoning some of theire psons detaining theire Comissions and engaging them to theire great damage to returne before they could inioy theire Just libertie without shewing either Right to the land in question or any Just cause of such proceeding, vnlesse a pretence of a title should satisfy which the English vpon as good grounds can make to the Monhatoes, And wee heerby further professe and protest that by these vnneighborly and vniust courses you are the sole auther and cause of all such inconveniencies and mischeifes as may follow therupon the Comissioner and Collonies haueing Just cause and ground to vindicate and Improue the English Rightes and to Repaire theire confederats who haue been soe wronged and damaged; Wee heare alsoe that you haue againe Imposed that offensive Custome of Recogniçõn at the Monhatoes which vpon our former complaint was for a time taken of; which fayrely tends to desturbe if not to cutt of all Trade betwixt vs in these pts; These things wee Rather thought nessesarie to write and leaue to your consideraçõn because wee yet heare of noe Returne you haue made to the generall Court of the Massachusets; if to that or this you please to send answare to the Gouverner of Newhauen wee shall from him receiue Informaçõn and the better vnderstand our way soe wee rest

1651.

September.

your loueing ffrinds

Newhauen

Septem: i5

i65i

\*The copy of a letter sent from the Comissioners

\*251

To M<sup>r</sup> Cottington

Sir,

Wee are enformed that it hath pleased the Parliament or Counsell of State to Comitt the publick Trust of Government in the Iland vnto your hands wherein wee can not but desire that truth and Righteousnes may soe flourish and that the Gospell professed by the English in this wildernes may not bee brought vnder any Just Reproch It is p<sup>r</sup>sented to vs that som notorius Delinkquents who are lyable to hiest sensures making escape out of seuerall of the Collonies; Repaire to your Iland as to a Cittey of Refuge hoping therby to avoid the stroake of Justice and wee may well expect offenders in like and other kind wilbee easily apprehensiuie of theire advantages and Improve them for the future if such a dore bee open which occationeth vs to direct these few linnes to your selfe; and desire to Receive enformacion from you and from your Counsell what wee may expect in the formencioned cases



1651.

September.

or when any fugetiues out of any of the English vnited Collonies shall heer-  
after seeke shelter there; Whether vpon Surtificate from som of y<sup>e</sup> Maies-  
trates of the seuerall Jurisdiccions where the offences comitted may bee best  
vnderstood and Receiue its due sensure you will deliuer vp & returne such  
delinkquents and fugetiues to bee proceeded with in their pper place accord-  
ing to their demeritts as the collonies vpon due consideraçon for the pro-  
moteing of Justice and Righteousnes find cause to doe amongst themselues Or  
whether you entend to Receive and keep such vnder yourer protection vntell  
they bee pursued and Impleaded in yourer courts and the Respectiue cases  
there Issued as wee heare hath been somtimes pretended which wee Judge  
very obstructiue to the waies of Justice We shall add noe more but o<sup>r</sup> due  
Respects to yourselfe and soe Rest

yourer very loving  
ffrinds

Newhaven the i3th of  
September i65i

\*252

\*Vpon a letter Received from M<sup>r</sup> Dunster President And the ffellows of  
Harvard Colledge the following answare was Returned

Much Respected ffrinds

By yourers of august 27<sup>th</sup> wee vnderstand that the former colledge build-  
ings are in a decaying condition and will Require a considerable charge ere  
long for a due Repaire and that through the encrease of Scollers many of  
them are forced to lodge in the Towne: which proves many waies unconven-  
ient and will nessesarily Require an enlargment of yourer buildings; for which  
you ppound and wee haue seriously considered whether any healp may bee  
had from the collections for the ppagateing the Gospell amongst the Indians  
but can not find by the Acte of Parliament (now pused) that any such lib-  
ertie is graunted and by a letter lately Receiued from that corporaçon wee  
pceive that an hundred pounds appointed by the Comissioners to pay M<sup>r</sup>  
Winslow as a gratificaçon of his paines in the said Collections is like to be  
charged backe and borne by the Collonies without any allowance thervnto  
from the collections; yet wee now desire M<sup>r</sup> Winslow to enquire the mind  
of the corporaçon therein our selues conseiveing that the advancement of learn-  
ing heere may alsoe advance the worke of christ amongst the Indians and  
accordingly out of that Stock (as it coms in) should gladly contribute might  
wee doe it without offence; but if an other enterpretacion by made in Eng-  
land The Comissioners will propound to and Improue their seuerall enter-  
ests in the Collonies that by pecks half bushels and bushels of Wheat accord-  
ing as men are free and able the Colledge may have some Considerable yearly

healp towards theire occations; and heerin if the Massachusetts please to  
give a leading example the Rest may probably the more Reddyly follow;

1651.

September.

This following letter was p<sup>r</sup>sented from the Inhabitants of Warwicke

May It please this honored Committee to take knowlidg that wee the  
Inhabitants of Sowamett \*allias Warwicke haueing vndergone diuers oppres-  
sions and wronges amounting to great damage sence wee first possessed this  
place being forced therby to seeke to that honorable State of old England for  
Releife which did eneuitably draw great charge vpon vs to the further  
Impairing of our estates and finding favor for Redresse wee were willing  
to wave for that time (in regard of the great troubles and Employment that  
then lay-on that State) all other losses & wrongs wee then vnderwent soe  
that wee might bee Replanted in and vpon that our Purchased Possession and  
enjoy it peaceably for time to come without desturbance or molestation by those  
from whom wee had formerly suffered; but sence our gratius graunt from the  
honorable Parliament in Replanting of vs in this place wee haue ben and  
dayly are pressed with Intollerable greiuances to the eating vp of our  
labours and wasting of our estates making our lives together with our wiues  
and Children bitter and vncomfortable; Insomuch that groneing vnder our  
burthens wee are Constrained to make our addresses to that honorable Parlia-  
ment and state once againe to make our Just complaint against our causlesse  
molestors who by themselves and theire agents are the onely cause of this our  
Reuttering of our distressed condicõn; May it please therefore this honored  
Assembly to take notice of this our solleme entelligence (given vnto you (as  
the most Publicke authorized society appertaining vnto and Instituted in the  
vnited Collonies whom our complaints doe conserne that wee are now p<sup>r</sup>paring  
ourselves with all convenient speed for old England to make our greivances  
knowne againe to that State which fale vpon vs by Reason that the order of  
Parliament of England conserning vs hath not ben obserued, nor the Injoy-  
ment of our graunted priuiledges p<sup>r</sup>mitted to vs; That wee are as it were  
bought and sold from one pattent and Jurisdiction to another

\*253

In that wee have ben prohibited and charged to acquite this place since the  
order of Parliament given out and knowne to the contrary

In that wee have had Warrants sent vs to Summon vs to the Massachu-  
setts court; And officers employed amongst vs to that purpose \**purpose*;

\*254

In that these Barbarius Indians about vs with euill minded English  
Mixed amonst vs vnder pretence of some former psonall Subiecttion to y<sup>e</sup>  
Gouerment of the Massachusetts Countenanceing of them Cease not to kill  
our Cattle offer violence to our families, villifye Authoritie of Parliament

1651. vohsafed to vs Justifying their practises with many Menaces and threatenings as being vnder the protection of the Massachusetts

September.

In that Wee are Restrained and haue been this 7 or 8 yeares past of common comerce in the Countrey and that onely for matters of Consience

In that our States formerly taken from vs Remayne yet vnrestored with these additions therunto

These and the like are the grounds of our complaints with our serious desires that you bee pleased to take notice of them as our sollonne Intelligence given heerof that as your selues shall thinke meet you may giue further sesonable Intelligence to your severall Collonies whom it may Conserne soe that their agent or agents may haue seasonable Instructions to make answere and wee heerby shall aquite our selues that wee offer not to proceed in these our complaints without giving due and seasonable notice therof

By mee JOHN GREEN juni

Warwicke the first  
of September 1651

Clark in the behalfe of  
the Towne of Warwicke

Vpon occasion of the foregoing letter and som discourse about this busines the Comissioners for the Massachusetts p'sented this ensuing Declaracon

That in Anno 1643 seuerall complaints were made to the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies then mett at Boston against Samuell Gorton and his companie and som of them of weightye and great Consernment to all the Jurisdictions; Informacon was alsoe given that the said Gorton and his companie had been sent to once & againe by the generall Court of the Massachusetts \*with a safe conduct both for their coming and Returne that they might give answere and satisfaction wherin they had donn wronge; It then came into consideracon vnder what Gouverment or Jurisdiction the said Gorton and his companie lived; the Comissioners take notice that the Indian Sachems proprietors of the place had vollentarily Submitted their psons and lands somtimes before to the Goverment of the Massachusetts; The Comissioners of Plym: claimed enterest therin by pattent but vpon such consideracions as was then p'sented Resigned the same to the Massachusetts with the consent and approbacon of the Rest of the Comissioners

\*255

The Gouverment of the Massachusets having now both English and Indian Right and title to the aforesaid place where Gorton and his companie lived derived to them; the Comissioners did Joyntly thinke It fit and accordingly advised the Maistrates of the Massachusets to proceed against them according to what they should find Just engaging the Rest of the Juris-

1651.

September.

dictions to approue of and concure in the same as if their Comissioners had been present ; Att the aforesaid conclusion vpon the aforesaid grounds the generall court of the Massachusetts brought the said Gorton and severall of his companie to their tryall and Just sensure according to the Joint advise giuen them by the Comissioners which hath neuer sence been disowned by any of the Jurisdictions but allowed of by their silent approbation ; though pte of their sensure vpon other grounds hath hetherto been suspended and the said Gorton and his companie pmitted peacably to Reside on the aforesaid lands notwithstanding the manifold complaints both of the English and Indians vnder the gouernment of the Massachusetts of great and Insufferable Iniuries donn by the said Gorton and his companie *donn* to them both to their psons and estates which occasioned seuerall addresses from the Massachusetts both by Message and Writting to Gorton and his companie for Reparation but in vaine ; To the Comissioners for counsell and advise being vnwilling to engage further (as at first) without a Joynt concurrence and approbation \*of the other Jurisdictions but in the meane time were continually burthened with complaints from the English and Indians there vnder our Gouerment and charged with breach of promise in not Righting their wronges and doing them Justice according to Couenant

\*256

The Inhabitants of Warwicke neuer exhibited any complaints to the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts of any wrongs or Iniuries donn them by English and Indians there which had they donn they should haue Receiued equall Justice with any other

And when there arose a difference betwixt the Massachusetts and Plymouth concerning the Jurisdiction of the aforesaid place ; The Gouerment of Plymouth not allowing of what their Comissioners had done therein ; though for a long time they had been sillent The Comissioners of the Massachusetts Referred the Determination of that difference to the rest of the Comissiones at Boston in Anno 1649 who aduised to issue the same by hearing a Neighbourly Treaty betwixt the two Jurisdictions of the Massachusetts and Plymouth Whervpon the generall court of the Massachusetts sent two Deputies to the generall court of Plym: with Comissiones and Instructions to Resigne and Submit the aforesaid lands and psons Residing therein to the Gouerment of Plym: they onely promising to doe equall Justice both to English and Indians there according to our engagements but the Gouerment of Plym: Chose Rather to Ratifye and conferme the aforesaid Resignation of their Comissioners which accordingly was donn by an authentique Writting signed by the Gour ꝑ

The court of Massachusetts againe demaund satisfaction of Gorton his



1651.

September.

\*257

companie but are slighted and neglected by their Comissioners they desire advise of the Rest of the Comissioners at Hartford in anno 1650 and are solemnly advised againe to Resigne the aforesaid place and persons to Plym: \*and that Gouverment to Receive them Judging that way in severall Respects most expedient for all the Jurisdictions the Gouverment of the Massachusetts observe the advise given and make a 2<sup>cond</sup> Tender as aforesaid but were Refused by the Gouverment of Plym: by all that hath been said it may appeer to the honored Comissioners of the severall Jurisdictions and any other that may take Notice thereof that the Government of the Massachusetts have from first to last been alwaies Reddy to herken to the advise and counsell of the rest of the Comissioners and to acte accordingly in the case aforesaid; And have out of their owne Treasury allowed a large quantitie of corn to the Indians vnder their Gouverment there to keep them alive The Cattell of Gortons Company having destroyed Most of theirs Rather then by force to comple them till all other meanes and waies of prudence for Issuing these and the like differences were vsed which wee have done to the vtmost of our power with much Patience and forbearance but complaints are dayly Renewed and subjects oppressed our Gouverment and Jurisdiction over them slighted and contemned and our promise and covenant both to English and Indians there for their Just protection charged by them to bee Infringed and broken to the great dishonor of god our Religion and of our profession amongst the hethen Wee therefore desire and entreate to know of the Rest of the Comissioners that in case wee meete with opposition from the aforesaid people of Warwicke in following the advise of the Comissioners giuen at their last meeting at hartford what aide and assistance each Jurisdiction will afford vs for the Righting of our Iniured and oppressed people And bringing Delinquents to Condigne Punishment.

To which Declaracion the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen ptly by way of Concession and ptly by way of exposition answered that at a meeting of the Comissioners in 1643 diuers complaints of weighty consideration were presented from the Massachusetts collonie against Samuell Gorton and his companie concerning which noe Satisfaction by any fayre meanes could bee obtained, wherupon the Comissioners Joyntly thought fitt that the maiestates of the Massachusetts If the said companie persist in their Stubburnes should proceed against them according to what they shall find Just promising the concurrence \*of the collonies in what should warrantably bee donn; but the Comissioners have neither Received enformacion from the Massachusetts nor complaint from Samuell Gorton and his companie Concerning these proceedings; soe that they have had neither call nor meanes

\*258

1651.

September.

to owne nor disowne them ; Att the aforsaid meeting Anno i643 a question alsoe grew betwixt the Comissioners for the Massachusetts and Plym: to which of theire Pattents that Tract of land on which Samuell Gorton and his companie were settled did apperteine ; each Collonie claimed it as pte of theire Jurisdiction but in the Issue the Comissioners for Plym: consented that it should belong to the Massachusetts from which the other Comissioners (being neither concerned nor vnderstanding where the Right lay) saw noe cause to desent but sence sundery complaints at seuerall meetings haue been brought from the Massachusetts of Iniuries donn by Samuell Gorton and his companie Inhabitants of Warwicke to som English and Indians subiect to the Massachusetts Jurisdiction and the question was againe Reviueed betwixt the Massachusetts and Plym: to which Jurisdiction that Tract of land belongeth the Comissioners from time to time gaue counsels of peace according to theire best p'sent light Anno i649 they advised that the Right of place with other things in difference might bee Issued in a Naighbourly Treaty betwixt those two Collonies and that all offensiue carriages might bee suppressed ; in Anno i650 vpon like complaints they aduised that the Massachusetts aqyte and Relinquish theire claime to the foremencioned Tract of land and that Plym: Reassume it That Warwicke might bee placed vnder theire Jurisdiction to which it belonges that a comfortable Isue might bee put to y<sup>e</sup> former Difference and Justice haue a free Passage, But if then the Inhabytants of Warwicke should Refuse to Submitte to that Gouverment they aduised that the wholsome directions giuen by the honora<sup>ble</sup> Committee of Parliament in that case be forthwith duely attended ; That the Inhabitants of Warwicke might bee conuenced and accordingly Submitt ; and the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen then wrote to the Goue<sup>r</sup> of Plym: advising therunto wee were sence Informed that the Goue<sup>r</sup>ment of the Massachusetts herkened therunto and offered to settle Warwicke and the land in question vnder Plym: but that Plymouth hath and still Refuseth to except them soe that offences are like to continew and encrease ; The Comissioners therfore fearing inconvenience would provide Remedie but know not what to add to the aduise given in Anno i650 concerning Trespasses but that which is proved bee Recouered if noe other meanes will serue by legale force ; but with as much moderacion as may bee ; least \*from a course of continued offences further qvarrells and actes of hostillitie should Springe and grow betwixt the Inhabitants of Warwick and theire formentioned neighbors

\*259

The Comissioners for Plym: taking knowldge of the long Declaration of the Massachusetts Comissioners Collected out of peeces of passages of many yeares and being vnsatisfied therwith thought meet to declare them-

1651.

September.

selues that what was done by M<sup>r</sup> Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Collyare then Comissioners of Plym: in Anno 1643 Concerning the Resignaçon vp of any lands which Plym: had enterest in was not at all in their power to Resigne vp any pte of Plymouths Jurisdiction to the Massachusetts Neither could the Massachusetts Receiue any such Resignaçon without being Iniurius to the third and sixt articles of Confederaçon (if any had been made) And M<sup>r</sup> Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Collyare haue seuerall times publickely denied that they either did or intended to Resigne any pte of the Jurisdiction of Plym: to the Massachusetts And by what Right of authority the generall court of the Massachusetts had to send for Samuell Gorton or any companie inhabiting soe fare out of their Jurisdiction wee vnderstand not, and how Just their sensure was wee know not; or what pte of sensure they haue Suspended and vpon what grounds wee apprehend not; and concerning any Reference put to the determinaçon of the Rest of the Comissioners att Boston in Anno 1649 the Comissioners for Plymouth Referred none and what authenticke Writting the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Plym: signed the Massachusetts Comissioners doe not shew but if they meane a writting signed by the Gouverner of Plym: and som pticulare psons Joyning with him bearing date the 7<sup>th</sup> of June 1650 Wee the Comissioners of Plym: for our pticulare psons can not owne it haueing protested against it in the Court of Plym: as being directly contrary to the order of the honorable committiee of the parliament of England \**England* and Contrary to the articles of confederaçon With the Rest of the Collonies

\*260

And wheras wee are enformed that the court of the Massachusetts haue lately sent out seuerall Summons or Warrants to seuerall psons Inhabiting Warwick alias Showamett and Patuxet and haue made seizure vpon som of their estates Wee doe heerby protest against such proceedings if any such bee;

The foregoing Conclusions were signed by the Comissioners at Newhauen the 16<sup>th</sup> of September 1651.

EDWARD HOPKINES  
ROGER LUDLOE  
STEVEN GOODYEERE

THEOPH: EATON Pres<sup>dt</sup>  
SIMON BRADSTREETE  
WILLIAM HATHORNE  
TIMOTHY HATHERLEY

John Browne in the busines Concerning Delaware doth dessent from the other Comissioners

Inspexi — Anno — 1716 —

[The following petition of Humphrey Johnson, and answer of the Court thereto, more properly belong with the Records of the General Court.]

\*The humble petition of Humphrey Johnson of Hingham to y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court assembled in plymouth this third of June 1684 sheweth that whereas y<sup>e</sup> hono<sup>rd</sup> Court in answe<sup>r</sup>e to my adress 1683 doe declare it is not proper to this Court to determine title of land, y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court may please to remem-ber my adress was to request y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court to answe<sup>r</sup>e their ingagement to my adress 1676. when they could come to a full vnderstanding y<sup>e</sup> ca<sup>se</sup> to aford me releife according to law & equitie & you<sup>r</sup> petitioner doth humbly conceaue y<sup>e</sup> Court in 83 had a full vnderstanding ^ y<sup>e</sup> case & y<sup>e</sup> relieffe, I request for is that those deuiti<sup>es</sup> of lands in Sittuate granted by order of Court 1671: & signed by three of y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> maiestrates may be laid out which grants will appear if y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court please to giue your petitioner opertunity, I shall produce a Copy of y<sup>e</sup> Committies Determination signed by gouerno<sup>r</sup> Winslow & your law saith all grants of lands remaine for euer to y<sup>e</sup> grantee he his heires & assigns also y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup>, Hinckley may please to remember that in y<sup>e</sup> yeer 1677 himselfe declared those perticuler grants made by y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>ittie in Sittuate 1671 were yet binding

And you<sup>r</sup> petitioner doth humbly conceiue that it is proper to this Court to make good such grants of proprietie granted either by themselues or theire predecessors: further you<sup>r</sup> petitioner doth humbly request y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court to order I may have my execution serued forthwith that was countermanded July 1683 for now y<sup>e</sup> then plaintiffe if here namely Jerimiah Hatch of Sittuate, you<sup>r</sup> petitioner doth humbly request this Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court to condesceind to giue me their answe<sup>r</sup>e & I shall acknowledg it to be a vnderdesued fauou<sup>r</sup> & if y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court shall giue such an Answe<sup>r</sup>e that may put an end to y<sup>e</sup> long Controuersie betwixt sittuate men & my selfe that so y<sup>e</sup> Court may haue no more trouble consarning that matter & you<sup>r</sup> petitioners family may be settled in their iust rights: & you<sup>r</sup> petitioner shall euer pray

HUMPHRY JOHNSON

Hingham third June 1684.

\*The Generall Courts answe<sup>r</sup>e to the said petition of Humphry Johnson ffolloweth viz: said Court doe not find any act or order of Court that doth hinder or preuent y<sup>e</sup> petiti<sup>o</sup>xx or any other person from y<sup>e</sup> recouery of his iust right in due course of law, And that if y<sup>e</sup> petitioner hath a good title to any land within y<sup>e</sup> Township of Sittuate that is by that Towne or any



person therein detained from s<sup>d</sup> petitioner that if he see cause to bring his action against y<sup>e</sup> party detaining to any of y<sup>e</sup> Courts of triall that may haue proper Cognissance thereof, & proue his title to y<sup>e</sup> land demanded he may recouer it with his daṁages.

And concerning y<sup>e</sup> execution mentioned in the petition y<sup>e</sup> Court are fully informed by y<sup>e</sup> petitioner himselfe that since y<sup>e</sup> date of his petition he hath receiued full satisfaction concerning that matter.

The Courts answere to y<sup>e</sup> before written petition:

p<sup>r</sup> NATHANIELL MORTON

Secretary

# GENERAL INDEX.



# GENERAL INDEX.

- A** BDAS, . . . . . 48  
Accady, Accaday, . . . . . 56, 59  
Accord Pond, . . . . . 1, 2  
Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, Book of, referred to, . . . . . 150  
Administration of estates and probate of wills, . . . . . 137  
Agreement for the bounds between Plymouth and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1  
Ammunition, law recommended that none be sold to any person out of the United Colonies, . . . . . 65  
    See Arms and ammunition.  
Andrews, Mr., . . . . . 204  
Antinomianism, . . . . . 81  
Antuppo, . . . . . 103  
Aquidnett Island . . . . . 33  
Arbitrators appointed by the Dutch Governor and the commissioners, . . . . . 186, 187  
    their award, . . . . . 188  
Arms and ammunition, to be constantly kept in readiness and examined four times a year, . . . . . 12  
    not to be sold to French, Dutch, or Indians, . . . . . 22, 105  
    a further supply of powder, bullets, and match recommended, . . . . . 140  
Arnold, Benedict, . . . . . 33, 42, 49  
    instructions to, . . . . . 32, 41  
    messenger, . . . . . 85, 86  
    and wife, . . . . . 55  
Articles of Confederation, . . . . . 3  
Asquash, an Indian, . . . . . 142  
Astwood, John, commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 109, 139  
Atherton, Artherton, Humphrey, . . . . . 34, 35, 38  
    Captain, . . . . . 118, 126  
Aurania, Fort. See Fort Aurania.
- Awasequen, Aumsequen, deputy for the Nyan-ticks, . . . . . 43, 48  
Awashawe, . . . . . 47
- B**APTISM, to be administered only to church members and their children, . . . . . 81  
Barbathoes, . . . . . 197, 199  
Baxter, Baxtey, George, arbitrator, . . . . . 186, 188  
    Mr., . . . . . 214  
    Lieutenant, . . . . . 64  
Bay. See Massachusetts.  
Benedict, Thomas, . . . . . 167  
Blinman, Mr., . . . . . 196, 204  
Boatwreck, English that suffered, killed by Indians, . . . . . 142  
Book of the Acts of the Commissioners, referred to, . . . . . 150  
Books, giving of, to the public library in Harvard College, honorable and profitable to the country, . . . . . 95  
Boston, . . . . . 49, 118, 198  
Bound Brook, . . . . . 1  
Bradford, William, commissioner to settle bounds between Plymouth and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1  
    commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 84, 109  
    chosen President, . . . . . 109  
Bradstreet, Simon, commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 16, 109, 139, 161, 192  
    arbitrator, . . . . . 187, 188  
    Mr., . . . . . 196, 204, 205  
Browne, John, . . . . . 109, 137, 222  
    commissioner of the United Colonies, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192  
    Mr., . . . . . 80  
Bull, Henry, petition of, and answer of the commissioners, . . . . . 110, 111



- Burdman, William, . . . . . 103  
 Busshege, . . . . . 68
- C**ALNE, Cayne [Keayne], Captain, . . . 118, 126  
 Callicutt, Collicut, Sergeant, . . . 49, 107  
 Canonicus, Canoonacus, Canownacus, Conoonacus, 14,  
 17, 41, 45, 75  
   message to, complaining of the breach of  
   league, . . . . . 14  
 Cape Cableyou, . . . . . 183  
 Cape Cod, . . . . . 146  
   and Cape Henlopen, lands between, claimed  
   by the Dutch, . . . . . 114, 183, 184  
 Cape Henlopen, . . . . . 114, 146, 184  
 Cape Judith, . . . . . 184  
   See Point Judith.  
 Casmamon, . . . . . 97  
   See Robert.  
 Certificate of appointment of commissioners, form of, 13  
   granted to Youghco and others, that they are  
   tributaries to the English, . . . . 18, 19  
   granted to the town of Warwick, . . . 111  
 Charles I., . . . . . 63  
 Charles River, . . . . . 1  
 Chickwallop, Chicwallop, sachem at Nawattock,  
   message to, . . . . . 69, 70  
 Chimmough, . . . . . 30  
 Churches of New England, truths wherein they  
   walk to be set upon their own firm and  
   clear foundations, . . . . . 28  
 Cogeleys, a Mohegan Indian, . . . . . 104  
 College buildings, in a decaying condition, will re-  
   quire repair and enlargement, . . . 216  
   See Harvard College.  
 Collyer, Collyare, William, . . . . . 8  
   commissioner of the United Colonies, . . 8, 9  
   Mr., . . . . . 222  
 Commission or instructions to commanders and  
   soldiers sent to the Narragansett Sa-  
   chems, . . . . . 168  
   See Instructions.  
 Commissioners of the United Colonies, consulted  
   by Uncas about Miantinomo, . . . . 10  
   advise to put Miantinomo to death, and prom-  
   ise Uncas protection, . . . . . 11  
   to report at each meeting how the several ju-  
   risdictions are furnished with arms and  
   ammunition, . . . . . 12  
   grant Massachusetts precedency of the other  
   colonies, . . . . . 16  
   recommend to each General Court to provide  
   a suitable maintenance for ministers, . . 20  
   to bring, annually, the number of males in  
   their several colonies, . . . . . 24  
   approve Massachusetts' proposal of a treaty  
   with Mons. D'Aulney, . . . . . 25
- Commissioners of the United Colonies allow Mas-  
 sachusetts to issue commissions against  
   Mons. D'Aulney in case, . . . . . 25  
 allow Massachusetts to treat with Mons. De  
   la Tour for forts at St. Johns, in case, . . 25  
 apply to reverend elders about a confession of  
   faith, . . . . . 28  
 instructions to messengers sent to the In-  
   dians, 17, 18, 32, 41, 66, 69, 75, 85, 117, 168  
 consult the elders, &c., about war with the  
   Indians, . . . . . 33  
 their determination about war with the In-  
   dians, . . . . . 34  
 appoint a day of humiliation, . . . . . 34  
 letter to Captain Mason, . . . . . 35  
 letter to the Dutch Governor at Manhatoes, 62—  
   64, 78, 107, 113, 147, 174, 175, 179, 180,  
   184, 185, 210, 214.  
 letter to William Westerhouse, . . . . . 112  
 letter to the town of Warwick, . . . . . 150  
 letter to the corporation in England for pro-  
   moting the gospel in New England, 163,  
   195  
 letter to the Governor of New France, . . . 201  
 letter to the Governor of Rhode Island, . . 215  
 letter to Edward Winslow, . . . . . 165, 198  
 letter to Edward Winslow and Mr. Pelham, . 166  
 letter to Rev. Mr. Eliot, . . . . . 203  
 letter to Mr. Mayhew, . . . . . 205  
 letter to the President and Fellows of Har-  
   vard College, . . . . . 216  
 debate between them and the Deputies of  
   Massachusetts, . . . . . 35—37  
 confirmation of articles of peace between Mas-  
   sachusetts and Mons. D'Aulney, . . . . 59  
 declaration to the Indians, . . . . . 71  
 determination upon a complaint against Uncas, 72  
 determination about the Pequots, . . . . 100  
 conclusions in 1643 explained, . . . . . 79  
 recommend the promotion of piety and sup-  
   pression of vice and error, . . . . . 81  
 meetings appointed, . . . . . 138, 139  
 an extra meeting of, appointed, in case the  
   Narragansetts "attend not the colonies  
   just satisfaction," &c., . . . . . 82  
 six to be a quorum, . . . . . 85  
 dissatisfied with an answer from the Indians, . 86  
 answer to Henry Dunster's petition, . . . 95  
 certificate to the town of Warwick, . . . 111  
 order about the Pequots, . . . . . 111  
 proposals to, from the committee of the Gen-  
   eral Court of Massachusetts, . . . . . 118  
 reply to the proposals of the committee of  
   the General Court of Massachusetts, . . 126  
 conclusion respecting impost at Saybrook, . 134  
 dissatisfied with Ninegret's conduct, . . . 145

- Commissioners of the United Colonies, protest against the Pequots' withdrawing from their subjection to Uncas, . . . . . 145
- remonstrance against the Massachusetts law about customs, . . . . . 157
- answer to the Dutch Governor's proposals, . 175
- answer to proposals from the Governor of New France, . . . . . 202
- answer to Uncas, about tribute from the Pequots, . . . . . 207
- appointment of arbitrators, . . . . . 187
- demand satisfaction for a mare, killed by the Indians, . . . . . 208
- proceedings upon New Haven petition about Delaware, . . . . . 213
- Warwick (town) gives them notice of an intended complaint against them, . . . 217
- chosen, . . 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192
- certificate of appointment of, . . . . . 13
- Book of the Acts of, referred to, . . . . 150
- orders concerning meetings, . . . 6, 84, 85, 158
- meeting held at Boston, Sept. 7, 1643, . . 9, 14
- Hartford, Sept. 5, 1644, . . . 16
- Boston, July 28, 1645, . . . 31
- New Haven, Sept. 9 [3],\* 1646, . . 61
- Boston, July 26, 1647, . . . 84
- Plymouth, Sept. 7, 1648, . . . 109
- Boston, July 23, 1649, . . . 139
- Hartford, Sept. 5, 1650, . . . 161
- New Haven, Sept. 4, 1651, . . . 192
- For letters to the commissioners and others, see Letter.
- Commissioners for Connecticut complain against the Dutch agent at Hartford, . . . . 61
- object against Mr. Winthrop's claim to lands, 104
- reply to Massachusetts' proposals about their south line, . . . . . 150, 151, 153—155
- remonstrate against the Massachusetts law about customs, . . . . . 156
- reply to Massachusetts' declaration about Warwick, . . . . . 220
- reasons for customs at Saybrook, . . . . 90
- Commissioners for Massachusetts claim precedence, 16
- reasons against impost at Saybrook, . . . 89
- reply to the commissioners of Connecticut about running Massachusetts' south line, 151
- desire advice how to deal with Gorton and company, . . . . . 170, 171
- declaration respecting Warwick and Gorton, . 218
- Commissioners for New Haven complain against the Dutch and Swedes, . . . . . 13
- remarks upon Massachusetts' declaration about Warwick, . . . . . 220
- Commissioners for New Plymouth desire that satisfaction may be demanded of Mons. D'Aulney for injuries received from him, 25
- Commissioners for New Plymouth, remarks on Massachusetts' declaration about Warwick, . . . . . 221
- protest against Massachusetts' proceedings, . 222
- Committee of the General Court of Massachusetts, proposals from, and the commissioners' reply, . . . . . 118—128
- Conahasset, marshes at, next to Hingham, to belong to Massachusetts, . . . . . 1
- marshes at, next to Scituate, to belong to Plymouth, . . . . . 1
- Confederation between the United Colonies, . . 9
- Confession of doctrine and discipline to be approved by the churches of New England, recommended, . . . . . 28
- Connecticut colony, . . . . . 17, 80, 105, 167
- Southampton annexed to it, . . . . . 21
- road from, to Massachusetts, to be made, . . 25
- injuries sustained by, from the Indians, . . 26
- to have jurisdiction of the Pequot country, 79, 97
- Massachusetts' proposal to, about running their south line, . . . . . 150, 151
- order for an impost upon Springfield, . . . 156
- Easthampton annexed to it, . . . . . 191
- proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 12
- commissioners for, . . 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192
- and New Haven to have four hundred fathom of wampum, . . . . . 49
- River, imposition upon goods passing through to the sea, . . . . . 89
- See Commissioners for Connecticut.
- Cope, Mr., . . . . . 104, 142
- Corporation in England for promoting the gospel in New England, letter from, . . . 162, 192
- letter to, . . . . . 163, 195
- Cotten [Cotton], John, goods consigned to, . . 195
- Cottington [Coddington], William, . . . . 110
- Mr., . . . . . 197
- Governor of Rhode Island, letter to, . . 215
- Creto cextius, [certo certius,] . . . . . 76
- Customs imposed by Massachusetts upon the other colonies, . . . . . 155
- Cutchamakin, Cutchamekin, . . . . . 46, 48, 89, 107
- Indian, interpreter, . . . . . 49
- Cuttaquin, . . . . . 144
- DAVIES, John, . . . . . 34
- instructions to, . . . . . 32
- Dalliboust, Mons., Governor of New France, . . 200
- D'Aulney, Monsieur, . . . . . 24, 25
- questions and answers concerning him, . 56—59
- Declaration of war against the Narragansetts, &c., 50
- De la Tour, Mons., . . . . . 24, 25
- questions and answers concerning him, . 56—59
- Lady, . . . . . 58

Delaware, . . . . . 181, 199, 212, 213  
 New Haven proposes a plantation there, 140, 141  
 the determination of the right to, referred to  
   England and Holland, . . . . . 189  
   New Haven petition about, . . . . . 210  
 Bay, . . . . . 13  
 River, . . . . . 63  
 De Marie, Monsieur, . . . . . 57  
   See Marie.  
 Derwellets, Derwelletes, Drwellets, Mr., agent of  
   the Governor of New France, . . . . . 200  
   sent to preach the gospel to the Indians, . . . . . 201  
 Dudley, Dudly, Thomas, . . . . . 8, 118, 159, 160  
   commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 84,  
     139  
   chosen President, . . . . . 84, 139  
 Dunster, Henry, (President of Harvard College,)  
   his petition, . . . . . 93  
   Mr., . . . . . 105  
   President Harvard College, . . . . . 216  
   motion of, concerning bad peag passed to the  
     English by the Indians, . . . . . 136  
 Dutch, to enjoy their land at Hartford, . . . . . 190  
   not to entertain fugitives from the English, . . . . . 190  
   complained against for trading with the In-  
     dians, . . . . . 209  
   arms and ammunition not to be sold to them, 22, 65  
   claim all lands between Cape Cod and Cape  
     Henlopen, . . . . . 146  
   agent at Hartford complained against, . . . . . 61  
   Governor, protest of, against New Haven, . . . . . 61  
     letter to, 62—64, 78, 107, 113, 147, 174, 175,  
       179, 180, 184, 185, 210, 214  
     letter from, 76, 77, 171, 174, 177, 183, 185, 186  
     complained against, . . . . . 112, 146  
     seizes a ship in New Haven harbor, . . . . . 112, 146  
     appointment of arbitrators by, . . . . . 186  
     comes to Hartford to treat with the com-  
       missioners, . . . . . 171  
     persons belonging to New Haven impris-  
       soned by, . . . . . 199  
   house within Hartford limits, . . . . . 92  
   and Swedes, injuries received from, . . . . . 13, 107  
   governors to be written to, . . . . . 13  
 EASTHAMPTON to belong to Connecticut  
   jurisdiction, . . . . . 191  
 Eaton, Theophilus, . . . . . 8, 172  
   Governor, protest against New Haven sent by  
     the Dutch Governor to, . . . . . 61  
   answer to said protest by, . . . . . 62  
   commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31,  
     61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192  
   chosen President, . . . . . 61, 192  
   Mr., . . . . . 79, 111, 199  
 Einemo, . . . . . 28

Elders, (the Rev.,) applied to about forming a con-  
   fession of faith, . . . . . 28  
   approve the motion, . . . . . 28  
 Eliot, Elliott, Rev. Mr. [John], 104, 149, 164, 165,  
     193, 196, 205  
   may give or lend guns, &c., to the Indians, . . . . . 137  
   petition and letter received from, . . . . . 203  
   the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 203  
 Elmar, Edward, . . . . . 69  
 Endicott, Endicot, Endecott, Endecot, Endicut,  
   Endecutt, John, (Governor of Massa-  
     chusetts,) . . . . . 59, 103  
   commissioner to settle bounds between Plym-  
     outh and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1  
   commissioner of the United Colonies, 61, 84, 109  
 English, not to entertain fugitives from the Dutch, 190  
 Error, consideration how the spreading course of,  
   may be stayed, . . . . . 28, 81  
 Ewanghshos, . . . . . 47  
 Excess in apparel, &c., to be provided against, . . . . . 81  
 Expense, public, liquidated, . . . . . 105  
 FAIRFIELD, . . . . . 143  
   Familism, . . . . . 81  
 Fenwick, Fenwicke, Fenwike, Fenweke, Fenwix,  
   Phenwix, Fenuick, George, . . . . . 8  
   commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31  
   Mr., . . . . . 19, 21, 79, 121, 150—152, 154  
 Fisher's Island, . . . . . 101, 102  
 Flints, or match, gunpowder, &c., every man to  
   keep by him, and to be carefully viewed  
     four times a year, . . . . . 12  
 Foreigners, not to trade with the Indians in the  
   United Colonies, . . . . . 148, 149, 191  
 Fort at the mouth of Connecticut River, custom  
   imposed by Connecticut for maintenance  
   of, . . . . . 90  
 Fort Aurania, . . . . . 107, 113, 147  
 Foxon, . . . . . 146  
   Uncas's deputy, . . . . . 97—99  
 Free custom and excise of New England, debate  
   in Old England about revoking, . . . . . 197  
 French, arms and ammunition not to be sold to  
   them, . . . . . 22  
 Fugitives, not to be entertained, . . . . . 190

GENERAL COURT of Massachusetts, propo-  
   sitions from committee of, . . . . . 118  
 Gennor, Mr., his library paid for, . . . . . 196, 198, 205  
 Gibbons, Gibons, Gibbens, Edward, appointed com-  
   mander-in-chief, . . . . . 37  
   instructions to, . . . . . 38  
   Major, . . . . . 58, 105  
 Gilbert, Jonathan, messenger to Sequasson, in-  
   structions to, . . . . . 66  
   his return, . . . . . 67

- Gilbert, Jonathan, messenger to the Indians, Instructions to, . . . . . 69, 70  
 return, . . . . . 70  
 Godfrey, Lieutenant, . . . . . 65  
 brings letters from the Dutch Governor, . . 76  
 Monsieur, . . . . . 200  
 Goodyear, Goodyer, Goodyeer, Stephen, commissioner of the United Colonies, 31, 61, 84, 161, 192.  
 Gorton, Samuel, . . . . . 80, 160  
 and Company, to be proceeded against by Massachusetts, . . . . . 12  
 and Company, Massachusetts commissioners desire advice how to deal with them, 170, 171  
 and Company, Massachusetts commissioners' declaration about, . . . . . 218  
 Gosmer, John, . . . . . 143  
 Mr., . . . . . 167  
 Grafton, Joseph, . . . . . 57, 58  
 Graine, Jasper, . . . . . 210  
 Green, John, Jun., . . . . . 218  
 Greenwich, . . . . . 189  
 to remain under the government of the Dutch *pro tempore*, . . . . . 190  
 Gregson, Thomas, . . . . . 8  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, . . 8, 9, 16  
 Griffin, John, . . . . . 69  
 messenger to the Indians, instructions to, . 69  
 return, . . . . . 70
- H**ARDING, Captain, . . . . . 42, 43  
 instructions to, . . . . . 41  
 Hartford, . . . . . 10, 13, 17, 26, 50, 90, 92  
 to protect Uncas against the Narragansetts, . 15  
 Harvard College, . . . . . 20, 82  
 petition of Henry Dunster, president, and answer of the commissioners, . . . . . 93—96  
 library in, defective in all manner of books, . 95  
 degrees here taken may be so accounted in England, . . . . . 95  
 the commissioners' letter to the president and fellows of, . . . . . 216  
 Hatch, Jeremiah, . . . . . 223  
 Hatherley, Timothy, commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 61, 192  
 Hathorne, Hawthorne, Hawtherne, William, . . 196  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, 16, 139, 161, 192  
 Captain, . . . . . 118, 204, 205  
 Mr., . . . . . 56  
 Hawkins, Haukins, Haukens, Captain, . . 56, 58, 59  
 Haynes, Heynes, John, commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 61, 161  
 Mr., . . . . . 66, 68, 99  
 Higgenson, Mr., . . . . . 204  
 Hinckley, Governor, . . . . . 223
- Hingham, . . . . . 1, 2, 223  
 Hokin, Mr., . . . . . 21  
 Hopkins, Edward, . . . . . 8, 174, 177, 184  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192  
 chosen President, . . . . . 16, 161  
 Mr., . . 66, 68, 79, 86, 97, 111, 121, 133, 143, 158  
 Holmes, or How Bay, . . . . . 181  
 Holsey, Thomas, . . . . . 143  
 Hostages, Indian, given, . . . . . 47  
 released, . . . . . 106  
 Houlden, Randall, . . . . . 111  
 How, Captain, . . . . . 181  
 How, or Holmes Bay, . . . . . 181  
 Howell, Mr., . . . . . 167  
 Hudson's River, . . . . . 62  
 Humiliation, a day of, appointed by the commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . 34  
 See Fasting.
- I**MPOST at Saybrook, question about, . . . 80  
 arguments against, . . . . . 89, 120, 132  
 arguments in favor of, . . . . . 90, 128, 134  
 to be paid, . . . . . 93  
 Indians, . . . . . 50  
 ammunition not to be sold to, . . . . . 21  
 guns belonging to, not to be mended, . . . 21  
 insolences and outrages from, . . . . . 26  
 war against, determined upon, . . . . . 34  
 arms and ammunition not to be sold to, 22, 65, 105  
 come to treat at Boston, . . . . . 43, 87  
 treaty of peace with, . . . . . 45  
 destroy pitch and tar, . . . . . 69  
 to be seized, . . . . . 70  
 to be exchanged for negroes, . . . . . 71  
 the commissioners' declaration to them, . . 71  
 hostages given by them, . . . . . 47  
 hostages given by, released, . . . . . 106  
 who commit murder, to be prosecuted, . . 142  
 tribute demanded from, . . . . . 190  
 brought in, . . . . . 206  
 trade, proposals for regulating it, . . . . 22  
 Instructions to messengers sent to the Indians, 17, 32, 41, 66, 69, 75, 85, 117, 168  
 to Major Gibbons, . . . . . 38  
 to Edward Rawson, . . . . . 206  
 Intestates, administration upon their estates to be granted in the colony where they lived, though they died in another, . . . . . 137
- J**ACKSON, Mr., . . . . . 118  
 Janemo, Jannemo, . . . . . 41, 45, 47, 75  
 See Einemo.  
 Johnson, Humphrey, petition of, to the General Court of Plymouth, June 3, 1684, and the answer of the court thereto, 1684, 223, 224



Johnson, John, . . . . . 118, 126, 181  
 Josias, Indian, interpreter, . . . . . 49

**K**EAYNE. See Caine.

Kennebeck, . . . . . 50  
 Keift, Kift, Kieft, William, Dutch Governor, let-  
 ters from and to, . . . . . 61—63, 76—78  
 Mons., (Dutch Governor,). . . . . 148, 181, 188

**L**AMBERTON, Mr., . . . . . 181  
 Lathome, Cary, . . . . . 103  
 Leech, Mr., . . . . . 141

Letters from the commissioners of the United Col-  
 onies to Captain Mason, . . . . . 35  
 to the town of Warwick, . . . . . 150  
 to the Dutch Governor, 62—64, 78, 107, 113,  
 147, 174, 175, 179, 180, 184, 185, 210, 214  
 to the Governor of New France, . . . . . 201  
 to the Governor of Rhode Island, . . . . . 215  
 to William Westerhouse, . . . . . 112  
 to the corporation in England, for promoting  
 the gospel in New England, . . . . . 163, 195  
 to Edward Winslow, . . . . . 164, 165, 229  
 to Edward Winslow and Herbert Pelham, . . . . . 166  
 to Rev. John Eliot, . . . . . 203  
 to Mr. Mayhew, . . . . . 205  
 to president and fellows of Harvard College, 216  
 from the Dutch Governor to the commission-  
 ers of the United Colonies, 76, 77, 171, 174,  
 177, 183, 185, 186.

from the corporation in England for pro-  
 moting the gospel in New England to  
 the commissioners of the United Colo-  
 nies, . . . . . 162, 192

from Edward Winslow to the commissioners  
 of the United Colonies, . . . . . 196

Leveret, John, . . . . . 38  
 Leveridge, Leverdig, Mr., . . . . . 196, 204

Library in Harvard College, defective in all man-  
 ner of books, the furnishing whereof  
 will be honorable and profitable to the  
 country, . . . . . 95

of Mr. Gennor paid for, . . . . . 196, 198, 205

Limits settled between New Netherland and the  
 United Colonies, . . . . . 189

between Plymouth and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1

Lockman, Lockorman, Govert, 147, 173, 176, 180,  
 183, 210

trades illegally with the Indians, and his bond  
 forfeited, . . . . . 143

London, many ministers in, promote the work of  
 propagating the gospel in New England, 193  
 money raised in, to promote the gospel among  
 the Indians, . . . . . 196

Long Island, . . . . . 18, 19, 50, 102, 142, 167, 176  
 engaged to people in Connecticut, . . . . . 104

Ludlow, Loodloe, Ludley, Roger, commissioner of  
 the United Colonies, . . . . . 109, 192  
 Mr., . . . . . 26, 209

**M**ALES, number of, brought in, . . . . . 49  
 number of, in Massachusetts, to be taken, 49

Manhattoes, Manatoes, Manattochoes, Manatas,  
 Manhatteoes, . . . . . 63, 76, 107, 113

Manahouse, Mahanose, Manahauce, Manahanoes, 69, 70

Marie, Monsieur, . . . . . 59

Mascus, father of Miantonomo, . . . . . 14

Mason, John, . . . . . 38, 167

commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 84

Captain, . . . . . 38, 43, 102, 116, 144

the commissioners' letter, or commission, to, . . . . . 35

Massachusetts, . . . . . 3, 12, 13, 14

proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 12

claims precedence of the other colonies, . . . . . 16

claims Pequots' lands, . . . . . 19

Martin's Vineyard annexed to it, . . . . . 21

Woranoake to be under the jurisdiction of, . . . . . 21

may receive the Rhode Islanders, on condition, 23

proposes a treaty with Mons. D'Aulnay, . . . . . 24

may issue commissions against him, in case, . . . . . 25

may treat with Mons. De La Tour, in case, . . . . . 25

road from, to Connecticut, to be made, . . . . . 25

dispute with Mr. Whiting settled, . . . . . 27

deputies' debate with the commissioners, 35—37

number of males ordered to be taken, . . . . . 49

to pay money to Connecticut and New Haven, 80

reasons against the imposition upon goods, and

answers thereto, by Connecticut, . . . . . 89—93

conclusion of the commissioners in favor of

Connecticut, . . . . . 93

may further object against the imposition, . . . . . 93

proposals to Connecticut about running their

south line, . . . . . 150, 151

law imposing customs on the colonies, . . . . . 155

law remonstrated against by the commission-  
 ers, . . . . . 156, 157

Governor and commissioners to act during

the recess of the commissioners of the

United Colonies, . . . . . 167

advised to resign the lands of Pomham and

Soconoco, . . . . . 158, 179

declaration, remarks upon, by Connecticut and

New Haven, . . . . . 220

declaration, remarks upon, by New Plymouth, 221

protest against their proceedings by New

Plymouth, . . . . . 222

commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139,

161, 192

and Plymouth, bounds between, . . . . . 1

See Commissioners for Massachusetts: see

also General Court.

Mauritius River, . . . . . 62

- Mayhew, Mailhew, Mahew, Mr., . 163, 193, 196, 204  
 Mr., letter to, from the commissioners of the  
 United Colonies, . . . . . 205
- Measure, Winchester, to be the standard in the  
 United Colonies, . . . . . 12
- Meetings of the commissioners, order concerning, . 6,  
 84, 85, 158  
 See Commissioners of the United Colonies.
- Meckesanno, . . . . . 48
- Messengers sent to the Narragansetts censured, . 43  
 and officers offending, question as to the power  
 of the commissioners to punish, . . . 49
- Mexanno, . . . . . 45
- Meyanno, . . . . . 86
- Mixanno, . . . . . 43
- Miantinomo, Myantenomo, Myantenomy, Myante-  
 nony, Myantynomy, sachem, 14, 17, 28, 29,  
 41, 51, 52, 53, 208.  
 taken prisoner by Uncas, and lodged at Hart-  
 ford, . . . . . 10  
 charge against, . . . . . 10, 11  
 to be delivered to Uncas, and put to death, 11, 15  
 English to see him executed, . . . . . 15  
 to be sent by sea to Massachusetts, if Uncas  
 refuses to kill him, . . . . . 15
- Milford, received into combination as a member of  
 New Haven, . . . . . 10
- Ministers, maintenance for them recommended to  
 each General Court, . . . . . 20  
 in London promote the work of propagating  
 the gospel in New England, . . . . 193
- Mistieke Fort, . . . . . 97
- Mohansick, sachem in Long Island, complained agst, 167  
 See Mowhaset.
- Mohawks, Mohauks, Mohawkes, Mowhakes, Mo-  
 hackes, Mohaukes, Mouhacks, (Indians,) 11,  
 19, 75, 113, 116, 143, 200, 201.  
 hired to invade Uncas's territories, . . . 116  
 their request granted, . . . . . 169
- Mohegans, Mohegens, Mohiggens, Moheygens,  
 (Indians,) . . . . . 50, 53, 97, 98, 101, 206  
 message to, . . . . . 17
- Mooroone, Monsieur, . . . . . 56
- Morton, Nathaniel, Secretary, . . . . . 224  
 William, . . . . . 73, 102  
 letter from, complaining of Uncas, read, 71, 72
- Moughmaitow, . . . . . 19
- Mowhaset, sachem of Long Island, . . . . . 102  
 See Mohansick.
- Munhauset, . . . . . 18
- Mymat, Thomas, . . . . . 103
- Mynott, Sergeant, . . . . . 102
- N**AIMETAIGUE, . . . . . 68  
 Nameoke, Nameok, Nameach, Namyok, 97,  
 98, 111, 143
- Narragansetts, Narragansetts, Narragensets, Nar-  
 rohiggansets, (Indians,) 8, 50, 52—55, 87—  
 89, 97, 101, 116, 118, 206, 208.  
 message to, complaining of the breach of  
 league, . . . . . 14, 17, 75, 85, 117  
 dispute between them and Uncas settled, . . 29  
 promise peace with Uncas, . . . . . 29  
 war with, determined upon, . . . . . 33  
 present refused, . . . . . 41  
 treaty with, . . . . . 45  
 declaration of war against, . . . . . 50  
 complained against, . . . . . 80, 85, 110, 143  
 hire the Mohawks to invade Uncas, . . . 116  
 wampum demanded from, . . . . . 49, 108
- Native Americans, . . . . . 172, 177, 191
- Nequash Cooke, . . . . . 72—74  
 See Wequash Cooke.
- Negroes, Indians to be exchanged for, . . . . 71
- Nenegelett. See Ninigret.
- Nepnet, Nepnat, Indians, . . . . . 101
- New England, debate in Old England about revok-  
 ing the free custom and excise of, . . . 197  
 churches, confession of doctrine and discipline  
 recommended, . . . . . 28
- New France, . . . . . 59  
 Governor of, proposals to the commissioners, 200  
 the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 201  
 Governor of, the commissioners' answer to his  
 proposals, . . . . . 202
- New Haven, 3, 9, 10, 13, 17, 49, 76, 80, 105, 112,  
 134, 147  
 proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 12  
 injuries sustained by, from the Indians, . . 26  
 the Dutch Governor's protest against, . . . 61  
 proposes a plantation at Delaware, . . . 140, 141  
 persons belonging to, imprisoned by the Dutch  
 Governor, . . . . . 199  
 petition about Delaware, . . . . . 210  
 commissioners' proceedings upon it, . . . 213  
 called by the Dutch Red Hills in New Neth-  
 erland, . . . . . 62  
 commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139,  
 161, 192  
 and Connecticut, to have 400 fathoms of wam-  
 pam, . . . . . 49  
 See Commissioners for New Haven.
- New Netherland, . . . . . 61, 62  
 limits between it and the United Colonies  
 settled, . . . . . 189
- New Plymouth, see Plymouth.
- Newattock, Nawattock, . . . . . 69
- Nianticks, Neanticks, Nyanticks, (Indians,) 82, 89, 116,  
 118, 206  
 messenger sent to, . . . . . 117  
 complained against, . . . . . 143
- Niantick Indians. See Narragansetts.

- Ninigret, Nenagrett, Ninnegret, Ninegratt, Nina-gratt, Ninecritt, Nenegelett, Ninegrett, Nenegrate, Nenegratt, Nenegrett, Ninne-craft, Ninnecrafts, (sachem,) 45, 85—87, 89, 106, 116, 117, 169  
 wampam received from, . . . . . 107  
 pretends liberty to hunt within the Pequot country, . . . . . 169  
 vindicates himself, . . . . . 144  
 his conduct disapproved by the commis-sioners, . . . . . 145  
 Notewas Cooke, . . . . . 71  
 See Weekwash Cooke.  
 Nowell, Increase, . . . . . 90, 156  
 Nowequa, . . . . . 101, 102  
 Noynetacha, . . . . . 70  
 Nyanticott, . . . . . 103
- O**BECHQUOD, Obochiquod, . . . . . 97, 98  
 Officers and soldiers, pay stated, . . . . . 80, 81  
 Oppression to be provided against, . . . . . 81  
 Ogden, John, . . . . . 209, 210  
 Old England, . . . . . 94  
 Orrania Fort. See Aurania.  
 Oyster Bay, . . . . . 181
- P**ARKE, Mr., . . . . . 205  
 Parliament of England, . . . . . 63, 198, 199  
 Passaconaway, . . . . . 46  
 Patridg, Alexander, . . . . . 110  
 Pattaquassat, Pattaquassett, alias Connecticut Riv-er's mouth, . . . . . 103  
 Pawgusett River, . . . . . 62  
 Pawpamet, . . . . . 30  
 Peace, ratification of, between Massachusetts and  
 Mons. D'Aulney, . . . . . 59  
 Peag, regulations proposed respecting, . . . . . 136  
 Peirson, Person, Mr., . . . . . 204  
 Pelham, Pellham, Pellame, Herbert, . . . . . 165  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 31, 61  
 and Edward Winslow, letter from the commis-sioners of the United Colonies to, . . . . . 166  
 Mr., . . . . . 80, 86, 107, 164, 194  
 Pequot, Pequat, country, in dispute, . . . . . 19  
 to belong to Connecticut, . . . . . 79, 97  
 plantation at, begun by John Winthrop, Jun., . . . . . 79  
 Indians, . . . . . 50, 145, 146, 206  
 the commissioners' order about them, 100, 111, 146  
 Uncas inquires wherefore tribute is demanded  
 of them, . . . . . 207  
 petition from, . . . . . 97  
 Peters, Peeters, Mr., [Rev. Hugh Peter,] . . . . . 193, 195  
 Thomas, . . . . . 99, 100  
 Mr., [Thomas,] . . . . . 73  
 letter from, complaining of Uncas, read, . . . . . 71
- Petition from the Pequots, . . . . . 97  
 from Henry Dunster, . . . . . 93  
 answer to, . . . . . 95  
 of New Haven, about Delaware, . . . . . 210, 213  
 Pessacus, Pessicus, Pessecus, Piscus, 17, 41, 48, 54, 75, 87, 106, 168, 169  
 message sent to, . . . . . 85, 86  
 and Uncas, war between, . . . . . 32—48  
 Pincheon, Pinchon, Pinchin, Pincham, Mr., 68, 80, 104, 131, 133, 152, 154, 172, 178  
 complains against the Narragansett Indians, . . . . . 80  
 Pitch and tar destroyed by the Indians, . . . . . 69  
 Plymouth, . . . . . 2, 3, 12, 17, 80, 105  
 proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 12  
 to restore Woosamequin to his territories, . . . . . 15  
 may receive the Rhode Islanders, on con-dition, . . . . . 23  
 Seacunc to belong to, . . . . . 28  
 resigns to Massachusetts the lands of Pom-ham and Saconoco, . . . . . 158, 179  
 advised to receive them back again, . . . . . 179  
 commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192  
 and Massachusetts, bounds between, . . . . . 1  
 See Commissioners for New Plymouth.  
 Poccanocick, alias Sewamsett, . . . . . 28  
 Pocomptuck, sachem, . . . . . 169  
 Pocomquatuk, . . . . . 116  
 Pocontock, Pocantuck, Indians, . . . . . 116  
 Point Judith, . . . . . 146  
 Pomery, Pomary, Eltweed, . . . . . 169, 208  
 Pomham, Pumham, . . . . . 39, 46, 54  
 and Soconoko, (sachems,) their lands to be-long to Massachusetts, . . . . . 12, 79, 170  
 their lands, a doubtful conclusion about, 158, 159  
 Poquoiam, Poquiam, . . . . . 169, 208  
 Powder to be divided among the colonies in just  
 proportion, . . . . . 22, 65  
 complaint in England that Barbadoes and Vir-ginia, though enemies, are furnished with,  
 from New England, . . . . . 197, 198  
 Powpynamett, . . . . . 86  
 Precedency claimed by Massachusetts, and granted, 16  
 Prence, Thomas, . . . . . 187, 188  
 a commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 31, 161  
 Present from the Narragansetts refused, . . . . . 41  
 Probate of wills and administration of estates, . . . . . 137  
 Proportions of soldiers for the several colonies  
 stated, . . . . . 12  
 of charges to be borne by the several colo-nies, . . . . . 105  
 Proposals from the Governor of New France to  
 the commissioners, . . . . . 200  
 Proposition for a general contribution for the main-tenance of poor scholars at Harvard  
 College, . . . . . 20

- Propositions from committee of Massachusetts  
 General Court, . . . . . 118
- Protest of Dutch Governor against New Haven,  
 and answer thereto, . . . . . 61, 62
- Providence, (divine,) a collection of remarkable  
 dispensations of, to be made, . . . . . 83
- Providence, Rhode Island, . . . . . 33, 55
- Public library in Harvard College, . . . . . 95
- Pummumshe, Pommush, Pomumks, . . . . . 30
- R**ANK of the colonies settled, . . . . . 16, 109
- Rawson, Edward, . . . . . 195, 198
- to dispose of goods sent to New England, . . . . . 205
- instructions to, . . . . . 206
- Red Hills, New Haven so called by the Dutch, . . . . . 62
- Red Mount, or New Haven, . . . . . 76
- Rehoron, . . . . . 141
- Report of messengers sent to the Indians, 28, 33, 42,  
 67, 70, 86, 116
- Rhode Island, . . . . . 105, 178
- part of the inhabitants of, want to submit to  
 one of the United Colonies, . . . . . 23
- wants to be received into combination with  
 the United Colonies, . . . . . 110
- determined by the commissioners to be within  
 the limits of Plymouth, . . . . . 110
- Governor of, the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 215
- Robert, or Robin, alias Casmamon, a Pequot In-  
 dian, servant to Mr. Winthrop, 74, 99, 100,  
 102, 206, 207.
- See Casmamon.
- Rominot, . . . . . 68
- S**ALTENSTALL, [Saltonstall,] Mr., . . . . . 56
- Sannap, Sannop, . . . . . 98
- Sassacus, Sasecos, Sasacus, Sassaquas, . . . . . 100, 145, 169
- Sassious, sachem at Nyantick, . . . . . 103
- Saybrook, Seabrook, Seabrooke, Say-Brooke, 104, 125,  
 128
- question about an impost there, . . . . . 80
- Fort, . . . . . 19, 120, 154
- Scholars, poor, proposal for their maintenance at  
 college, . . . . . 20
- poor, educated at public expense, not to re-  
 move to other countries, . . . . . 82
- Schools, . . . . . 20, 21
- Scittuate, . . . . . 1, 2, 223
- Seacunc, to belong to New Plymouth, . . . . . 28
- Sentence of a court in one colony to have due  
 weight in others, . . . . . 24
- Sequasson, Saguasson, Sequason, Sequascon, sa-  
 chem, . . . . . 52, 66, 68
- fight with Uncas, and is beaten, . . . . . 11
- accused, . . . . . 66, 68
- has liberty to return to his former habitation, 169
- complained against, . . . . . 209
- Sewamsett, alias Poccanocick, . . . . . 28
- Shepard, Shephard, Rev. Thomas, . . . . . 94
- his plan of maintaining poor scholars at col-  
 lege, . . . . . 20
- Shoanan, . . . . . 46
- Shrimpton, Mr., . . . . . 88, 107
- Silley, Silly, Robert, . . . . . 38
- Lieutenant, . . . . . 35
- Simons, Mr., . . . . . 118
- Smith, John, . . . . . 111
- William, . . . . . 80
- Smyth, Francis, instructions to, . . . . . 32
- Soconoco, Sokanoco, Sokaanoco, Sokakonoco, So-  
 kakonoco, . . . . . 39, 46, 54
- and Pomham, . . . . . 159
- Southampton, . . . . . 143
- taken into combination, . . . . . 10
- annexed to Connecticut, . . . . . 21
- inhabitants of, complain against the Dutch for  
 trading with the Indians, . . . . . 209
- Springfield, . . . . . 80, 90, 120, 151
- impost on, (see Impost at Saybrook,) . . . . . 156
- Stamford, Stanford, . . . . . 26, 68, 125, 141, 143
- Standish, Miles, . . . . . 38
- Stanton, Staunton, Stenton, Thomas, 68, 72, 74, 87,  
 97, 103, 106, 142, 144, 173, 176, 178, 191,  
 206—208.
- instructions to, . . . . . 16, 85, 86
- interpreter, . . . . . 85
- his report, . . . . . 28, 86
- messenger, return from, . . . . . 116
- Steele, William, letter from, . . . . . 162, 192
- Sterling, or Starling, Lord, . . . . . 19
- Steward appointed, . . . . . 205, 206
- Stock for a general trade to be raised, . . . . . 22
- Stoughton, Staughton, Israel, . . . . . 208
- commissioner to settle bounds between  
 Plymouth and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1
- Stuyvesant, Peter, . . . . . 171
- See Dutch Governor.
- Suffolk county, Massachusetts, . . . . . 118
- Swedes and Dutch, at Delaware, to be written to  
 about injuries received, . . . . . 13
- complaint against, . . . . . 107
- T**APPING, Captain, . . . . . 209, 210
- Tassaquanawitt, . . . . . 47
- Tassaquanott, . . . . . 100
- Tinhaveius, Corne., . . . . . 77
- Todorsway, . . . . . 104
- Toquatatoes, . . . . . 141, 142
- Totokett, . . . . . 210
- Trade, general, a stock for, to be raised, . . . . . 22
- plan of, . . . . . 22
- Trainings to be six times in a year, . . . . . 12
- Transient persons, dying intestate, administration



- upon their estates to be granted in the colony in which they die, . . . . . 137
- Treaty between the commissioners of the United Colonies and the Indians, . . . . . 45
- with Monsieur D'Aulney, . . . . . 59
- Tribute demanded from the Indians, . . . . . 190
- brought in, . . . . . 206, 207
- Tromatuch, . . . . . 103
- Tuncksus, . . . . . 68
- Tuttill, William, . . . . . 210
- UNCAS**, Uncus, Unquas, Unkus, Sachem, 29, 51—55, 68, 75, 111, 116, 117, 141, 206
- desires advice how to proceed with his prisoner, Miantinomo, . . . . . 10
- shot at and wounded by one of his own subjects, . . . . . 11
- fight Sequasson, and is victorious, . . . . . 11
- attacked by Miantinomo, . . . . . 10
- advised to put Miantinomo to death, . . . . . 11
- to be sent for to Hartford, and informed of the commissioners' advice respecting Miantinomo, . . . . . 15
- to be furnished with men for his protection, . . . . . 15
- message to, . . . . . 17, 18
- dispute between him and the Narragansetts settled, . . . . . 29
- the Narragansetts promise peace with, . . . . . 29
- 100 fathoms of wampum given to, . . . . . 49
- complained against, 71—73, 97—100, 102, 103, 208
- vindicated, . . . . . 74, 99
- to be reproved, . . . . . 100
- fined, . . . . . 103
- his brother complained against, . . . . . 101
- complains against the Narragansett and Nianticke Indians, . . . . . 143
- complains against the Mohansick Sachem in Long Island, . . . . . 167
- demand why tribute was required of the Pequots, . . . . . 207
- complains against Sequasson, . . . . . 209
- and Pessicus, war between, . . . . . 32—48
- Unkoway, Uncowah, Uncowa, . . . . . 50
- United Colonies, confederation between, . . . . . 3
- rank settled, . . . . . 16
- limits between the, and New Netherland, . . . . . 189
- Ussamequin, Ussamequine, . . . . . 39, 46
- VIRGINIA**, . . . . . 94, 197, 199
- Volunteers not to go to war without the commissioners' consent, . . . . . 22
- WAHANNOS**, a Waranot Indian, . . . . . 69
- Waitc, Sergeant, messenger, . . . . . 85
- Wambarsquaske, . . . . . 103
- Wampeg Indians, . . . . . 68
- Wampum received from the Indians, and divided, 107
- not to be received in payment unless it is strung, . . . . . 136
- the order about, disapproved, . . . . . 149
- Wampusett, Waupushett, . . . . . 73, 74
- Waopenhornein, Woapinhawmin, a Narragansett captain, . . . . . 117, 118
- War, charges of, not to be borne by the United Colonies until the commissioners approve the justice of it, . . . . . 27
- preparations for, to be made, . . . . . 168
- Warner, John, . . . . . 111
- Warranok, Warranot, . . . . . 66—68
- Warwick, (town,) . . . . . 170, 171
- alias Shouamett, . . . . . 222
- applies to the commissioners for advice, . . . . . 111
- a certificate given to, . . . . . 111
- the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 150
- gives the commissioners notice of an intended complaint, . . . . . 252
- Massachusetts' declaration respecting it, . . . . . 218
- Webetamuk, . . . . . 85
- Weenagaminin, . . . . . 19
- Welborne, Mr., . . . . . 42, 43
- instructions to, . . . . . 41
- Weld, Wells, Mr., . . . . . 193, 195, 196
- Wells, Thomas, chosen commissioner, . . . . . 139
- Wequash Cooke, 71, 97, 100, 102, 116, 169, 206, 208
- West India Company, . . . . . 62, 171, 172
- Westerhouse, Westerhowse, William, 113, 147, 182
- complains against the Dutch Governor, 112, 146
- the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 112
- desires letters of reprisal against the Dutch, 146
- his affair with the Dutch Governor settled, . . . . . 189
- Weymouth, . . . . . 1
- Wheat, to be contributed in the colonies for the benefit of Harvard College, . . . . . 216
- Whiting, Whitinge, Whiteing, Mr., . . . . . 21, 64, 66, 77
- dispute between him and Massachusetts settled, . . . . . 27
- Whitmore, John, murdered by Indians, . . . . . 141
- widow of, . . . . . 142
- Wiantause, . . . . . 19
- Willet, Willet, Nathaniel, instructions to, . . . . . 17
- Thomas, arbitrator, . . . . . 186—188
- Mr., . . . . . 214
- Williams, Roger, . . . . . 33
- Mr., [Roger,] . . . . . 42, 43, 55, 87, 116, 144, 208
- Wills proved in one colony to be allowed in all, . . . . . 137
- Wilson, Willson, Rev. John, goods consigned to, 195
- Winslow, Winslowe, Edward, . . . . . 8, 216
- commissioner to settle bounds between Plymouth and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1
- commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16

- Winslow, Edward, a recompense for his past services proposed and refused, . . . 161, 162  
 £100 allowed to, . . . . . 162  
 the commissioners' letter to, . . . . 165, 198  
 letter from, . . . . . 196  
 Mr., [Edward,] . . . . . 164, 193, 194, 222  
 Governor, [Josiah,] . . . . . 223
- Winthrop, Winthorp, Winthorpe, Winthrope, Winthrape, Wintherope, John, (Governor of Massachusetts,) 8, 13, 41, 77, 103, 111, 116, 118, 148, 199.  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31  
 chosen President, . . . . . 9, 31  
 John, Jun., 73, 74, 79, 87, 96, 97, 99—102, 144, 145, 206  
 claims land at Nianticot, . . . . . 103
- Winthrop, John, Jun., his claim objected against by the commissioners from Connecticut, . . . 104  
 Wipetamock, Wypetock, . . . . . 45, 47  
 Witowash, Wittowash, Westowishe, . . . 30, 43, 48  
 Woddy, Richard, . . . . . 80, 88  
 Wood, Jonas, . . . . . 209, 210  
 Woosamequin, to be restored to his full liberties, 15  
 Woranoake to be under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, . . . . . 21  
 Worship of God to be upheld in the army, . . . 40  
 Watchibrok, Watchibrough, Wontibrou, . . . 68
- Y**OUGHCO, Sachem of Munhausett, desires a certificate of his being tributary to the English, . . . . . 18  
 certificate granted him, . . . . . 19



RECORDS  
OF  
PLYMOUTH COLONY.

*Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.*

VOL. II.

1653—1678-9.





RECORDS  
OF THE  
COLONY  
OF  
NEW PLYMOUTH  
IN  
NEW ENGLAND.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE OF THE  
COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EDITED BY

DAVID PULSIFER,

CLERK IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH,  
MEMBER OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN STATISTICAL ASSOCIATION,  
CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, AND OF THE RHODE ISLAND, NEW YORK,  
CONNECTICUT AND WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

*Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.*

VOL. II.

1653—1679.



BOSTON:  
FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE,  
PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.

1859

AMS Press • 1968 • New York

AMS Press, Inc.  
New York, N.Y. 10003  
1968

## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE second manuscript volume of the Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, being part of the New Plymouth Colony Records, is printed in this volume, commencing on page 3, and ending on page 369, and includes the records of meetings, as mentioned on the title page, from 1653 to 1678. The manuscript contains 233 pages, and is in the handwriting of Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of Plymouth Colony. The following pages were left blank, viz.: 90, 121, 206, 210, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 230. Several of them were subsequently used by John Cotton, Esq., for the purpose of an index, or table of contents, as in the preceding volume.

The Connecticut manuscript is more full than the Plymouth copy, and J. Hammond Trumbull, Esqr., the editor of the public records of Connecticut, having, while this volume was going through the press, printed in an appendix to the fourth volume of the Connecticut Colony Records portions of the records not contained in the Plymouth copy, together with such letters and reports belonging to the files of the Commissioners as are preserved in the Connecticut archives, by his permission they are, together with the introductory note of Mr. Trumbull, reprinted in the Appendix to this volume, commencing on page 373, and ending on page 414.

To render this work still more perfect, several acts and minutes of the Commissioners, and other documents, &c., discovered since the printing of this volume was commenced, have been carefully transcribed from the originals in the Massachusetts archives, and



placed in the Appendix, commencing on page 415, and ending on page 464. Two very interesting letters from Roger Williams are printed, (pp. 438 and 453.)

In consideration of his services, and in consequence of his sufferings in Philip's war, the Council of Massachusetts passed the following act, taking off the sentence of banishment, which had been enacted and carried into effect by the General Court.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 10, p. 233.]

“Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Roger Williams stands at present under a sentence of Restraint from coming into this Colony yet considering how readily & freely at all tymes he hath served the English Interest in this time of warre with the Indians & manifested his particular respects to the Authority of this colony in several services desired of him, & further understanding, how by the last assault of the Indians upon Providence his House is burned & himself in his old age reduced to an uncomfortable & disabled state Out of Compassion to him in this condition The Council doe Order and Declare that if the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Williams shall see cause & desire it he shall have liberty to repayre into any of o<sup>r</sup> Towne for his security & comfortable abode during these Public Troubles, He behaving himself peaceably & inoffensively & not disseminating & venting any of his different opinions in matters of Religion to the dissatisfaction of any.

Past by y<sup>e</sup> Council the

31<sup>th</sup> of M<sup>r</sup>ch 1676 E[DWARD] R[AWSON] S[ecretary.]”

The sentence of banishment, on the records of the General Court, is as follows:—

“Att the Gen<sup>l</sup>l Court, holden att Newe Towne, Sept<sup>r</sup> 2, 1635.

M<sup>r</sup> Roger Williams\* confinement, &c

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Roger Williams, one of the elders of the Church of Salem, hath broached, & dyvulged, dyvers newe & dangerous opinions, against the auctoritie of Magistrates, as also writt tres of defamaçõn, both of the magistrates & Churches here, & that before any convicçõn, & yet mainetaineth the same without retracçõn It is therefore ordered that the said M<sup>r</sup> Williams shall depte out of this Jurisdicçõn, within sixe weekes nowe nexte ensueing, w<sup>ch</sup> if hee neglect to pforme, it shalbe lawfull for the Go<sup>v</sup>n<sup>r</sup> & two of the Magistrates to send him to some place out of this Jurisdicçõn, not to returne any more without licence from the Court/”

Having had occasion to insert a copy of the Dedication of Eliot's Indian Bible, it may be well to give a specimen of the work itself, which will be found on the next page, together with a fac-simile of the autograph of James Printer, alias Wowaus, the only man known to Mr. Eliot in the year 1682, who could afford the assistance requisite for carrying the Indian Bible through the press. His signature, from which the fac-simile is taken, is affixed to a deed dated 28th April, 1682, from several Indians to William Stoughton and Joseph Dudley, Esquires, which has been kindly loaned me by J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., in a note from whom is contained the following account of the Indian printer:—

In a letter from Roxbury, March 15<sup>th</sup>, 1682, the *Apostle Eliot* wrote to the *Hon. Robert Boyle*, the great patron and “nursing father” of the benevolent plan for civilizing and Christianizing the Indians:

“The great work that I travel about is the printing the Old Testament, that they may have the whole Bible. They have had the whole, in the first impression, and some of the Old they still have, and know the worth and use of it; and, therefore, they are importunately desirous of the whole.

“I desire to see it done before I die, and I am so deep in years, that I cannot expect to live long: besides, we have but one man (viz., the Indian printer) that is able to compose the sheets, and correct the press with understanding. For such reasons, so soon as I received the sum of near 40*l.* for the Bible work, I presently set the work on foot; and one tenth part, or near, is done; we are in *Leviticus*. I have added some part of my salary to keep up the work, and many more things I might add, as reasons of my urgency in this matter.”

The “Indian printer” so indispensable to the venerable Eliot's work, and who must have been dear to him as a Christian convert, is, next after Eliot, of greatest interest to us in connection with the literary prodigy—“the Up-Biblum God.” He is the very “James Printer, alias Wowaus,” whose autograph I have trusted in your hands, and such are its associations.

Fac-similes are also given of the signatures of John Eliot, William Steele, John Hooper, Peter Stuyvesant, Roger Williams, Sir Arthur Hesilrige, of the Commissioners at the meetings of June, 1653, and 23d Sept., 1658, and of a mark on a parcel of goods sent from England to Mr. Eliot.

Great care has been taken in preparing and examining the proof of this volume, and some apparent mistakes or slips of the pen on the part of Secretary Morton have been corrected, and some omissions supplied from the original minutes, which will be found in brackets in the margin, except in one or two instances where parts of words thus supplied are printed in the text in brackets. On page 142, a line is inserted from the original minutes.

It only remains to be said, that agreeably to the trust committed to the undersigned, it has been his aim, and he has the satisfaction of being able, to present a reliable copy of the Acts of the Commissioners, as recorded by Secretary Morton and others, of the Colony of New Plymouth, to which the Appendix will, it is believed, be found an interesting and valuable addition.

### DAVID PULSIFER.

#### LAMENTATION OF DAVID OVER SAUL AND JONATHAN.—2 SAMUEL i. 17-27.

[From a copy of the First Edition of Eliot's Indian Bible, in the Boston Athenæum.]

17 Kah Dávid yeu wuttine mauemon Sauloh kah Jonathonoh wun-naumonuh.

• Josh. 10.13. 18 (Kah wonk wuttinuh kuhkootomok wunnaumonuh Judah ahtompeh, kusseh wussukwhosu <sup>d</sup> ut upbookumut Jasher.)

19 oonetuonk Israel nehtauun ukkukqunnunkqui ayenonganehtu : uttoh wuttin manuhkesitcheg penushoneau ;

• Mic. 1.10. 20 <sup>e</sup> Ahque noowagk ut Gath ahque wahteauwahuwagk ut Ashkalóne taumaogquehtu, ishkongt Philistiansog wuttaunoooh, wekontamwog, ishkongt wuttaunoooh mat quosqusausageg muskouanatamwog.

21 Kenaau Gilboa wadchuash neechippog appehtunkquéhteóg, sokanon appehtunkquehteog, asuh sephausue ohteakonash: newutche na ut, wutog-qunneg manuhkesit matche pogkenoi, wutógqunneg Saul, onatuh matta sase-qunontus pummee.

22 Wutch oosqheonk noh noshit, wutch onogkooonganit masukkenuk, wutohtompeh Jonathan matta qushkeoh, kah wuttogkódteg Saul matta mehcheu qushkemunoooh.

23 Saul Kah Jónathan, womonoog kah weeteaunooog pamontomwehettit, kah ut wunnuppoowonganooout matta chachabehtoatdeg: anue kokenup-showaóg womsikukquoh, anue menuhkeseumaog qunnonoooh.

24 Kenaau wuttaunoooh Israel mauemuk Saul, noh hogquanukqueogkup maskookag, nashpe wekontamooongash, noh ponukup Golde wunnoowhosuon-gash kuthogkooongànnoout.

25 Uttoh wuttin manuhkesitcheg penushoneau ut nashaue ayeuwuttuon-ganit woi Jonathan, kenushitteap ut kukqunuhqui áyeuoganehtu.

26 Nen nukquequenaauanum wutche ken neemat Jonathan, mo koowo-monukqus ut nuhhogkat, koowomoausuonk monchanumukquodt, paumu-komoomoo womonaonk mittamwossissog.

27 Uttoh wuttinne manuhkesitcheg penushoneau, kah ayeuteae auwoh-teaongash matchehteauunash.

# FAC-SIMILES.

[PAGE 74.]

"These foregoing Conclusions were subscribed by the Commissioners the third day of June, 1653."

Simon Bradstreet president  
 Josiah Hathorne

William Bradford  
 Saml. Brown

Dr. Cuttice  
 John Cuttice  
 Joseph Eaton  
 John: M. Wood

[PAGE 137.]

"wee desier that one spell of the goods now sent marked and numbred as in the margant; may be deliuered vnto Mr John Eliote."  
 "24<sup>th</sup> March 1658."

N<sup>e</sup> C<sup>h</sup>ig

[Mass. Archives, vol. 87, page 135.]

From the charter of the tract of land called Naragansett Bay .. 10, Dec. 1643.

Ass. Heselrige.

From the Deed of Black James and Company, of "Land in the Nipmug Country," to William Stoughton and Joseph Dudley, Esquires, dated 28 April, 1682.

James printer  
 at Wrouans

[PAGE 212.]

"These foregoing Conclusions were agreed and subscribed by the Comiss. the 23<sup>d</sup> of Sept. 1658."

John Endecott president.  
 Francis Newman  
 Wm. Leete: Treas.  
 Simon Bradstreet  
 For: Wm. Leete  
 John Wm. Leete looking  
 at the list as again and not an  
 act subscribe  
 John Talbot





# MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

A Dash - (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line ~ indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret ^ indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross x indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, [ ].

Some redundancies in the original record are printed in *Italics*.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, || ||.

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between ‡ ‡.

Several characters have special significations, namely:—

@, — annum, anno.

ā, — an, am, — curiā, curiam.

ā, — māturate, magistrate.

ĥ, — ber, — numb, number; Roĥt, Robert.

ĉ, — ci, ti, — acĉon, action.

ĉō, — tio, — jurisdicĉōn, jurisdiction.

ĉ, — cre, cer, — aĉs, acres, cleriĉ, — clericus.

ĉt, — ĉt, delivered.

ē, — Trēr, Treasurer.

ē, — committē, committee.

ĝ, — ĝĥal, general; Georĝ, George.

ĥ, — chr, charter.

ī, — begīg, beginīg, beginning.

ł, — łre, letter.

m̄, — mm, mn, — coṃittee, committee.

m̄, — recoṃdaĉōn, recommendation.

m̄, — mer, — forṃly, formerly.

m̄, — month.

n̄, — nn, — Peñ, Penn; año, anno.

n̄, — Dñi, Domini.

n̄, — ner, — manñ, manner.

ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.

ō, — mō, month.

ṗ, — par, por, — ṗt, part; ṗtion, portion.

p, — per, par, pur, pear, — psuite, pursue; appd, appeared; pson, person; pte, parte.

p, — pro, — pporĉōn, proportion.

p, — pre, — p̄sent, present.

q, — q̄stion, question.

q̄, — esq̄, esquire.

ř, — Apř, April.

š, — š, session; šd, said.

š, — ser, — švants, servants.[secretary.

ť, — ter, — neuť, neuter, — secreť, — [ernor.

ť, — capť, captain.

ũ, — uer, — seũal, seueral, goũ, — goũ-

ũ, — aboũ, aboue, above.

v̄, — ver, — sev̄al, several.

v̄, — ver, verse, verses.

ŵ, — ŵn, when.

y<sup>e</sup>, the; y<sup>m</sup>, them; y<sup>n</sup>, then; y<sup>r</sup>, their; y<sup>s</sup>, this; y<sup>t</sup>, that.

z, — us, — vilibz, vilibus.

℥, — es, et, &, and, — statut℥, statutes.

℥̄, &ĉ, &c<sup>a</sup>, — et cætera.

viz̄, — videlicet, namely.

/ — full point.



## CONTENTS OF VOLUME II

---

	PAGE
ACTS OF THE COMMISSIONERS, . . . . .	3
APPENDIX, . . . . .	373
GENERAL INDEX, . . . . .	467





# \* Boston Massachusetts the 1653.

19<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>cond</sup> Month 1653

April.

\*1

April.

## Att a meeting Extraordinary of the Comissioners

for the<sup>1</sup> ^ collonies called by spetiall order of Richard Bellingham Esqu<sup>r</sup> [<sup>1</sup> vnited.]  
M<sup>r</sup> Increase Nowell M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam hobbins and M<sup>r</sup> John Glouer all being  
of the counsell of the Massachusetts which was as followeth ;

**H**ONORED gentelmen ; our Counsell on the more then probable Rumers of the Duch engaging of seuerall Indians to cutt of the English att their meeting att Boston the 28<sup>th</sup> of March, determines<sup>2</sup> it nessesary [<sup>2</sup> determined.] that a meeting of the Comissioners for the seuerall collonies should bee summoned to counsell of the best way and meanes tending to the preseruacion of the common safty of the English ; And therefore sent their letters accordingly for a meeting att Boston on the eleauenth of May next ; which all p<sup>r</sup>sent Respecting the p<sup>r</sup>sent euidence compared with the time of the yeare thought it might bee one month<sup>3</sup> ; But vnderstanding the Reddines of New [<sup>3</sup> sone inough.] haven Comissioners (on such further<sup>4</sup> ^ cleare euidence that appeers to them [<sup>4</sup> ^]) of soe hiddius a plott acted by the Duch) speedily to assemble together as the vrgency of the case Requires

The Majestrates now assembled Judging it not meet to bee wanting to the common safety to delay soe long doe therefore on the pussall of the articles of confederacion which giues power and libertie to any two Majestrates in each Jurisdiction to Summon a meeting doe therefore desire the comissioners of each collonie would not fayle but meet att Boston on the 19<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sent Aprill to consult of and determine what is or shalbee Judged convenient forthwith to bee donn before the Duch Receiue such Recrutes or aide as is vnderstood they expecte to procecute so vild<sup>5</sup> a designe ; and desire that the comissioners of each collonie would not neglect to bring the clearest<sup>6</sup> ^ they [<sup>5</sup> vile.] [<sup>6</sup> euidence.] haue or can come by ; That nothing may bee wanting to procecute as there may<sup>7</sup> bee cause against such that soe vnderhand whiles they pretend peace and loue Intend nothing lesse but are engaging to Ruin those that they seeme to desire peace withall ; And that the seuerall Jurisdicions in the mean time

1653.

April.

take such order that each collonie may bee in such a posture Redily to proce-  
 quate the orders of the Comissioners when mett (as may bee sent vnto them)  
 not else but our Respects &c Remyne

your affectionate ffrinds  
 and servants

RICHARD BELLINGHAM

ENCREASE NOWELL

WILLIAM HIBBINS

JOHN GLOUER

Boston the 2<sup>cond</sup> of  
 Aprill i653

Mr Simon Bradstreet beinge detained from the meeting of the comis-  
 sioners by the hand of God vpon som of his nearest Relations they being  
 afflicted with dangerus sicknes John Endicott Esq<sup>r</sup> being the next that was  
 chosen for a Reserue did supply that defecte and mett with the reste of the  
 Comissioners whoe were capt: Wiltam hathorne Wiltam Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup> Mr  
 John Browne Mr Roger Ludlow capt: John Cullicke Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 and capt: John Astwood all being envested with full power and authoritie  
 from theire seuerall generall courts according to the Articles of confederacōn  
 for the vnited collonies of New England concluded att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of  
 May i643

John Endicott Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen Presedent for this meeting

The Counsell of the Massachuset Jurisdiction haueing sent 4 daies  
 before the coming of the aforesaid comissioners to Boston a letter together  
 with diuers queries to bee Read and Interpreted by Thomas Staunton or in  
 default of him by some other able Interpreter to Ninigrett Pessicus and  
 Meeksam three of the cheifest Narragansett Sachems which \*were car-  
 ried by two Messengers to the end theire seuerall answares might bee sea-  
 sonably Returned att or p<sup>r</sup>sently vpon the meeting of the said comissioners  
 which letters and queries are as follow<sup>th</sup> /

Ninigrett the Gour and Majestrats of the Massachuset now assembled  
 att Boston haue Receiued Informacōn both formerly from seuerall hands that  
 the Duch Gour hath stured vp your selfe and seuerall other Sachems by  
 pswasions and gifts to fight with and make warr vpon our selues and other  
 English and for that end hath furnished you with guns powder and shott And  
 now considering the soleme couenant of peace and frindshipp this<sup>1</sup> is and hath  
 been long betwixt vs which wee haue and alwaies entend to keep vnvoyolable  
 till it bee broken on your pte; And knowing as yett wee haue neuer Injured  
 any of you but haue been Reddy at all times to doe you Justice according to  
 our best vnd<sup>r</sup>standing weighing alsoe the weaknes of the Duch to protect

[<sup>1</sup> that.]

1653.

April.

you which wee know you are not Ignorant of; vpon These and some other of the like considerations; Wee haue been and are very slowe to giue credit to what wee heare; or to engage in a warr against you till euident grounds appeer; yett wee thought it nessesarie vpon the aforesaid Rumer to bee a little more vigilant then ordinary and to send our messengers Seriant Richard Waite and Serjeant John Barrell vnto you to vnderstand the truth of these Reports and your p'sent Resolution and Intention professing if you deale truely and plainly with vs and acquaint vs with what hath passed betwixt the Duch and you; wee shall yett Retaine peace and frindshipp with you; yea though you should haue been preuailed with through the wiles and falshood of the Duch to promise aide and asistance to him against vs; If now you see your Error and breach of couenant therin with vs and doe Really and in truth chang your mind and former purpose and bee willing to giue such euidence and Demonstration of your good Intention towards vs as in such case of Doubt is Requisite which wee leaue to our aforesaid Messengers further to make knowne our minds heerein vnto you desireing and expectinge likewise that you will giue clear and direct answares to such questions as wee haue giuen them directions to propound vnto you; But if wee find your answares to bee such as can not consist with truth; and that you are not willing and free to giue vs such satisfaction as frinds in such a case would bee Reddy to doe; Wee shall then looke att you as such that wee can not confide in as formerly wee haue donn;

The queries were these viz<sup>s</sup>

Whether the Duch Gou <sup>r</sup> hath engaged him and other Narragansett Sachems and Indians to healep them to fight against the English and how many	I
whether the Duch gouernor did not Indeaour such a conspiracy	2
whether hee hath not Receiued of the Duch Gou <sup>r</sup> guns powder bullets and swords or any amunition to that end; and how much or many of the said provision for warr	3
what other Sachems or Indians to his knowlidge that are soe engaged to the Duch or to him for such a designe	4
whether himselfe or the Rest are Resolued according to their engagement to fight against the English	5
If hee bee Resolued of his way what hee thinkes the English will doe	6
whether it bee not safest for him and his men to bee true to the English	7
whether the Duch hath engaged to healep him and the Rest of the Indians against the English	8



- 9 If hee haue engaged against vs to aske vpon what grounds and what wrong wee haue donn him
- 10 whether hee thinkes it not meet to come or send his Messenger to the Gou<sup>r</sup> and majestates to Satisfy them concerning these queries whoe shall haue free liberty to come ; and a safe conduct to Returne to theire places in peace
- 11 whether hee hath hiered the Mohakes to healep him against vs

Signed JOHN ENDICOTT Gou<sup>r</sup> RICHARD BELLINGHAM  
 ENCREASE NOWELL SIMON BRADSTREET WILLAM HIBBINS  
 ROBERT BRIDGES and JOHN GLOUER;

- \*3 \*The answare of the Sachemes viz<sup>d</sup> Nimigrett Pessecus and Mixam vnto the queries and letters sent by the Messengers Sarjeant Waite and Sarjeant John Barrell the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>cond</sup> month i653

- I To the first querie Mixam doth answare ; I speake vnfeinedly from my hart without Desimulation that I know of noe such plott that is entended or plotted by the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> against the English my frinds ; though I be poor it is not goods guns powder nor shott that shall draw mee to such a plott as this against the English my frinds ; That if the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> had plotted such a thing with mee I would haue made it knowne vnto the English men my frinds

The answare of Pessecus to the same proposition is this I am very thankfull to these two men that came from the Massachusetts and to you Thomas and to you Voll and to you M<sup>r</sup> Smith you that are come soe fare as from the Bay to bring vs this Message and to enforme vs of these things wee knew not of before

- 2 To the 2<sup>cond</sup> query Mixam answered Noe ; what do the English men the Sachems my frinds thinke of vs that wee should prefer goods guns powder and shott before our liues and liuelihood both of vs and ours

Pessecus his answare to the 2<sup>cond</sup> is That for the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Duch wee are loth to Invent any falshood of him though wee bee fare of from him to please the English or any other that bring these Reports ; ffor what I speake with my mouth I speake from my hart ; for the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> did neuer propound any such thinge vnto vs ; Doe you thinke that wee are madd and that wee haue forgott our writing that wee had in the Bay which doth bind vs to the English our ffrinds in a way of frindshipp shall wee throw away that writing and ourselues too ; Againe haue wee not Reason in vs ; how can the

Duch shelter vs being soe Remote against the power of the English our frinds wee liueing close by the Dores of the English our frinds ; wee doe professe wee doe abhorre it ;

1653.

April.

To the 3<sup>d</sup> proposition the answar of Mixam and Pessicus heerunto is I speak from my hart as I did before, I did neuer Receiue any such thing from the Duch Gour<sup>r</sup> for any such End ;

3

The answare of Pessicus and Mixam to the fourth querie is Wee speak from our harts wee know of noe such plott by the Duch Gour<sup>r</sup> for there may come falce newes and Reports against vs ; let them say what they will they are falce

4

To the fift the answare of Mixam is that all these things you speak of to mee are hidden from my hart for I doe professe I doe Intend noe such thing to the English men my frinds ; The answare of Pessicus is this I doe deny either to make warr or to plott warr against the English

5

To the sixt Pessicus and Mixam say that wee thinke wee haue answered this before

6

To the seaventh Mixam answareth wee thinke it safest to bee true to the English ; what doe you thinke that wee thinke that the English are a sleepy people but whiles my life doth last I wilbee true but when I am dead and gone I know not how they will carry it ; The answare of Pessicus to the seauenth is that I know there is a feirme league and couenant made betwixt vs and the English for my pte and our ptes for ought I know wee desire to keepe it feirmly to our dieing day as neare as wee can ; And when wee are dieing and going out of the world wee will leaue it in spetiall charge to ours to carry it well to the English and theire children

7

To the eight and ninth the answare of Mixam and Pessicus is that they haue answered it before ;

.8.9.

To the tenth Pessicus and Mixam answare that it is a very good proposition that you doe propound for It is fitting that wee should either goe or send ; But said Mixam for my pte I am old and cannot trauell two daies together ; But wee will send some man into the Massachusetts to speak to the Sachems there I haue sent to M<sup>r</sup> Smith and Voll his man to speake to M<sup>r</sup> Browne that I love the English Sachems and all English men in the Bay ; And that M<sup>r</sup> Smith would enform the Sachems in the Bay that the child that is now<sup>1</sup> borne or to bear shall see noe warr made by vs against the English ;

IO

[ new ]

To the eleuenth they answare they deny itt ;

II

1653.

April.

\*4

I

\*The answere of Ninigrett to the seuerall queries or propositions

To the first hee saith hee doth vtterly deny that there is any such agreement made betwixt him and the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> euen from his hart to fight against the English ; ffor said hee I did neuer heare the Duch men say they would goe and fight against the English ; Neither did I heare the Indians say they would Joyne with the Duch to fight against the English ; But whiles I was there att the Indian Wiggwames there came som Indians that told mee there was a shipp come in from holland which did Report the English and the Duch were fighting together in theire owne countrey and that there were seuerall other shippes cominge with amunition to fight against the English heer and that there would bee a great blow giuen to the English when they came but this said hee I had from the Indians and how true it is I can not tell ;

2 Ninnigrett answere to the 2<sup>cond</sup> is that hee denieth that there is any such thing from the Duch to him or from him to the Duch ;

3 To the third his answere is why should hee giue them any such thing when there was noe such thing treated on ;

4 To the fourth hee saith I haue answered it before for there is noe such thinge neither from the Duch to the Indians nor from the Indians to the Duch that I know of shall I make or envent any thinge to doe any man wronge

5 To the fift hee saith why shall I conclude with him or any other to fight against the English for hee saith hee doth not know any wronge the English hath donn him neither will hee wronge the English ;

6 To the sixt hee saith what shall I answere these things ouer and ouer againe what doe the English thinke that I thinke they bee asleep and suffer mee to doe them wronge doe not wee know the English are not a sleeppye people ; the English make queries for guns powder and shott and swords for such a designe ; doe they thinke wee are madd to sell our liues and the liues of our wives and children and all our kinred and to haue our countrey destroyed for a few guns powder shott and swords what will they doe vs good when wee are dead ;

7 To the seauenth proposition hee saith hee doth not know neither can hee find any Reason yett why hee should not keep his league with the English his old frinds and if these things were soe how can hee expect to bee preserued hee and his by a few Duch men whoe are soe Remote when as wee doe liue by the dore of the English

To the eight and ninth hee doth answare hee deneyeth them both

8. 9

To the tenth hee saith It being Indifferently spoken whether hee may  
goe or send yet hee knowing nothing by himselfe wherein hee hath wronged  
the English but that hee may goe yett being Indifferently spoken hee would  
send to speak with the English

10

The eleventh proposition hee deneyeth ;

11

The answares to the letters

Mixam and Pessicus say wee desire there may bee noe Mistake but that  
wee may bee vnderstood and that there may bee a true vnderstanding on both  
sides

1

Wee desire to know where you had this newes that there was such  
*such* a league made betwixt the Duch and vs and alsoe to know our accusers

2

The answare of Ninnigrett to his letter

You are kindly welcom to vs and I kindly thanke the Sachems of the  
Massachusetts that they would Nominate my name amongst the other to  
Require my answare to the propositions or queries ; had any of the other  
Sachems been att the Duch I should haue feared theire folly might haue donn  
som hurt one way or other but they haue not been there I ame the man that  
haue been there my selfe therfore I must answare for what I haue donn ; ffor  
my owne pte I doe vtterly deney and protest against any such acteings donn  
by mee ; or to my knowldge att or with the Duch ; What is the story of  
these great Rumers that I hear att Pocatocke that I should bee cutt of and  
that the English had a quarrell against mee I know of noe such cause att all  
for my pte ; Is it because I went thether to take Phisicke for my health or  
what is the cause I found noe such entertainment \*from the Duch Gour when  
I was there to giue mee any Incorragement to sturr mee vpp to such a league  
against the English my frinds ; It was winter time and I stood a great pte of  
a winter day knocking att the Gour's dore and he would neither open it nor  
suffer others to open it to lett me in I was not wont to find such carriage from  
the English my frinds ;

\*5

After the Returne of our Messengers from the Narragansets the Comis-  
sioners for the vnited Collonies being ariued att Boston the three Sachems  
Nimigrett Pessacus and Mixam sent an Indian named Awashaw as theire  
Messenger accompanied with three or foure other Indians together to give  
such satisfaction as seemed good vnto them ;

Whoe being demanded why Nimigret went to the Monhatoes the last



1653.

April.

[<sup>1</sup> & there came  
vnto him an]

winter Awashaw answered that Ninnigrett told him that hee went thether to be cured of his desease hearing there was a ffrenchman there that could cure him; And that Mr John Winthorpe knew of his goeing; and that Ninnigrett carried with him thirty fathome of wampame ten fathom therof hee gaue to the Docter; and fifteen to the Gou<sup>r</sup> and that the Gou<sup>r</sup> gaue him in Leiu<sup>e</sup> therof sleiued coates but not one gun but the Indians ther gaue Ninnigrett two guns; further Awashaw saith *saith* that Ninnigrett told him that whiles hee was att Monhatoes hee went ouer the other side of hudsons Riuer<sup>1</sup> a Indian *man* and Ninnigrett asked him what newes the Indian said there was a shipp ariued att the Monhatoes and shee brought guns powder &c And that more shippes were a cominge to fight with the English heere according to what Ninnigrett had before answered to the two first propositions

Awashaw being demanded what corn Ninnigrett sent to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> in the vessell taken by the English saith that hee Intended not to send any corne to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> but what corne there was put aboard the Duch Vessell was for the hier of the vessell that brought him home; that Ninnigrett carried with him five men; and that hee brought backe foure of them in the sloop and one came afoot before; and that one of those hee brought backe was a Monheage Indian and another a Conecticott Indian dwelling on the other side of hudsons Riuer

Awashaw being further demanded what and whoe was in the Cannoe taken by the Moheges saith that in the Cannoo that was sent back which was taken by Vncas his men hee sent in It sixty fathom of wampam pte black and pte white which was to pay for two guns which hee had of the Indians whiles hee was att Monhatoes and six fathom therof was for the satisfing of the Remainder of the Phissicke hee had there and that there was seauen Indians in the said Cannoo; two Rakcoone coates and two bear skins

Newcom Matuxes an Indian somtimes of Road Island whoe was one of those that accompanied Awashaw spake with one John lightfoot of Boston an English man whoe as Lightfoot saith told him in Duch that the Duch men would cutt of the English on long Island; Newcome alsoe confessest that Ninnigrett said that hee heard that some shippes were to come from holland to the Monhatoes to cutt of the English; and that when the said Newcome liued att south houl<sup>t</sup> that an Indian tould him that the Duch would come against the English and cut them of but they would saue the weemen and Children and guns for themselues; But capt: Simkins and the said Lightfoot doe both asfirme that the said Newcome told them that the Duch men told him as before though he now puts it of and saith that an Indian told him

soe) further the said Newcome told capt: Simkins (as hee confidently affeirmeth) that if hee would goe to serue the Duch; the Duch would giue him an hundred pound a yeare;

1653.

April.

Wherefore the Comissioners called for the said Indian and examined the whole the Interpreter; Tho: Stanton being there alsoe to charge it vpon him according to the Euidence; the said Newcome not being able to cleare himselfe from the giult of the charge laied against him; The Comissioners then told Awashaw that had the said Newcom not bine a Messinger sent by Ninnigrett hee should not haue escaped without some punnishment; And therefore they willed Awashaw to tell Ninnigrett hee should doe well to send the said Newcome againe to vs the better to cleare himselfe from all susspition;

Awashaw afterward sent vnto the Comissioners saying hee had not yett spake all hee had to say; whervpon hee was sent for to speak what hee had further to propound

Awashaw being come hee demaunded of the Comissioners whoe they were that enformed them of all these things Touching Ninnigrett;

The Comissioners told him that they had Informacōn therof from seuerall \*Indians and more pticularly that the Monheage Indian and the Narragansett Indian which were both taken by Vncas his men had confessed the plott before Mr haines att Hartford; Awashaw alsoe demaunded Restitution of the *the* wampam taken by Vncas his men; The Comissioners told him that they had not as yett vnderstood of the truth of that action but when they had throughly examined it hee should haue an answare;

\*6

The Comissioners vpon complaint of Tho: Stanton that Ninnigrett and Vncas had not paid the wampam for the Pequatt captiues they had amongst them willed Awashaw to tell Ninnigrett wee doe expect it from him and alsoe from Vncas without longer delay and that hee should pay it to Tho: Stanton vpon demaund

Vncas the Mohegen Sacham came latly to Mr Haines his house att hartford and Informed him that Ninnigrett Sachem of the Niantick Narragansets went this winter to the Monhatoes and the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> with whome hee made a league himselfe gaue the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> a large p'sent of wampam and the Gou<sup>r</sup> gaue him againe twenty guns and a great box of powder and bullets answarable in order to this Designe; Ninnigrett made ample Declamacōn against the English and Vncas and what great Iniuries hee had sustained by them; And alsoe during his abode att the Duch went ouer hudsons Riuer to a ptye of Indians there desiring that hee might haue conferance with as many of the Indian Sachems in those ptes as could meet; vpon notice

1653.

April.

therof giuen many did gather together vpon this Ninnigrett making his case and greivances knowne desirs theire Aide and assistance against Vncas and the English ; Alsoe that about two years sence Ninnigrett sent to the Monheage Sachem and gaue him a p'sent of wampam pressing him to procure a man skilfull in magicke workings and an artest in poisoning and send vnto him ; and hee should Receiue more one hundreth fathom of wampam which was to haue been conueyed to the Monheag Sachem and the powaugh att the Returne of him that was to bring the poison ; Vncas haueing Intelligence of these things caused a narrow watch to bee sett by Sea and land for the apprehending of those p'sons and accordingly tooke them Returning in a cannoo to the number of seauen ; wherof foure of them were Narragansets two strangers and one Pequatt this was donn in his absence while hee was with M<sup>r</sup> haines att Conecticott and carried by those of his men that tooke them to Mohegen ; Being there examined two of them the<sup>1</sup> <sup>^</sup> Sachems Brother and one Narragansett freely confessed the whole plott formerly expressed and that one of there companie was that Powaugh and poisoner pointing out the man vpon this his men in a Rage slew him fearing as hee said least hee should make an escape or otherwise doe either mischeife to Vncas or the English in case *or the English in case* they should carry him with the Rest before them to Conecticut to bee further examined ; and being brought to conecticott before M<sup>r</sup> haines and examined did assert these p'ticulers

Informaçon was sent by an Indian Squaw to an English Inhabitant in Wethersfeild that the Duch and Indians generally were confederated against the English Treacherusly to cutt them of the time of execution to bee vpon the day of election of Majestrates in the seuerall collonies because then it is apprehended the plantations wilbee left naked and vnable to defend themselves the strength of the English collonies being gathered from the seuerall townes ; And the aforesaid Squaw aduised the said Inhabitants to acquaint the Rest of the English with it desiring they would remember how deare theire Slighting of her former Informaçon of the Pequatts coming vpon the English Cost them ;

The Comissioners vpon these and other Informations and evidences thought fitt to draw vp a declaration of former greiuances and of this conspiracye as p'sented to them ;

That the Indians whoe know not god but worshipp and walke after the prince of the power of the aire serving theire lusts hatefull and hating one another should grow Insolent and sundrey wayes Injurius to strangers of contrary Judgment and practise can not seem strange to any whoe duly con-

1653.

April.

\*7

sider what proportion and agreement there is ordinarily betwixt the fruit and the tree ; but the vnited \*English collonies expecting a Just and Naighbourly corespondency and entercourse from and with the Duch liueing att and about the Monhatoes which they call new netherland (though the place fall within that pte or tract of america called New England lying and being in breadth from forty to forty eight degrees of Northerly latitude which both in Europe and heer is well knowne by ancient pattent to bee graunted by the Kings of England to theire Subiects to settle and plant vpon) haue mett with a constant course of opposition Injuries and many hostile affronts ; But the Euidence wee haue of theire treacherus practices are of high and mor dangerus consideraçon

The English before or when they began to build seat<sup>1</sup> or plant in these ptes did generally purchase to themselues from the Indians the true proprietors a Just Right and title to the lands they ment to Improve if they found not the place a Vacuvm Domicilivm but from the Duch att sundery times haue mett with many desturbances ; And that not by the prid and distemper of one man at one time but in the succession of one Goûr after another vpon seuerall occations for many yeares ;

[<sup>1</sup> fence]

first letting passe an hostile wronge and Injurie capt: howes<sup>2</sup> and his companie Receiued from the former Goûr *first*<sup>3</sup> att longe Island in Ann: i640 ; The English att New hauen vpon a Just title both by pattent and purchase built within theire owne Just limits a smale towne or village called Stanford but about 2 yeares after the said Goûr Keift sent men armed to challenge the place as within the Duch limits and Jurisdiction and did most Injuriusly cause the Prince of Oringe his armes to bee sett vp there which armes were by the English p'sently Remoued ; the Duch haueing never had possession of any pte of the place nor to this day could euer shew any shadow of Right to it ;

I

[<sup>2</sup> Howe]

[<sup>3</sup> Keift]

In the same yeare i640 the English att Newhauen sent men to view and Purchase pte of Delaware Bay but with expresse Direction not to meddle with any thing the Duch or Sweds had Right vnto ; as the English vessell passed by the Monhatoes the said Monser Keift made a protest but vpon enformaçon of the order giuen hee was satisfyed and wrot to John Jonson the Duch Agent att Dellawar to hold good corespondency with the English there which accordingly hee did att first and shewed them how fare the Duch and Sweds title or claime Reached ; the Rest hee told them was free for them to purchase ; and offered his assistance therin which offer (though kind<sup>4</sup> accepted) was not entertained ; but the Indians being free the English agents att seuerall times from the seuerall proprietors purchased large tracts of land

2

[<sup>4</sup> kindly]



1653.

April.  
[<sup>1</sup> cause]  
[<sup>2</sup> y<sup>em</sup>ss]

on both sides Delaware Bay and Riuer and began to plant and to sett vp houses for trade within theire owne limits; But in Anno i642 without cours<sup>1</sup> or warning giuen without shewing any title to the place or hearing what the English could say for<sup>2</sup> ^ the said Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> sent armed vessels and men and in hostile mannor when they were altogether vnprepared for defence, as expecting nothing but peace seized theire goods carried away the men prisoners and with such violent hast burnt downe theire trading houses that two houres Respect<sup>3</sup> for entreaty or consideration could not bee obtained; nor soe much time as to Inventory the goods taken out of theire charge;

And after in another pte of the Riuer they seized theire boat and two other men in it carrying the men and goods first to the Monhatoes and thence Returning the psons and. pte of the goods to Newhauen; as by letters and other euidence may appeer

3

In Anno i64i Robert ffenner an English man then liueing at Stanford within Newhauen Jurisdiction haueing purchased a pcell of land near and vpon the west of Stanford for a plantation and freely by his deed in writing put himselfe and the said plantation called Greenwich into consosiation and vnder the English Gouvernement in Newhauen Jurisdiction; But the said

[<sup>4</sup> W<sup>im</sup>]

<sup>4</sup> ^ Keift did soon after take capt: Daniell Patricke an English man of a turbulent sperit and course (whoe then liued att greenwich into his protection and vnjustly wrested the whole plantation from Newhauen; and still Injuriusly and contrary to the p<sup>t</sup>sent Gou<sup>r</sup>s sollemne promise (as shalbee more fully declared) The same is withholden and kept from the English

4

M<sup>r</sup> Lamberton agent for the English att Newhauen coming from Delaware Anno i642 by the Monhatoes the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> aforesaid compelled him by threatenings and force to giue an account of what beauer hee had traded within the English limits att Delaware, and to pay Recognition or Costom for the same and a protest sent from Newhauen against those Injurius proceedings proued altogether fruitles

5

The Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> aforesaid sent armed Vessels to Del<sup>a</sup>ware to seize M<sup>r</sup> Lambertons Vessell by force or to driue him out of the Riuer but hee pceiueing theire Aime stood vpon his gaurd and att that time Maintained the Right and honnor of the English

6

\*8

\*In Anno i643 John Jonson agent for the Duch att Delaware conspired with the sweds against M<sup>r</sup> Lambertons life they traitreously seized and Imprisoned his pson charged him to haue ploted with the Indians to cutt of both Duch and Sweds brought him to tryall vsed means to engage and corrupt witnesses against him; but all by wise and ouer ruling hand of God, fayling they sett a large fine vpon him for trading within the English limitts

in all which the Duch agent sate as one of the Judges in court with the Swedish Gour and as is conceiued shared with him in the fine ;

1653.

April.

7

Richard Callicott sometimes agent for the companie of aduenterars for the lake Lyconnia allowed for the generall court for the Massachusetts complaineth that about the yeare i644 hee did p'sent to the said Duch Gour, letters from the Court of the Massachusetts wherin liberty for the English vessell to passe vpp Delaware Bay and Riuer by the Duch ffortt for Discouery ; and in further proceecution *and in further proceecution* of the said companies occations was desired and by a verbale promise freely and fully graunted by the Duch Gour

Notwithstanding w<sup>h</sup> in an vnderhand and Injurius way hee p'sently sent a vessell well maned to the Duch fort att Delaware with comaund to John Jonson his agent that' rather to sinke the said vessell then to suffer her to passe ; by meanes wherof Richard Callicott and his companie were forced to Returne and therby their whole stocke which att lest was seauen hundred pounds was wasted and their Designe overthrowne besids the hope of future trade and bennifitt as by the said Duch Gou's<sup>1</sup> Read before the Swedish Gour and Interpreted into English did plainly appeer

[ † there ]

[ <sup>1</sup> letter ]

8

In Anno i646 som English of Newhauen haueing purchased land of the Indians propriators within the English limitts and fare from any of the Duch plantations or trading houses did there build a smale house for trade wherof the Duch Gour aforsaid being Informed hee sent a protest dated august 3<sup>d</sup> i646 Stilo nouo ; charging those English marchants to bee Injurius breakers of the peace and threatened to proceed against them by force

9

When the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies mett att Newhauen in Anno i646 and wrote to the said Duch Gour about the formencioned trading house hee in his answare againe declares his Resolution to procequite his vnjust cl'ime against the said English by armes ; and in a proud and most offenciuie mannor protests against the comissioners for the vnited English Collonies as breakers of the league and violaters of the Right of his Lords for being soe bould as to meddle<sup>2</sup> att Newhauen within the Limitts of New Neatherland {

[ <sup>2</sup> meete ]

IO

[ <sup>3</sup> yem ]

The Duch for many years together layed a pticulare claime to Conecticott Riuer by him<sup>3</sup> called the fresh Riuer with the land on both sides of it as by them duely purchased from the Indian propriators and did much complaine of the English on the Riuer especially Hartford for vsurping and withholding their Right in those lands ; To which the said English returned answare clearing their Right and proceedings But the Duch Gour not therwith satisfied ; by letter dated July 20<sup>th</sup> i643 stilo nouo: and directed to the

1653.

April.

[<sup>1</sup>Attawanott.]

\*9

[<sup>2</sup>hims:][<sup>3</sup>encreased]

honered Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts continu'd his complaint wherupon the whole counsell of the collonie considered the Duch claime from the Pequots as themselues pretended It i640 with the answare Returned by the English att hartford and Receiued further light from M<sup>r</sup> Winslow one of the Commissioners for Plymouth whoe descouered the said fresh Riuer when the Duch had neither trading house nor any pretence to a foot of land there and vnder-

stood that the English within Plymouth Patten<sup>t</sup> Reseated Attawanott<sup>1</sup> and others the true propriators of the lands in question; whoe had been oppressed by the Pequots but still continu'd their Right and from them the English att hartford purchased a due title; yet offered to Refer the whole cause to Indifferent arbiters either in England holland or heere All which M<sup>r</sup> Winthorp then Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts by his letter dated September 18, i643 Returned to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> in the name and by the aduise of the Massachusetts generall court as faire and Satisfactory; but then aded the complaints of the English att Hartford against David Prouost the Duch agent att Conecticott and some of his family for sundrey vnworthy passages as puting the Duches cattle in the Englishes corne feilds entertaining English fugetiues and heaping them to file of their Irons pswading servants to run from their masters Receiveing and Buying stolen goods and Refusing to Returne them when demaunded vpon equall Satisfaction marrying som English couples when Refused att the English Plantations; But the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> taking noe care to suppress these and the like miscarriages; The Duch agent and his companie grew to to a strang and vsufferable bouldnes; to entertaine into the Duch house att hartford an Indian captiue lyable to publicke punishment and fled from her master Refusing \*to deliuer her when Required therunto by the English magistrates; and as was Reported the said captiue was after either married to or abused by one of the Duch saruants the Duch agent <sup>2</sup> in height of disorder & contempt of authoritie Resists the watch att hartford drawes and breakes his Rapier vpon their weapons and by flight escapes (and not to Insist vpon other pticulars) som of the Duch horses being Impounded for dammages donn; in the Englishes corne the said agent and foure more with him made an assault and strak an English man (whoe honestly sought Justice) and in an hostile manner tooke away his teame and lading; and after by cutting vpp and opposing the seting downe ptition fences betwixt the English and Duch by desturbing the English att hartford in their plowing sowing and Reaping their ground and corne; att Seuerall times <sup>3</sup> offences. of these highly provokeing affronts; the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies from Newhauen att their meeting in September i646 by letter enformed the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> but without fruite

1653.

April.

I I

Monsiour Peter Stewesant in Anno i647 Succeeded Wiltam Keift as Gou<sup>r</sup> ouer the Duch plantations and began with some mixed complements both to the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusets and to the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen he proffessed a Resolution to hold good correspondency with the English collonies ; but euen then layed claime to all the land betwixt Dellaware and conecticott Riuer as the Indubitate Right of his lords and masters the states generall of the vnited provinces or the westjndia companie which his predessor either never did or did more obscurly, and soone after in September i647 in a shipp belonging to Newhauen as sold by himselfe to M<sup>r</sup> Goodyeer and by him there to bee deliuered hee sent armed men and without acquainting any of the Majestrates of Newhauen with the cause or grounds therof seized a Duch shipp trading in that harbour and by force charged<sup>8</sup> her and her ladeing thence as a prise to the Monhatoes ; and soone after by a protest in Duch dated October 12 i647 Stilo nouo hee enlargeth his claime to all the land Riuers streames (² from Cape hinlopen (which may bee about Verginnia) to Cape Cod from which drawing any line to the North, Norwest and<sup>9</sup> west hee wholly takes in or encroaches fare vpon all the vnited collonies and about the same<sup>1</sup> by way of protestation or comaund hee requires from the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen y<sup>t</sup> the both<sup>1</sup> marchants and their goods with Reconition and that som of his fugetiues bee returned ; as if Newhauen Collonie were vnder the Duch Jurisdiction ; Against these claimes Injurius and Imperius proceedings of the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> not onely the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen protested but the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusets and all the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies duly witnessed as theire seuerall letters will shew ;

[<sup>8</sup> carried ]

[<sup>9</sup> or ]

[<sup>1</sup> time ]

[<sup>1</sup> Dutch ]

The Duch for private gaine from yeare to yeare haue furnished<sup>2</sup> Indians with great store of guns powder and shott (a damnable Trade as the p<sup>r</sup>sent Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> in a letter cales it which makes them Insolent Injurius and apte to disturbe the peace of all about them besids what hath passed betwixt the English Collonies and Wiltam Keift before mencioned ; the Comissioners att seuerall times complained of this mischeuivs trad to the p<sup>r</sup>sent Gou<sup>r</sup> as carried on not onely in<sup>3</sup> a private vnderhand way by pticulare trad[ers] (conserving w<sup>h</sup> the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen sent vnto him a convincing euidence in an Iron hoofed<sup>4</sup> with wiars to hange barrells of guns and lockes for them, diuers of which was found within the heads of pipes of brand wine or other strong liqvours and brought by David Prowost the formencioned Duch agent att hartford to Newhaven that the water coullered blacke with powder and barrells of guns that<sup>5</sup> might bee new steeled<sup>6</sup>) But openly and largely carried on att Aurania sent<sup>7</sup> by allowance or knowldge of the p<sup>r</sup>sent Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> himselfe, but they could neuer Receiue from him any answare

I 2

[<sup>2</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ]

[<sup>3</sup> a ]

[<sup>4</sup> hoopd ]

[<sup>5</sup> etc.]

[<sup>6</sup> stilled ]

[<sup>7</sup> fort ]



1653.

April.

I 3

[<sup>1</sup> those parts.][<sup>2</sup> hand.]

I 4

\*10

[<sup>3</sup> letters,  
by way of  
preparation]

true and satisfying; but the trad goes on the Indians are furnished by the Duch and the peace of the countrey is therby in continuall hazard

Wheras the Duch had constant free trad with the English in these pte<sup>1</sup> without paiement of costom or any such charge and free libertie to anker where they would in any of the English harbours; the English marchants and mariners haue been put vpon much Inconuenience and forced to pay heuy Costoms or Reconition att the Monhatoes; a <sup>2</sup> hath been there sett vp in a place hazardus and English vessels forced to anker there or deeply fined for contempt though som of them could safely take theire oath they knew not the order; and larg Recognition hath been Required and paid not onely for goods traded att the Monhatoes but for goods traded elsewhere, and onely passing by the Monhatoes, Namely 15 Stivers for each beauer Moose or other skine ten stiuers for each halfe beauer skine and 2 or 3 Stiurs for each dear skine; of which greiuances the Comissioners haue sought Redresse from the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> but without Sucksesse or lasting fruite

\*In Anno 1650 The Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> according to a proposition of his owne made three yeares before consarning which seuerall<sup>3</sup> *propositions* had passed betwixt the English and himselfe, mett the Comissioners att hartford where the complaints and differences on both sides were propounded and considered; Those mad by the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> were answered to such Satisfaction that hee lett them fall; But the greiuances propounded by the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen being of a higher consideration were att the Request of the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> Referred to foure such arbetrators as himselfe chose or accepted; and vpon a due and full hearing the award was drawne vp deliuered and accepted, but how attended by the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> wilbee considered;

ARTICLES of agreement made and concluded  
att hartford vpon Conectticott September  
the 19<sup>th</sup> i650 betwixt the Deligates of the  
honored Comissioners of the English vnited  
Collonies and the Deligates of Peter  
Steuissant Gou<sup>r</sup> Generall of New Netherland;

I

Vpon a serivs consideration of the Differences and accurrances propounded by the two English collonies of Conectticott and Newhauen and the answare made by the honored Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> Peter Steuisant Esq<sup>r</sup> according to the trust and power comitted to vs as arbitrators or deligates betwixt the said pties wee find that most of the offences or greiuances were things donn in the time and by the order and comaund of Monseir Wiltam Keift the

1653.

April.

former Gou<sup>r</sup> and that the p<sup>r</sup>sent Gou<sup>r</sup> is not prepared to make answare to them Wee therfore thinke meet to Respett the full consideration and Judgment concerning them tell the p<sup>r</sup>sent Gou<sup>r</sup> may acquaint the high and Mighty States and West India companie with the pticulares that soe due Reparation may accordingly bee made

2

The Comissioners for Newhauen complaine of seuerall high and hostile Injuries which they and others of that Jurisdiction haue Receiued from and by order of the aforesaid Monseir Keift in Dellaware Bay and Riuer; and in their Returne thence; as by their former propositions more fully appeer; and besids the English Right claimed by patent p<sup>r</sup>esented and shewed seuerall purchases they haue made on both sides the Riuer and Bay of Dellaware of seuerall large tractes of land vnto and somwhate about the Duch house and ffort there; with the consideration giuen to the said Sachems and their companie for the same acknowledged and cleared by the hands of the Indians whoe they doe affeirme were the true propriators Testified by many Witnesses They alsoe Informed that according to their best app[r]ehensions they haue sustained a Thousand pound Dammage there ptely by the Swedish Gou<sup>r</sup> but chiefly by order from Monseir Keift and therfore Required due Satisfaction and peacable possession of their aforesaid lands to enjoy and Improve according to their Just Right; The Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> by way of answare affirmed and asserted the title and Right to Dellaware or the south Riuer (as they call it) and to the lands there as belonging to the high and Mighty States and Westjndia companie and professed hee must protest against any other claime but is not prouided to make any such prooffe as in such a treté might bee expected; Nor had hee Comission to treat or conclude any thing therein; Vpon consideraçon wherof wee the said Arbitrators or Deligates wanting sufficient light to Issue or determine any thing in the p<sup>r</sup>misses are nessesitated to leaue both pties in Statu quo prius to plead and Improve their Just Interest att Dellaware for planting or trading as they shall see cause onely wee desire all proceedings there (as in other places) may bee carried on in loue and peace till the Right may bee further considered and Justly Issued either in Europe or heer by the two States of England and holland;

3

Concerning the seizing of M<sup>r</sup> Westerhouses shipp and goods about three years sence in Newhauen harbour vpon a claime to the place The honored Gou<sup>r</sup> Peter Stevisant Esq<sup>r</sup> professing that<sup>1</sup> passed in writing *it*<sup>2</sup> was through Error of his Secretary his entent not being to lay any claime to the place; and withall afeirming that hee had order to seize any Duch<sup>3</sup> or vessell in any of the English Collonies and<sup>4</sup> harbours which should trad there without expresse Lycence and Comission; *Wher fore*<sup>5</sup> thinke it meet that the Comissioners of New Hauen accept and<sup>6</sup> in this his answare.

[<sup>1</sup> what]  
[<sup>2</sup> y<sup>t</sup> way]

[<sup>3</sup> ship,]

[<sup>4</sup> or]

[<sup>5</sup> we y<sup>r</sup> fore]

[<sup>6</sup> acquiese]

1653.

April.

\*11

\*Concerning the bounds and limitts betwixt the English vnited collonies and the Duch prouence of New Neatherland Wee agree and determine as followeth ;

- I        That vpon Long Island a line Run from the westermost pte of Oyster Bay and soe in <sup>a</sup> straitte and direct line to the sea shalbee the bounds betwixt the English and Duch there the Easterly pte to belonge to the English and the westerly pte to the Duch ;
- 2        The bounds vpon the Maine to begine att the West side of Greenwich Bay being about four miles from Stanford and soe to Run a Northerly line twenty miles vp into the countrey and after as it shalbee agreed by the two gouernments of the Duch and Newhauen ; provided this said line come not within ten miles of hudsons Riuer And it is agreed that the Duch shall not att any time heerafter build any house or habitation within six miles of the said line, The Inhabitants of Greenwich to Remaine tell further consideration therof bee had vnder the gouernment of the Duch
- 3        That the Duch shall hold and enjoy all the lands in hartford that they are actually possessed of knowne or sett out by certaine Markes and bounds, and all the Remainder of the said lands on both sides Conectticott Riuer to bee and Remaine to the English there

And it is agreed that the aforesaid bounds and limitts both vpon the Island and Mayne shalbee observed and kept vniolable both by the English the vnited collonies and all the Duch Nation without any encroachment or molestation vntill a full and finall Determination bee agreed vpon in Europe by mutuall consent of the two States of England and holland

#### Concerning fugetiues

It is agreed that the same way and course shalbee obserued betwixt the English of the vnited collonies and the Duch within the prouince of New Netherlands as according to the eight article of confederacōn betwixt the English collonies as in that case provided

Concerning the proposition of a nearer vnion of frindshipp and amity betwixt the English and Duch Nation in these ptes, espetially against common enimies wee Judge worthy of due and serius consideration by the seuerall Jurisdictions of the vnited Collonies and accordingly desire it may bee comended vnto them that soe a Resolution may bee had therein att the next yearly meeting of the Comissioners ;

And in Testimony of our Joynt consent to the seuerall forgoeing conclusions Wee haue heerunto sett our hands the 19<sup>th</sup> Day of September; Anno Dom̃ 1650 /

1653.

April.

SIMON BRADSTREET  
THOMAS PRENCE  
THOMAS WILLETT  
GEORG BAXTER

Besides the p<sup>r</sup>cedent Articles it was agreed and the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> before all the Comissioners did solemnly and absolutly promise (and his two Arbitrators M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willett and M<sup>r</sup> George Baxter when<sup>1</sup> not onely witnesses but vndertakers promiseing their bond for securitie) that Greenwidge should without delay bee settled within Newhauen Jurisdiction both pties by the award being expressly left to Improue their Just enterest in Delaware in planting and tradinge as they should see cause; and aduise giuen by all the Arbetrators Joyntly that all proceedings there should bee carried on in loue and peace as in other places

p. 35.

[<sup>1</sup> were]

Wherupon many of the Newhauen Jurisdiction the winter following ordered their occations prepared to Remoue and plant in Delaware the next springe and accordingly in the March next shipt themselves and their prouisions ordering their course by the Monhatoes; and the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen wrot to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> to prevent Jelousies to assure him of the Englishes peacable and Righteous intencions and proceedings; but before the English were ariued att the Monhatoes though after their departure from Newhauen The Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> sent a protest wherin<sup>2</sup> too little Respect to truth hee fully expressed against them a Resolution of force of armes and Mortall oposition to blood shedd and when by the Messengers after \*their ariual they sent their letters and shewed their Comissions hee most Injuriusly kept their psons close prisoners and contrary to his owne expresse promise to them Reteined their Comissiones till vnder their hands they engaged though with very great losse and dammage to giue ouer their voyage and Returne to Newhauen; yett in his letters to the Comissioners dated October 14; 1651 New stile hee accounts this to bee ciuill Respectiue Naighbourly vseage; against those Injurious proceedings both the Generall court for the Massachusetts the Comissiones for the vnited collonies and the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen haue by their seuerall letters duely witnessed but hee hath learned to giue losers leaue to speake and to complaine and Returnes nothing but vnsatisfying and offenciue answares pticularly in his formencioned letter

[<sup>2</sup> w<sup>th</sup>]

\*12



1653.

April.

to the Comissioners dated october 14<sup>th</sup> hee would evade his owne promise and his Deligates engagement about Greenwidge as if it had been but conditionall depending both vpon Dellaware and a promise (by him pretended) of libertie for the Duch to trade with the Indians within the English limitts both which are certainly vntrue ; And in the treaty (though att Seuerall times) by letter and protest not onely in English but in his owne language vnder his owne hand hee hath more then once laid claime to the land Riuers streames &c belonging to the English collonies charging the English as vsurpers ; and hath Receiued seuerall answars sending seuerall demaunds hee professeth before the Comissioners and before his owne Delligates that what was donne y<sup>t</sup> way was by the Error of his Secretary himselfe haueing noe Intent to lay any claim to the place which to vs seemes strange if not vntrue ;

15

lastly to add waight to the p<sup>r</sup>misses Treachery and crewelty are in bloody coullers p<sup>r</sup>sented to vs and charged vpon the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> by many concurrent Strong and *and* pressing Testimonies of the Indians att least sence the hollanders in times of treaty begane the vnexpected warr vpon England and sence instead of giueing Just Satisfaction they have proclaimed theire Resolution to continue It ; The Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and his ffiscall (as by the euidence following may appeer) haue been at worke by gifts and promises to engage the Indians to cutt of the English within the vnited Collonies and wee heare the Designe reaches alsoe to the English in Verginnia they may have vsed more Instruments and baites then are yett discovered but the Indians Round about for diuers hundred of miles cercute seeme to have drunk deep of an Intoxicating cupp att or from the Monhatoes against the English whoe have sought theire good both in bodily and sperittuall Respects

Ninnigrett one of the Narragansett Sachems hath wintered att the Monhatoes and as themselues confesse hath exchanged p<sup>r</sup>sents with the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and Receiued enform[a]tion from the Naighbour Indians that a Duch shipp lately arrived from holland hath brought guns powder &c and that a fleet is dayly expected and then a blow shalbee given to the English in these ptes, hee was brought backe this springe in a Duch sloop (and as is Reported) brought back a Duch spy ; Vncas the Mohegan Sachem hath enformed M<sup>r</sup> haines Deputie Gou<sup>r</sup> of Connectticott that the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and Ninnigrett have entered a league that Ninnigrett hath given a great p<sup>r</sup>sent of wampam and hath Received from the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> twenty guns with powder and shott answarable ; that during his stay in those ptes Ninnigrett went over hudsons River gathered as many Sachems together as hee could made an ample

1653.

April.

exclamation against the English and Vncas desiring their Aide and Assistance against them that Nimnigrett by a present of wampam and a promise of more had formerly engaged the wampeage Sachem to procure him an artist both in magicke and poison; Vncas vnderstanding that this Artist was come with Nimnigrett into the Narragansett countrey sett a strict watch both by sea and land to apprehend him and his companie and accordingly his men in Vncas his absence tooke a Cannoo with seaven psons in it wherof one was a Pequott 4 was Narraganset Indians, and two was strangers of which one was brother to the Wampeage Sachem they first carried him to Mohegen and there vpon examination the whole plott formerly expressed was confessed by the Wampeage Sachems brother and one Narraganset Indian and the Powawgh and poisoner was descouered wherupon Vncas his men in a Rage presently killed him fearing hee might escape and doe Mischeife the other two being brought to Connecticott and examined before M<sup>r</sup> haines did confeirme what they had confessed att Monhegen

ffrom Prouidence and from the Traders of Road Island the collonies are enformed that Pomham & Succanoco formerly esteemed enimies to the Narragansett Indians are lately Reconcilled and that the Indians Discourse is wholly in high comendation of the Duch with Disrespect to the English that the Duch promise to furnish them with comodities att the halfe the prise the English sell them; that they are furnished with powder plentifully as if it were sand; That Nimnegrett hath brought wildfier from the Duch which being shott with their Arrowes will kindle and burne any thinge; that hee \*had charged his men to procure amunition of all sorts; and within that time they should drinke strong liquors without limits

\*13

And Reports to the same purpose are dayly brought from the Northeren and Easteren ptes that the In[d]ians generally grow Insolent their carriage very suspicius and they give out threatening words soe that many allarums are made; the peace of the English through the whole countrey desturbed they are wried with extreordinary watchings and wardings hindered in their plowing sowing preparation for planting & other occations to their exceeding great damage; And wee heare that some of the Duch att or about the Monhatoes tell the English they shall shortly have an East India breakfast; In which it is conceived they Refer that horrid Treacherus and crewill plott and execution att Amboina, the Duch designe heer in Reference to cercomstances is by the Indians diversly Reported some say that when the Duch fleet arives and signes from the ships att sea and then att the same time they shall fall vpon the English the duch from their ships the Indians

1653.

April.

by land ; An Indian Sagamore vpon longe Island whoe proffesses Respects to the English told his frind of the plott and that the Duch counselled the Indians to fier some of the English houses in all ptes and when the English come forth to quench them then to shot them & an Indian squaw in the former warr with the Pequots found trusty to the English did lately send enformaçon to an acquaintance of hers att Wethersfeild vpon Connecticott that the Duch and Indians was confederate to cutt of the English Treacherusly the time of Execution to bee in the seuerall Collonies in the day of election of Magistrates & because then it is apprehended the plantations wilbee left naked and vnable to defend them selues the strength of each Collonie being gathered to the place of election ; the said Squaw aduised that the English being forwarned would prepare for their defence adding they had payed dear for slighting her enformaçon when the Pequots came vpon Wethersfeild ;

The Indians of long Island bring the Newes of this Plott to the English att hempsteed and charging it pticularly vpon the Duch ffiscall capt : Vnderhill told the ffiscall and others of it wherupon hee was fetched from ffushing by the ffiscall with a gaurd of souldiers and confind to the Monhatoes till the Relation hee made att hempsteed was affeirmed to his face then without triall or hearing hee was dismissed and all his charges borne ; And it is further added that the ffiscall being att hempsteed sent to a Sagamore whoe had laied the former charge to meet him att the Monhatoes promising him not onely safty but a Reward but the answare hee Returned was that the ffiscall is a Traitor to the English hee would not come to the Monhatoes but att hempsteed would affeirme it to his face ; which the ffiscall had noe mind to heare but went (or as some say) Ran away ; And not to multiply Indian Testimonies which from all ptes of the countrey presse vpon the collonies ; wee shall conclude with a considerable Euidence giuen in att Stanford within Newhaven Jurisdiction the 17<sup>th</sup> of March last ; 9 Indian Sagamores whoe live about the Monhatoes did voullentarily without any Motive or Reward from the English send their Messengers to Stanford declaring and affeirming (euén after they were vrged by the English there to testify nothing but truth because they must send their Testimony to the Gour of Newhaven) That the Duch had solissited them by promising them guns powder swords weapons wascoates and coats to cutt of the English ; The Messengers added that they would not lye they were as they mouth of the Nine Sagamores whoe all spake, they noe lye they would affeirme it to the Duch Gour's face ; and that if the Duch were angry and should therfore fight

1653.

April.

with them Noe force &c The next Day being the 18<sup>th</sup> of March one of the cheife of those Nine Sagamors with the sonne and Brother of another of them came themselues to Stanford and confeirmed what the Messengers had before in theire names Reported and to the further Satisfaction of the English p<sup>s</sup>ent professed that the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> about a month before did earnestly sollicite the Indians in those p<sup>t</sup>es to kill all the English but they all Refused to bee hiered by him for that the English had donn them noe harme and for confeirmation the Messengers the Sagamore with the sonne and brother of the other Sagamore in the p<sup>s</sup>ence of the English sett theire marke in writinge

Notwithstanding all which the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> hath sent seuerall letters to the honored Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusets The Gou<sup>r</sup> of Plymouth and the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen professing hee hath Receiued and learned from his principles agreeing with his owne disposition to hould Amity att least Newtrallity with the English collonies and would haue a free commerce, Though himselfe first destrained<sup>1</sup> all corne<sup>1</sup> being transported<sup>2</sup> thence into these p<sup>t</sup>es; and desires to <sup>3</sup> or send to treat with the Comissioners if time and place may bee appointed for settleing of peace; but wee heare hee would send none but his ffiscall whoe in Reference to the p<sup>r</sup>omises is much distasted by many of the Duch there and can not bee trusted heer And the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> acknowledgeth that whateuer is concluded betwixt the English and him can hold noe longer then till hee Receiue som contrary comaund from his Superiors which by the p<sup>r</sup>omises may \*welbee Interpreted to bee when hee hath strength and opertunitie to doe vs mischeife whether as the state of affaires either in Europe betwixt the common wealth of England and the Netherlands or heer betwixt the Collonies and the Duch wee may safely admitt a Treaty or what course wee are called to take for the honner and Satisfaction of our nation the Reparation and safety of the English Collonies is matter of serius and waighty consideration; The gracios and wise God guid vs to conclude and doe what is Right in his sight without turning aside for any Respects either to the Right hand or to the left;

[<sup>1</sup> Res<sup>r</sup>ained]  
[<sup>1</sup> frs]  
[<sup>2</sup> exported]  
[<sup>3</sup> come]

\*14

The Comissioners being exercised with different apprehensions vpon the Reading of the forgoeing Declaraçõn they found cause to call in the counsell for the Massachusets with the Naighbouring Elders for aduise whoe being mett and haueing pused the said Narrative Returned the following answare;



1653.

April.

Vpon the consideration and debate had on the case comended to vs by the honnered Comissioners after vnfeined thanks Returned vnto them for theire Godly care for the safety of these Colonies our answare is ;

Notwithstanding wee find the presumptions to conclude the Duch Gour guilty of plotting with the Indians to cutt of the English in these ptes to bee very stronge and such as wee can not deny yea such as some of vs looke att to bee a sufficient proof therof; yett in consience to that text with good aduise make warr and alsoe consid[e]ring how vnexpedient and vnsafe it wilbee to such a People as our selues to erre either in point of lawfullnes or expediency or both in a matter of this nature; Wee p<sup>r</sup>sent it to your godly wisdoms whether in this great question It doth not best become a people pro-  
 [ <sup>1</sup>spirit of the ] fessing to walke in the <sup>1</sup> Gospell of peace haueing to doe with a people  
 [ <sup>2</sup>howsoever ] hower<sup>2</sup> pretending to the same profession; That the Duch Gour haue an oppertunitie giuen him to answare for himselfe either by purgation or acceptance or disacceptance of Satisfactory propositions of securitie as the matter shall Require by whose answare wherunto our call to peace or warr may bee further cleared and the Incollumity of the Collonies in the Interim prouided for;

#### The 28th of Aprill

The Comissioners Received seuerall letters; two from the Duch Gour  
 [ <sup>3</sup>1<sup>st</sup> ] the one directed to the Gour of the Massachusetts dated May the 15<sup>th</sup> <sup>3</sup> i653  
 S[t]ilo nowo the other directed to the Gour of Newhauen dated Aprill 22<sup>cond</sup>  
 with a postscript of the 23<sup>d</sup> in both which hee absolutly and with much confidence denyeth the plott charged and offers to come or send to cleare himselfe or desires some may bee deputed thither to consid[e]r and examine what may bee charged and his answares; but then by other letters and Reports brought and pused att the same time; the Conspiracye is confirmed and as is reported the Indians are hasted to execution; all which being duely considered The Comissioners according to the Duch Gour's motion, Chose out three approued agents namely M<sup>r</sup> francis Newman a magistrate of Newhauen Jurisdiction and capt: John Leuerett and Leiftenant Wiltam Davis of Boston and sent them with a Letter to the Duch Gour and two of his counsell and furnished them with Comission and Instruction <sup>4</sup> as followeth;

[ <sup>4</sup>Instruc-  
tions ]

To the Right Wor<sup>sh</sup> Peter Stuyveasent Gou<sup>r</sup> and Generall of the Duch Prouence and to Monseire Montaigne and to capitaine Newton two of the Counsell for New Netherland

1653.

April.

Right wor<sup>sh</sup>

The vnited English Collonies by letters treaty and protests haue often propounded theire <sup>1</sup> and Required Reparacon both from the former and from your selfe the p<sup>r</sup>sent Gou<sup>r</sup> but hitherto the Returnes haue been hostile affronts offenciue and att the best vnsatisfying answars But the evidence wee haue of a late Treacherus Conspiracye against ourselues wiues and children (and that in a time when motions were made by you for a treatye of peace; calls for new Counsels; yett to cleare our Intencions and proceedings; and to shew that Nothinge but Nessesitie puts vs vpon other Remedies Wee shall as breifly as wee well may on[c]e againe declare former wrongs; and what cause wee haue to charge a late bloody plott

[<sup>1</sup>greivances]  
[<sup>1</sup>"The marke in the Margent" is undoubtedly a line drawn in the margin, of several pages of the original minutes, indicating the part of "the former declaration" of wrongs again declared; and which is printed in this volume, commencing on page 13 and ending on page 22. — D. P.]

\*And first letting passe an hostile affront etc: as followes verbatim in the former Declaration till wee come to the latter pte of the 14<sup>th</sup> section of agreuances as will appeer by the marke in the Margent<sup>2</sup> wee proceed to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> as followeth;

But omitting seuerall vnsatisfying pticulars wee shall conclude former agreiuanes with the Joynt and Just Request that Thomas Nuton<sup>2</sup> carpenter and somtimes an Inhabitant sence for an capitale<sup>3</sup> and <sup>4</sup> hainous crime, a prisoner within Connecticott Jurisdiction but thence made an escape and as a fugitiue first went Eastward and after to the Monhatoes; and as wee heare is there entertained into office bee deliuered vnto our Comissioners now sent vnto you or otherwise duely returned vnto hartford; that hee may bee there Justly tryed from whence hee freed<sup>5</sup> according to an article in the aformen- cioned award

\*15

[<sup>2</sup>Newton]

[<sup>3</sup>a capitall]  
[<sup>4</sup>or]

[<sup>5</sup>fled]

ffor<sup>6</sup> wee passe to what adds much weight to all the p<sup>r</sup>mises which may serue for answare to two letters lately Receiued from you the one directed to the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts the first <sup>7</sup> 1653 Stilo nouo the other to the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen the 22<sup>cond</sup>, <sup>8</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> of aprill last wher though many deneyalls with deep protestations can not satisfy yett according to your proposall Wee haue sent 3 agents or Comissioners to Recciue and Returne your answare to the former hostile and Injurius affronts and to declare the euidences wee haue of a crewell and Treacherus plott by many concurrent strong and pressing Testimonies of Indians att least charged vpon your selfe and ffiscall; Wee

15

[<sup>6</sup>So]

[<sup>7</sup>of May]

[<sup>8</sup>&c]

1653.

April.

[<sup>1</sup> such][<sup>2</sup> will]

neither did nor doe conceiue that either of you would venture to Impart such counsels to a multitude of Indians as are now filled with Reports from a few houses vnduely fiered a whole towne may bee endangered Nay consumed the Indians round about for diuers hundred Miles seems to haue a Mischevious Cup putt into theire hands att or from the Monhatoes and noe Indifferent man can blame vs for prouiding against dangers when flush<sup>1</sup> alarums are made; your selfe Confesse you made vse of a heathen Testimony against Newhauen in a case of land; And the Indians you mencion were noe more competent Witnesses in that case then these are in this; The agents att Dellaware in Monseir Keifts time made vse of Indian Testimony in a strang mannor in a case of life and treason and what a bloody vse the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and his counsell att Amboina made of the Japans confession though extorted by torture against Captaine Towerson and the English Cristians there your selues probably are not Ignorant; Nimmigrett one of the Narragansetts Sachems wintered att the Monhatoes; and towards the springe was Returned in a Duch sloop himselfe confesseth by his Messengers sent vnto vs hee exchanged p<sup>r</sup>sents with the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and from the Indians there Receiued enforma<sup>o</sup>n what the last Duch ship brought from holland And yet when the fleet expected ariveth a blow shalbee *shalbee* given to the English; And though himselfe (as most Guilty psons vse to doe) deny the plott yett one of his Messengers heer both by speeches and cariages Rendered both the Duch and Nimmigrett very suspisius; And the Wampeage Sachems brother in companie with one of the Narragansett Indians confessed the plott before M<sup>r</sup> haines and others att hartford and that Nimmigrett went ouer hudsons Riuer and called a meeting of the Sachems; and there comunicated and thence dispersed theire plot and conspiracye against the English; and wee heare of many Indians both vpon long Island and vpon the Mayne either haue or in some safe place being called and ceured will Testify the same to your selfe and to your ffiscalls face but wee should enlarge to fare if wee should but give the heads of euidences to *to* this purpose and that without Reward or Solisitation brought to vs from all ptes our agents or Comissioners now sent with<sup>2</sup> both shew and attend theire Comissions and from them you may (if you please) heare more of the profe presented to vs and from you by them wee shall expect speedy and Just Satisfaction for all former greivances and due securitie for the future for what passed in your predecessors time (as by the award att hartford appeereth;) you haue had a large space to acquaint your high and Mighty States and to furnish youerselfe from theire principals to make due Repara<sup>o</sup>n, and for the

latter wee should bee much wanting both to our owne Duty and to the expectation of the *of the* Collonies if vpon such Reports and proofes wee did not Improue our best endeawors for their safety; according to the Returne they bring from you wee shall giude our counsels and in the meane time rest;

Boston 2<sup>cond</sup> May 1653

yours in waies of Righteousnesse

Post script

What Comission Mr Dier and his companie haue out of Europe and how fare proceeded vpon it wee are not Satisfyingly enformed hee being of Road Island and not of any of the vnited Collonies vpon demaund hee would probably haue shewed it att flushing but from the Collonies or any one of them hee hath certainly had noe Comission;

JOHN ENDECOTT President  
WILLIAM HATHORNE  
WILLIAM BRADFORD  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

1653.

May.

\*The Comission of Mr ffrancis Newman Magistrate of Newhauen Jurisdiction, capt: John Leuerett and leiftenant William Davis of Boston; all of approwed fidelitie and descretion; now sent from the Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies assembled att Boston in the Massachusets as agents; To the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and his counsell att the Monhatoes;

\*16

**W**HERAS the vnited English Collonies haue formerly Receiued sundry hostile affronts and Injuries in a course of Succession both from the former and the p<sup>s</sup>ent Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> their Agents and by their order for which they could neuer yet obtaine Reparation though oftens demaunded and haue lately Received enforma<sup>o</sup>n of a treacherus plott contriued and procequuted by the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and his ffiscall against the States and liues of the English in these ptes of which notice hath been giuen him but by his last letters hee confidently deneye the same and desires that some quallified and trusty psons may bee sent that truth may bee the better ^ Wee haue now by letters sent, acquainted the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and his counsell with former offences and greiuances; And according to his proposals doe heerby send you as our agents or



1653.

May.

Comissioners to tender such profe in time and place convenient as the case may Require ; but if hee Refuse to goe in pson or send Indifferent psons to Receiue Euidence att Stanford or some other convenient place ; you are to demaund from him and his counsel Satisfaction and Security according to the Import of our letters to him ; or such answare and that without delay as vpon which they will Rest and by which the Comissioners may Judge of theire way ; If they Refuse y<sup>t</sup> ; wee desire a full accounte of all that hath passed betwixt them and your selues vnder all your hands that there bee neither any mistake nor M<sup>r</sup> Newman put vpon an vnnesseary Journey hether ;

Boston 2<sup>cond</sup> May 1653

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent  
WILEAM HATHORNE  
WILEAM BRADFORD  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

Instructions for M<sup>r</sup> ffrancis New-  
man Magestrate of Newhauen Jurisdic-  
tion capt: John Leuerit and leiftenant  
Wiltam Davis sent as agent<sup>†</sup> from the  
Comissioners of the vnited English Col-  
lonies now mett att Boston to the Duch  
Gou<sup>r</sup> and his Counsell

[<sup>†</sup> Agents]

You are with all convenient speed to trauell to the Monhatoes and p<sup>r</sup>sent to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> a letter from the Comissioners a copy wherof wee heer- with deliuer to you open that you may the better vnderstand the offences for which wee Require Satisfaction and the Conspiracy charged vpon him and his ffiscall But as you passe through Newhauen you are to deliuer letters to M<sup>r</sup> ffrancis Newman and acquaint him with the Comissioners Instructions and what elsse consernes the service ; hee being chosen and desired to <sup>1</sup> therin,<sup>2</sup> And att Stanford you are to deliuer a letter to ffrancis Bell and Richard Lauis<sup>3</sup> that the witnesses may bee Reddy att a Time and place convenient to Euidence the truth both to the satisfaction of the English and conviction of the Duch if guilty ; and that in theire presence if it may bee ; And wee heerwith deliuer vnto you two originall letters from Stanford ; In

[<sup>1</sup> assist][<sup>2</sup> in the ser-  
vice][<sup>3</sup> Lawes]

the former you will see the markes made by the Messengers etc of the nine Sagamors whoe att theire owne accord sent together<sup>+</sup> and declared the plott; but whether all or any of them wilbee drawne to the Monhatoes or will Rather choose to meett the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> or his Deligates att Stanford must bee seasonably considered; Accordingly it may bee propounded to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> without after disappointment;

1653.

May.  
[<sup>+</sup> thither]

You shall heerwith alsoe Receiue<sup>1</sup> two letters from capt: Vnderhill [<sup>1</sup> y<sup>e</sup> copies of]  
(which you shall conseale from all such as will take advantage against him)  
According to the tennor wherof wee conceiue himselfe and the English att hempsteed<sup>1</sup> will produce such Euidence as the case Requires and if you find [<sup>1</sup> Hempstead]  
the English in those ptes in danger either from the Duch or Indians by the Duch procurment whether vpon the Nationall Quarrell in Europe or vpon any Difference betwixt the \*Collonies and the Duch prouince heer themselves haueing donn nothing to bring it vpon themselves; you are to declare  
to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>: that as the English Collonies will doe noe wronge soe they may not suffer theire Countrey men causlessly and vpon such accounts to bee oppressed; and wheras in the 2<sup>ond</sup> letter from Stanford there is mention of a seruant belonging to one Brassier; if you find the said seruant or any other in those ptes whoe can giue Euidence being in Reference to age quallitie and condition fitt to take oath you will consider when such an oath may bee adminnestred without danger to the pties of<sup>2</sup> any related [<sup>2</sup> or]  
to them or giueing offence to the Duch if any of them come to Stanford Mr Newman may there adminnester an oath while you are att the Monhatoes; you may by conference and observation haue oppertunitie to enforme your selues and vs of sundrey things very considerable as the State of affaires<sup>3</sup> ^ which wee need not mencion pticulares to you if you Receiue any newes waighty and Important either from Europe Verginnia or other ptes you will send it hither with all posible speed; If Thomas Newton bee deliuered according to a clause in the letter to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> you may according to your oppertunitie deliuer<sup>4</sup> att or send him to hartford or leaue him at fairfield in Conecticott Jurisdiction to bee conveyed thether; In that and all other things propounded you are to demaund such an answere from the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and his Counsell as vpon which they will Rest Delayes slow and vnsatisfying Treaties (as the times are) may not bee admitted, if they deney the Comissioners will consider theire way; if in your Journey to and fro any horses shall fayle or any other nessesary bee wanting wee heerby giue Direction and Require the officers in any plantation within your seuerall Jurisdictions Respectiuey that they provide a presse that the service bee not hindered; wherin it is to be vnderstood that the seuerall Comissioners as

\*17

[<sup>3</sup> stand]

[<sup>4</sup> him]

1653. Magistrates in each Collonie onely exorcise authoritie within the Jurisdiction  
to which they belong ;

May.

Boston May the 2<sup>cond</sup> i653

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent  
WILLAM HATHORNE  
WILLAM BRADFORD  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

[<sup>1</sup> fr6]

To Mr Thomas Stanton seni<sup>r</sup> <sup>1</sup><sub>^</sub>

the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies

The Comissioners haueing present occation to vse yourer healp in this  
busines of the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> of a certaine plott or conspiracye against the  
English ; doe therefore heerby giue you Comission and doe alsoe desire you  
to Interprett vpon all occations betwene the English and Indians as our  
Messengers or Comissioners M<sup>r</sup> ffancis Newman capt: Leuerett and Leifte-  
nant Daus shall see need of yourer healp in this *this* expedition they are now  
vpon ; that soe when you shalbee called to giue in yourer Testimony vpon  
what you heare and deserne you may doe it with good consience as in the  
presence of God in Testimony heerof wee haue heerunto sett our hands

The 2<sup>cond</sup> day of May i653.

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent  
WILLAM HATHORNE  
WILLAM BRADFORD  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Messengers being sent forth the Comissioners for Plymouth desired  
this short following entrey should bee made ;

Wheras in the letter sent to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> 5 or 6 pticulars mencioned  
as greiuances about Delaware before the vnion of the Collonies was made and  
any thing depending thereon ; vnto which the Commissioners for Plymouth  
Could not consent ; And yett least the same might bee weakened in the eyes  
of the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> for want of their hands therunto They Subscribed the

same ; But with liberty to enter theire Decent in the Records in the booke ;

1653.

May.

\*18

\*To which the Comissioners for Newhauen Answered

That two or three of the greivances mencioned in the letter sent to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> in Reference to Dellaware were donn by Monseirc Keift and his agents before the combination ; But in September Anno i643 att the first meeting of the Comissioners after the Combination ; they were propounded proued considered and duely witnessed against by all the Comissioners Joyn<sup>tly</sup> ; the Comissioners for Plymouth att that time concurring with the Rest as appeereth by these Records vnder theire hands

The messengers being sent forth ; the Comissioners considered what number of Souldiers might bee Requisite if God call the collonies to Make warr against the Duch ; and concluded that fve hundred for the first expedition should bee the number out of the 4 Jurisdictions ; the proportion out of the seuerall Collonies according to the differing Number of males to bee as followeth ;

The Massachusets collonie to send forth (the comanders enclused—	333
Plymouth	060
Conecticott	065
Newhauen	042
	500

And by way of further preparation they aduised with the milietary officers of Boston about A Comaunder in cheife whoe vpon due consideration propounded foure as fitt for such a trust ; Namely Major Generall Denison Major Atherton capt: Leuerett and capt: Sauige of which with Respect to the oppertunitie hee now hath to vew and obserue the Scittuation and fortification att the Monhatoes the Comissioners made choise of capt: Leuerett vnlesse the Generall court of the Massachusets propound som considerable exception against him ; and that the Comissioners whoe shalbee chosen for the yeare ensueing duering the time of the warr (if God cales vs therunto) sitt att Newhauen as a counsell of warr to direct and order the same in all considerations and Respects as occations may bee offered.

The Comissioners being enformed that the Corporation in England had sent a pcell of Armes and amunition as a supply and for the conveniency of the vnited collonies ; did order that the same should bee deuided as followeth ;



1653.

May.

To the Massachusets—	<sup>£</sup> 232 08 3	which at 4 p shilling is	309 17 8
To Plymouth—	<sup>£</sup> 043 06 03	which att 4 p shilling is	057 14 10
To Conecticott —	045 05 02	which att 4 p shilling is	060 06 10
To Newhauen—	037 13 00	which att 4 p shilling is	050 04 00
	<hr/>		
	358 12 08		<hr/> 478 03 04

And it is heerby ordered that the Comissioners for the seuerall Jurisdictions whoe Receiue the proportions abouesaid shall giue bill to M<sup>r</sup> Rawson to pay for the same sometime in the first or 2<sup>cond</sup> month next; in money beauer wheat pease porke or beeefe att Prise Corrent for the vse of the Indians as the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies shall from time to time direct and order M<sup>r</sup> Rawson; and if any of the Collonies bee defectiue in payment; It is ordered that due Satisfaction bee made by such Collonies that the Indians sustaine noe dammage.

The Comissioners considering how the precious light of the gossPELL might bee further comunicated and spred amongst the Indians thought fitt to Incourage M<sup>r</sup> Leuerich of Sandwidge in Plymouth Collonie for that good worke; and ordered M<sup>r</sup> Rawson to pay him the sume of six pound namely 3 pound in linnin for his owne vse and 3 pound in tooles for the vse of the Indians;

These forgoeing conclusions were agreed by the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies att Boston the 17<sup>th</sup> of May 1653 before the New elections there and Subscribed

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent  
WILLAM HATHORNE  
WILLAM BRADFORD  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

\*19

\*The Comissioners ffor the Massachusets being Newly chosen som different apprehensions grew amongst the comissioners for the collonies; and theruppon the following questions were propounded to the Generall court then siting att Boston;

1

Whether the meeting of the Comissioners att Boston were not Legally called and may bee legally continued;

Whethe[r] the Comissioners of Conecticott whose time is now expired  
may not Joyne with the other Comissioners and acte with them 2

Whethe[r] the Adiournment of the meeting to Newhauen from Boston  
doth bind the New Comissioners to attend it ; 3

To which the answare of the Generall court of the Massachusetts Jurisdiction is to the first ; the last meeting was legally called but it was desolved vpon the expirations of the Comissions of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Conecticott

To the 2<sup>cond</sup> and third questions the court answers Negatiuely

It is the desire of the who[l]e court Notwithstanding that the Comissioners for the vnited collonies will please to continue heer till the messengers sent to the Monhatoes bee Returned and then vpon the answare brought from the Duch there may bee ground of proceeding accordingly and if the Comissioners please the court doe thinke it wilbee convenient to send a Messenger speedily to bring away the Comissions for such as are or shalbee chosen Comissioners for the two Jurisdictions of Conecticott and Newhauen that soe if God call to a warr there may not bee any Interruption of busines

p the Court EDWARD RAWSON

Secretary

This answare was receiued May the 20<sup>th</sup> i653)

Capt: John Leueritt and Leiftenant Wilfam Dais two of the Messengers sent to the Monhatoes Retorned to Boston May the 21 i653 and acquainted the former Comissioners what had passed betwixt the three Messengers from the English collonies and the Duch Go<sup>n</sup>r and his counsell the substance wherof is contained in the propositions and answers following ;

Honored Sirs

Wheras the last night wee mooned for your honners coming to an agreement in piching vpon a place and speedy time for the producing Euidences to cleare the charge Rumered to bee layed by the honnered Gour and his ffiscall both or either of them which then wee desired might bee in som convenient place within the vnited collonies of New England ; to which you were then pleased wholly to decline for the Reasons you then expressed and what else you may are not knowne to vs wherfore wee shall not presse further therto but shall comend vnto you that the place may bee att ffushing and hemsted both or either place as occation shall present provided that wee may haue vnder your hands security that wee shall haue full and free lib-

1653. <sup>May.</sup> ertie and power to call such to testify in the case as wee shall thinke meet ;  
and that the majestates of those places shall vpon Request bee ordered to  
giue oath to such as shalbee called thertoo by vs ; and lastly that noe one  
English Indian or any other that shall giue in Testimony shalbee called in  
question or desturbed for the same while wee Remayne heere or when wee  
shalbee gon from these ptes to all which wee desire your speedy Returne in  
answare ;

FRANCIS NEWMAN  
JOHN LEUERETT  
WILLIAM DAUIS

ffrom the place of our Residence  
The Basses house in Monhatoes  
This  $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{4}$  of May 1653.

To the honnored Peter Stevesant  
Esq<sup>r</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup> of the New Netherlands  
and to his Counsell att the Monhatoes  
these p<sup>r</sup>sents

\*20      \*To which the Duch Gouvernor and his counsell Returned this following  
answare

By the Gou<sup>r</sup> Generall and counsell in New Netherland together with those  
*together with those* that Represent the pticulare courts of Justice, in the  
Collonies of New Netherland ;

Haueing seen the aboue written propositions of the gentlemen Comis-  
sioners sent out of New England seeing that wee Joyntly and euery one in  
pticulare doe find our selues guiltles of any plott either offenciue or defenciue  
against the English nation either naighbours or subjects of this State doe wish  
nothing else then that the matter may bee truely and throughly examined  
the authers found and the accusations proued and that hee that is found  
faulty may bee by his Superiors duely comitted and punished or through  
want of that the Innocency of those that are accused may appeer and the  
falce accusators may bee corrected according to law ;

Wherefore the formencioned gentlemen Gou<sup>r</sup> Generall counsell and  
those that represent the pticulare Collonies and courts of Justice doe con-  
decend to the Request of the formencioned Gentlemen Comissioners with  
this Causion that the examinaçõn and triall whether it bee against Duch  
English or natiues bee pformed and donn in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of such Comis-  
sioners as att this time are Joyned to the Gentlemen sent from New England

viz Mr Seann Delamontayneth<sup>1</sup> first counsellor in New Netherland David Provoost and Gouertt Lockerman<sup>2</sup> which all Joyntly in some measure vnderstand the Duch English and Indian speeches<sup>3</sup> *encase*<sup>4</sup> any Duch man English man or natiue might bee found that would stand to the accusation; that hee might bee examined vpon Inter[ro]gatories in all pticulare cercomances; and according to the custom of our lawes of Netherland might be touched and heard in the p'sence of the formencioned Gentlemen that are sent hether before the Gou<sup>r</sup> Generall counsell and those that Represent the aforesaid pticulare collonies and courts of Justice of this prouince;

Wherefore the Gou<sup>r</sup> Generall and counsell fornamed doe comaund all Inferior Magistrates and officers to whome these p'sents shall come or bee shewed that they would Cite and make to appeer before the gentlemen Comissioners and our Joyned Comissaries all such as they shall Require whether they bee Duch or English; And if it bee in their power to bring such Natiues as the Gentlemen shall require; giuen vnder our hands and common seale of this Prouince this 23<sup>d</sup> day of the Month of May Anno i653

In New Amsterdam in New Netherland was Subscribed

Peter Stevesant  
Werckhoven bryant Newton  
Martin Kouoigeer  
John Baytest van Runselaer  
Peter Vande grett van Carloe  
Wiltam Beeckman  
Peter Wolferseen  
Allard Anthony  
Ruther Jacob  
Peter Stevesant;<sup>5</sup>

1653.  
May.  
[<sup>1</sup> Jean de la Montagny]  
[<sup>2</sup> Gouert Lookermans]  
[<sup>3</sup> speech]  
[<sup>4</sup> and in case]

[<sup>5</sup> P. Stuyvesant werckhouen Brian Newton: Martin Kreigier: Jahn Baptist Van Renselaer P: L: Van Diegrist: A: Van Curler Wilh: Beeckman: Pieter Wolferseen: Allard Anthony: Rutger Jacobs: P: Stuyvesant]

The verball exceptions made against the Returne<sup>6</sup> of the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and his counsell in answare to our first proposals being deliuered to vs before many of his counsell as hee cales them p'sently after supper May  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{3}{3}$  i653

first in Reference to the psons by whom the Returne was Subscribed as considering them not to bee those with whom according to our Instructions wee were to negociate

In that the State of the question seemed to vs wholly to bee altered from what was in our proposals with Reference to the clearing of the plott to him

In Reference to two of the Deligates nominated by them whoe haue<sup>6</sup> Rendered themselues Justly vncapable as we conceiued of such an Im-  
ployment

I

2

3

[<sup>6</sup> had]



4

In Reference to the Restriction to bee layed on the examination of  
Witnesses and such to bee tryed according to the lawes of Netherland ;

FRANCIS NEWMAN  
JOHN LEUERETT  
WILLAM DAUIS

\*21

\*To which they aded in writing the next day

Honored Sirs

[<sup>1</sup> that thing  
in ]    yesterday morning wee p<sup>r</sup>sented to you seuerall propositions therby  
[<sup>2</sup> therein ]    to make way for the Euidencing and clearing of *the* <sup>1</sup>^ contraversy as <sup>2</sup>^  
specified and expecting not onely according to yourer not onely so open and  
large) as rejtted protestations of a desire to Improue all meanes possible  
in order to the same It minnesters noe smale matter of exorise to vs that  
wee are enforced to declare our great dissatisfaction in Reference to yourer  
Returne to vs ; which to our vnderstanding Corresponds not in the lest with  
our proposals except in shew ; but in it selfe is wholly delatory being som  
thing else then to the thing in hand as in the seuerall pticulars therof an  
ordinary capacitie may eazely destinguish ; Wherefore according to our trust  
wee doe heerby in the name and on the behalfe of the vnited Collonies of  
New England according to our Comission and Instructions demaund of  
you for the seuerall hostile & Iniurious affronts that hath been put vpon  
them in former and latter times due and full satisfaction to all the pticulares  
mencioned att large in yourer letters from the honnered Comissioners of the  
vnited collonies of New England and withall securitie for the time to come  
for yourer more peacable and frindly correspondency with them ; ffurthor that  
according to a pticulare demaund in the aforesaid letters to yourer selues that  
by a Joynt concurrence to an article in that case Cyted you doe forthwith  
deliuer or cause to bee deliuered to vs the body of Thomas Newton sometime  
a capitall offender in one of the collonies of New England and lastly wee doe  
desire a speedy and full answare to all the formencioned pticulares and such  
as wherein yourer selues will assuredly rest

Sirs yourer servants

ffrom our place of Residence in the  
Basses house in the Monhatoes  
1<sup>4</sup>/<sub>24</sub> May 1653

FRANCIS NEWMAN  
JOHN LEUERITT  
WILLAM DAUIS

To the honnered Peter Stevesant  
Gou<sup>r</sup> of the New Netherlands  
and to his counsell these  
p<sup>r</sup>sents

To which answare was Retorned as followeth ;

1653.

Honored Sirs

May.

The Gou<sup>r</sup> Generall and counsell of New [Ne]therlands assisted with the Representing officers of the Collonies of the Netherlands, haueing seen and read the 2<sup>cond</sup> proposition of the honnered Comitties dated  $\frac{1}{2}\frac{4}{4}$  May receiued Before wee can answare ; the Gou<sup>r</sup> Generall and counsell with the Rest of the Respectiue collonies and Jurisdictions doe require a true copy of your Comission and Instructions with a full answare Whether or noe your honners haue any thinge more to propound ; Incase that you haue bee pleased (to gaine time to deliuer them all over together ; the which being donn<sup>t</sup> the Gou<sup>r</sup> Generall and counsell bee reddly with their answare soe soone as possible In the mean time Remaine ;

[ † will ]

Carrell van bruge<sup>1</sup> Secretary

[ <sup>1</sup> Carell Van brugge ]

New Amsterdam 24 May anno i653

This is a true translation according to my power

Wherunto the agents for the vnited collonies replied

Honored Sirs

That it may appeer our Reall desire of furthering you in your way to a speedy answare to our last ; and our redines to condecend to any Reasonable motion from you wee haue therfore heerwith sent you a true copy of our comission attested vnder our hands which is that which wee conceiue doth nessesarily belong to you to bee acquainted with in order to our power of agency as for our Instructions wee take not ourselues bound to communicate them vnto you further then as wee haue or may have occation to \* Improve them in this our p<sup>r</sup>sent negociation with you ; therfore desire them<sup>2</sup> to bee excused ; if else bee offered from you to vs wee shalnot bee wanting to communicate according to the trust and place of ;

\*22

[ <sup>2</sup> therin ]

Sir your servants

from our place of Residence in the  
Basses house in the Monhatoes the  
 $\frac{14}{2}\frac{4}{4}$  May i653 ten of the clock in the  
fornoone

FRANCIS NEWMAN  
JOHN LEVERITT  
WILLAM DAVIS

To the honnarable Peter  
Stevesant Gou<sup>r</sup> of the New  
Netherlands and to his counsell  
These p<sup>r</sup>sents

1653. Whervnto the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> made the following Returne

May.

Honored Sires

Wee were in hopes that our Round and depositiue answare vnto your proposalls yesterday att night returned would giue full satisfaction protesting ourselfe to bee free and Innosent of such a Treacherus designe and wee are confident that our proposals and desires to clear ourselues in answare returned vpon your demaund may and will give before all Christian people full Euidence of our reall Intensions that examinations may bee donn and procequed according to law and Justice ; the which we desire still ; And if against any p<sup>t</sup>iculare of our formencioned answare any exception may bee made or any defecte wee shall vpon good Informa<sup>c</sup>ō and Judgment of Indifferent p<sup>so</sup>ns submitt our selues to further clearing consarning the desired Satisfaction for pretended Injuries ; The Gentlemen Comissioners refering the p<sup>t</sup>iculars to a large letter Receiued sent to mee from their principals and in Reference that they expresse themselves by word of mouth that the Comissioners would not p<sup>mi</sup>tt to come about that p<sup>te</sup> to any arbetrat<sup>i</sup>on ; or else I thought meet to prepare an answare to their principals thē Comissioners of the English Collonies

What forme of securitie they expecte I know not ; our Reall expression and propositions which wilbee presented vnto you I hope will satisfy the gentlemen Comissioners and their principals by which soe much securitie was proffered vnto them as wee or any can expecte ;

[<sup>1</sup> offered ]

About the fugitiue I haue Imployed our captaine Leiftenant and <sup>1</sup> vnder my hand vnto you a warrant vnto the Magistrates hee liueth vnder soe to lay hold of him ; and you may bee assured if matters may bee carried forth in a loueing and naighbourly way <sup>2</sup> the Articles agreed vpon bee p<sup>fo</sup>rmed ;

[<sup>2</sup> to ]

New Amsterdam this  
24th of May 1653

Your Loueing frinds and servants

PETER STEVESANT

By order of the Gou<sup>r</sup> and Counsell

CARRELL VAN BURGE<sup>3</sup> Secret ;

[<sup>3</sup> Carel Van  
brugge ]

[<sup>4</sup> are ]

Articles propounded by the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> <sup>4</sup> as followeth

Wheras it hath pleased God vpon thursday last being the 22<sup>nd</sup> of this p<sup>re</sup>sent to lett arive heer before this towne your honners as comitties and full power from the Collonies of New England ; The Gou<sup>r</sup> and counsell of the New Netherlands ading<sup>5</sup> themselves bound in ducty according to their orders

[<sup>5</sup> adiudged ]

by letters from their principals in Europe to present unto your honours as by these presents doth appear ;

1653.

Continuance of all neighbourly friendship alliance correspondence without on either side taking notice of the unhoped differences between our Nations in Europe

May.

I

The Continuance of trade and commerce as was before ; To the same effectes we have given passes and repasses and doe therein continue unto all Barques and vessels of our neighbours

2

That we may have mutuall Justice administred against all such person and persons that should <sup>1</sup> of the differences arisen betwixt both nations seeke for to defraude their Creditors ;

3

[1 out]

In the future time to prevent all differences and false reports rising from the Indians that there may be made and concluded a defence and offensive war against all Indians and Natives and other enemies disturbers of the good Inhabitants of both provinces ; and likewise what your honours shall think meet and necessary for both nations wherein you shall find mee not only ready and willing but shall oblige our selves for our principals for the pformation and accomplishing what shall be treated on and agreed upon ;

4

\*Incase the honoured Comitties by their Commission and Instructions have not full power to treat and agree with vs upon the aforesaid Articles ; If then you will be pleased to give unto vs as we have given unto you salvo conduct<sup>2</sup> unto one two or more persons for the same Intent to send them unto your principles<sup>3</sup> and give them full power and authority for the Effecting of the same as shall be needfull ; wherein we expecte your honours good Intent and answer In the mean <sup>4</sup> shall remaine

5

\*23

[<sup>2</sup> salvo conduct]

[<sup>3</sup> principalls]

This is a true Translation to my best understanding

CARRELL VANBOURGE <sup>4</sup> Secrtt: [<sup>4</sup> Carel Van Brugge]

New Amsterdam this 24 of May

Anno: 1653)

Wherunto our Messengers returned the answer as followeth

Honoured Sirs Your last to vs dated  $\frac{14}{24}$  May 1653 we received gives vs such <sup>5</sup> grounds of surceasing any further motion to you ; had you pleased to have spoken plainly at the first what in the Issue of the day you presented <sup>6</sup> might have prevented much mutuall exercise

[<sup>5</sup> inst]

[<sup>6</sup> you]

Gentlemen we can not but take notice that notwithstanding our full and just exceptions unto your round and depositive answer as in your last you stile itt in the severall particulars of it both as to the persons nominated soe alsoe to the way propounded by you to be attended in this



1653.

May.

[<sup>1</sup> implicitly][<sup>2</sup> parallel]  
[<sup>3</sup> punctually]

business to which our exceptions were made verbally vpon the receiuing youers ; and sence by writing to you ; yet you reteine a plausable and high apprehension of the equitie therof ; And your confidence of the Satisfaction it will give to all christian people of the reallity of your Intentions and although your selues haue been pleased to acknowledge the valliditie of our Comission to acte in this p<sup>r</sup>sent business yett youe doe Implied<sup>1</sup> if not in words in this your last seeme to Invalldate the same ; but forasmuch as all that wee haue plainly p<sup>r</sup>esented to you seemes to bee nothing ; And our demaunds of Satisfaction but for pretended Injuries (as you call them) wee doubt not but the Righteous God in his good time will cleare it that wee haue not pretended Injurie ; but vpon reall and high Injuries donn ; and Reiterated vpon vs haue in a Christian and Neighbourly way declared the same to you and demaunded Satisfaction according to reason and rules of Justice ; And wheras wee expected cleare full and satisfying answares to our Just proposals from time to time wee must professe wee find nothing but dilatory and offenciue Returnes from you ; As for your returne touching the fugitiue your orders giuen forth to any wee at p<sup>r</sup>sent search not Into nor your tenders reach not ; vnlesse a deliuary bee made of the pson ; but in that you run <sup>2</sup> with former actings and come not to a pontuall<sup>3</sup> answare ; What with your last you sent by way of proposall for further Amity and Neighbourly frinshipp alliance and Correspondencie with the English Colonies In New England wee conceiue such proposals might bee seasonable were satisfaction or securitie for the same in what is past tendered ; but now wee shall leaue the consideration therof as of all the rest to our masters the honored Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies and rest ;

Monhatoes the  $\frac{1}{2}^{\frac{5}{5}}$  May 1653

Sir your servants

To the honnered Peter Stevesant  
Gou<sup>r</sup> of the New Netherlands  
and to his Counsell ;

FRANCIS NEWMAN  
JOHN LEUERITT  
WILLIAM DAVIS

Honnered Sirs

Having Received by your seuerall Papers your answare of those in which you will Rest wee shall with this conclude our Negosiation with you declaring what in trust is comaunded to vs as followeth ;

Wee the agents of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies doe declare in their name If soe bee you shall offer any Injurie to any of the English in these ptes whether by your selues or by the Indians either vpon the Nationall quarrell or by Reason of any Differences depending between

the vnitd English Collonies and your selues of the Province of the New Netherlands; That as the Comissioners of the vnitd English Collonies will doe noe wronge soe they may not suffer theire countrey men to bee oppressed vpon any such account they doing nothing to bring it vpon themselues

1653.

May.

Monhatoes  $\frac{15}{25}$  May

FRANCIS NEWMAN

To the honorable Peter Stevesent

JOHN LEUERITT

Gou<sup>r</sup> of New Netherlands and to his Counsell; WILLAM DAUIS

\*The Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and his counsell Returning noe answare to the 2 last papers p<sup>r</sup>sented the agents for the Comissioners without any healp or concurrence from the Monhatoes Receiued and tooke the following testimonies

\*24

May the 16<sup>th</sup> i653

The Relation of Ronnessoke Interpreted by Addam the Indian declared to Nicolas Tanner then p<sup>r</sup>sent is;

That Ninnigrett being att the Monhatoes in the winter that Ninnigrett sent for Ronnessoke to speake with him and hee Refused to goe in short; *In short* time after hee came to him to Cannarice with a p<sup>r</sup>tence to borrow corn but when hee came there hee tooke him from his Indians by themselues and told him that he had brought a bagg of Wampam to hier as many Indians as hee could vpon Long Island there as hempsteed nominated in pticulare; and hee saith that hee would cut of Stanford and other smale plantations of the mayne; And the Gou<sup>r</sup> would cutt of Middleburrow and the other plantations of the English neare the Monhatoes; himselfe and Ninnegrett tould mee Ronnessoke that the Indians should come and fetch amunition lead and guns as many as they would and they should goe on in theire designe as soon as they could and they should want for nothing; After this pley Ronnessoke went to proue the other Indians and by soe doinge the plott was discovered; Ronnessoke being att the Monhatoes the Gou<sup>r</sup> asked him wherfore hee did not goe vpon that Designe and bid him goe on and hee should want for nothing

This Declaration was taken from the Indians owne mouth Ronnessoke whoe is a Sagamore vpon the Island whoe would haue come to hempsteed and Testified the same had hee not been sicke; and saith hee will testify the same when ever called therunto the 12<sup>th</sup> of May i653 being Thursday;

Testified vpon oath by Nicalas Tanner, in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of the Majestates of flushing the 16<sup>th</sup> of May i653

EDWARD HART  
Claricus

1653.

May.

fflushing the 14 of May i653 ould style

The Relation of Ronessock from his owne mouth Interpreted by Addame the Indian is that the Indians tould him that the Duch said they would goe and tell the English that the Indians will come and cutt of the English by such a time ; and that the English were apte to beleive as children ; And further hee saith there hath been news of more then one or two Indians ; and hee dare vndertake the thing to bee true, the thing is that the Duch men were a plotting to cutt of the English in some of the smale townes either hempsteed or Stanford and that they will doe it when the Duch men see there is noe other shift but that they must die ; hee saith for his pte hee doth know nothinge vnto what the great Sachems or companie of the Indians know for hee is a little Sachem and hath few men vnder him

The Relation of Powanage from his owne mouth Interpreted by Addam the Indian Whoe saith hee came from the Indians whoe dwell over the River ouer against the Monhatoes where the plott is A working that was this that the Duch men asked the Indians whether they would leave them att the last cast or stand vp with them and tould the Indians they should fear nothinge and not bee discouraged because the plott was descouered ; and saith this for youer men that want armes lett them come to vs and they shall haue powder and ledd and guns for soe many Indians as doe want ; And for the English they have noe greater Nation then Vncas to Stand vp for them of Indians ; And they would not haue the <sup>1</sup> to thinke but that the Right Mohaukes will stand vp for vs for them were gott att the first hand ; ffurther hee saith hee heard this of Certainty from the Indians as the Duch passe vp and downe amongst the Indians and the messengers were employed by the Gou<sup>r</sup> and ffiscal as the said Indian Reports in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of John Vnderhill Magistrate ;

[<sup>1</sup> English]

Written by EDWARD HART Clericus

\*25

\*The Testimony of Addam the Indian taken the 11<sup>th</sup> of May i653 whoe spake English very well ;

Whoe saith that this Spring the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> went to fort Aurania and first went to a place called Ackicksack a great place of Indians from thence to Monnesick, thence to opingona thence to Warranoke thence to fort Aurania ; And soe fare hee went in his owne pson, from thence hee sent to Pocomtock, and hee carried with him many note<sup>2</sup> of Sewan ; that is baggs of Wampam and deliuered them to the Sagamors of the places and they were to distribute them amongst their men and withall hee carried

[<sup>2</sup> notes]

1653.

May.

powder shott cloth ledd and guns; and tould them hee would gett all the great Indians vnder him and the English should haue the Skum of the Indians and hee would have those Sagamors with theire men to cutt of the English; and to bee att his comaund when euer hee had vse of them and hee was to find them powder and shott till hee had need of them; further hee sent one Gouert a Duch man to Marsey on longe Island to Wittanahom the Sagamore to assist him and to doe for him what hee would haue <sup>1</sup>^ doe But the Sagamore tould him hee would haue nothing to <sup>2</sup>^ with itt; Whervpon Gouert gave the Sagamore a great kettle to bee silent Wittanaham told him hee had but twenty men and the English had never donn him wronge hee had noe cause to fight against English;

[<sup>1</sup> him]

[<sup>2</sup> doe]

further hee saith that Ninnegrett the fiscall and the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> were vp two daies in a close Rome with other Sagamors; and there was noe speaking with any of them except when they came for a cole of fier or the like and much sewan was seen att that time in Ninnegrets hand and hee carried none away with him; further hee saith that Ronessocke a Sagamore on long Island tould the said Addam that the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> bidd him fly for his life for that the plott was now descouered; and besides hee sends word dayly to the Indians that they had as good appeer now for when hee is cutt off the English will cutt them all of

This was testified aboard <sup>3</sup>^ Susan neare the white stone

[<sup>3</sup> the catch]

before

JOHN LEUERITT

WILLAM DAVIS;

Beniamine Crane aged twenty foure yeares examined saith that liuing vp hudsons River with one M<sup>is</sup> Mary Vandunkes Daughter of M<sup>r</sup> Doughtey his said Mistres can speake very good Indian and shee tould mee that three Sagamors that liue vp the countrey and many Indians Testify the same Namly that the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and the fiscall had hiered them to cutt of the English and kill all they could; for the Reward they engaged themselves to give them a shipp loading of powder and kittles and they should haue theire Trade, And further Testifyeth that his said Mis; did tell him that shee would have wrott this to New England but shee durst not; this my Mistris tould mee about a month or three weeks sence; This Testimony was given in to vs the 15<sup>th</sup> of May 1653 by Beniamine Crane whoe of his owne accord came to vs; hee lived somtimes in Dedham with Joseph Clarke nine yeares, and with M<sup>r</sup> Howard of Dorchester on[e] yeare, all this hee affirmed in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of God, this Testified to vs

JOHN LEUERITT

WILLAM DAVIS



1653.

May.  
[<sup>1</sup> Muscosh]

The 16<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>s</sup>ent att fflushing wee spake with mis Vandunk whoe Relateth what the man said onely shee differs in the Relation that it was not three Sagamors that tould her but one Mus<sup>1</sup> a very trusty Indian; shee said further that the ffiscall as hee came from fort Aurania by beating vp his Drum two houres before the day wherby the Indians were alarumed and came together and then the ffiscall went on shore to them and\* tould them the English would cutt them of; and therfore would haue them cut of the English and hee gaue them a paper written wherby when they had effected the same they should demaund of him and the Gou<sup>r</sup> a shiploding of guns powder and shot and trading cloth that was coming to them and promised to stay four houres for their answare but the Indians disliking what hee propounded hee went away p<sup>s</sup>ently wherupon they considered what the ffiscall had donn; and said it was the Rogery of the ffiscall to sett the English vpon them whoe coming and finding that paper with them would cutt them of; wherfore they burnt it; this gentlewoman saith shee could say much in the case but that shee dares not for fear; and knowes shee could produce many witnesses that would Testify the Plott to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and ffiscalls face if shee might bee Secured, M<sup>r</sup> Doughty said that hee knew more then hee durst speake; further the gentlewoman saith that the Maques are Reddy to assist the Duch if the English fall vpon them this Reported to vs att fflushing att captaine Vnderhills house

I Remember not that Clause of beating }  
vpp a Drum the Rest I assent to }

JOHN LEUERITT  
WILLAM DAVIS

\*26

\*Lorus a Duchman whoe is of good Report amongst the English being att Stanford on the one and twenty day of aprill i653 did Relate to some of the plantation that the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Duch haueing receiued a letter from the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen; diuers of the ffreemen hearing of the same and withall of the Gou<sup>r</sup> and some others comploting with the Indians to destroy the English gathered together and came to the Gou<sup>r</sup> and ffiscall and some others that were mett together; They desired to know of the Gou<sup>r</sup> to what effect the letter was which was sent from the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen to him; The Gou<sup>r</sup> said there was little in itt of vallue makeing nothing of the same But the ffiscall said to them they had sent for him but hee would see them hanged before hee would goe to them; This Duch man affeirmes that the generallity of the ffreemen doe say that if the New English States doe send a Vessell and men to fetch the Gou<sup>r</sup> and ffiscall and any that haue a hand in this plott

of Indians they will enforce them to goe to them and yeild to the English their place ;

1653.

May.

This Testimony was giuen in vpon oath at Stanford the 9 of May 1653 by Sisley Hunt the wife of Thomas Hunt of Stanford ; and shee saith that one Mr Clarke of Mashpegg on longe Island heard the same ;

The Testimony of Coco Taken att Stanford the 17<sup>th</sup> of May 1653 being examined saith that the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>s Secretary did speak with their Wampean Sachems viz<sup>t</sup> Mehernow Meminkeh and Woowaurror to kill the English

Being asked when the Gou<sup>r</sup>s Secretary soe said hee answered this winter

Being asked what answere they made they answered why should wee kill the English that haue donn vs noe wronge but you haue killed many of our people wrongfully

Being asked what the Gou<sup>r</sup> said to this hee said it was Wenegen ; then hee said (That is the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>) lett Vncas bee killed ;

Being asked how hee came to know these things hee answered Mowaranoke tould him them ;

Mowarranoke examined saith being asked if hee had Related those things before expressed to Qwoque<sup>1</sup> hee answered hee had soe

[<sup>1</sup> Cocho]

being asked how hee came to know these things hee answered that Wowarrior a Sachem came and tould him of it with giueing him a great charg to tell it to the English

Mowaroonoke being asked if Wowaurror could bee procured to Testify this to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>s face if the English should haue occation for itt ;

hee answered that if the English will promise them safty hee would come and Testify the same before the English Sachems to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>s face ; hee further added that they gaue the English Sachems their harts ;

further being asked how Wouwaurror came to bee of the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>s Counsell in this whether by being occation[a]lly or being sent for on purpose ; hee saith that Wouwaurror was sent for on purpose

being asked further wher Mehernow and Meminkeh the other two Sachems liued and how they came to bee of the counsell ; hee answered they liue together in one place ; and were all sent for by the Secretary and Gou<sup>r</sup>

being asked what Reward they were to haue for soe doing ; hee answered that they promised noe Reward att all ; for Wouwaurror shewing his dislike of the thinge they p<sup>r</sup>sently brake of

1653.

May.

being asked if hee had any thing more to say ; (and being told that they did well not to assent to such a wicked plott ; hee answered noe wee haue noe more to say ; this is truth and wee must not make more

Being asked if the Duch vsed any arguments to encourage the Indians in such a designe ; hee answered they did ; telling them how the Duch killed the English ouer the seas

Being asked if Ninnegrett haue been of this counsell hee answered yes and badd vs tell Vncas that hee should looke to himselfe for that there was a designe against him ;

\*27

\*Kerottaman kinsman to Wawauror a tale one eyed Indian being by all the while these were examined hee confeirmed all saying that it was truth that they had said

Thomas Staunton and goodman Lawes both were by and the Intepreters of what wee asked the Indians and the Indians answare to vs ;

This Testimony is the true Relation giuen in by the Indians nominated ; as it was Receiued from them by Thomas Staunton) Richard Lawes being by and deliuered vnto vs and written downe by vs att Stanford May 17<sup>th</sup> i653

FRANCIS NEWMAN

JOHN LEUERITT

WILLAM DAUIS

[in]

Henery Ackerley of Stanford being att the Monhatoes in the month Aprill i653 and <sup>1</sup>^ the house of M<sup>r</sup> Allerton wher with him was p<sup>r</sup>sent capt: Vndrihill alsoe Gorge Wolsy and his wife ; Into theire companies came an English man whoe sojourned with henery Brossier att the Monhatoes which English man afeirmed in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of them all ; That the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Monhatoes in a meeting of some of his cheife ; the ffiscall being with him busy in discourse ; some Indians being there by them ; the Gou<sup>r</sup> asked the Indians whether they would or could afeirme and charge vpon them, That was the Gou<sup>r</sup> and ffiscall that they did sett them on to burne the houses poison the waters of and kill the English ; The Indians p<sup>r</sup>sently afeirmed to theire faces that they soe did ; and that of themselues they had noe occation soe to doe nor thoughts of any such thing vntill they were moued to the same by the Gou<sup>r</sup> and ffiscall ; The said English Relator before them capt: Vndrihill <sup>℥</sup> said ; That the Gou<sup>r</sup> hee thought did suppose wee could not

vnderstand the Indian toungue but they were mistaken if soe they thought for hee could vnderstand as well as most Duch men; the ptie afeirming is huchinson a shippcarpenter liewing with the aforesaid henery Brossier att the Monhatoes

1653.

May.

The Testimony aboue written was giuen in vpon oath by henery Ackereley att Stanford the 9<sup>th</sup> of May 1653

before mee FRANCIS NEWMAN;

Robert Brokham<sup>1</sup> aged thirty six yeares or therabouts examined and [1 Beacham] sworne saith that the occation of our Remouall from Marshpeok w<sup>h</sup> tomorrow wilbee 3 weekes sence) was by Reason of a Report came to vs from hempsteed by Richard Brittnell whoe as hee said was sent by the towne of hempsteed to enforme vs of the eminent danger wee were in as Reported by an Indian sent by the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Monhatoes; as the Indian said to call in the Indians that were on the south side of the Island to meet the Indians that were come from the fort of Aurania; and the Indians that were att Cannarsey; and that the Gou<sup>r</sup> shewed him (That is the Indian) the trench hee was makeing att the Monhatoes and told him that the hollanders in holland had cutt of all the houftes<sup>2</sup> that is the heads of the English in old [2 houghes] England and therefore if ten thousand should come against him hee would not fear them and that hee should hasten to doe his message to the other Indians least the English should come before that they accomplished what hee Intended and that they should fall vpon hempsteed and cut them of first and the other townes was ezely cut of as they pleased; vpon this Report I the said deponant; went to fflushing to hier Lambert Woodward to bring mee and my family and my goods with other Naighbours to Stanford and as wee were goeing to fflushing I said to my Naighbours wee will goe to Middlebourrow and Informe them of the busines whether wee went and came to Leiftenant Palmers and enformed him of what wee heard which is what before I haue related; and therupon was a Towne meeting p<sup>s</sup>ently called and being there wee related the same to the most of the towne; some of them gaue credit to what wee said others did not; Wherupon M<sup>r</sup> Coe Majestrate; said hee could not beleeeve that the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> was soe base and vild to hier the Indians to cutt of the English; But after I debated the matter with him; the said M<sup>r</sup> Coe; hee did acknowledge that hee had been with the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> 2 daies before; and hee told him that if the English came against him hee had spoken to Indians to to heelp him against the English the which the said M<sup>r</sup> Coe; said; the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> would not deny



1653.

Taken vpon oath before mee att Stanford the 9<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> month called  
May 1653

May.

p FRANCIS NEWMAN;

\*28

[<sup>1</sup> what]  
[<sup>2</sup> Beacham]

\*Joseph Lanchon aged about 25 yeares being examined and sworn;  
saith that to the Testimony of <sup>1</sup> Richard Brittnall that came from hempsteed  
did report to the People of Marshpeackill as Testified by Robert Brokham <sup>2</sup>  
is the truth

Taken vpon oath att Stanford the 9<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> month 1653

before mee FRANCIS NEWMAN;

The Deposition of M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Allford aged 50 yeares or therabouts  
saith that he the said Wiltam Allford with Joseph Allsop of Newhaven  
being att the Monhatoes about 16 daie sence; and descouring with the  
p<sup>r</sup>sent Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Monhatoes that some had a hand in the plott consarning  
the Indians cutting of the English; hee said hee had noe hand in any such  
plott; but confessed that in case any English should come against him then  
hee would strengthen himselfe with the Indians as much as hee could;  
further the said Gou<sup>r</sup> said that if the English would quarrell with him they  
needed not to doe it on the Indian account but vpon the quarrell between the  
States of England and holland;

This Testimony next aboue written was giuen in vpon oath by M<sup>r</sup> Wil-  
lam Allford att Stanford the 9<sup>th</sup> <sup>3</sup> 1653

before mee FRANCIS NEWMAN

#### A testimony consarning Thomas Newton

Thomas Jeffery and Thomas Staunton Testifieth as followeth;

That they being att Jacob Woolversons house att the Monhatoes the  
14<sup>th</sup> May 1653 betwixt 8 & 9 of the clocke att supper in companie with Tho:  
Newton; the said Thomas expressed that the house was besett; and withall  
drawes his sword and said that Peter Steuisant had betrayed him and giuen  
him vp to the Comissioners wee pswaded to the contrary; then hee replied  
hee was certaine of the thing for Captaine Newton told him soe; Then haue-  
ing his sword drawn, hee said hath Stevesant put mee in authoritie and now  
betrayed mee; whosoever comes first I will run him throw

The Testimony aboue written was giuen in vpon oath att Newhauen by  
Thomas Jeffery and Tho: Staunton the 18<sup>th</sup> day of May 1653

before mee FRANCIS NEWMAN;

ffrom hempsteed the Comissioners receiued the following propositions

1653.

May.

To the hono<sup>ble</sup> Comissioners now assembled att Boston in New England these queries p<sup>r</sup>sent ;

Whether by Comission from England Subjection bee Demanded ; wee can acte any longer by the Duch Lawes without blame yea or nay

If wee can not what then wee must doe till another Gou<sup>r</sup>ment bee settled

If there bee noe agreement between Duch and English how shall wee doe for safety haueing soe many enimies round about vs

If wee must now fall of from the Duch ; wee desire protection from New England vnder the Parliament vpon Reasonable tearmes vpon both sides

This to your Considerations whether free pardon may not oee obtained of former offences (Murther excepted) to keep vs in one mind ; least M<sup>r</sup> Dier gett a ptie ; and that wilbee dangerus for some will thinke to bee freed ; and wee feare doe much hurt

Whether wee might obtaine the fauor of twenty or ten men with a Comaunder to assist vs, if noe man yett a Comaunder to trayne the people and goe out with them if need bee and beare som sway in towne affaires to prevent deuision and Indeed Confusion

Whether if M<sup>r</sup> Dier require assistance wee may deny him for wee feare hee will plunder haueing resolute fellowes with him and fall on the Duch farmes

Whether you can afford vs powder and shott att Present.

Wee being willing to cleaue to New England they haueing Comission thence ; whether you can giue power to some amongst our selues to bear Rule till further order bee taken If you can not then to tender our Condition to afford vs the bennifit of your power and that by post our lives and estates lye att the Stake if the Lord by some meanes healp vs not

\*That wee might haue corn and victailes from the maine giueing cecuritie that it shalbee for the English onely

These were p<sup>r</sup>esented to the Messengers att first and that is the reason they are soe formed ;

These are the desires of the Messengers off hempsteed

Midlebrough desires the same

ROBERT COO

EDWARD JESSOP

RICHARD GILDERSLEIUE

ALEXANDER KNOWLES

I

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

IO

\*29

1653. The 24<sup>th</sup> of May 1653 the Comissioners received

from Capt: Vndriell this letter following

May.

[<sup>1</sup> attends in  
the Parliam<sup>ts</sup>  
service]

Honored Gentlemen My service attend you service and Loyaltie attend you in the Parliaments service<sup>1</sup> to doe you good and honer you in all yourer Designes; It is true often times Nessesitie hath noe law I ame as Jephthah forced to lay my life in my hands to saue English blood from destruc-tion; yourer agents departed; Newes came to mee to bee gone, our danger is great; I pray god moue yourer harts to vindecate the Common cause of England against the Duch; I shalbee reddey to attend you with all safty to our English nation att home; To that end I requested our Naighbours of Road Island to affoord some smale assistance to p<sup>r</sup>serue all in safety I trust you will make hast the cause is Gods and ours; In the mean time I shalbee tender in sheeding blood; the Lord destroy the opposite of this worke and soe I shall rest

Yours to Comaund

May the 23<sup>d</sup>

JOHN VNDRIELL;

The 24<sup>th</sup> of May the Comissioners received the following propositions from the Generall Court of the Massachusetts;

Vpon the case Stated in reference vnto the Injuries and Differences with the Duch the Generall court doth desire a Consultation with the Gentlemen the Comissioners taking in the aduise of such Elders as shalbee p<sup>r</sup>sent att time appointed;

M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Simons Major Generall Denison Capt: John Leueritt and Capt: Humphry Atherton; are appointed as a Comittee to Joyne with such of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies as they shall please to nominate to draw vp the case respecting the Duch and Indians if they please

24<sup>th</sup> May 1653 by the Court EDWARD RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>;

To which this answare was Returned

The Comissioners haue considered the propositions made by the honored Generall court for the Massachusetts about a Comittee to draw vp and state the Case in breife betwixt the Duch and English in these ptes and though they conseive a declaration alreddy drawne with the letter to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>: and Euidences in hand may afford sufficient light; yett they have appointed and doe desire Capt: hathorne M<sup>r</sup> Bradford M<sup>r</sup> Ludlow and M<sup>r</sup> Eaton foure of the former Comissioners to Joyne with the Comittee chosen by the Mas-sachusetts to consider and prepare the case as they may; for further aduise

M<sup>r</sup> JOHN BROWNE by order of the Rest

May the 24<sup>th</sup> 1653

The next day being the 25<sup>t</sup> of May the formencioned Comittee mett and spent the greatest pte of the forenoone in Reading and conferance to prepare for stateing the said Case but not agreeing therin Mr Eaton and Major Denison were Chosen and desired to make each of them a short Draught to bee p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Court and Elders which accordingly was done;

1653.

May.

\*The case Stated by Mr Eaton;

\*30

The Duch in these ptes for diuers yeares and in a succession of 2 Gou<sup>r</sup>s one after another hath multiplyed Injuries<sup>t</sup> hostile affronts Joyned with Treacherous falshood against the English Collonies or att least some of them to theire very great dammage

I

[16]

The aforsaid Injuries haue been often and duely Witnessed against by the p<sup>r</sup>sons and Collonies wronged<sup>3</sup> by the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies and by the Gou<sup>r</sup> and Generall court of the Massachusetts as by a treaty and letters may fully appeer due Satisfaction hath been Required but to this day nothing can bee obtained but <sup>1</sup> false and<sup>2</sup> offensive

[<sup>1</sup> dilatorie ]  
[<sup>2</sup> or ]

Returns  
The Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and some others about him haue been formerly accused or suspected of Instigating and Annimateing the Indians against the English; But lately a Treachorus & bloody plott hath been descouered and by more witnesses then could haue been expected is charged vpon him his ffiscall &c by which the peace of the Collonies hath been much desturbed; and the lives of them and theires are in continuall danger

3

According to aduise from the honered Counsell and Elders heer the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> hath had a full oppertunity to purg himselfe to make satisfaction for former wronges and to secure the Collonies for the future; but his cariages encreaseth the euidence of his guile<sup>3</sup>; noe Reparation can bee had for what is past; nor doth any way or meanes appeer by which the Collonies may expect peace and safty for time to come

4

[<sup>3</sup> guilt]

The Insolency Treachery and bitter Enmity exercised by the Duch in Europe against the Commonwealth of England which they alsoe Mannifest against all the Nation abroad when they have oppertunitie and power may in Reason assure vs that if once they have leasur to send any smale fleet to the Monhatoes the Collonies can neither bee safe in theire p<sup>r</sup>sons or estates on shore nor in theire Trad att sea

5

Though the English whoe live within the Duch Jurisdiction about the Monhatoes may bee Justly blamed for settleing themselues vnder that Gou<sup>r</sup>ment yet the most of them did it before any breach betwixt the two Nations; And now they are in continuall feare not onely from the Duch but from the

6



1653.

May.

Indians by the Duch Instigation and the danger dayly encreaseth because they will not engage themselves by oath for the Duch against the English Nation and English Collonies ; And vnles speedy healp bee afforded they and theirs may soone bee cutt of ;

7 What Rash attempts som from Road Island have made against the Duch and how fare they may now engage with capt: Vndriell in this Nationall quarrell and what the consequences may bee either to them or to the Colonies, att least the smaler plantations is worthy of serious consideration ;

8 The p<sup>r</sup>misses with other things of waight which by some other hand may bee added being duely considered ; the question is what god calls for what the State of England and the English in these p<sup>t</sup>es may expect ; and if any plantation either within these Jurisdictions ; or whoe are threatened and in danger for not engaging with and for the enimies of England bee cut of either by the Duch or Indians whoe are now like to bee hastened and hurried to speedy execution ; and that after such a meeting agitations and euidences ; where the guilt of such blood wilbee charged ;

[<sup>1</sup> of ]

When this preface was written wee cannot affirme wee tooke noe notice of it till after the subscription ; but it is to bee Interpreted by what wee all agree [d] should bee written before wee subscribed;

The Comittie for Stating the case for<sup>1</sup> the Duch in Relation to the vnited Collonies doe find ;

The case Stated by Major Generall Dennison ;

I That for diuers yeares begining in i640 seuerall differences and contentes haue happened between the English of Connecticott and Newhauen touching the claimes and p<sup>r</sup>tences to seuerall tracts of land which hath occasioned seuerall protests from either p<sup>t</sup>ie ; and some offenciue acts from the Duch tending to the breach of amity vntill the meeting att hartford i650 wher Arbitrators on both p<sup>t</sup>es chosen haueing heard the differences ; did in a great p<sup>t</sup>e determine the same and because some of the greiuances did arise vnder the Gour<sup>m</sup>ent of M<sup>r</sup> Keift ; and the p<sup>r</sup>sent Gour<sup>r</sup> ; not prepared to answere ; the Deligates on both p<sup>t</sup>es Respected the Consideration and Judgment of them ; that the p<sup>r</sup>sent Gour<sup>r</sup> might acquaint the States and Westjndia companie with the p<sup>t</sup>iculares

2 \*Since which agreement the Duch Gour<sup>r</sup> hath protested against a shipp  
\*31 of Newhauen with passengers bound for Delaware which alsoe hee stoped as appeers by their Declaration ; The Delegates att the Meeting of hartford notwithstanding the challenges and p<sup>r</sup>tences of either p<sup>t</sup>e to the lands in the said Bay not determine<sup>1</sup> the Right to either p<sup>t</sup>e, but wholly Referring the same to bee Issued and determined by the two States of England and holland leauing both p<sup>t</sup>ies to plead and Improoue their Just Enterests ;

[<sup>1</sup> determin-  
ing ]

Wee find the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> hath not made good his promise made to the Comissioners att the said meeting after the agreement of the Deligates to Resigne vp Greenwich to the Jurisdiction of New Haven

3

Wee find the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and ffiscall accused and charged by some Indians theire Naighbours pte of whome by theire owne Confession were formerly att Enmitie with the Duch to haue practised with themselues; and Incited them against the English as Chono<sup>1</sup> and Momoronoh testify; And by the Report and Confession of divers Indians to seuerall English that such a plot was on foot between Duch and Indians and that Ninnegrat hath been a cheife acter in the Conspiracye; as appeereth by the Testimonies brought in to the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies wherupon they Lately despatched Messengers to the Gou<sup>r</sup> and Counsell att the Monhatoes further to serch and enquire into the truth of the said plott; by examining such witnesses that were Residing vnder the Duch Jurisdiction if they might bee authorised therunto by the Duch Counsell; Whoe arriveing att the Monhatoes and delivering theire Message Received answare from the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and Counsell as appeers by theire papers;

4

[<sup>1</sup> Choque]

The Case Stated in these two Draughts being both written on one side of a whole sheet of paper spread abroad was vnderwritten as followeth

Wee not agreeing vpon the Case doe p<sup>r</sup>sent these two Draughts and leane them both to bee compared with the Declaration Letter to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and Euidences

WILLAM HATHORNE  
WILLAM BRADFORD  
ROGER LUDLOW  
THEOPHILUS EATON

SAMUELL SIMONS  
DANIELL DENISON  
JOHN LEUERETT  
HUMPHRY A'HERTON;

The case Stated in two Draughts as before the Comissioners<sup>2</sup> called to a conferance before the Generall Court for the Massachusetts and divers naighbouring Elders of the same Jurisdiction the Letter to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> was Read with diners Euidences to proue the plott charged vpon him; and a large Conferance passed betwixt some of the Comissioners and some of the court about some pticulares in the case after which vpon the desire of the Elders the papers were deliuered to bee more fully pused and Considered by them and the  $\frac{2}{3}$  of May they made this following Returne;

[<sup>2</sup> were]

1653.

May.

The Answere of the Elders called  
to giue their opinion what the Lord  
calleth to doe in the p'sent case between  
the vnited Collonies and the Duch att  
the Monhatoes ;

Wee can not but bee deeply sensible of the great weight and difficultie  
of this case ; and of our Insufficiency to Resolue the same which hath  
exercised the more able Judgment of soe many of Gods servants ; but  
being called therto by such to whom wee owe all observance and duty in  
the Lord ; after serious calling vpon God for his assistance due Regard had  
to the State of the case and much debate about the same wee are come (as  
wee hope) by the guidance of the Lord to this Issue followinge ;

first concerning the many Injuries and affronts offered to our honored  
and beloved bretheren of Newhauen Conectticott and this Collonie alsoe fare  
bee it from vs that wee should not deeply (and as the Lord calleth vs) Effect-  
ually Resent the same ; yett Considering that diuers of those things haue  
been vnder the Compromise of Comissioners Chosen and that some of the  
Cheife of them ; (wherin alsoe have laine the occasion of the late differ-  
ences) have not yett had their full processe and Issue in the way aduised  
vnto therfore wee can not deserue this to bee a sufficient cleare ground of  
warr att p'sent yett wee conceiue it Just that all due means bee seasonably  
vsed for satisfaction ;

2<sup>condly</sup>

\*32

\*Concerning that late execrable plott tending to the destruction of soe  
many deare saints of God which is Imputed to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and ffiscall ;  
wee conceiue the proffe and apprehensions alledged to bee of much weight to  
enduce vs to beleue the Reallitie therof ; And have great cause to acknowl-  
idge the speciall favor of God in Its descouery and the faithfull care of his  
servants in authoritie over vs as the meanes vnder God of our continued  
saftey and peace ; yett vpon serious and consciencious examination of the  
prooffe produced wee can not find them soe fully conclusiue as to cleare vp  
p'sent proceedings to warr ; Before the world and to beare vp our harts with  
that fullnes of pswasion that is meet in Comending the case to God in our  
praiers and to his people in our exhortations ; the beginning of strife being  
alsoe as the letting in of waters ; And conceiuing good cause to hope that  
the discouery of the plott through the blessing of god is and wilbee a great  
disappointment of it ; Therfore Wee humbly conceiue itt to bee most agree-  
able to the Gospell of peace which wee professe and safest for these collonies  
to forbear the vse of the sword, till the Lord by his prouidence and by the  
wisdome of his seruants sett over vs shall further cleare of<sup>t</sup> his mind either

[1<sup>vpp</sup>]

1653.  
May.

for our settled peace or most manifest grounds of warr that wee may not proceed doubtfully and soe vnsafely in soe waightly a case in the mean while wee may comfortably Comit ourselues vnto the Lord waighting vpon him in a posture of Defence and Reddines for action as need shall Require hoping that the Lord will not suffer his people to loose by there tendernes of Consience in being slow to sheed blood ;

And the next Day from the Generall  
Court of the Massachusetts the following  
writing was Read<sup>1</sup>;

[<sup>1</sup> Recd ]

The Deputies haueing taken into serious Consideration the matters Relating to peace or warr with the Duch ; Comended to them for counsell and aduise ; haue thought meet to make there Returne that according to there best apprehensions in the Case they doe not vnderstand wee are caled to make a p<sup>s</sup>ent warr with the Duch ; yet Judge it meet that something should bee done to make prouision for ourselues and confederates by sending of Messengers to Require satisfaction for wronges and Injuries done and to demanda securitie from them for the future in Respect of the vnited Collonies for the number of p<sup>s</sup>ons and the way and means of accomplishing the same wee leaue to the honored Comissioners of the vnited Collonies to determine of as they in there wisdomes shall Judge most meet ; vseing as much care and tendernes to avoid warr in the p<sup>s</sup>uance therof as may bee ; voted by the Deputies with Reference to the Consent of the honored Magistrates therunto ;

28<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> 1653

WILLAM TORREY Clericus

The 29 of May by Eers dated hartford, And Newhauen the 26<sup>t</sup> further Informa<sup>o</sup>n was giuen that the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> continnueth to Stire vp and hier the Mouwhagues and other Indians betwixt hudsons Riuer and Dellaware against the English by giueing them wampam and coats for the p<sup>s</sup>ent and engaging to pay them 20 fathom of wampam and 4 coates a day for soe many daies as they shalbee Employed in seruice of the Duch that they may bee Reddy vpon any short warning either to defend them att the Monhatoes or to cutt of the English both on long Island and the plantations within the vnited Collonies on the mayne and to furnish them with compleat armes for the designe ; The number of Indians thus engaged are diuersly Reported ; some speake of a thousand att least others of Many more ; the Reports come seuerall wayes from the Indians and from Relations that seuerall Duchmen themselues make therof to the English ;



1653.

May.

May the 3<sup>th</sup> wee Receiued the following  
letter from M<sup>r</sup> Norris Teacher of the church  
of Salem by Capt: hathorne;

Sir

I desired much to haue comended some thoughts to the honered Comissioners  
att this time by writing concerning the busines about the Duch which haue caused  
many a pensieue hart with vs but time not pmiting; That I onely signify vnto  
youerselfe the heads and grounds of some of our feares and Jealousies to bee  
communicated to the Rest; to bee considered in a matter of this consequence

I our feares are heer if nothing bee done in the case vpon such grounds  
and motiues as haue been held forth wee shall plainly declare our newtrallitie  
in the quarrell of our Nation and soe bee looked att by the Parliament of  
England as Newters and dealt withall accordingly which may bee mischief  
to the whole countrey

2 our feares are further that if the Indians and Infidels heer pceiue and find  
after soe many and great prouocations giuen vs; Such terrifings and affright-  
ments of vs such shewes of high Resolutions amongst vs by our Musterings by  
\*33 Day and \*alarums by night and the boasting of our confidence in our god and  
his healep yet wee dare not put forth in acte but spend all our time in parlies  
and disputes whiles the enimies fortify against vs and Insult ouer vs; It will  
make them Intollerable Insolent for future time; And cause them to blaspheme  
and despisse both our God and ourselues which were a woefull Scandall to them  
and to the world of sad Consequence to ourselues Mathew the 18<sup>th</sup>. 17

3 Wee feare Morouer that our brethern liueing neare the Duch and Indi-  
ans haucing made their moane to vs and desired our assistance of them if  
they bee neglected and suffer by it to blood and life; least that Curse of the  
[1 Meroz] Angell of the Lord against Meros<sup>1</sup> in the like case should fale vpon vs; Judges  
ye 5<sup>th</sup>. 23 which the Lord forbidd;

4 Wee feare that the Arguments and Reasons giuen to the Contrary which  
wee cannot vnderstand though plaussible may not bee sufficient to ballence  
the former considerations to cast soe waighty a cause

Thuse not charging ought vpon any but declaring the feares of many  
and tendering the grounds to the consideration of such whome it consernes  
wee earnestly and humbly pray that the Lord will in much Mercy to his  
people guide and direct them all for the best

Tendered by many pensieue harts

and p<sup>r</sup>esented by

EDWARD NORRIS

Salem the 3<sup>d</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> Month

i653

The 28<sup>th</sup> of May 1653 Mr Augustine Heerman  
came to Boston and brought Letters  
from the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>: Which are as followeth

1653.

May.

Honored Sirs

The sudden Departure of your Messengers contrary to our freindly Invitation without coming to any conclusion about those weighty affaires as their order and Comission did Import or giueing any punctuall answere to our well meaning propositions makinge soe great hast that they would not attend one halfe day to take our answere with them; vnto your honored large and considerate Message; honored Sires this might cause in vs thoughts of noe Reall Intencions how euell<sup>1</sup> hetherto wee haue made the best [ <sup>1</sup> however ] Construction of It; your messengers Cloaking their suddaine Departure vnder p<sup>r</sup>tence of the day of election to bee held this weeke att Boston att which they must appeer if posible and that they had noe further order nor time appointed;

honored Sirs

Wee haue in pursuance of our last adresse to your messengers done this sunday att night before sunsett thought good to lett this serue for answere to yours dated y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>cond</sup> of may in boston and deliuered vnto vs the 22<sup>cond</sup> of the same Month New Stile;

In the first place you say that the vnited Collonies seuerall times by letter treatates<sup>2</sup> and Protests haue propounded their greiuances and sought [ <sup>2</sup> tractates ] Reparations both from the p<sup>r</sup>sent and former derector; but haue to this p<sup>r</sup>sent ben answered by hostile affronts and offence taken in great pte instead of answares; honored Sirs the pticularising in the psuance of the explanation and Remonstrance of your Messengers suppositions and additions which they add that the former as well as the p<sup>r</sup>sent Gou<sup>r</sup> Generall of the Respectiue Collonies by sundry letters treaties and protests haue sought satisfaction for those affronts Injuries and anticipations and vsurpations vpon their principale pretended streams and purchased lands; But to this p<sup>r</sup>sent haue Receiued nothing but delatory exceptions offenciue affronts and vnpleasing answars, as well in the south Riuer bay: called Dellaware Bay as vpon the fresh Riuer by you called Conecticott the which by liueing Testimony to this Day you could never make appeer; But forasmuch<sup>3</sup> I and noe is a [ <sup>3</sup> as ] lasting opposition and soe Remaines incase it bee not desided by Indifferent Judges and Arbitrators, wee haue alwaies shewed ourselues willing; and by

1653.

May.

\*34.

[<sup>1</sup> non in specie  
ced in genere][<sup>2</sup> w<sup>th</sup>][<sup>3</sup> ad Infini-  
tum]

this wee doe alsoe declare to remoue the question ; either to Indifferent psons heer or to the Determination of both our superiors in our natie Countreies ; wee alsoe desired to enter into further Conference with your messengers about the formencioned points and matters in question ; And haue produced our euidence and Instructions and \*shewed them wherin wee made our exceptions as our last addresse to them did Import not being ordered to determine the matter heer but onely to seeke reddey and full satisfaction non in specis sidd in Genere<sup>1</sup> as theire demaunds were<sup>2</sup> may bee extended add Infinitum<sup>3</sup> ; It would bee a long and tedious relation to answere all points which in the letters you pticularice to the number of 14 or 15 Articles ; and to repeat them wee esteem it vnnessesarie ; the rather because the most pte of them were desided provisionally in the Articles of agreement att hartford vpon the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> called September 1650, or att least recomended to the principalls of both pties in Europe as may appeer by the aforesaid agreement or contract ; Inserted in the letter by youerselues ; Wee shall therfore neither trouble you nor ourselues with rejteratiue repetition of letters protests and answars ouer and againe passing betwixt pties ; onely on this consideration to remoue any further progresse in new discontents which tend onely to our trouble ; Wee shall onely take notice of one word which you your selues Insert in the begining of yourer letter that the multitude of by past mischeifes ; (or as the words themselues p'sent) former wronges ; once againe repeated ; To charge a late bloody plott notwithstanding that the complaints are and remaine ; in the first place not proued 2<sup>d</sup>ly Ill applyed and alledged ; and lastly may bee applyed to the aduantage of yourer complained as the complainers ; And in the seuerall protests made by the Noble Lord Keift : and vs against sundry vserpations ; vpon good grounds to vnderstand that our Lords Superiors whoe were abused in theire Rights according to our vnderstanding remaine soe to this day ; and will in that case with very many more bee in pte ruined ; And it comes to passe about this matter namely in Consideration of the obsurditie of a late bloody plott which is neuer yett descouered ; nor neuer shalbee proued ; to charge vs with the old and vndesided differences of pties ; in the like quallitie defending theire Right and Jurisdiction of theire superiors (If any English) bee It in a priuate or by the consent of the Gou's and rest of Newhauen haue bought and paid for any lands within the limits and Jurisdiction of New Netherlands and by vertue therof vpon long Island by Capt: Howe att Stanford by M<sup>r</sup> ffeaux in the south Riuer by Thomas Lamberton ; and haue contracted to build ; (this is not the question) but the question is and remaines vnder whose Jurisdiction Those lands of long Island Newhauen Conecticott & the south Riuer are

accounted before they were bought built and Inhabited by the psons aforesaid ; 1653.  
 The Comissioners of New England will say vnder their Jurisdiction the  
 Gour<sup>s</sup> of New Netherlands in opposition that you<sup>1</sup> are vnder them ; And it  
 hitherto appeers the last striues to haue it to their aduantage with the pties  
 themselves in their letter<sup>2</sup> complaine of these Conserving many Injurious [ 2 letters ]  
 Protests receiued and old hostillitie suffered Against which it shall neuer bee  
 made appeer that our oldest Naig[h]bours as those of Verginnia Boston and  
 Plymouth Collonies euer yett Complained of any encroaching vpon any of  
 their Jurisdictions by our Nation ; But att all times both sides haue pos-  
 sessed their owne in peace and corespondency<sup>3</sup> loueingly together ; till such [ 3 correspond-  
 ed ]  
 time a while agoe the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of Hartford and Newhauen doe not to this [ 4 to us ]  
 day make it appeer<sup>4</sup> by what authoritie and vnder whose comission it came [ 5 that ]  
 to bee begun and carried on between both ; long after<sup>5</sup> the hollanders had  
 bounded their limites by the fort the hope vpon the fresh Riuer wee are  
 not willing heer to pticularise because it was acted before our time ; The  
 Injuries losses and affronts that our noble high Soueraignes ; And noble  
 Lords Bywenthhebers as Lords patrons of this prouince, and their Subjects  
 haue suffered in abusing and vilepending their said high and mi<sup>6</sup>  
 armes<sup>1</sup> in abusing Striking and wounding their seruants and Subjectes in [ 1 their S. Ho:  
 mo: arms ]  
 their taking away pounding and selling of their Cattle horses Cowes and  
 hoggs in their Antisipitation and vserspation vpon their bought and paid  
 for Lands as appeers by the extract of our Daily<sup>2</sup> <sup>7</sup> heerwith sent of which [ 2 Register ]  
 the pticulars can bee abundantly made to appeer by Testimony now liuing  
 for which wee may require full and speedy Satisfaction and reparation &  
 restitution ; not from the honored Comissioners In generall but from those in  
 pticulare whom it consernes being past before our time as a p<sup>r</sup>sent Satisfac-  
 tion is sought from vs for pretended losses and affronts as well from vs as  
 from our predecessers ; But in regard wee would not willingly put the tinder  
 to the fier in these dangerous times which would giue occation to the advan-  
 cing of hart burnings as alsoe for that wee will not againe kindle the fier  
 provided for att hartford by the agreement more att large being couered with  
 the ashes of oblivion ; All by past questions bee remoued and left to the  
 Direction of our Superiors of either ptie wee will therefore for that end not  
 Insist vpon this

Conserving the other pticulare complaints against John Jonson being  
 Comissioner or in Comission on the south Riuer now long sence dead ; and  
 against Dauid Prouost that was in Comission vpon the house the hope for-  
 asmuch as the same is vnkowne to vs wee shall for the p<sup>r</sup>sent times bee  
 better enformed not defending much lesse allowing but a word in *in* answare



1653. wee say to it<sup>1</sup> which is p'ticularly laied to our charge ; begining with the 11<sup>th</sup> Article of your letter wher it is said that wee with a shipp belonging to Newhauen being sold by ourselues to M<sup>r</sup> Goodiear haue sent Armed souldiers and without any notice giuen haue taken from thence a Duch marchants shipp ; It is acknowledged but with this onely exception that the ship Swall although sold to M<sup>r</sup> Goodieur it was not att that time deliuered and alsoe not fully paid for ; the Shipp that was fetched from thence was a Runaway a

May.  
[<sup>1</sup> y<sup>t</sup>]

\*35

a deceiuer of his owne Master and our Masters haucing \*Receiued Intelligence that shee was come within the Limits of the companies Pattent without accustomed Comission ; and by vertue therof Confiscable as wee haue made appeer before the Comissioners att hartford according to their agreement ; In the 12<sup>th</sup> article is a Generall complaint against the Trad of prohibited goods as Muskets powder and ledd with the natiues ; wee neither will nor can allow or wholly excuse our nation therein but should wee giue more occation of complaints to our side in the<sup>2</sup>case which our naighbours doe Justify in that they continually euery yeare doe by stealth carrying<sup>3</sup>out great quantities of guns and powder into these prouinces and supply the Natiues therewith att the 2<sup>cond</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup> hand notwithstanding the orders and declarations made and Mannifested to the contrary to prohibite it heer being as great Inquiry made after such actings as in any place whatsoever non Entis nulla accidentia<sup>4</sup>; besides while these things are vndescouered they can not bee punished ;

[<sup>2</sup>this]

[<sup>3</sup>carry]

[<sup>4</sup>accidente]

The complaint alledged in the 13<sup>th</sup> Article against the Erecting of a hand against which all smale vessels are accostumed to Anker and against the Acknowledgment desiring<sup>5</sup> to bee answered ; euery place making and ordering for the times<sup>6</sup>being such ordinances as they thinke most fitt It seemes it is complained of by our Naighbours as they p'tend their vessels haue been Chased and forced to an Ancker att more vnsutable places then our owne ; And if wee take more Strict account of their negociations then of our owne which neuer was done ; And that all Duch Ships in New England are free neuer haue paid anceridges in any place ; of which wee can produce good prooffe to the contrary if need Require but see noe cause for it ; men being to expect to find lawes in euery place but not bring lawes with them ;

[<sup>5</sup>scarce]

[<sup>6</sup>time]

[<sup>7</sup>follows]

What followeth<sup>7</sup> in the 14<sup>th</sup> Article touching the agreement made att hartford and the complaint made therein mencioned neuer was there any thing done or acted by vs in opposition of<sup>8</sup>our Comitties Willett and Baxter haue Closed or signed to<sup>9</sup>any thinge after the p'close of the Agreement more then the charge and the Instructions giuen them by vs more then their Comission and Instructions allow It is beyand our knowledge ;

[<sup>8</sup>if]

[<sup>9</sup>vnto]

1653.

May.

p. 41.  
102

[ 1 of ]

[ 2 lookt into ]

[ 3 same ]

[ 4 cource ]

\*36

[ 5 Nil conscire  
malo, et nulla  
pallescere  
culpa; ]

Concerning the bounds of our Limits and the south Riuer and to forbid trade much more to shutt itt vp; any thing but by approbation and agreement declared and assented by our Sovereigne Lords in Europe wee declare over and *and* aboue; the 2<sup>cond</sup> point of agreement in the Articles touching the deviding of the Limitts saith in thesse proper words that the Inhabitants of Greenwich shall Remaine vnder the Gou'ment of the Duch vntill further order and Consideration therin; And to declare that wee would not therefore in any measure shew opposition to the aforesaid Articles wee haue not meddled with or Interrupted any of the Subjects of Greenwich nor place it selfe nor haue not made any order or placed Majestrates therin; but left them as Newtralls as att this time wee yett doe till such times as they shalbee desposed of by theire Superiors in Europe according to agreement what Consernes Dellaware Bay both before and after during the Arbitration wee haue protested before the honered Comissioners, That wee may not admite of any habitation of people to bee therin being Contrary to the Comaund of our Superiors being Conformable to the 2<sup>cond</sup> article of theire agreement and could not in That Regard leaue our selues without blame and blemish to our M<sup>rs</sup> and Superiors; If wee should make soe great a neglect and trespas vpon the Comission and Instructions giuen vnto vs And by the way not to lett slip the siting downe of the people att<sup>1</sup> Newhauen in the south Riuer of New Neetherland the which wee haue mannifested vnto them att Newhauen by a former Protest and Dislike to forwarne and aduertise them therof and to hold forth our Innosency from all Dammage or blood shedding which might apparently ensue therby; and what further consernes the matter and Narrative in Relation that wee should put theire Messengers into fast hold and take theire Comissions and Instruction from them to the Intent aforesaid the busines being well examined and looked to<sup>2</sup> wilbee found that the Messengers were Civilly vsed and entertained att the house of our Captaine Leiftenant of our towne Martin Erygar;

To the Conclusion of your honered letters touching the Conspiracye with the Natiues or Barbaros wild people letting pase our former protestation touching the same there shall neuer any appearence of truth bee found in it; If your messengers had ben pleased to haue made enquiry into the<sup>3</sup> according to due court<sup>4</sup> and mannor of law; our Innosencye and the truth of our Case had ben truly descouered and found out Wee shall not argue further vpon this matter Conscia Mens Recti famæ Mendacia ridet *\*Ridett* And it shalbee a brassen bulworke for vs against any which will put vpon vs and our Nation any falce Rumer or Report or any trouble or Mollestation therby<sup>5</sup>

1653.

May.

[<sup>1</sup> warr]

And soe proceed to our defence without Intention of offence or taxing any and to vse such means as God and y<sup>e</sup> law of the people and the trust and comaund put vpon vs by our Superiors ; wee have better grounds then to cloake our proceedings by a falce rumer and report of wild and Barbarous people therby to ruine our naighbours to spoile land and people to shedd Innocent blood and what Mischeuousnes and vnrighteousnes <sup>1</sup> will further bring with it being put in worke and practice by reason of the vnexpected differences *differences* risen between our Superiors in Europe

[<sup>2</sup> neuer]

What consernes vs forasmuch as wee find ourselues blamles an[d] Innosent and haue heitherto <sup>2</sup> entertained propounded or Intended any thing to the dammage of our naighbours by our owne powers and lawfull Armes much more by treasonable Treacharous designes ; for wee remaine yett in the same answare wee gaue to your Messengers which was faire and satisfactory viz Continuation of peace Correspondency negotiation and Naighbourly frindship as formerly wee haue had, with<sup>^</sup> taking notice of any of the differences and warrs arisin <sup>3</sup> in Europe betwixt both nations ; And to this purpose requested of them safe conduct and free passage for two or three psons to send vnto your worships touching the same drawn as they att their first coming desired and obtained of vs ; which was not by them fully and Clearly answered ; What further by your honored selues or their principalls shalbee desired wee cannot yett fathome ; but shall rest ourselues satisfied in that which God shall p<sup>r</sup>sent to vs ; trusting this that hee being a righteous Judge will alsoe most righteously defend and blesse our righteous meanes for a righteous defence ; If not wee shall take his righteous Judgments as our Punishment and amendment and Comite the Successe to him ;

[<sup>3</sup> arisen]

As touching what happened in the Amboyna busines in the East Indiaes is vnknown vnto vs neither hath there ben any of vs there, therefore wee sease to answare to the same or to trouble your selues or vs therein

[<sup>4</sup> Naysacke]

It is Inpart as your Worships conclude that about January there came a strange Indian from the North Called Ninnegrett Comaunder of the Naragansets, But hee came hither with a passe from M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorpe vpon which passe as wee remember the occation of his coming was expressed viz to bee cured and healed, and if vpon the other side of the Riuer there hath ben any assembly or meeting of the Indians or of their Sagamores wee know not ; wee heard that hee hath been vpon long Island about Nagsacke <sup>4</sup> where hee hath ben for the most pte of the winter and hath had seuerall Indians with him but what hee hath negotiated with them Remaines to vs vnknowne ; onely this wee know that what your Worships lay vnto our Charg are falce reports and feigned Informations

Your honored Messengers might if they had pleased Informed themselves of the truth of this at Najoth and Grausend<sup>1</sup> and might alsoe have obtained more frindly satisfaction and Securitie Concerning our reall Intentions if they had pleased to haue stayed a day two or three with vs to haue heard and Considered further of these Articles the which now is defered and much to our greife; and defered till another meeting in the mean time after Salutation wee shall remayne as formerly;

1653.

May.  
[<sup>1</sup> Gravesandt]

Your affectionate frinds and Naighbours

PETER STUIVESANT vid:

New Amsterdam 26<sup>th</sup>  
of May 1653

By order of the honored Gou<sup>r</sup> General  
and Counsel of New Netherland

CARLE VAN BRIGGE Secretary

This is a true Coppy verbatim translated out of the Originall Dutch phrase as my vnderstanding will reach;

p WILLAM AUBREGE<sup>2</sup> [<sup>2</sup> Aubrey]

\*A short abstract out of the  
Register and Record of Passages  
betwixt the New netherlands and  
the English nation vpon and about  
the lands and Jusidictions<sup>3</sup> of the  
high and Mighty the honored West  
India Companie Scittuate Eastward  
from vs in New Netherland;

\*37

[<sup>3</sup> Jurisdic-  
tions]

Anno 1633 the 8<sup>th</sup> of January ther was by Jacobis van Curlis<sup>4</sup> att that time in the service of this land by order and in the name of the high and mighty our States Generall; and the honored Lords Bewinthebbers bought the lands Scittuate on the ffresh Riuer of New Netherland named Sioasock<sup>5</sup> or Conecticott with the dependant therunto belonging as it was then Inhabited by the Sequedin as may appeer more att large by the said Deed or bill of sale and Witnesses may appeer and may bee avouched by liueing Christians;

[<sup>4</sup> Curler]

[<sup>5</sup> Sianjock]

There is a protest dated and made by the <sup>6</sup> Hadden vpon and against Wiltam holmes att that time Comaunder and relateing to the English att Plymouth which build the house named Plymouth house vpon our ffresh Riuer Scittuate aboue the fort the hope demaunding of him to desist from his vndertaking; and depart from thence with all that hee had there from which vndertakings hee did not desist but did further vse and frequent the

25 of October  
[<sup>6</sup> Comies]



**1653.** lands of our high and mighty<sup>1</sup> where neuer any English had ben before ;  
 vpon the aforesaid Riuer by force of Armes Invading and vsu[r]ping against  
 the rules of righteousnes to the great Injury and vilepending of the Nether-  
 lands State and by the apparent great hurt and losse as may further appeer  
 by the protests and answare of Wiltam holmes now extant and to bee seen  
 and read ;

May.  
 [1 Ho: Mo:]

Since the yeare i633 vntill the yeare i640 the English against the said  
 protestation now by them named Conecticott & built hartford vpon the honered  
 Companies grounds about a good shot distance from the house the hope built  
 there by the Netherlanders Ann<sup>o</sup> i633 by vertue of purchase from the Sequen  
 Sachems and the Comaunder of Chaloups Acted att that time and before ;

1640, 25<sup>th</sup> of  
 April

In the mean time ^ of Hartford haue not onely vsurped and taken in  
 the lands of Conecticott although vnrightiously and against the lawes of  
 nations but haue alsoe in i640 vpon the 25<sup>th</sup> of aprill hindered our nation  
 in sowing theire owne purchased broken vp lands but haue alsoe sowed them  
 with corn ; in the night these lands which the Netherlanders had broken vp  
 and Intended to sowe ; And haue beaten the servants of the high and mighty  
 and the honered Companie which were labouring vpon theire Masters lands ;  
 from of theire lands with stickes and plow staues in hostile mannor laming  
 them ; and amongst the rest struck Euer Duckings a hole in his head with  
 a sticke soe that the blood ran downe very strongly downe vpon his body  
 notwithstanding a Comissioner M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins (then Gour<sup>t</sup>) gaue them warning  
 they did for all that by force of armes hinder our men to Inhabite the land ;

The Lands of the aforesaid riuer named Conecticott or Sicagotke were  
 bought and possessed Ann<sup>o</sup> i633 by the seruants of the high and mighty ;  
 of the Comaunder of Sickenamais named Nepequate as Conquerer and Sub-  
 duer of the formencioned land and that by spetiall Intreaty and Consent of  
 the Right subdued owners of the nation p<sup>r</sup>sent by and Consent of Captaine  
 Awayasofe our Comaunder or Sachem of Schalops bay which with large  
 articles as by Creadable Testimony Witnessing the deed may appeer ; and  
 that long before the English had ben vpon the Riuer

The 25 of April  
 i640

The Cunstable of hartford came vpon the land with i0 armed men ;  
 when the people wer plowing ; smote the horses with stickes ; against which  
 a formall protest is made to M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins then Gour<sup>t</sup> hindering the posses-  
 sion of our lands frighting our horses broke theire geares in sunder ; after-  
 wards the English did proceed in ^ striueing against all right of the  
 honered Companie ; and proceeding vpon the land alsoe by force hindering  
 the people from building the lands ; yea with blowes and strokes euen to the  
 sheeding blood as can bee Justified

One of the honered Companies horses pasturing vpon the vlacts of Siagoock which belonged to the Companie was taken away by the Gour Hopkins servant vpon p<sup>t</sup>ence that hee had eaten their grasse; and would bee paid for grasse that grew vpon other mens grownds

1653.

May.  
30<sup>th</sup> of May,  
1640

\*The English of hartford tooke away a Cow and a Calfe belonging to 1^ that were pasturing vpon the way vrlact and brought them into their village

21 of June  
[1<sup>st</sup> ^ ]  
\*38

An English Minnester tooke of the hay which our Masters seruants had cut and made vpon their owne bought and paid for and possesd lands; tooke it away and applyed it to his owne vse without giueing any recompense or satisfaction;

28 of June

The English of hartford obstructed that the Companies seruants could not mowe their corn which they had sowed vpon their owne grownd; wherupon M<sup>r</sup> Haines as Deputie Gour had a protest deliuered to him by Osdiche./

5<sup>th</sup> of August

Wee found some English about Schouts the hempsteed Bay vpon long Island which p<sup>t</sup>tended the honered West India 2^ had placed them there without any Comission which wee tooke from them; and suffered them to depart vndamified in goods or blood as may appeer by writing vnder their hand

May 14<sup>th</sup> 1640  
[ 2 Company ]

One Daniell Patricke and some other English haue vndertaken contrary to their said protestation to build vpon the lands of the honered Companie by them called Greenwich; and conidering well did find that the said land did belonge to the said honered Companie; did acknowledge the worthy Companie to bee their patrons and tooke oath of fidelitie as they ought and alsoe freely submited themselves with all those forenamed Actes of hostillitie; the English Nation haue neuer themselves; but haue vserved to themselves all the lands of ffresh Riuer or to Stanford or Greenwich Scittuate in the bounds of New Netherland; and that against all appeerance of Right and Numbers of Protestations Issued against it;

5<sup>th</sup> of October

The English of hartford by force hindered the plowing of this honered companies land Sufficiently beating their horses and seruants and thrusting them of whervpon they complained to the Gour Hopkins and haines and sought Redresse but obtained nothing and suffered soe great an affront and battery to passe by with Dulleges/ 3

5<sup>th</sup> of Aprill  
1641

[ 3 dull eyes ]

The English haue spoiled the lands that our men haue plowed and sowed Cutting the Strings of our plowgh and beating the plow men Sibrant Sibales throwne downe vpon the earth and did throw their plough and gears into the water and hunted the Companies horses away and acted vnsupportable Injuries to the seruants;

7<sup>th</sup> of May

1653.

May.  
26<sup>th</sup> of May

The English haue sett post and Railes Crosse our Masters ground and thwart our waggon path and stoped vp the way betwixt our village and our wood; soe that wee could gett neither wood nor any other nessesaries which was a great affront; wherupon the posts were taken vp by the people to p<sup>r</sup>serue the way to the wood

17<sup>th</sup> June i641

Those of hartford sold a hogg that belonged to the honered Companie vnder p<sup>r</sup>tence that it had eaten of theire ground grasse wher they had not any foote of Inheritance they proffered the hogg for 5<sup>s</sup> if the Comissioners would haue paied 5<sup>s</sup> for dammage which the Comissioners denied because noe mans owne hogg (as men vse to say) can trespasse vpon his owne Masters grownd:)

24 June

Some of hartford haue taken a hogg out of the vlact or Common and shutt it vp out of meer hate or other p<sup>r</sup>judice causing it to starue for hunger in the sty;

26 July

The formencioned English did againe driue the Companies hoggs out of the vlact of Sicojocke into hartford Contending dayly with Reproches blowes beating the<sup>1</sup>people with all disgrace that they could Imagine

[1<sup>o</sup>]9<sup>th</sup> Aprill i642

Capt: Patricke and the Interested of Greenwich acknowledged themselves vnder the States and to bee settled vpon their lands as may further appeer by their Acte;

A protest done vpon and against Robert Cogwell Master of the Barkque or Catch of M<sup>r</sup> Lamberton of Newhauen because they was about to sitt downe vpon the south Riuer forbiding and warning him not to sitt downe within the Limits of New Netherland;

[<sup>1</sup> partici-  
pation]

\*39

further wee protest and wash our hands from all losses and broiles that may arise from hence and Cleare our selues before god and the world M<sup>r</sup> Lamberton although they \*had a Joynt pte v<sup>p</sup>ation<sup>1</sup> made vse of his Master of his Vessell to answare for him in obeidience to the State not to sitt downe vnles hee tooke oath of fidellitie which being afterwards found otherwise the English were sent out of the south Riuer without molestation either in their psons or goods;

20 May i642

The English of hartford haue violently cut loose a horse of the honered Companies that stood bound vpon the Common or vlact;

23 Day

The said English did againe driue the Companies hoggs from the Common into the village and pounded them;

25<sup>th</sup>

Those of hartford haue taken in and plowed our lands neare the house the hope;

4 October

Those of hartford haue denied and hindered Cattell from M<sup>r</sup> Santford that belonged not to to them to bee driuen towards New Netherlands;

- Those of hartford haue fetched the Companies oxen out of the Common pasture Sacajocka 5<sup>th</sup> day.
- Those of hartford in the Jurisdiction of the honored Lords the States and vpon theirowne purchased and paid for; lands; the fort of the hope doe Report *of*<sup>1</sup> the Deputie Marshall would pase lawes in his Lords Jurisdiction to bee obserued although his family were seated without theiur Jurisdiction and comaund; April 28, 1643 [1<sup>y</sup><sup>4</sup>]
- They droue all our Masters Cattle to take them away to sell them; May the sixt
- The Companies horses pastured vpon the Companies ground were driuen away by them of Conecticott or hartford and the heardman was lustily beaten with hatchets and stickes; 9<sup>th</sup> day
- The Companies Cattle was fetched away by the English with swords and driuen away to the village of hartford against which wee lately protested; against the horses; on the 5<sup>th</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> day
- The English of Hartford haue driuen all the Companies horses from the Companies land to the pound and by reason therof hindered theiur plowing 15<sup>th</sup> Septem: 1642
- The English sold 5 yearling hoggs of the Companies att hartford for 14<sup>s</sup>—08<sup>d</sup> sixt day
- Againe they sold a young hogg belonging to the Companie which piggs<sup>2</sup> had pastured on the Companies land; 16 day [2 pigge]
- Those of hartford haue denied the Comissioners to cut wood which notwithstanding belonged to the Companie as well for wood as others; 12 day
- The Indians vpon Long Island were forbade to sell land to the Netherlanders notwithstanding the said land by possession was possessed and Inhabited long before any English man satt downe there 1648
- further it is knowne to all the world heer in this Northeren pte of America that the Duch Nation haue done the English noe mannor of Moles-  
tation in theiur lawfull Rightes but it is very apparent and knowne to all men that these of hartford haue forcabley taken to themselues our purchased lands; and namly about the house the hope haue soe much lands that the Comissioner with his family Cannot well liue; Concerning the land that they haue past to vs and hetherto left about 12 Morgan (or acres) to corn and pasture land vpon which the Netherland plantation is there hindered and great lose and hinderance is befallen to our Lords and Principalls therby besids many other by past affronts and Injuries; which wee because wee will not arme our selues againe wee will not Repeate att this p<sup>r</sup>sent time seeing wee thought they were adjourned in the agreement or accord att hartford; and att lest<sup>1</sup> Referred to our Superiors in our Natiue Countries to whome wee yett refer the same; Wee therefore desire that all that is heer written in [1 least]



1653.

May.  
[<sup>1</sup> of yer pre-  
sented com-  
plaint]

former Complaints wee doe not p<sup>r</sup>sent to the honored Comissioners of New England but through a longing Reluctancy *after* <sup>1</sup> complaints which is the leading cause to move vs to bring in our greivances to ballence youers the which wee should willingly haue comunicated to your Messengers with p<sup>r</sup>senttation and furthering the meanes of agreement by Indifferent p<sup>r</sup>sons, which they would not accept; and would not attend soe long till wee had prepared our letters for the honored Comissioners theire principalls; After that the Saboth att Night about six of the clocke they had deliuered vs theire last writing; alsoe without attending our answere therto they sought p<sup>r</sup>sently to take theire leaues which they alsoe did p<sup>r</sup>sently after supper about 9 of the clocke in the euening soe that wee find to send you these ouer land after theire departure the which if it come to your hands after the p<sup>r</sup>ting of your assembly; you may please to take notice it is not our fault and ouersight with trusting in the meanes Wee Remayne

New Amsterdam in New  
Netherland the 26<sup>t</sup> of  
May i653

Your affectionate ffrinds and Naighbours  
PETER STEIVISANT  
By order of the Lord Director Generall  
and Counsell of New Netherland;  
CARLE VAN BRIGGE <sup>2</sup> Secretary

[<sup>2</sup> Carle van  
Brugge]

\*Att A meeting Extraordinary of the Comissioners off the  
vnited collonies summoned by the Generall Court of the Massa-  
chusets held att Boston the last day of the 3<sup>d</sup> month i653

1653.

May.

\*40

A former meeting of the Comissioners called by 4 of the Majestrates of  
the Massachusetts ending the 18<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sent month by reason of the expi-  
ration of the Comissions of foure of the Comissioners viz<sup>o</sup> of the Massachu-  
sets and Conecticot The Generall court of the Massachusetts gaue this ensuing  
call for a new meeting to bee held att Boston ;

To the honered Comissioners of the Jurisdiction of Plymouth ;

Honored Gentlemen

I ame Required to signify vnto you that the Generall Court of the  
Massachusetts doe Judge it meet and desire that the honered Comissioners of  
the vnited Collonies doe forthwith meet together in Boston ; to con sider of  
and determine the waighty affaires of the vnited Collonies ;

Boston this Last of May i653

EDWARD RAWSON Sect ;

The like call was sent to the Comissioners of Newhauen and Conecticott  
being then in towne ;

Vpon the said Last day of May in the afternoone the Comissioners being  
mett an order from the Generall court of the Massachusetts dated the 18<sup>th</sup> of  
May i653 was p<sup>r</sup>sentend and Read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet  
and Captaine Wiltam Hathorne were Chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction  
of the Massachusetts and were Invested with full power according to the tennor  
of the Articles of Confederaçõn Concluded att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of May i643

A Like Order was p<sup>r</sup>sentend from the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth ; bear-  
ing date the 3<sup>d</sup> of June i652 Wherby it appeered that Wiltam Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup>  
and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction and were  
envested with like power according to the aforesaid Articles of Confederation

A Certificate vnder the hand of John Haines Esq<sup>r</sup> Gour<sup>t</sup> of Conecticott  
dated the 21 of May i653 was p<sup>r</sup>sentend and read wherby it appeered that  
Roger Ludlow Esq<sup>r</sup> and Capt: John Cullicke were Chosen Comissioners for  
that Jurisdiction and were Impowerd to Acte accordingly

1653.

May.

A like Certifycate was p<sup>r</sup>esented from M<sup>r</sup> Wilham Leete one of the Magistrates of Newhauen Jurisdiction dated the 26<sup>t</sup> of May i653 wherby it did appeer That The[o]phylus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> and Capt: John Astwood were Chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction for the yeare next ensuing ;

M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet was Chosen President for this meeting

Vpon the Reading and p<sup>r</sup>using of the letter from the Duch Gour and Counsell this Ensueing letter was Returned ;

Honored Sir

ffrom our Agents M<sup>r</sup> ffrancis Newman Capt: John Leueritt and Leiftenant Wilham Davis wee first Receiued an account of what passed att the Monhatoes both in writing and otherwise betwixt youer selfe and others in those waighty Concernments they were Intrusted with ;

\*41 \*letter <sup>ℓ</sup>dated May the 26<sup>t</sup> i653 Sti[l]o Nouo ; in all which wee conceiue wee haue your whole mind and such answare as in which you will rest ; But wee must professe our selues vnsatisfied therwith ; To some of the former hostile affronts and Injuries, you answare nothinge ; As the Burning downe of Newhauen Trading house att Dellaware That Treacherous plott against M<sup>r</sup> Lambertons life <sup>ℓ</sup>yett you numerate sundry greivances of youers  
[<sup>1</sup> cattell] against hartford about hoggs and other <sup>1</sup> <sup>ℓ</sup>some of them of an elder date not mencioned before that wee Remember ; (all which may refer to your  
[<sup>2</sup> y<sup>e</sup>] 10<sup>th</sup> head of our Charge) and therin vpon due examination your<sup>2</sup> complainers probably wilbee found your<sup>3</sup> offenders ; And in the pticulars charged or demaunded vpon or of the present Duch Gour<sup>r</sup> some things are wholly omited as that Constant publicke and mischeuious Trad of gun powder lead <sup>ℓ</sup>with the Indians att Aurania ffort soe much condemned by himselfe ; the not causing Thomas Newton a Mallifactor and fugitiue to bee apprehended and deliuered to our Messengers ; Some things are mingled with vntruth as the charge vpon our Messengers whoe refused when Invited to spend time ; in mirth (as they affeirme) their busines being of a more  
[<sup>4</sup> staid] sadd and serious Import but they would and certainly haue <sup>4</sup> more then halfe a Day for any satisfying answare or Issue ; They knew our Election would bee past before they Could returne to Boston ;

You may not put the blame vpon your Deligates Capt: Willett and M<sup>r</sup> Baxter in the matter of Greenwich what they offered was in your p<sup>r</sup>sence and to make good your engagements ; your se[l]fe absolutly promised before many wittnesses that Greenwich should without delay bee settled vnder New-

hauen Jurisdiction whether the Inhabitants bee left to themselves is neither Inquired nor can satisfy; And in some things you alter the Charge; and make strange answers; wee affirme not you neuer paid any thinge for Anckoridge heer though wee believe you haue paid Little and in most of our harbours nothinge; what euer title wee haue had to lands by Purchase Etc: The question you say is to whose Jurisdiction the land belonges; if you speake of Comission or graunt out of Europe wee haue pused the English right by Ancient Patent from 40. to 48 Degrees of Northerly Latitude; but you haue shewed Nothinge;

1653.

June

You still affirme that the stopping of the vessell sent from Newhauen with men to plant in Dellaware the Close Imprisoning the Messengers and deteining their Comissions as expressed to bee as Civill vsage and Intertainment; but wee still Charge it to bee an Injurious affront; to the great dammage of our Confederates of Newhauen; and an offenciu violation of the wholesome advise giuen by all the arbitrators att hartford<sup>i650</sup> But not to Inlarge wee shall leave other pticulars to bee compared with our letter of May 2<sup>cond</sup> i653 wee are most vnsatisfyed concerning that Treacherous plot Charged vpon your selfe ffiscall Etc: by many witnesses our Messengers desired you would either goe or send Indifferent psons to some Indifferent place that witnesses might speake without danger or feare; that the Majestates att hempstead or ffushing within your limitts might giue oath for examination you graunt little of this but appoint three Comissioners to Joyne with our Agents of which two were men both to you and vs vnknowne to<sup>1</sup> vnfft for such a trust as being att least Suspected besides other Miscarriages to haue a hand in such Conspiracies the examination must bee before the<sup>2</sup> and soe clogged as Discouraged them (on such tearmes) to proceed

[<sup>1</sup> be]

[<sup>2</sup> y<sup>ours</sup> etc]

To conclude as such former Injuries and hostile affronts against the Massachuset Conecticott and Newhauen besides what concernes Plymouth both in Reference to your charge about Conecticott and your claime to Cape Codd may not without Just Satisfaction bee buried in oblivion; ffor your Confident Denialls of the Barbarous plott Charged will waigh little in ballence against such euidence; soe that wee must still Require and seeke due Satisfaction and Securitie soe wee Rest

Sir yourers in wayes off Righteousnes

Boston y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> of June i653)

SIMON BRADSTREET Presid:

Stil: Angliæ:

ROGER LUDLOW

WILLAM HATHORNE

JOHN CULLICKE

WILLAM BRADFORD

THEOPHILUS EATON

JOHN BROWNE

JOHN ASTWOOD



1653.

June

To the Right Wors<sup>h</sup>:  
 Peter Stuivesant Esq<sup>r</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup>:  
 Generall of the Duch Prouince and  
 to his Counsell att the Monhatoes  
 these p<sup>r</sup>sents

\*42

\*It is left to the Comissioners of the Massachusets to signe bills to M<sup>r</sup> Rawson to deliuer such goods to Indians or others that laboure in that worke of promoting the knowldge of God in Christ amonge the Indians as in theire descretion they shall Judge meet till the meeting in September next or the next meeting of the Comissioners if any bee sooner called;

[<sup>1</sup> June 2<sup>d</sup>]

A Writing from the Generall court of the Massachusets dated *the 2<sup>cond</sup>* 1653 and by theire order vnder written by M<sup>r</sup> Rawson theire Secretary wherein they Interpret the Articles of Confeaderacōn in reference to an offenciue warr; and declare theire sence therin was p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissioners for the other three Collonies a copy wherof is heer to bee entered;

The forgoeing Conclusions were  
 Subscribed by the Comissioners  
 The third day of June 1653

SIMON BRADSTREETE Presedent  
 WILLAM HATHORNE  
 WILLAM BRADFORD  
 JOHN BROWNE  
 ROGER LUDLOW  
 JOHN CULLICKE  
 THEOPHYLUS EATON  
 JOHN ASTWOOD

The question propounded by the Generall Court of the Massachusets the 2<sup>cond</sup> of June 1653

[<sup>2</sup> the]

Whether the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies haue power by<sup>2</sup> articles of agreement to determine the Justice of an offenciue or vindictiue warr and to engage the Collonies therin;

The Answare of the Committies to the question  
 first more p<sup>t</sup>icularly from the Articles

The whole power of Gou<sup>r</sup>ment and Jurisdiction is in the 3<sup>d</sup> and sixt Articles refered to euery Collonie whoe sawe not meet to diu<sup>r</sup>st themselues of theire authoritie to Invest the Comissioners with any p<sup>t</sup>e therof being altogether vn<sup>r</sup>safe and vn<sup>r</sup>nessesary to attaine the end of the Confeederation;

The 9. and 10<sup>th</sup> Articles constituteth the Comissioners Judges of the Justice of a defenciue warr 1653.

June

The 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>t</sup> settle Rules for Leagues Aides and number in a defenciue warr and deuisions of spoiles ; but noe where prouide for the determination of the Justice of an offenciue warr which therfore is refered wholly to the Determination of the Supream Power of the seuerall Confederate Jurisdictions ; whoe would haue otherwise provided in the case

The sixt Article which att first view seemes to Inable the Comissioners will euidently cuince the Contrary for the Confederation being betwixt the Collonies the 4<sup>th</sup> and fift 9 and 10<sup>th</sup> Articles prouid Rules in seuerall Cases according to which the Confederates haue bound themselues to Acte ; And the sixt Article onely orders and appoints whoe and in what mannor the said Rules and agreements should bee executed viz<sup>z</sup> by Comissioners Improued<sup>t</sup> to [ <sup>1</sup> Impowred ]  
 acte in cases specif[y]ed and regulated, for their number mannor of proceeding times and places of meeting in the sixt and seauenth Articles ; And that by nessesitie ; because the supream power of the seuerall Jurisdictions Could not assemble they were enforced to Substitute deligates to order such things as were of p<sup>r</sup>scent and vrgent Nessesitie or meerly prudenciall or politticall or of Inferior nature and that according to *themselves* <sup>1</sup> prescribed [ <sup>1</sup> the Rules ]  
 by the Confederates But such things are<sup>2</sup> require the Choise<sup>3</sup> Actes of [ <sup>2</sup> as ]  
 Authoritie ; or in their nature of Morrall Consideration and may admite of [ <sup>3</sup> hiest ]  
 more time of Deliberation ; as an offenciue warr ; The \*Wisdom of the \*43  
 Countrivers of the Confederacy did not Judg meete to Refere to Comissioners and therfore haue not provided any Rules in such cases in these Consernments<sup>4</sup> as they did in all cases of an Inferior nature ;

[ <sup>4</sup> in those Cases of hiest Consernement ]

2 condly

More Generally The Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies are not soe fare as wee can deserue Inuested with power to Conclude an offenciue warr to engage the Collonies to which they belonge to put the same in execution further then they are enabled by Comission or Instructions vnder the seale of their Collonie ; much lesse can it stand with the Jurisdiction and Right of Gou<sup>r</sup>ment reserued to euer[y] Collonie ; for six Comissioners of the other Collonies to put forth any Acte of power in a vindictiue warr wherby they shall comaund the Collonie decenting to assist them in the same ; neither can it bee the meaning of the seuerall Collonies whoe are soe tender of their power in Gou<sup>r</sup>ning their owne that they should put their power out of their owne hands in the most waighty points ; A bondage hardly to bee borne by the most Subjectiue people ; And cannot bee conceiued soe free a people as the vnitd Collonies should submite vnto ;

It can bee noe lesse then a contradiction to affirme the Supream

1653.

June

power; which wee take to bee the Generall Courts of euery Jurisdiction Can bee comaunded by others an absurditie in pollicye; That an Intire Gou<sup>r</sup>ment and Jurisdiction should prostitute itselfe to the Comaund of Strangers; A Scandall in Religion that a generall court of Christians should bee obliged to acte and engage vpon the faith of six Delligates against theire Consience all which must bee admitted In case wee acknowlidg ourselues bound to vndertake an offenciue warr vpon the bare determination of the Comissioners whoe can not nor euer did challenge Authoritie ouer vs or expecte Subjection from vs

SAMUELL SIMONS  
DANIELL DENISON;  
HUMPHRY ATHERTON;  
RICHARD RUSSELL;  
JOSEPH HILLS  
EDWARD JONSON;

The Majestrates doe approue of the Comitties Returne in both these papers exprest in Refference to the Consent of theire bretherne; the Deputies therto;

EDWARD RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>:

The Deputies concurr with our honored Majestrates heerin

WILLIAM TORRY Clericus

And doe add this further the Case in hand may bee considered vnder a dubble head; first what Supream Gouvernors of a common wealth in point of Confederation with another nation may doe

2<sup>condly</sup>

What this Gouverment in Reference to the question in hand hath done

Concerning the first of these it is to bee considered what they may not

[<sup>1</sup> in] nextly what they may doe; Touching the last; first they are to Acte <sup>1</sup>^ all  
[<sup>2</sup> Implisittly] Cases not reserued expressly or Implisiedly <sup>2</sup>

Concerning the other they may not acte against fundamentall Lawes or what else the People haue Reserued to themselues

The next thinge is to consider in some Instance what fundamentall lawes are

A fundamentall law of a people or Common wealth is to haue libertie to Exercise Imediate choise of theire owne Gou<sup>r</sup>nors because the  
[<sup>1</sup> estates] Supream Gou<sup>r</sup>nors are betrusted with theire liues and estate <sup>3</sup> in whom vnder God they doe aquies; But if they may Deligate others Instced of themselues that are Imediatly Chosen then they may elect or accept of

1653.

June.

strangers that is to say such as are of another Common wealth; and such Deligates may alsoe vpon the same grownd Impower others; and that without Restriction of Nation or number; which principle then must needs bee destructiue to such a Comonwealth; for then they may acte to make an offensive warr which is an acte of power in the highest Nature;

Conser[n]ing the 2<sup>cond</sup> question what this Gou<sup>r</sup>ment in Reference to this Confeadera<sup>c</sup>ō hath done; It is a Rule in lawe that in any leagall Acte what expression or sentences are in It of doubtfull Construction the same are to bee vnderstood for the feirming therof as far as may bee; viz<sup>t</sup> not being contradictory not being Imperfect or vntelligible or not aboue or beyond the power of the Actors; This being \*graunted; then the Articles touching offensive warr may bee refered either to the begining of the warr or to the Directing or Mannageing of it by the Comissioners

\*44

If any of the Articles should bee taken in the first sence namly to giue power to make an offensive warr then it is against fundamentall lawes as before appeereth and besides the grounds before mencioned; This may bee added; incase the Comissioners should conclude a warr offensive against the Judgment of the Gouernors whoe are to Acte in theire owne Jurisdiccions; then they must acte to effect it either against theire owne Consiences or else leaue the worke in a destructive<sup>1</sup> Condition;

[<sup>1</sup> distractive]

But if it bee to bee taken in the latter sence namly to direct a warr being began it is safe and prudenciall because the 4 gouernments in this Confeadera<sup>c</sup>ōn cannot carry on a warr that doth Joyntly concerne them to Acte in; to conclude or accept of such a proposition or determination by the Comissioners (for such a warr) may and doth properly belonge to all the Gou<sup>r</sup>ments before they bee engaged./

SAMUELL SIMONS

JOSEPH HILLS

DANIELL DENISON

EDWARD JONSON

HUMPHRY ATHERTON;

RICHARD RUSSELL;

This is a true Coppy of what passed by the Generall Court the 2<sup>cond</sup> of June 1653 compared with the Originall

p EDWARD RAWSON Secret:



1653.

September.

\*45

# \* Att a meeting off the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies of New England held att Boston the first of September 1653

The Articles of Confederaçõn being Read ; an Order of the Generall court of the Massachusetts dated the 18<sup>th</sup> of May 1653 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby It appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet ; and Capt: Wiltam hathorne were Chosen Comissioners for one full and compleat yeare being Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tennure of the said Articles ;

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth as appeered by an order of theire Generall court dated the seauenth of June 1653 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read ;

Roger Ludlow Esq<sup>r</sup> and Capt: John Cullicke were chosen Comissioners for the Collonie of Conecticott as appeered by a like order of theire Generall court dated att hartford the 19<sup>th</sup> of May 1653 was alsoe p<sup>r</sup>sented and read

Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> and Capt: John Astwood were chosen Comissioners for the Collonie of Newhaven for this p<sup>r</sup>sent yeare as appeered by a like order of theire Generall Court dated att Newhauen the 25<sup>th</sup> of May 1653

M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet was Chosen Presedent for this Meeting ;

The 2<sup>cond</sup> of September the Comissioners receiued this ensuing writing from the honered Generall court of the Massachusetts ;

The court haueing pused and concidered the letters and papers from the Generall courts of Conecticott and Newhauen which were directed to the Gou<sup>r</sup> and counsell ; and by them refered to the concideration of the court ; the contents wherof wee find to bee of great concernment to the seuerall vnited Colonies and the rather because wee p<sup>r</sup>ceiue the opinnions of the said courts seeme different from our owne ; therfore wee Judge it most con-  
ducing to peace to wave disputes concerning the point in contrauercy not because wee haue not reason to Justify the substance of our Declaration or to answare the Reasons brought to mayntaine their assercion which conclude

not the question in difference ; but onely that which wee neuer denied ; viz<sup>d</sup> that the Comissioners haue by the words of the articles power to determine the Justice of an offence warr ; Our assercion which they seeme to oppose being this viz<sup>d</sup> ; the Comissioners haue not power to determine the Justice of an offence warr soe as to oblige the seuerall Collonies to Acte accordingly which if it had been obserued would haue prevented that opposition that hath been made ; for wee haue noe cause to doubt but the rest of the Collonies well considering the cause will reddily Joyne with vs in this explication of the Articles wheras it is agreed for the manageing and concluding of all affairs two Comissioners shalbee chosen by and out of each of these 4 Collonies Etc: which shall bring full power to heare examine waigh and determine all affaires of peace or warr Etc: provided that in the case of an offence or vindictiue warr taking in more Confederates making of Leagues and sending of Aides to any other then our Confederates ; the Generall Courts of each Jurisdiction bee att their libertie to acte according to their owne light and consience notwithstanding any determination of the Comissioners in the said cases and this reason may Induce all the Collonies because the seuerall generall courts will in the said cases de facto bee<sup>1</sup> Justice of their owne actes ; It not being to bee suposed they will acte in soe waighty occations without satisfaction to their consciences and therefore de jure they ought to bee free and not to bee vnder a disymna<sup>2</sup> either to Acte without satisfaction against their light or bee accounted Couenant breakers which will hazard the breach of the Confederacōn which may bee by this means p<sup>r</sup>serued

1653.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> judges of the Mass. Records, vol. 3, 324 ]

[<sup>2</sup> dilemma ]

Boston the first of September 1653

By the Generall Court ;

ED: RAWSON Secretary

\*To which the ensuing answere was p<sup>r</sup>sently returned

\*46

The Comissioners for the three smaller Collonies haue brought with them full power from their respective Jurisdictions to hear examine weigh & determine all affaires of peace and warr leagues aides Etc: according to the gramaticall and true sence of the Articles of Confederacōn and hoped the Comissioners for the Massachusetts should haue been Invested with the same power ; which the former Interpretation and the p<sup>r</sup>sent writing receiued from this Generall court doth seeme to crose ; They know well that noe authoritic or power either in parents masters majestates Comissioners Etc: doth or ought to hold against God or his Comaunds ; But they conceiue that is not the question heer nor is any clause or causion more clearly or

1653.

September.

fully (as they apprehend) inserted in the framing of any common wealth Jurisdiction Etc: to preserve peace and righteousness then in these articles of combination; The Commissioners have mett these ten yeares and through the presence and assistance of God doe not yett know of any vnjust conclusion made or passed by them though heerein they assume nothing to themselves whose are men subjecte to Infirmities as well as others; This then is not the cause of the late Interpretation or present difference; It seemes to have some other bottome; They conceiue this Generall court Resolues from time to time to Judge not onely of the justice but of the conveniencye of what the Commissioners conclude and that each of the four Generall Courts shall doe the like and to acte noe further then themselves will professe to see light to receive satisfaction to their consciencies; soe that though the Commissioners determine vpon grounds good and safe in themselves; yet their conclusions (as most things are) shall in one court or other bee still liable to doubt and question which apparently tends to breake the Confederacyon; for they conceiue that neither Colonies nor Commissioners will find encouragement to beare such charges and make such Journies vpon such vncertaine and vnsatisfying termes;

September the 2<sup>cond</sup> 1653

THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

The sixt of September 1653 the Commissioners  
Received a 2<sup>cond</sup> writing from the honored Generall court of the Massachusetts as followeth;

[1 our] The court can not but Judge it Necessary that the explication presented in your<sup>1</sup> last paper bee Inserted into the articles of Confederacyon as much conducing to the right vnderstanding of the Confederacy and the office and nature of Commissioners; whose att first and in some Colonies to this time were chosen by the Generall court to bee their Counsell in those waighty affaires not to bee their Gou<sup>r</sup>nors to commaund and Injoyne them; The consequence wherof wee suppose will in a little time bee resented by others as well as ourselues; Therefore wee being desirous to avoid Contests or prolix disputes with the Commissioners doe desire this may bee accepted as our finall conclusion att present viz<sup>o</sup> that wee can not graunt that the seuerall Jurisdic-

tions are subordinate or subjecte to the Authoritie of the Comissioners and therefore not bound in foro Civili to <sup>1</sup>^ their determinations nor acte according to their Judgments in making offencive warr leagues or aides because potestus belly gunendi Aut pacis Sanctiende salva Majestate Imperij Eripe Nequett<sup>2</sup>; Notwithstanding if their Judgment and determination bee Just according to the word of God; wee doe acknowledg the Collonies to bee bound to acte accordingly; not onely in foro consiensie because the Determinations are just; but in foro Ciuilij because of the contract and league between the Confederates Although not by the Authoritie of the Comissioners

1653.

September.  
[<sup>1</sup> Execut ]

[<sup>2</sup> potestas belli gerendi Aut pacis sanctiende Salva maiestate Imperij Eripe nequit ]

By the Court EDWARD RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>:

The six September i653

\*To which this following answere was Returned

\*47

The four Collonies vniting did by expresse words according to the true sence of the Articles inter into a ppetuall league and Couenant for themselves and their posterities; that their eight Comissioners or any six of them should haue full power to heare examine weigh and determine all affaires of warr and peace leagues aides; proper to the Confederation; wherein noe one Collonie or generall <sup>3</sup>^ alone can have power to acte for the Rest; Though the Comissioners still Reddily acknowledg that all Counsels lawes and Conclusions whether of Majestrates generall courts or Comissioners soe fare *soe fare* as they are manifestly vnjust are and ought to bee accounted of noe force; let god bee exalted, and all men sett (where they should bee) att <sup>4</sup>^ feet; but the power of determining can not bee taken from the Comissioners without violation of the Couenant; they haue noe power to make new articles; nor may Act as Comissioners if the former bee broken; but shall acquaint their seuerall Respective Generall courts with the finall conclusion of this Collonie dated and Receiued this day; and leave it to their Consideration; propounding onely to youers whether it will not bee a great sin against God and very Scandalous; and <sup>5</sup>^ a consideration<sup>6</sup> fve yeares vnder Deliberation in New England; and since continued ten yeares without Inconuenience; nay with a blessinge a Confederation wherein euery Article and euery clause in euery article was Considered and waighed not onely by a Comittie frome the 4 Jurisdictions but by the who[l]e Generall Court then siting a Confederacōn for which praier was putt vp whiles it was vnder treaty; and publicke thanks Returned when it was finished; should by this court bee first desturbed; and a strained Interpretation; as if the Articles gaue noe power to the Comissioners to

[<sup>3</sup> Court]

[<sup>4</sup> his]

[<sup>5</sup> before men that ]  
[<sup>6</sup> Confederation]



1653.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> 1][<sup>2</sup> peace][<sup>3</sup> Colleneyes]

Acte in offencie warrs leagues Aides Etcet : they must meet onely to give aduise ; which any of the seuerall Jurisdiccions may take or leave as themselves see cause and soe make all void<sup>1</sup> that because the Majesty or honor of Gou<sup>r</sup>ment Cannot bee p<sup>r</sup>serued if the power of making warr and settleing<sup>2</sup> bee in the hands of Comissioners chosen generally out of and by the freemen of the four Collonies which by the Confedera<sup>c</sup>on are made and ordered to continew and to bee called by the name of the vnited<sup>3</sup> of New England whoe by the Couenant and league soe sollemnly seriously and Religiously made must nessesary breake and bee desolved ; but whether this violation proceed from som vnwarrantable Scruple of Consience or from some other engagement of sperit the Massachusets neither expresse nor will the Comissioners determine ; but leave it to the wise and Righteous God whoe is onely Lord of the Consiences and Sperits of men ;

September the sixt i653

THOMAS PRENCE

JOHN BROWNE

ROGER LUDLOW

JOHN CULLICKE

THEOPHILUS EATON

JOHN ASTWOOD

The seaventh of September i653 the Comissioners received a third writing from the honored Generall Court of the Massachusets as followeth

Gentlemen

Wee Conceive wee had some reason to thinke youerselues were not vnfurnished with power att this time to declare the true sence of the Articles of Confedera<sup>c</sup>on which was in question between vs and some of your Generall Courts ; This Court being called on purpose to give the opportunity that by a speedy and Amicable way the said question might bee cleared and resolved to mutuall Satisfaction ; and in psuance therof this court hath tendered to your considera<sup>c</sup>on not any New Articles ; concerning which they never desired or expected you should bee in a capassitie to treat ; some propositions concerning their desired explanation of the articles and their owne sence of them by which they conceiue Notwithstanding your former and p<sup>r</sup>sents Intimations they are noe vtholators<sup>4</sup> of the Articles, And if your vnderstanding shall for that reason render vs such and vpon that account you shall refuse to proceed with our Comissioners whom wee haue

[<sup>4</sup> vyolators]

1653.

September.

authorised according to the Articles ; wee are confident to bee secured from that Imputation before Impartiall Judges ; seing therefore you are not in a capassitie ; wee shall not any further make applycation to you ; which vpon that account wilbee rendered fruitles ; Wee shall hensforth addresse ourselues to the seuerall Generall Courts our Confeederates to whom wee doubt not but our sence of the article p<sup>r</sup>sented vnto them will if righ[t]ly vnderstood bee most acceptable being as wee conseiue the true and Jenuwine sence ; Not any p<sup>r</sup>ticulare *not any p<sup>r</sup>ticulare* enterest of the Collonies or any Member therof And for the p<sup>r</sup>sent wee doe declare in the cenceritie of our harts our vnfeined desires of the prospertie <sup>1</sup> of the Confeederac<sup>o</sup>n ; and of the Com- <sup>[<sup>1</sup> perpetuity]</sup> missioners acting <sup>\*48</sup> att this p<sup>r</sup>sent meeting according to theire Comissions which if they doe not wee must protest our Ignorance <sup>2</sup> ; wee shall take leave further by answaring som other passages in your last papers to cleare our owne meanings in our propositions tendered to you ; That this Confeaderacy was the Result of some yeares labours and the Subject of praier and praises wee doe confesse and you may please to beleiue as wee haue professed is soe to this day with vs in the true sence therof the giult of the violation wherof because Scandalus wee are Resolued not to draw vpon ourselves and <sup>3</sup> our Confeederates will in their wisdoms avoid <sup>[<sup>2</sup> Innocency]</sup> <sup>[<sup>3</sup> hope]</sup>

Your Consession that the Manifestly vnjust Determinations of the Comissioners are of noe force ; is of little force in this case where you Equalise them with the lawes of Majestrates or Generall courts whose authoritie, though the conclusion bee in its owne nature vnjust and soe Judged by the Subjects yett Judged by themselves Just will oblige the p<sup>r</sup>son concerned though not to obeidience yett to penaltie ;

**W**EE doe not nor will not deny but by the Articles of Confeederation eight or six Comissioners haue power to heare wey examine and determine all affaires of peace warr leagues aides Etc: proper to the Confeederac<sup>o</sup>n ; Neither did wee euer Imagine and therefore wonder it should att least seemingly bee Imposed vpon vs that any one Collonie or Generall Court alone had power to Acte ; for the Rest ; or that wee doe affeirme the Comissioners must meet onely to give aduise which the seuerall Jurisdictions may take or leaue as themselves see cause and soe make all voide haue wee not In terminis acknowledged our selues bound to act according to theire Just determinations before God and man by vertue of our Confeaderacy though not by any other authoritie ; what bounds would you lay vpon vs ; can wee bee Imagined to bee obliged to acte the determinations of more

1653.

September.

then eight of the Ablest and wisest gentlemen in all the Collonies were we not bound by our Confeaderation; wee may therefore with lesse offence challenge and assert our owne enterest because wee are reddey to give others theire due; Neither is it a point of Majesty or honer wee labour for but an essentiall pte of that Intyre Gouv'ment which is reserued to either Collony in the Articles before the very office much more the power of Comissioners bee provided for which being preserued to vs Involable, wee shalbee far from opposing the power of Comissioners but doe acknowlidg ourselues bound to assert and defend the same but if our owne Rights are Invaded wee shalbee therby disenabled from mayntaining either though wee desire to keep ourselues free from Infringing them; wee will not take vpon vs to determine the cause of this Contest between the Court and yourselues wee shall Challenge the like libertie with the Comissioners and leaue itt to the Lord the Judge of the Sperits of all Men;

The Majestrates haue passed this with Reference to the consent of their bretheren the Deputies heerto;  
The 7<sup>th</sup> of September 1653

EDWARD RAWSON Secret;

The Deputies concur with our honored  
Majestrates heerin;

WILLIAM TORREY Claricus

To which this following answare was Returned;

Honored Gentlemen

\*49 The Comissioners of the three smaler Collonies did suppose the answare given by two of the Generall courts had sufficiently cleared the sence of the \*Articles and power of the Comissioners; the Collonies confeaderating and the freemen choosing and sending them Doe Impower them to conclude and determine in all affaires proper to the Confeaderation if any doubt yet remaine; wee conceiue it may bee further cleared by what was p'sented by or from your selues to the Comissioners att Plymouth Ann<sup>o</sup> 1648 about explanation and settling a right vnderstanding concerning some things in the Articles;

I That by safety in the 2<sup>cond</sup> Article is onely Intended safety from an Ennimie not from common providences as famine Pestilence Etc; and the same of common welfare;

2 That the Scope of the 8<sup>th</sup> Article extends onely to the causes which concerne diuers of the Collonies (not any one in itselfe) or some one or

more of the Collonies and some Neighbour plantation not within the Confederation; and by Indians to bee ment Indian Strangers Etc;

1653.

September.

3

In cases of a civill Nature where the Comissioners may haue power to make orders Etc: yett not to haue power to make any generall officer of a civell Nature to execute such orders but the same to bee executed by the Officer of such Jurisdictions as shalbee concerned therin; and if such Jurisdiction or Collonie shall not Submit and pforme Etc. after due admonition then to bee Responsible to the Rest of the Collonies for breach of league and Couenant; and to bee declared what further power the Comissioners haue in such case Etc:

The Comissioners then concurred with the Massachusets in the explications as clearly agreeing with the true sence of the articles as may appeer by the Record of that Session but could not admitt of any alteration propounded wheras this honored court expressed their confidence to bee secured from any Imputation of violating the Articles before Impartiall Judges they mention not whoe those Judges are but the<sup>1</sup> conceiue they intend our Impartiall Superiors in England wherwith they reddily close;

[<sup>1</sup> Commissioners]

What addresses this court shall please to make to the other three generall courts the Comissioners are assured wilbee according to Righteousnes duely attended;

The Differences you would put betwixt the power of Generall courts and the Comissioners within their proper concernments wee vnderstand not nor doe wee conceiue youerselues were of that mind Ann<sup>o</sup> 1648;

Wee haue sufficiently expressed our apprehensions and shall onely add that when any Authoritie Imposeth penalties in cases wherein the Subject cannot according to God Obey Guilt wilbee charged Joab sined in obeying in the death of Vrijah and Dauid had sined had hee punished Joab for Disobeidience to such a comaund; as noe Collonie hath power to Act ffor the Rest soe noe one Collonie within the Couenant of Confederaçõn may to the prejudice of the Rest Reject the determinations of the Comissioners not Mannifestly vnjust; That peculiare Jurisdiction which the Articles Reserue to each Collonie the Comissioners Neuer questioned nor they hope shall ever haue any thought in the least to encroach vpon; but wherin that consists your selues exprest in your propositions 1648 before mencioned and by a due consideration of the passages in other Articles compared with the eleventh you may possibly Receive farther light

To conclude wee may safely (To say noe more) protest our owne Reddines to preserue the articles in their full Strength and to attend our duty in the p'sent meeting obstructions cast in by this Court being duely



1653.

September.

Remoued ; if you therfore please to expresse youer Resolutions to continew the Just power of the Comissioners according to the true sence of the Articles as till this yeare euer Intended and vnderstood both by youer selues and by all the other collonies till any other Articles explanation or prouision bee agreed by the foure generall courts the Comissioners shall p'sently cheerfully proceed ; if not without further losse of time they desire to Retourne to theire other occations and shall close with youer close leaveing the whole cause to the wise and Just Judge whoe knowes both our seuerall Aimes and all the passages betwixt vs in this dispute ;

September the 8<sup>th</sup> 1653

THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON ;  
JOHN ASTWOOD

\*50

\*To which last writing the Massachusetts Generall  
Court Returned this Conclusive Answare

To the honered Comissioners of the vnited Collonies

Gentlemen ;

Wee see not reason to protract time in fruitles and needles Returnes wee shall Acquiesse in our last Paper and comitt the Succes to God ;

By the Court

9<sup>th</sup> September 1653

EDWARD RAWSON Secret:

Vpon the receipt of the last short writing from the Generall court of the Massachusetts in which they resolve to rest the President and the other Comissioner for that Collonie propounded to the rest of the Comissioners whether notwithstanding all former agitations they would proceed to consider and Issue the p'sent affayres of the Confeederations and finding by theire vote y<sup>t</sup> they Intended forthwith to returne they gaue in the following wriing ;

**N**OTWITHSTANDING what formerly or att this p'sent meeting hath passed betwixt the Generall court of the Massachusetts and the honered Comissioners of the other Collonies as relateing to the articles of Confeederation wherin wee are not engaged yett as att the begining of this Sessions ; and diuers times sence one of vs soe now againe Joyntly wee doe

earnestly desire and request that forthwith wee attend the occasions of the Collonies according to the Articles of Confeaderation professing ourselves willing and redly to acte therein according to our best light and the Comission graunted by our Court; alwaies desiring and (as God shall heale vs) resolueing to keep ourselves free from haueing any share in the breach of the Soleme and ppetuall Confeaderation or that which manifestly tendeth therunto and the sadd consequences therof that may ensue;

1653.

September.

September 9<sup>th</sup> 1653

SIMON BRADSTREET  
WILLIAM HATHORNE;

**W**HERVPON the Comissioners of the three other Collonies considering that strange and vnexpected Interpretation of the Articles of Confeaderation made and sent vnto them by the honored Generall Court of the Massachusets in June last with the Answares of two of the Collonies to cleare the sence of the Articles and settle the power of the Comissioners by exprest agents sent vnto them in July; with the seuerall writings which haue lately passed betwixt the Massachusets Generall Court and six of the Comissioners now assembled att Boston wherein though there bee passages on the pte of the Massachusets of graunting the power of the Comissioners according to their owne sence yett they are soe Interwoven and mixed with asserting their Jurisdiction power in opposition to the power of the Comissioners in the proper concernments of the Confeaderation that all Issues heer; Either some New Articles or some vndue and vnthought of Interpretation must bee admitted They can not execute the Determinations of the Comissioners though in the affayres of the combination further then themselves see cause for potestas belli gerendi Aut pacis Sanciende Sallua Majestate Imperi eripi Nequitt<sup>1</sup> And of this whatsoever sentences are somtimes aded noe vnsatisf[y]ing line in former writing is yett Recaled; The Comissioners of the other Collonies must therefore for the p<sup>r</sup>sent rest in the formencioned answares of the two Collonies and in the writings themselves haue lately deliuered vnto the Massachusets and more p<sup>r</sup>ticularly in their last writing the conclusion therof bearing date the 8<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sent till they haue further direction from their Respective Collonies

[<sup>1</sup> potestas belli gerendi Aut pacis Sanciende Sallua Majestate Imperij Eripi nequit ]

September 9<sup>th</sup> 1653

THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

1653.

September.

\*51

\*The Comissioners being Reddy to signe the former agitations they  
Receiued the following writing from the Massachusets ;

The Court being Informed by one of our Comissioners that our true meaning concer[n]ing the question in debate is not Rightly vnderstood by the rest of the Comissioners wherin if they were satisfied all obstructions of theire p'sent actings according to theire Comissions would bee removed doth declare that wee Judge and graunt that by the Articles of Confeaderation soe farr as the Determinations of the Comissioners are Just and according to God the seuerall Collonies are bound before God and men to Acte accordingly and that they sin and breake Couenant if they doe not but otherwise wee Judge wee are not bound neither before God nor men ;

September 10<sup>th</sup> 1653      by the Court   EDWARD RAWSON Secret:

To which this answare was Returned

The Comissioners for the three Collonies Judged of the meaning of the Massachusets Generall court by theire expressions in former writings and accordingly Returned Answars to which they still Refer what the court doth this day declare the Comissioners soe farr accept that they purpose p'sently to proceed Refering all further questions to the Adresses the Massachusets shall please to make to the other Generall Courts ;

September the 10<sup>th</sup> 1653

THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

Vpon Information Received by letters first from Captaine Mason afterwards from M<sup>r</sup> Haines Gou<sup>r</sup> of Conecticott of an hostile assault made by the Narragansett Indians vpon some of the Longe Island Indians whoe are Tributaries and frinds to the English Collonies In the Night in which it is affeirmed that two Sachems and about thirty other Indians are slayne and diuers wemen taken captiues ; The Comissioners thought fitt to send Messengers with Instructions to the Narragansett Sachems and to Write to Thomas Staunton as followeth ;

Instructions given by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New

England now assembled att Boston to Sargeant Richard Waite and Sargeant John Barrell sent as messengers to the Narraganset Sachems about the late hostile outrage acted by them or some of their men (as the Comissioners are Informed vpon some of the long Island Indians frinds to the English Collonies ;

1653.

September.

You are with all convenient speed to deliuer the letter you haue heer- with to Thomas Staunton ; but in the way least hee should bee from home to take with you from the Trading house or elsewhere Vallentyne or any other able Interpreter who vnderstands the langwidg and may truely and fully deliuer and returne whatsoever passeth betwixt youerselues and the said Sachems and to lett the said Sachems vnderstand what is charged vpon them in reference to the said Invasion ; namely that they haue contrary to their express couenant made an assault vpon some of the long Island Indians and killed one Sachem or more and seuerall of their men and taken diuers captiues Etc Wherupon the Comissioners haue sent you vnto them heerby requiring that Pessacus Mixam Ninnegrett or such two of them as are most Interesed in this assault or charged with it forthwith come to Boston without delays or excuses to answere for themselves therein but if they should bee sick or hindered by any other ouer ruleing Prouidence soe that none of them can possibly come ; then to send such able trusty psons, and soe sufficiently Instructed as vpon whom both themselves will rest and the Comissioners may satisfyingly \*Judg in the case without losse of time in further messengers or returnes ; but if either they refuse or delay to come or send (as before expressed) to cleare themselves or render a reason of their hostile Invasion aforesaid ; The Comissioners must proceed as they find cause ; and to remoue all Descorragments you may from vs assure them they shall haue liberty to come and Returne in safty and without disturbance ; you are alsoe to giue notice to Vncas and soe to the longe Island Indians if you can that if they or any of them haue any thing to enforme charge *charge* or propound ; either in the formencioned ; or any other they are forthwith to come hether or send men fully instructed with such Testimony or euidence as may satisfy the Comissioners and convict such as are charged ; But lett all bee done with all convenient speed ; that the Comissioners spend not time vnnessearyly ; you are to take in writing exactly the Substance of their answere that there bee neither mistake nor fayling in memory ; and if it may bee wee desire Vallentyne or any other Interpreter to com along with Thomas Staunton that there may bee a Concurrance of Testimony ; And by Thomas Staunton or otherwise you are to giue notice To

\*52



1653. Capitaine Mason Vncas Etc: that there be noe fayling for want of Witnesse  
or euidence

September.

Your Loueing frinds

Dated in Boston the 12<sup>th</sup> of September i653

SIMON BRADSTREET  
WILLAM HATHORNE  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

Thomas Staunton ;

The Comissioners being assembled Att Boston haue receiued Intellegence from seuerall credable psons that the Narragansett Indians haue made an hostile assault vpon the longe Island Indians our frinds killed two of the Sachems and many of their People and taken diuers of them prisoners the ground of the quarrell wee know not wee haue therfore sent these messengers first to your selfe to bee Informed of the truth of the fact which of the Narraganset Sachems had the cheifest hand in that Attempt ; and soe by the heelp of your Interpretation to deliuer to them the message from the Comissioners according to their Instructions ; alsoe wee desire you to furnish yourselfe as well as you may with such proffe as may bee had and give notice to Vncas Etc: if hee haue any Just complaints to make the Comissioners wilbee reddey to heare the same ; Wee expected you heer before this time but know not what Prouidences hath hindered ; Wee desire you would not fayle to come with what Speed you may soe wee rest

Boston the 12<sup>th</sup> of September i653      your loueing frinds Etc:

M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Mayo, Marriner, of Barnstable in the Collonie of Plymouth p<sup>r</sup>sented a petition with Euidence vpon oath concerning a vessell of his lately Seized by Thomas Baxter vnder the couller of a comission from Road Island ; The substance of both the Comissioners haue expressed in their letter to that Gou<sup>r</sup>ment as followeth

Gentlemen

Sundry offences and affronts haue been giuen and offered to some of the vnited Collonies both in their harbours and on shore by some of those whoe haue receiued Comissions from you to acte against the Duch ; Our Interest and sence In and of that Nationall quarrell betwixt England and

1653.

September.

the vnthankfull Netherlands; besides many wronges ourselues haue sustained; haue made vs hetherto Slow to any seuer course; But att this meeting wee haue receiued Information and complaint from M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Mayo of Barnstable within the Collonie of New Plymouth; that his vessell called the Desire then Intrusted to the Care and Charge of John Dickenson Marriner and onely Employed in transporting the goods of M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Leuerich of Sandwich in Reference to a New plantation hee Intended to begine and settle att a place Called Oyster Bay on long Island within the English lymetts and line was Seized as a prise by Thomas Baxter whoe hath received a Comission from the Assembly of Prouidence plantation; In hempsteed harbour \*whether the vessell was bound to sett some cattle on shore whence they might bee att any time Eazely driuen by land to Oyster Bay aforesaid; and to house other goods for their preseruatiō in order to the said Remouall; there being as yett noe house Reddy att the said Bay to Receiue them; What Comission the plantations of Providence Warwick and Road Island all or any of them haue receiued either from the Parliament or Counsell of State for the Commonwealth of England to offend the Duch wee doe not yett satisfyingly vnderstand; but are assured they neither haue nor will giue any either Comission or pmission to affront or wrong the vnited English Collonies in their harbours or plantations nor desturb them in their lawfull trade of Transportations by sea; hemsteed as is knowne both to youerselues and Thomas Baxter is an English plantation though without due concideration before the nationall breach began settled within the Duch p̄uinciall lymetts and att p<sup>r</sup>sent wee heare they are in danger if not alreddy in a suffering condition for their faithfulness to the English Nation and respect to the English Collonies as they professe; had the formencioned vessell been laden with prouision or for trad with the Duch which had ben matter of offence or suspition of furnishing or complying with the Enimies of England wee should haue left the owners or laders of the said vessell to any Just tryall; but as things are represented and by two Testimonies vpon oath proued wee cannot but desire to see what Comission you haue and how it runs that wee may shew our due Respect to the Commonwealth of England and yett p<sup>r</sup>serue the peace of the Collonies and prouide that the plantations bee not destrubed<sup>1</sup> in their Just liberties and trades by the Rashnes and bouldnes of your agents wee hope you will reddily giue vs due satisfaction in shewing your Comission and giueing vs a true copy therof that wee may vnderstand both your way and our owne; to which purpose wee haue sent this expresse messenger; if you refuse wee shalbee nessesitated to thinke of som other course to preserue and vindicate the vnited Collonies from such Injuries and Insolencies as are or

\*53

[<sup>1</sup> disturbed]

1653.

September.

may bee comited vnder pretence but by abuse of comission from England;  
In the mean time wee desire you would putt a Just Issue to the case now in  
question that M<sup>r</sup> Samuells Mayo haue noe further cause to complaine soe wee  
rest;

youer Loueing ffrinds the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies  
of New England

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent;

WILLAM HATHORN

JOHN CULLICKE

THOMAS PRENCE

ROGER LUDLOW

JOHN BROWNE

THEOPHILUS EATON

JOHN ASTWOOD

Instructions for Leiftenant Wiltam  
hudson sent by the Comissioners  
to Road Island

You are with all convenient speed to deliuer the letter you heerwith  
receiue; To the Gou<sup>r</sup> or p<sup>r</sup>sedent & others Intrusted with the p<sup>r</sup>sent Gouver-  
ment; and according to the contents therof (of which wee heerwith deliuer  
you a copy) in our names to propound that M<sup>r</sup> Samuells Mayo may haue  
justice without delay in reference to his vessell which Thomas Baxter hath  
Seized by vertue of their Comission; Our Desire is to know by what comis-  
sion their agents make such seazuers to disturbe the peace of the Collonies  
When it was dated; by whom graunted and whether it bee vnder any seale  
of the Commonwealth of England and to haue a true and exact Copy of it  
that the Comissioners may accordingly aduise in the affaires of the Collonies;  
If they can not graunt this without Calling some court or assembly you may  
stay a day or two for a satisfying dispach but if they refuse or vse vnnesesary  
delays you may returne with such answere as you can gett whether in writ-  
ing or by word of mouth; in which latter case wee desire you would write  
downe what answere they returne that you neither mistake nor forgett any  
pte of it; and by Inquiry you will Informe youer selfe in the p<sup>r</sup>mises Etc:  
as you may what Comission they haue by whom and to whome graunted;  
and in what fram Road Island stands with Prouidence and Warwicke planta-  
tions Whoe graunts comissions att Road Island in these sea affayres and what  
securitie they take that prises bee brought thether to bee tryed; and whoe are  
the Judges; with what elses you can learn to affoord light in this and such  
like cases; soe wee rest

youer loueing ffrinds

September 13<sup>th</sup> 1653.

The Comissioners Etc:

1653.

September.

\*54

Vpon Informaçõ received The 16<sup>th</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent that in p<sup>r</sup>suit of Thomas Baxter whoe by vertue of a Comission from Road Island vnder the Common wealth of England hath taken a Duch boat or vessell neare the Monhatoes ; the Duch haue maned out two vessels with about one hundred men in them as men of warr and did then lye in the road neare the opening of fayerfeild harbour where Baxter was ; The Comissioners considering the continued open warr betwixt the Commonwealth of England and the Netherlands with the hostile affronts \*The Duch in these ptes haue formerly offered to the English Collonies And the late execrable conspiracy charged vpon the Duch Gour his fiscall Etc: Judge it nessesarie that euery Jurisdiction within its owne Lynmits doe declare and order that all Duch shippes and other smaller vessels bee att their prill phibited coming into any harbour belonging *belonging* vnto any of the confederate Collonies without expresse lycence from the Gour of the Collonie or som other Majestrate therof ; And if any such shipp or vessell shall after such order duly published come into any English harbour or road and being by some Majestrate or next Milletary officer wher there is noe Majestrate or by such as are in each Collonies appointed shalnot forthwith within six howers depart out of the said harbour or road being therunto required It shalbee lawfull for the said Collonie or plantation wher any such vessell Rides by their owne or any other naighbour force either to surprise and seize the same or to force it thence And in the p<sup>r</sup>sent p<sup>r</sup>ticulare case att fayerfeild if the said Duch vessels or either of them or any other bee or shall ride or stay in the same road or harbour or in any other harbour or road within those western Collonies It is heerby declared that such vessell or vessels bee comaunded forthwith to depart ; But if the master or masters or any of them or such as order the same vessels or any of them refuse or delay beyond the time before lymited Wind and weather pmitting them to depart the Inhabytants of fayerfeild or any other plantations within the said two Collonies calling healp If they see cause as aboue shall haue libertie to seiz or post them thence as they can ; and in all seasuers soe made noe pte either goods rigging or appurtenances belonging to any such vessell shalbee Imbezeled or taken to any priuate vse till by a due tryall In the Jurisdiction wherin the seasure is made the vessell or vessels bee found Just prise by vertue of this order and vessell and goods duely prissed and that after the seasure is Judged lawfull by the Authoritie aforesaid and soe prised the two thirds ptes shalbee allowed to the plantation or to such psons as shall seize the said vessell or vessels towards charges as euery Jurisdiction shall order and one third pte free of all charges to the Collonies in their different proportions ;

September th[e] 17<sup>th</sup> i653



1653.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> Interpreters][<sup>2</sup> least]

The 19th of September 1653 Sargeant Waite and Sargeant Barrell Returned from Ninnegrett and the Narragansett Indians ( According to the Direction of the Comissioners brought with them Thomas Staunton and Valleryne Whitman Interpreter<sup>1</sup> for the Indian Language whoe respectiue vpon oath Related the Carriages and Answers of Ninnegrett and Mixam seuerally and *and* seuerall times in Reference to the Murther of diuers of the long Island Indians in the Night and the Captiues taken and brought away by the plot and appointment att lest<sup>2</sup> of Ninnegrett the Nyantike Sagamore ;

first Thomas Staunton vpon a letter from M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorpe of Pequat plantation wherin hee was desired to assist four men sent to Ninnegrett that the formencioned captiues might bee Returned to long Island ; doth vpon oath affirme that some of Ninnegrets men did disturbe them by the way asking whether they went shouting and hallowing and vseing Scornfull words saying they cared not for the English nor did they feare them ; And when therupon Thomas Staunton with his Rapior in the Scabbert struck att the wolfe's taylor on the head of a Pequot Indian most actiue in the said offensive Carriage demaunding why hee did soe Reuile the English whoe Intended them noe harme ; A Narraganset Capitaine cocked his gun and the said Pequot drew his Bow with an Arrow in it presented att him Wherupon Thomas stood still and tould them they might doe theire pleasure hee had a Message to deliuer to Ninnegrett which hee would doe though hee lost his life before hee returned home After which when Thomas came to Ninnegrett and read his Message from M<sup>r</sup> Winthorpe Ninnegrett Asked what the English had to doe to desire or demaund his p<sup>r</sup>soners and tould Thomas they should neither see them nor haue them ; And Ninnegretts men expressed themselues very tumultuvsly and would hardly suffer any spech betwixt Ninnegrett and Thomas Staunton ;

Sargeant Wait and Sargeant Barrell vpon oath declared that they arrived att the Nyantike Countrey the 15<sup>th</sup> of September the Nyantike Indians made an Alarum as they were passing towards Pawqetake without any other disturbance but themselues with Thomas Staunton and Valleryne Whittman the Interpreters returning the 16<sup>th</sup> of September 1653 to Ninnegrett ; An Indian Scout seeing them started vp and Ran Swift[l]y away not keeping the path and soone after \*made an Allarum whervpon the English not haueing Ryden two miles further saw about forty or fifty Indians all in armes whoe went vp to them as they rode by and the foremost Indian being Capitaine to the Rest haueing a gun and his <sup>3</sup>^ on the cocke did in the sight of Thomas Staunton Sargeant Waite and Valleryne Whittman put his hand back as if

\*55

[<sup>3</sup> hand]

1653.

September.

hee would have cocked it; Richard Waite said this Man will shoote Wher-  
vpon the English men faced about Rode vp to the said Indians and Asked  
what they Intended to doe and badd them goe before which some of them did  
but others would not; and pticularly the said Captaine Refused the English  
rode on in the way towards Ninnegrett but coming vp into the woods the  
former Company of Indians first fell on shouting in a triumphing way after  
the English Messengers came to a greater company of Indians all armed whoe  
comaunder<sup>1</sup> them to stand to alight and to tye there horses to a tree shewed  
them which the Messengers refused to doe, the Indians then stroue to be-  
compase the English which they would not suffer but being Informed that  
Ninnegrett would come thether they stayed a while but Ninnegrett not com-  
ing the English tould the Indians that if they might neither passe on nor  
Ninnegrett come then they would return home the Indians Answared hee  
would com p<sup>r</sup>sently but hee not coming the English rode forward and mett  
Ninnegrett; the Indians runing on both sides hollowing the English Mes-  
sengers made a Stand when they mett Ninnegrett haueing many armed men  
with him and him selfe a pistoll in his hand Ninnegrett satt downe and desired  
them to allight which they did the Indians then surrounded them and som of  
them charged there guns with powder and bulletts and som primed there  
guns; The English in the mean time deliuering there Message to Ninn-  
grett his men were soe Tumultuos in speaking espetially one whoe they said  
was a Mohauke that they were much desturbed; But haueing ended as they  
were returning Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne called to Sargeant Waite  
and Sargeant Barrell who were before and tould them an Indian was noching  
his Arrow wherupon the two sargeants turned backe and the said Indian ran  
before them Scouting in the Cornfeild as if he ment to stop or Interrupt them  
but the English rode apace and left them; Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne  
Whitman did vpon oath Testify that Awashaw an Indian much Employed and  
trusted by Ninnegrett tould them that the aformencioned Mohauke came to  
see what News for they heard that the English were coming to warr against  
the Narragansett Indians which if true the Mohaukes take what is done  
against the Narragansets as done against themselues and that after they  
departed from Ninnegrett two Indians with bows and Arrowes in their hands  
came runing out of the woods and roughly demaunded of Thomas Staunton  
whether hee was going when hee would com backe which way hee would  
come; But Thomas and Vallentyne pceiving hee was proffering to noch  
his *his* Arrow and mistrusting him faced about toward him soe that hee  
forbare;

1653.

September.

Vnto the Instructions and propositions giuen and made by the Messengers from the Comissioners to Ninnegrett the 16<sup>th</sup> of September returned answare in more words but in substance thuse as the Interpreters Testified vpon Oath ;

Why doe the English slight mee and respect the longe Islanders and the Mohegins seeing all round about mee doe loue mee and are my frinds

Why doe they Inquire the ground of my warr against the Long Islanders did they not heare that the long Islanders Murthered mee a Man is it soe strang to them haue they not heard it againe and againe ;

If the English say that wee haue broken Couenant they Lye hee said his hart was not willing to come to the Bay

The substance of Mixams Answare

September the 17<sup>th</sup> i653

I did not know said hee of the designe against the long Islanders before It was attempted but I was noe Incorrager therunto had I Incorraged my men the Pamoakes had been vtterly destroyed

Question

What is the Reason youer Cannoo went

Answare

My men were a sort of proud Childish men and took her away and saith hee by not Incorraging my men I did decent but many of my men being in Ninnegrets Countrey they did Intice them away

Question

Will you goe to Boston and there clear youer selfe

Answare

How can I goe on such a designe when noe body knowes of my goeing Neither the Mohaukes nor others know of my goeing into the Bay how can I goe without theire Consent likewise my father was wont to send not to goe ;

All the p<sup>r</sup>misses were deliuered in vpon Oath before M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet the 2<sup>th</sup> of September i653

\*56

\*The Comissioners considering the rude and hostile affronts offered by Ninnegrets men to the English Messengers and in what danger they were both in theire goeing returning and in Ninnegrets p<sup>r</sup>sence together with his proud peremtory and offenciue Answares att two seuerall times made first to the Messengers of M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorp and after to the Messengers sent by themselues together with the ground of his quarrell against the long Islanders (as himselfe expresseth it) namely the murther of his man as hee calleth it with his Refusall to deliuer the Captiues vnjustly taken from long Island or to come to Boston to Render any accounte of his breach of his Covenant

1653.

September.

as satisfying Reasons of his proceedings ; and calling to mind the concurrant testimonies they had from the Indians in seuerall ptes of the Countrey of Myantonimoes Treachorus plots about ten years sence to engage all the Indians by giustes to cut of att once the whole body of the English in these ptes and that the longe Island Indians were among those whoe descouered and might in the Narragansetts conceite bee (with others) Instrumentall causes of theire proud Sagamors death ; And Remembreing that on this quarrell the Narraganset Indians made warr vpon Vncas and how proudly and Insolently Ninnegrett carried it then to the Messengers from the Comissioners and what prouocking tearmes hee sent to them Namly that if they did not withdraw theire Garrisons from Vncas hee would procure as many Mohaukes as the English should affront them with and that they would lay the English Cattle on heapes as high as theire houses and that noe English man should stirr out to pisse but hee should bee killed to which fram hee now seemeth to bee Returning ;

And The Comissioners being Informed both by Captaine Cullicke and by the Testimony of Jonathan Gilbert in writing that the man Ninnegret saith was Murthered by the long Islanders was Justly put to death by them with the approbation of the Court att Conecticott and in the p'sence of an English man sent to see the execution att the landing place near hartford vpon this capitall crime charged and by the Mallefactor himselfe confessed as followeth

The Sachems of Long Island brought or sent an Indian from thence to hartford and charged him with attempting in a Treacherous way and mannor with a gun to murther the Sagamore of Shinecock on long Island ; vpon examination (as hee had done before vpon long Island and by the way as hee cam to hartford) the said <sup>1</sup> Indian In Court confessed hee was hiered by Ninnegrett and another of the Narragansett Sachems to goe ouer to long Island and to liue there with his father to acquaint himselfe with the said Sagamore that without Suspision hee might Improue som season to Acte the said Murther ; Accordingly this Indian went over liued att long Island about a yeare grew acquainted was vsed by the said Sagamore to accompanie him in a Journey to carry his Pistoll for him which was charged and walking side by side with the Sagamore hee tooke his oppertunitie to discharge It att him ; But the pistoll being not quick in goeing of the Sagamore was Remoued one stepp soe that the shott onely went through his coat ; this Confession the Indian prisoner made before the court att hartford and psisted on in it to his death declaring seuerall other cercomstances as by Jonathan Gilberts Testimony in writing more fully appeareth



1653.

September.

This Indian being heerupon put to death by the long Island Indians att or near hartford Ninnegrett by his men Instead of Judging himself made the aformencioned Night assault vpon them slew diuers and tooke diuers Captives and by way of Reuenge against the English vpon the first English ground they came vpon burnt one of the Prisoners as the long Island Indians had done the dead body of the aboue mencioned Mallefactor att hartford

And the Comissioners were further Informed that this longe Island Sagamore hath for many yeares approued himselfe a constant frind to the English; as in the former descouery and askeing theire aduise in the late execution; soe when an English woman att or about Southhamton was crewelly and Treacherously <sup>1</sup> by three Indians and one of them onely taken this Sagamore seized the other two and himselfe brought them to Justice att hartford wherin hee gaue a good Testimony of his fidelitie to the English and hazarded the love and Respect of his owne men whoe seldome heare of such a currage in other Sagamors;

The Comissioners alsoe Remembred the late charges and profes made against Ninnegrett for conspiring with the Duch and labouring to engage the Indians both about the Monhatoes and further of against the English and Vncas as more largely appeereth by a Declaration and other passages of the first meeting of the Comissioners this yeare att Boston in Aprill and May last and p'ticularly how offenciuly and to \*The English Treacherously one of the Messengers whoe came with Awashaw from Ninnegrett carried himselfe att Boston what message was therupon sent to Ninnegrett about him; Namly that the said Messenger was sent home without trouble because of a safe conduct giuen; But the Comissioners expected that Ninnegrett (if Innocent;) should send him back to bee proceeded with according to Justice; but in stead therof contrary to his expresse Covenant Made in Ann<sup>o</sup> i645 and to the prouocation of the English hee Murthereth three tributaries and frinds and peremitorily refuseth to deliuer the Captiues hee hath soe vnjustly taken or to come to Boston to giue any account of his crewell and bloody proceedings soe that vlesse the blood of these Innocent Indians bee duely Required by the Collonies att his hands neither shall the English nor theire Indian frinds bee safe in Reference to theire liues wiues or Children nor will either our frinds trust vs heerafter nor Enemies feare to comite any hostile outrage when they apprehend aduantage; The Comissioners duely weying the p'mises conceiue themselves called by God to make a p'sent warr against Ninnegrett the Nianticke Sachem and such as by cleaucing to him shall mayntaine his late hostyle and bloody proceedings and accordingly by vote did conclude and determine the same and that two hundred and fifty foot souldiers officers

\*57

and Comaunders Included bee forthwith Raised by <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> seuerall Collonies in a due proportion as was agreed att the first meeting of the Comissioners this yeare att Boston ;

1653.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> the]

	The Massachusets to raise and sett forth for the said expedition	i66 men
	Plymouth	30
September the 20 <sup>th</sup> i653	Conecticott	33
	Newhauen	21
		<hr/> 250 <hr/>

There being noe agreement produced or proved wherby the Collonies are oblidged to protect the long Island Indians against Ninnigrett or others and soe no Reason to engage them in their quarrells the grounds wherof they can not well vnderstand ; I therefore see not sufficient light to assent to this vote

#### SYMON BRADSTREETT

Mr Simon Bradstreet expresseth his owne pticulare thoughts but therein Actes not as Presedent nor doe the rest of the Comissioners know why hee vseth the Plurall Number viz. (they cannot well vnderstand) the Comissioners voted against Ninnegrett on grounds fully satisfying themselves ;

Leiftenant Hudson returned from Road Island the 20<sup>th</sup> of September i653 and brought seuerall Writings thence with him which hee deliuered to the Comissioners Namely a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Eston Newport September i6<sup>th</sup> i653

#### Honored Gentlemen

The Counsell not being p<sup>r</sup>sent nor without much difficulty could bee ; therefore for myselfe being greatly desirous to bee Innofencieue to your honored authoritie which I know is the mind of our Collonie Induceth mee to petition your wisdomes for A fauorable construction of our proceedings whoe are farr from countenanceing any Inciuellity much lesse any Insolencye of any of ours ; hoping that wee shall approue our selues as to the supreame Authority of the State of England vnto whom wee are responsible ; soe alsoe vnto your wisdomes in all seruicable humanitie ;

That by our authority receiued from the Right honorable the Counsell of State any offences duely giuen I presume not ; and hoping that your wisdoms will not Impute pticular mens extravagancies to vs being Ignorant therof but rather suspend ; And for sending a copy of our Comission I haue

1653.

September.

noe Comission and therefore desire to bee excused; yett thuse much I shall p'sume to informe your Ingenuities that wee are Authorised to offend the Enimies of the Comonwealth of England as wee shall see nessesarie and against them onely are our Comissiones graunted noe otherwise and soe is Baxter Authorised; and as I remember for the records are not with mee hee is prohibited to passe into the Duch jurisdiction till further order bee giuen; hee is alsoe bound to bringe his prises soe taken Into our harbour for tryall and that the States pte may bee secured; It being soe Injoynd vs by the Supream Authoritie vnto whom wee are alsoe required to render an account of our proceedings which wee haue now done; and vnto whose right wise sensure in all humility wee submit; Thuse presumeing to trouble your wisdomes with my rude lines and desireing that your graue Counsels \*may produce Glory to God grace amongst men and honer to our Illustreus mother State this is the true desire of your seruant

NICOLAS ESTONE

I shall rededly acquaint our  
Counsell with your mo-  
tions the first opportunity

Mr Samuell Mayo haueing been att Road Island with Leiftenant hudson but receiueing noe Satisfaction concerning his complaint and dammage they takeing noe knowledge of the seasure made by thomas Baxter hee desired that if his vessell bee found in any harbour belonging to the Jurisdiction either of Conecticott or Newhauen It may bee stayed and a Just tryall there made concerning the same;

The Comissioners heervpon taking Securitie from Mr Wiltam Paddy and Mr Samuell Mayo to procequite and Answare Just Damages as by the following writing may appeer;

These p'sents may signify that wee whose names are heer underwritten doe Ingage ourselues to either of the collonies of Newhauen or Conecticott to procequite against Thomas Baxter whoe hath taken a Barkque belonging to Captaine Willett Wiltam Paddy John Barnes and Samuell Mayo that in which of the abouesaid Collonies shee bee found wee bind ourselues to stand to any dammages the defendant can lay against vs Witnesse our hands this 20<sup>th</sup> of the seauenth month

Witnesse

WILLAM HATHORNE  
EDWARD RAWSON;

WILLAM PADDY  
SAMUELL MAYO

Whervpon the Comissioners deliuered to M<sup>r</sup> Mayo this following writing to the said Colonies ;

1653.

September.

Vpon further consideration of the complaint of M<sup>r</sup> Samuëll Mayo that his vessell was vnjustly without Comission seized by Thomas Baxter and vpon Returne of the Messenger sent to Road Island wherein they owne not any such seizure ; The Comissioners vpon the request of the said M<sup>r</sup> Mayo thought fitt to advise the Colonies of Conecticott that if his late vessell the Desire of Barnstable bee in any of theire harbours shee bee vpon his proposition stayed and brought to a due tryall ; M<sup>r</sup> Paddy and M<sup>r</sup> Mayo haueing engaged themselues to pay all Just dammages if the said vessell bee found a Just prise by any Comission Providence plantations haue receiued from the Commonwealth of England ;

Boston September 20<sup>th</sup>. i653

SIMON BRADSTREET  
WILLAM HATHORNE  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Comissioners vpon the considerations before expressed concluded a warr against Ninnegrett by vote and votted allsoe the number of men to bee raised and Employed therein wherof the Presedent wrot to the Gou<sup>r</sup> : but the Counsell of the Massachusetts meeting att Boston Returned theire Resolutions to the Comissioners in the following writing ;

In Answare to a letter of the *of the* honered Comissioners for raising forcees to make a p<sup>r</sup>sent warr against Ninnegrett ; The Counsell of the Massachusetts assembled att Boston the 24<sup>th</sup> of September i653 taking into theire consideration the votes of the Comissioners for raising two hundred and fifty men to make warr vpon Ninnegrett ; And haueing pused the grounds and reasons moueing therunto p<sup>r</sup>sented to vs in theire papers doe not see sufficient grounds either from any obligation of the English towards the long Islanders or from the vsage the Messengers Receiued from the Indians or from any other motiue p<sup>r</sup>sented vnto our consideration or from all of them ; and therfore dare not to Exercise our authoritie to leuy force within our jurisdiction to vndertake a p<sup>r</sup>sent warr against the said Ninnegrett ;

By order of the Counsell

EDWARD RAWSON Secret :



1653.

September.

\*59

\*A petition from Newhauen being receiued and the seuerall grounds of a warr against the Duch being again considered the matter was propounded to the Comissioners in the following words ;

Whether vpon a due consideration of the nation[a]ll quarrell betwixt the English and the Netherlands with other causes declared and considered att the first meeting of the Comissioners this yeare att Boston the vnitied Collonies haue just grounds of a warr against the Duch att the Monhatoes ;

And by six votes (Captaine Cullicke by sicknes being absent) the Justice of the warr was concluded

The Comissioners for the vnitied English Collonies did generally conceiue that the Interpretation made of the Articles and seuerall other writings sence sente vnto them by the Generall Court of the Massachusetts wherin they deny vnto the Comissioners that power in determining in matters of warr leagues Aaids Et<sup>c</sup>. which by the Articles is expresly graunted vnto them did directly tend to the breach of that ppetuall confederation ten yeares sence soc solemnly made betwixt the Collonies ; but because the Massachusetts had then neither passed nor done any acte directly crosing any Conclusion or Determination of the Comissioners fully passed by vote vpon a writing receiued from the Court fourteen dayes sence wherin the[y] seeme (att le[a]st) to graunt what was before denyed or questioned by the Comissioners thought fitt to proceed in the occations of the Collonies and sent forth seuerall Messengers as the Records will shew ; But the Massachusetts refusing to acte as by a writing this day receiued from their Counsell appeereth in raising men to bee sent against Ninnegrett the Nyantick Sachem according to a clear vote wherin seauen of the Comissioners did fully concurr ; They apprehend the Massachusetts haue Actually broken their couenant but what dammages may heerby grow to the other three Collonies they leaue to such descoueries as the wise God shall please to make ; And to the consideration of the seuerall Generall Courts therein concerned ; onely they declare that the vote concerning the justice of a warr against the Duch vpon the grounds heerin mencioned was twice voted, the first time was att or before the twentieth of this month but ther being then some question about that ; It was by vote conformed this day after the writing from the Counsell came to hand

Boston September 24<sup>th</sup> i653

THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THE[O]PHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

1653.

September.

Reseruing place and Just liberty to the Counsell and Generall court of the Massachusets to make theire owne Answare and defence to this Remonstrance in the seuerall ptes therof which themselues are best able to doe which I doubt not but in due time the seuerall Collonies may expect; I shall att p'sent say onely this that as I can not hinder the honored Comissioners from apprehending what they declare or declaring what they apprehend; soe neither doth the one or the other make that to bee a breach of couenant which is not soe in *It* itselfe the Collonies are not bound to Acte in any offenciue warr according to the determination of the Comissioners further then the same is Just and according to God if the case in question bee such I can not deny what is apprehended; but our Counsell wanting (as they conceiue) convincing euidence therof it must bee left to further Desquisition and clearing which I desire may bee done in the most amiable and Christian way & manner that may bee suitable to our profession and agreeable to the mayne end of our confederation; knowing well and sollemnly professing that according to my best knowldg and vnderstanding It is Not the mind of our Counsell or Generall Court to oppose the Determination of the Comissioners further then they conceiue the same to oppose the mind of God; And vpon this account I Earnestly request that due regard may bee had to the Judgments and consciences of others pious and Prudent that are soe deeply concerned heerin; And that in case of blood; And though att p'sent wee cannot bee all likeminded; that yett our Christian moderation may appeer as In other respects soe espetially in Reference to an offenciue warr with Indians or others till the mind of God doe more fully appeer; Remembring it wilbee Noe gr.afe of hart to any of vs when wee come to giue vp our accounts that wee haue neither shed blood causlesly nor draw[n]e others to doe It vpon grounds not clear to them however posibly satisfactory to your selues

SIMON BRADSTREET;

\*The Comissioners as one man without any decent hath formerly fully expressed themselues that any determination of theires manifestly vnjust byndeth not but the Counsell of the Massachusets refusing to raise men against Ninnegrett alledge not much lesse proue that any pte of theire Conclusions is vnjust or breaketh any rule of God soe that in this refusall they returne to theire former purposes and resolutions that the Comissioners should onely acte as Counsellors to aduise and the Generall Courts may and the Massachusets Counsell will attend soe farr as they see cause for potestas belli gerendi Aut pacis sanctiendi salvo Majestate Imperii eripe Nequitt which may stand with a kin[g]dom Common wealth or with the Massachusets Jurisdiction vncombyned; but not as they stand in Confederacon with other Col-

\*60

1653.

September.

lonies whoe haue made the Comissioners theire Representatiues to heare examine wey and determine in matters of warr peace leagues Aides Etc: as by the expresse words of that solleme Couenant appeers and as it can bee noe greife of hart to spare guiltles blood soe it is a duty to require the blood of Innocents whoe depend on vs for safety and probably suffer for theire faithfulness to the English as being theire Tributaries and approued frinds soe murtherously and soe expressly against Ninnegrets couenant sheed; to recouer their wiues and children from soe vnjust a captivity to vindicate the honer of our nation and secure ourselues and frinds from the Insolency and outrage of such Barbarous and bloody men;

THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD;

The Comissioners when they first mett this time Receiued a letter from Mr Winslow dated the 2<sup>cond</sup> of May 1653 to which they returned the following answare

Honnored Sir

Wee long sence Receiued the powder bullets &c sent by Captaine Thurston which as things stood betwixt England and the Duch in Europe; and betwixt vs and the Duch att the Monhatoes was very acceptable as a seasonable supply to the foure Collonies according to theire different proportions Wee haue lately receiued youers of the 2<sup>cond</sup> of May 1653 with a peell of kittles glasse tooles &c wherin though we cannot but approue the continued care of the corporation and of your selfe in pticulare in sending such comodities as you heare may suite the place and worke in hand; yett wee haue aduised Mr Eliott and others that heerafter they forbear such writing and consult with the Comissioners first what to send for; And wee desire you not to attend such private letters; this brasse and Glasse wee shall put into Mr Eliots hand for the Indians whoe promised soe to dispose of it as may best advance the worke; and that hee will giue a satisfying account of the pticulares which according to righteousness and order wee shall accept from him; Mr Rawson hath now sent his accounts wee hope in a more satisfying forme then formerly; But if yett (from you) wee heare of any defects therin wee shall endeauor to conforme to any directions given; desiring both in the matter and mannor of Account to approue our selues to God to your selues and to others of the most strict observers; In the powder Etcet: as in most

other comodities wee aduance foure pence vpon each shilling wherein the most others exceed; yett wee conceiue it will answere the moderation you propound and our selues take none of the comodities to our priuate vse that wee may avoid all suspition of indifferent dealing or selfe respects; Wee alsoe desire the Minnesters whoe labour in the worke, to send ouer noe bills for their owne supplies till they bee approued by the Comissioners; Wee are glad to heare of the Religious care which the Right honorable the Lord Generall Euidences in soe promoteing the service of Christ in publishing the Gospell amongst these poore heathens whoe haue soe long sate in darknes and vnder bondage to the worst of Enimies; As ourselues desire our most humble and due acknowledgmt may in this respect bee tendered to him; soe wee hope this amongst \*other his great services wilbee remembred with approbation and a blessing in that great day of account; what you propound from the honorable corporation about six hopfull Indians to bee trained vp in the collige vnder some fitt Tutor that p'seruing their owne Language they may Attaine the knowlidge of other tounge and disperse the Indian tounge in the college wee fully approue as a hopfull way to further the worke; But the college being alreddy to strate for the English Students wee shalbee forced to raise some building there for the conueniencye of such Indians wherein probably wee shall expend att least an hundred pounds desireing the building may bee stronge and durable though plaine; But wee haue neither yett agreed with any workmen nor are wee come to any full resolution about the mannor of building or charge M<sup>r</sup> Eliot is preparing to print a Cattichisme in the Indian langwige which wee shall further (as wee may) by disbursing the charge of paper and printing out of the stock but by some due allowance shall In-deavor to Incurrage Thomas Stanton to assist in the worke; whoe is the most able Interpretor wee haue in the countrey for that Langwige that the worke may bee the more pfectly carried on; Wee haue aduised M<sup>r</sup> Eliot Etcet: that if heerafter they publish any thing about the worke of God vpon the Indians they send it to the Corporation and leaue the dedication to them which wee hope wilbee attended; The minnesters pticulare accounts are not yett redly but wee hope they will shortly pfecte them; In the mean time with our due Respects Wee rest your Loueing ffrinds the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies of New England

1653.

September.

Oliver Cromwell

\*61

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent;

Boston this 24 <sup>th</sup> of	WILLAM HATHORNE	ROGER LUDLOW
September i653	THOMAS PRENCE	JOHN CULLICKE
	JOHN BROWNE	THEOP: EATON

JOHN ASTWOOD



1653.

September.

The Comissioners being Informed that the wife of Wiltam Daniell of Dorchester hath for this three yeares last past bestowed much of her time in teaching seuerall Indians to Read and that shee hath onely Receiued the summe of six pounds towards her paines; thought fitt to allow her nine pound more for the time past; and to Incurrage her to continew the same course that more of the Indians may bee taught by her they thought fitt to allow her three pound before hand towards another yeare from this time

It is left to the two Comissioners for the Massachusets to giue order for the printing of fve hundred or a Thousand Catechismes in the Indian languidge and to allow paper and the Charge of printing; and that the worke may bee carried on the more exactly and to better Satisfaction It is ordered that Thomas Stantons heelp bee vsed in the same; And for his Incurragement the Comissioners for the p'sent thinke fitt to allow him ten pounds and forty shillings towards his Charges; and if his Time and paines Require more they will consider it and make further allowance att the next meeting; They are alsoe desirus that when a hopefull companie of Indians p'sent themselves or bee p'sented by M<sup>r</sup> Eliot to begine another Towne in order to the worke in hand the Number of them being Considerable Namly att least ten such Indian families and ten or twelue other single men to deliuer such tooles to M<sup>r</sup> Eliot towards theire Incurragement as may bee meet for such a Number not exceeding att most the Number M<sup>r</sup> Eliott hath propounded viz<sup>t</sup> one Dussen of felling axes four broad axes three or foure Croscut sawes two or three whip sawes one Dussen of spades one dussen of Chissels two sett of wimbles two grinding stones three or foure Dussen of hoes; These or such pte of them as shall bee deliuered to M<sup>r</sup> Eliott to bee kept as a common stocke for the vse of the labouring Indians there; And not to bee lent or Carried to any other place; And a like proportions for two twounes more; If such a number of families and single Indians bee found to settle and hopfully to carry on the worke Intended;

Vpon pusall of M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons accounts now vnder written by the Comissioners and sent to the Corporation in England wherof a copy soe vnder-written is kept att Boston the Comissioners saw cause to allow M<sup>r</sup> Rawson for his Sallary in Reference hee hath and may Receive from the Corporation vpon the Indian account and desposed by order, and in Reference to house Rome or warehouse Rome for the said goods and his Care and paines in the \*accounts the summe of thirty pounds a yeare for the time past and the yeare ensuing;

\*62

The Comissioners vpon Conference with M<sup>r</sup> Eliott about his owne and his Brothers time spent amongst the Indians to further the publishing of the

Gospell amongst them and to affoord other heelp for their encouragement doe find that the yeare, in Reference to Recompence or sallary to either of them begins the first of March ; as alsoe M<sup>r</sup> Mahews ;

1653.  
September.

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts are alsoe desired to consider and order the building of one Intyre Rome att the College for the Conveniencye of six hopfull Indians youtthes to bee trained vp there according to the advise Received this yeare from the Corporation in England ; which Rome may bee two storyes high and built plaine but strong and durable the charge not to exceed one hundred and twenty pounds besides glasse which may bee allowed out of the pcell the Corporation hath lately sent ouer vpon the Indian account ;

It is by the Comissioners left to M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons care to Receiue from the seuerall Collonies the Respective summes due to the Indians account both for the powder Etc: for the hundred pound paid to M<sup>r</sup> Winslow in England by their order in such pay as are ordered by the Comissioners att their first meeting this yeare att Boston and to dispose of and sell the same to sure men for money or beauror or to Improue the same in some other safe way for their Advantage the 27<sup>th</sup> of September 1653

The accounts betwixt the Collonies (soe fare as they were by any of the Comissioners brought in) were Audited and it appeereth that the Massachusetts as the pticulares of their accounts will shew ; haue disbursed and are to pay one hundred four score and thirteen pounds five Shillings and thripence ; and haue Received from the Narragansett Indians <sup>1</sup>^ ;

[<sup>1</sup> One hundred & twenty pounds.]

New hauen hath layed out and is to pay thirty seauen pound fourteen shillings and seauen pence as by pticulares in their accounts appeereth and haue Received in pte of som Tribute due from the Pequot in wampam thirty four pound fourteen shill[ings] and six pence (wherin their is a considerable pte smale and not accounted currant but the losse whatsoever it proue ; To bee borne by the Collonies in their seuerall proportions ;) soe that as the accounts were cast vp by the Massachusetts Auditor with the hundred pound payed to M<sup>r</sup> Winslow in England and now by the Collonies in their different proportions to bee Repayed into the Indian stocke each Jurisdiction is to pay vnto M<sup>r</sup> Rawson in mannor and time as ordered in the distrebuton of powder as followeth viz<sup>t</sup> the Massachusetts forty three pounds Plymouth twenty one pound three Shillings and a peney Conecticott twenty and two pound eighteen shillings and 4 pence Newhauen twelue pound seuenteen shilli[ngs] and a peney

43—01—06  
21—03—01  
22—18—04  
12—17—01  

---

100—00—00

But in these accounts the Massachusetts Comissioners desired allowance for seauenteen pounds or seauenteene fathome of wampame in M<sup>r</sup> Pelloms

1653.

September.

[ 'mett ]

44:00 00

hands in Reference to the Indians hostages and seauenteen pound in question with Richard Woody and M<sup>r</sup> Irington which the Rest of the Comissioners as yett see noe cause to allow ; and the Comissioners for Conecticott propounded an allowance for charges in seeking and marking out a new way from hartford to the Massachusets Incurred att first by the Comissioners when they meet<sup>t</sup> att hartford in Ann<sup>o</sup> i644 of which M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins disbursed pte long sence and Captaine Colleck Etcet: hath lately layed out more a new way being now descouered and marked but noe account of Charges p<sup>r</sup>sented ; and the Comissioners for Conecticott and New hauen propounded allowance for charges disbursed som yeares sence in Raising forces and making preparations for an expedition against the Murderers of goodman Whitmore of stanford and it was alsoe Remembred that some Tribute hath been Receiued by M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins Etc: from the long Island Indians not yett accounted for but all these are Referred to further Consideration ; The Comissioners for Newhauen desired the account of Males may bee duely brought in att the next meeting that all Reconings may bee shewed to Satisfaction ; the Number of males abated being brought in as by theire account now brought in appeers ;

Thomas Stanton Attending this meeting gaue in his Account of the Tribute Receiued from the Pequots sence the meeting att Newhauen

	<sup>it</sup>
Receiued of Wequash Cooke	13 — 03 — 00
Receiued of the Pequots att Mistike and Nemeake	11 — 19 — 06
Receiued of Ninnegrets Pequots	08 — 17 — 06
Receiued of Vncas Pequots which was due att his first paiment att Newhauen	} 10 — 00 — 00
	<hr/> 44 — 00 — 00

vnderwritten by Thomas Stanton ;

\*63

\*It haueing been propounded and put to question whether vpon all the Considerations wee haue heard and debated amo<sup>ng</sup>st vs wee Judge wee are called of God to make a p<sup>r</sup>sent warr vpon the Duch att the Monhatoes which vote could not passe for the afeirmatiue I therfore Conceiue the vote passed as to the Justice of the said warr vselesse and Inexpedient att p<sup>r</sup>sent and therfore did decent from the puting of it to the question

SIMON BRADSTREETT ;

The Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen and one of the Comissioners for the Massachusets both att the former meetings and att this p<sup>r</sup>sent meeting were Reddy to vote for the Justice and expediencye of a p<sup>r</sup>sent expedition against the Duch vpon a quarrell of England the Duch in Europe haueing declared themselues enemies to that Common wealth and procecuting

a sharp warr against them att Sea ; and vpon other grounds expressed att the first meeting this yeare att Boston ;

1653.

September.

WILLAM HATHORNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

Both the Comissioners for Plymouth att this p'sent meeting vpon the Consideration of the Nationall quarrell did freely passe theire vote for the Justice of the warre against the Duch ; the expediency of it alone att this meeting hath not been voted ; and in the former meeting one of the Comissioners for Plymouth (which was then and now alsoe is in Comission) was as Reddy to vote for the goeing out against the Duch vpon the Nationall quarrell as any of the other Comissioners what the mind of the other Comissioner for Plymouth was then is knowne to himselfe hee beeing noe Comissioner in this meeting

THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE ;

The Comissioners for the Massachusets as any occations may fall out either for p'servation of any brasse & tooles or other goods which may Rust or receiue dammage by keeping are desired to dispose of them for the best aduantage of the Indian stocke and to deliuer any tooles to the Indians to further the worke as they see cause and to pay any Just nessesary summes of money to M<sup>r</sup> Eliott or others vpon due accounts Receiued from them and to pforme other things which may further the worke in hand till September next ;

M<sup>r</sup> Rawson is heerby ordered to pay M<sup>r</sup> Pearson of Braynford within Newhauen Jurisdiction the summe of twelue pound towards his Charge and paines in fiting himselfe to teach the Indians ;

The forgoeing conclusions were Respectiuely ordered or agreed ; as by the Tenure of the senerall Writings may appeer

Witnes our hands the 28<sup>th</sup> of September 1653

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent  
WILLAM HATHORNE  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
ROGER LUDLOW  
JOHN CULLICKE  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD



1653.

September.

\*64

\*A trewe copy of a letter sent by the Generall Court of the Massachusetts to the Generall Court of the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth ;

Honored frinds

To the Answare of our Declaration soe ill Resented by the generall courts of Connecticott and Newhauen wee made noe Reply but proposed a more speedy way in our apprehensions Concerning the true sence and meaning of our Confeederation ; & in psuance therof our generall court assembled the day before the meeting of the Comissioners to whose consideration wee p<sup>r</sup>sented some propositions to that end ; But after some expence of time wee were Satisfyed our Endeauors would proue fruitles through want of power on theire ptes ; Wee resolued therefore as wee haue declared in our Returnes to them (of which you may bee fully Certifyed by your Comissioners) To Adresse our selues to the seuerall Generall Courts & our confederats to p<sup>r</sup>sent our Desires of a Right vnderstanding of the articles of our Confederation being Induced therevnto by the different apprehensions (which to our greife) are arisen amongst vs, And if wee haue offended by a positive Declaration of our owne sence of the Articles lett it bee accepted in pte of Satisfaction that wee doe att p<sup>r</sup>sent p<sup>r</sup>sume noe further then to propound some queries to your consideration the Resolution wherof shall not onely bee without offence but that which wee desire and will much conduce to begett a Right vnderstanding between vs ;

- I Whether the Reason of the Comissioners bee the Reason of all the Generall courts
- 2 Whether Notwithstanding the Determinations of the Comissioners the Courts in cases of greater Concernments ought not to bee Satisfyed of the Justice of theire determination before they proceed to acte ;
- 3 Whither it can consist with the p<sup>r</sup>servation of Intire power of Gou<sup>r</sup>ments Reserued to the seuerall Jurisdictions that the Juridicall or Authoritative determination of peace and warr should bee in the hands of six Comissioners whoe as such are not members of any Court and may probably bee noe members of a desenting Jurisdiction ;
- 4 Whether the Comissioners as Comissioners bee Subject to the generall courts of the seuerall Jurisdictions to which they belonge or the Jurisdictions and generall courts bee subject to the Comissioners

The Articles wee conceiue giue occasion for these and many other questions of the like nature and therefore needs explanation or Reconciliation according to the true nature of a Confeederation which is the p<sup>r</sup>servation of

the power of Gou<sup>r</sup>ments of euery Jurisdiction ; not the stating of any power in Comissioners otherwise then Subordinate and Subseruiant to that end ; The Concordance of your answere (in these pticulars) with our apprehensions will put an end to our differences and begitt a Right vnderstanding between vs ; But because wee can not assure our selues therof in euery pticulare and being seriously Desirous of the Continuuation of our Amity ; Wee propose to your Consideration that a Comittee bee C[h]osen by each Jurisdiction to treat and agree vpon such Explanation or Reconsiliation of the Articles of Confeaderation as shalbee consistent with our true meaning ; The nature of a Confeaderacy and the power and Authoritie of euery Gou<sup>r</sup>ment ; which being p<sup>r</sup>sented to the seuerall generall courts may bee acknowledged Ratified and confirmed The endeauoring wherof wee account the Duty of ;

1653.

September.

Boston 13<sup>th</sup> September i653

your loueing ffrinds and  
Confederates the Generall  
Court of the Massachusets

EDWARD RAWSON Secret:

And Subscribed  
ffor the much honnered the Generall  
Court of Plymouth Jurisdiction these p<sup>r</sup>sents

To the Right Wor<sup>sh</sup> and much honnered  
Wiltam Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup>: Gou<sup>r</sup>: of Plymouth  
Jurisdiction to bee comunicated  
as aboue expressed

\*A true copy of a letter sent from the generall court  
of the Jurisdiction of Plymouth to the generall court  
of the Massachusetts in Answere vnto the forgoeing letter ;

\*65

Much honnered ffrinds

**T**HE vnexpected and lesse welcome Intellegence that wee Receiued vpon the Returne of our Comissioners from their last and most vncomfortable meeting hath adminnestred Just ground to vs to lett you vnderstand how sadly wee Resent and how deeply wee are affected with that sadd breach of the Confeaderation ; on your pte acted espetially att such a time as this ; wherin our Enimies may bee occasioned not onely to Insult ouer vs ; but alsoe to Reproch the Name of god and his waies which wee professe which vpon whose account it wilbee charged wee leaue to consideration and passe on to expresse our thoughts in answere to your dated the 13<sup>th</sup> of September

1653-4. 1653 which after due consideration wee conceiue (Reserueing due Respects to your selues desenting) that the Articles of Confeaderation are soe full and plaine that they occasion not any such queries for their further explanation or meeting of a Committee for such a purpose It seeming vnto vs to bee obviouse (to any Impartiall Eye that by the said Articles the Commissioners are the Representatiues of the seuerall Collonies and therefore what they acte and determine according to that power giuen them in such matters as are expressly Included in the said Articles may Justly bee Interpreted as the sence Reason and determination of the seuerall Jurisdictions which haue substituted them therunto and the seuerall Collonies may and ought to Acquiesce in as if themselves had done it; which may stand without p<sup>r</sup>judice to the preservation of each Collonies <sup>^</sup> intire in its proper Jurisdiction; Commissioners Acting in their proper places and the seuerall Jurisdictions in their places not Intermeddleing in the affaires of each others as such which is duely provided for in the 3<sup>d</sup> and sixt Articles; Neither will it follow as any obsurditie if graunted that in things Just acted by the Commissioners within their proper Spheare the generall courts bee subject vnto them and yett the Commissioners subject to their Respective generall Courts in any Male-administrations of their trusts and power in things proued vndoubtedly to bee vnjust where the Rule holds true better obey god then man whether Commissioners Kings or Courts for all which in other societies parralele cases (as you very well know may bee produced; Not else att p<sup>r</sup>sent but hoping of your fauorable Construction of these together with your Continued Amity to vs whoe Remaine

Plymouth

March the seauenth 1653

And Subscribed

for the much honored the generall

Court of the Massachusetts these

p<sup>r</sup>sents;

To his very loueing and much Respected

ffrind Mr Edward Rawson Secret:

to the Generall Court of the

Massachusetts to bee Comunicated

as aboue expressed

your Asured loueing

ffrinds the Generall

Court of New Plymouth

NATHANIELL MORTON;

Clericus

\*Att a meeting off the Comissioners for the vnitd  
Collonies of New England att hartford September the seauenth i654

1654.

September.

\*66

The Articles of Confederation being Read an order of the Generall Court of the Massachusets dated the 3<sup>d</sup> of May i654 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet and Major Daniell Denison were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said articles Concluded att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> Month i643

A like order of the generall Court of New Plymouth dated the 2<sup>cond</sup> day of August i654 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid articles

A like order of the generall Court of Conecticott dated the 8<sup>th</sup> day of May i654 was produced and Read wherby it appeered that Major John Mason and M<sup>r</sup> John Webster were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforsaid Articles ;

A like order of the generall Court of Newhauen dated the 3<sup>d</sup> of July i654 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that Theophilus Eaton Esqu<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> ffrancis Newman were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie vntill theire election Court in May next and were invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the articles aforsaid

Theophilus Eaton Esqu<sup>r</sup> was Chosen Presedent for this meeting of the Comissioners ;

The Comissioners for the vnitd Collonies vpon theire first meeting fell vpon a debate of the late Differences betwixt the Massachusets and the other Collonies in Reference to the gouernment of the Massachusets Declaration or Interpretation of the Articles bearing date June the 2<sup>cond</sup> i653 and theire not acting by Raising of forces against Ninnegrett in September last according to the determination of the Comissioners ; and after some agitations and writings about the same the Comissioners for the Massachusets presented this ensuing writing ;



1654.

September.

To the Intent all former differences and offences may bee Issued determined and forgotten betwixt the Massachusets and the Rest of the Confederate Collonies ; wee doe heerby professe it to bee our Judgments and doe beleieve it to bee the Judgment of our generall court that the Comissioners or six of them haue power according to the articles to determine the Justice of all warrs Etcet : That our generall court hath and doth Recall that Interpretation of the Articles which they sent to the Comissioners att Boston dated the 2<sup>cond</sup> of June i653 as it appeers by that Interpretation and Concession of our court p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissioners in September last ; and doe acknowledg themselues bound to execute the determinations of the Comissioners according to the litterall sence and true meaning of the articles of Confederation soe far as the said determinations are in themselues Just and according to God ;

September the 11<sup>th</sup> i654

SIMON BADSTREED  
DANIELL DENISON ;

The Comissioners for the other 3 Collonies doe accept of the forgoeing writing to the Intents and purposes therin exprest ; provided the generall court of the Massachusets att theire next meeting doe certify to the other three generall Courts theire consent thervnto and professe to acte accordingly

Septem 11<sup>th</sup> i654

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN WEBSTER  
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

\*67

The Comissioners by Seuerall Complaints and letters were Informed of Ninnegrets hostile attempts and outrages against the long Island Indians whoe are in frindship with the English and Tributaries to them ; p<sup>t</sup>icularly that hee or som of his pequot Indians not long sence on the Lord[s] Day assaulted one paacump a frind to the English and liueing and planting vpon theire ground and killed his Mother his wife and two Children and three others and tooke some captiues without any \*pticulare offence by him giuen ; vnles for that hee is a frind to the English ; besides other assaults this summer which puts the sd long Island Indians vpon continuall watchings and wardings fortifications and other sadd destractions wherby the English are Reproched by some of the Indians whoe expected defence from them affirming the English are noe more to bee trusted then Indians ; and lately to the disturbance of the peace of the Countrey) hee hired and brought downe

1654.

September.

many vpland Indians Wampees Pocomptes Etc: to cutt them of though God by a Remarkable Prouidence hath (as they are informed broken the plott and Scattered his assistance from him; but when they were together as Mr Winthorpe writes, they stole som things from his house and killed som of his cattle how many hee knowes not but some hundreds are missing; The Comissioners being alsoe Informed of som differences and destractions fallen out between Vncas and his brother Wawequ and betwixt Vncas and his men that they might the better provide for the peace of the Cuntrey sent Messengers with Instructions to the afromencioned Sagamores as followeth;

Directions for Jonathan Gilbert to Ninnegrett;

You shall with all convenient speed Repaire to Ninnegrett the Nianticke Sachem and Informe him that the Comissioners for all the Collonies now mett att hartford haue pused the letter hee sent to the gouernor of the Massachusetts wherein they find complaints and Suspitions of some purpose in Vncas to Invade or make warr vpon him and desire Information towching the same; concerning which they will duely Inquire; but withall you are to Certify him that all the Comissioners are apprehensiue of his seuerall breaches of Couenant;

In not paying his due Tribute for the Pequots vnder him for seuerall yeares now past for which the Comissioners Expect p<sup>r</sup>sent satisfaction

I

That vnlesse hee Either come himselfe forthwith to hartford or giue some satisfying Securitie to the Comissioners for the true and Constant payment of the said Tribute the Comissioners shall thinke of some Course forthwith to dispose of the said Pequots some other way;

2

Wheras the said Ninnegrett expressly Contrary to his couenant without the advise and contrary to the mind of the Comissioners Sufficiently declared to him hath Invaded the longe Island Indians and desturbed the peace of the Countrey by hiering and drawing downe the vpland Indians Armed; The Comissioners doe expecte Securitie of and for his peaceable carriage both towards themselues and their Confederate Indians and frinds for the future; and for his faithfull obseruance of his couenants;

3

Wheras Ninnegrett hath formerly made sundrey complaints against Vncas the Mohegen Sagamore whoe is shortly expected att hartford; The Comissioners Cannot thinke of a more reddey and hopefull way to compose and end all differences then that Ninnegrett forthwith Repaire to the Comissioners att hartford for whose Incurragment the Comissioners heerby Ingage that hee shall come and returne in safety without molestation from

4

1654. them and haue sent order to Vncas that hee desturbe him not in his Trauell  
to or fro

September.

But if you find that Ninnegrett can not or will not come in pson you are to acquaint him that if hee send two or three men sufficiently Instructed to answare in the p<sup>r</sup>misses and vpon whome hee will rest and pforme what they promise and giue theire names vnder his hand or marke the Comissioners will not refuse them ;

Ninnegrett may not bring with him aboue twenty or thirty men ; nor may Newcome or as the Indians call him Mattakist ; come with him whoe last yeare gave offence att Boston

Hartford September  
the 12<sup>th</sup> 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON ;  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
JOHN MASON ;  
JOHN WEBSTER  
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

\*68 \*Instructions for Jonathan Gilbert being sent a M[e]ssenger  
to Vncas and his Brother Woweque ;

You are to Informe both Vncas and his brother Woweque that the Comissioners haue receiued Information of some purpose of theires to Inuade the Narragansets or Ninnegrett the Nyanticke Sagamore ; they haue alsoe heard of some differences lately growne betwixt Vncas and his brother and betwixt them and theire men they are not willing to receiue reports without due Inquiry they haue therfore sent for Ninnegrett the better to secure the longe Island Indians and to heare what hee hath to allege against the Mohegens and compose all other differences ; The Comissioners therfore desire and expect that both Vncas and his brother doe forthwith come to hartford that from them and Ninnegrett they may receiue full Information concerning former passages and may Improue the best of theire Indeaours to preserue or prouide for the peace of the countrey ;

You are alsoe to Informe both Vncas and his brother and theire men that the English doe owne Vncas soe longe as hee carrieth himselfe well and shalbee loth hee suffer wrong either from his brother or from his owne men or from other Indians ; and they expect that Ninnegrett and his companie may passe safely toe and froe to the Comissioners *to the Comissioners* through

the Mohegen Country and in all other ptes of their Travell without any Molestation or disturbance ;

1654.

September.

Hartford September the 12<sup>th</sup> i654

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
JOHN MASON ;  
JOHN WEBSTER  
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

Instructions for John Gilbert  
and John Bayley whoe were  
sent to Continue att Vncas his  
fort during his absence ;

You shall Repaire to Mohegen and acquaint Vncas and all other Indians that you are sent to reside att his fort by the Comissioners of all the Colonies to the Intent that Vncas and all others may know the reallitie of the English to continew his frinds whiles hee continueth faithfull to the English ; And because the Comissioners haue now sent for Vncas to speake with him concerning some affaires of Concernment relating to himselfe Ninnegrett and Waweque and being Informed some sturrs may arise in his absence to his prejeduce you shall vse your Indeavors to keep all things quiett and Informe the Indians that such attemp[t]s wilbee offenciue to the English ;

And Wheras Ninnegrett is expected by the Comissioners att hartford you are to require the Indians of Mohegen that they suffer him and his Companie (not exceeding thirty) to passe quietly through the Countrey without disturbance or affront in his Coming or Returning

Hartford September 13<sup>th</sup> i654

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN WEBSTER  
FRANCIS NEWMAN

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts presented this insuing letter from the Corporation in England ;



1654.

September.

\*69

Gentlemen Your letter wee receiued and returne you this for Answare that wee are very glad and approue of the accounts that you sent ouer by the last which are or may bee Satisfactory to the manifold objections that haue of late arisen about the same for when through Mercy our Indeaours had stoped the Mouthes of all men heer; then the great query was whether things sent were not misimployed with you in New England and truly you would wonder had wee but time to relate the seuerall sorts of objections which for the most pte turne all to obstructions for a season till by the Illaborate paines of M<sup>r</sup> Winslow wee are forced to take of and remoue the same you wrot to vs not to send any more goods till you sent for them and to tye ourselues to such and onely such provisions to bee sent wee are very well satisfied therewith and therupon shall deseue the expectation of diuers that haue written for letters for printing paper etc: and Indeed in soe writing you seem to vnderstand your owne power \*and trust but giue vs leaue to tell you there is such a matteriall objection heer started as wee are ashamed of and know not how to answare viz<sup>d</sup>: the many complaints made by M<sup>r</sup> Elliott to sundry of his frinds heer that you allow him but twenty pound p annum which doth not beare his charges in soe much as hee runs in debt euery yeare more and more and is disabled for giueing his children that education hee otherwise would; now whether it bee or noe wee know not but verly beleue the worke will suffer some Thousands of pounds by itt for it flyeth like lightening and takes like tinder men being extream glad to meet with any thing that may Couller ouer their Couetiousnes and dull their Zeale in soe good a worke; Nay M<sup>r</sup> Peters whoe but 14 dayes before tould M<sup>r</sup> Winslow in plaine tearmes hee heard the worke was but a plaine Cheat and that there was noe such thinge as Gosspell conversion amongst the Indians p<sup>r</sup>sently after charged the same man vpon a letter hee receiued from M<sup>r</sup> Weld by Information from M<sup>r</sup> Eliott that you the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies forbad the worke in that you would not allow competent Mayntenance to M<sup>r</sup> Elliott and others that laboured therein; and howeuer wee haue otherwise charitable thoughts of M<sup>r</sup> Peters; yett hee hath been a very bad Instrument all along towards this worke whoe though of a Comittee in the Army for the advance of it amongst them; yett protested against contributing a peny towards it in his pson; and Indeed some of vs haue ben fayne to Intreat the rest of the gentleman not to trouble him any further in the busines; nor know wee any cause vnlesse it bee that the worke is coming to such pfection and hee hath not had the least hand nor finger in it; These things wee thought good to acquaint you withall and doe Intreat that M<sup>r</sup> Elliott M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew and such other eminent Instruments and labourers as are

Employed therin may haue greater Incorragement from you ; according to what the lord shall send in from time to time ; wee are farr from Justifying M<sup>r</sup> Elliott in his Turbulent and clamorus proceedings but the best of gods servants haue theire faylings ; and as such soe wee look vpon him ; the reason you send for nothings this yeare wee conceiue you haue aboue eight hundred pounds in money stocke and debts with you ; wee should bee glad to heare the debts were Retourned and doe Intreat you that the worke may not bee retarded therby ; alase what pittie were it that deseruing Instruments should bee discouraged and what a shame will it bee to vs heer besides an absolute period to all future Collections wherby gods glory and the p<sup>r</sup>sent oppertunitie wilbee lost in doing good to those poor soules ; and lett not the late difference between your Naighbours of the Massachusets and your selues hinder ; wee hope it is healed ere now ; if not wee trust our letters (for wee are very sencible of the breach and the Euills that may follow therupon to the seuerall respectiue Gou<sup>r</sup>ments) will healp forwards the same ; And lett vs Intreat you since you order vs to send nothings but what you giue order for ; to bee very carfull to consider beforehand what wilbee needfull for wee pswade ourselues you can not buy any goods soe well bought heer as what wee send for wee buy for reddey money and beare the aduenture when as others take not onely twelue monthes time but theire creditors stand to the aduenture out and home soe that if you sell at 30 p sent<sup>r</sup> yett you giue sixty for what you buy att least ; but wee doubt not of your care onely wee shall longe to heare againe from you and that it may bee with comfort and refreshing is the earnest desire

of Gent<sup>l</sup>

London Coopers Hall  
18<sup>th</sup> February 1653<sup>1</sup>

your faithfull ffrinds and fellow  
labourers in the worke of the Lord ;  
Signed by the order and appointment  
of the Corporation by

WILLIAM STEELE Presedent ;

1654.  
September.

[<sup>1</sup> 1653<sup>1</sup>]

To which letter the Comissioners Retorned this following answare

Honored Sirs

Yours of the 18<sup>th</sup> of february last wee haue Receiued with the Contents wherof wee are diuersly affected ; glad that the accounts wee sent doe in any Measure answare objections and Remoue obstructions hee whoe obserueth all our Carriages and aimes in this worke of his knowes that laying aside all senister Respects wee desire to Improue all oppertunities and

1654.

September.

\*70

order all disbursments for the advansment of the end designed that if it please the father of mercyes the gossPELL of his sonne may haue a large and powerfull entrance into the harts of these poor Indians but it is of an afflict-ing Consideration that the worke should Receiue any discouragement or hin-derance either \*from M<sup>r</sup> Elliotts pen or M<sup>r</sup> Peters speech by a letter signed by M<sup>r</sup> Winslow in the name and by the order of the honered Corporation dated May the first 1652 wee vnderstood what Inconueniency did or might grow by the Collections and disbursments made by M<sup>r</sup> Butcher not put into the Corporation stocke and account which with you wee desired might bee brought into your Treasury as the Right Channell accordingly wee Inquired of M<sup>r</sup> Elliott what summes were sent ouer yearly vpon those more private accounts and how Employed what pte to the Indians and what to himselfe and others whose laboure in the worke; hee acknowledged some considerable summes of money came that way to his hands but was slow to giue any account how much or how expended heervpon wee did conceiue that twenty pound p annum aded to what hee Receiued by other meanes out of England and what hee Receiueth from the Church of Rocksburrow which as wee heare is not lesse then sixty pounds p annum might sufficiently maintaine his family and afford due Education for his Children; without Runing him-selfe into debt; Wee shall now allow him forty pounds p annum and if theire bee cause shall Reddily Inlarge further and soe to M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew all wee propound is that as our Masters acceptance is sufficient yea Rich wages for any Care or paines of ours in this worke soe theire may bee some due proportion (as neare as wee can Judge) betwixt the Employment and Incurrage-ment of other Instruments Through the blessing of him whose is loue it selfe and the god of peace the Comissioners Now mett att hartford doe Comfort-ably Close as in the affayers of the Corporation soe in other occations of the Confeederation and hope they shall soe proceed;

M<sup>r</sup> Elliott and M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew doe each of them propound the building of a New Meeting house for the Indians besides the building in hand for some Scollers att the Colledge wherof wee wrote the last yeare and that allowance may bee made for Interpretors Scoolmasters and others to Instructe the Tractable Indians; one Cattachesme is alreddy printed and M<sup>r</sup> Person is preparing another to sute these southwest ptes where the language differs from theires whose liue about the Massacheuesetts all which will occation vs to write for a Considerable pcell of provisions as the following Invoce will shew wee expecte not soe good piniworthes from any as from the Corporation and though the Amunition were in different proportions this last yeare deuided among the Collonies and by them (with the aduance formerly mencioned)

sence Returned into the stocke yett wee purpose to drive very little or noe trade but vpon the accounts and Concernments of the Indians ;

1654.

September.

M<sup>r</sup> Rawson hath sent his accounts for the year past to the Comissioners now mett att hartford but vpon pusall wee find some thinges defective or obscure soe that wee Returne them to him to bee pfected ; and must desire the Comissioners for the Massachusets to Review and vpon theire approbation to vnderwrite and send them for England ; wee heerin Close the Coppy of a Direction sent vs from the Massachusets for letters for the vse of printing which wee desire may bee provided and sent ; Thuse with our due Respectes wee comend you our selues and the worke in hand to the blessing of the onely wise and gracious God ; Resting

Your humble servants

Hartford the 25<sup>t</sup>  
of September i654

THEOPHILUS EATON  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN WEBSTER  
FRANCIS NEWMAN

Vpon Consideration of the former letter Receiued from the Corporation and in answere to a letter now Receiued from M<sup>r</sup> Elliott the Comissioners wrote as followeth ;

Reverent Sir You may Remember that vpon a letter from the honered Corporation dated May the first i652 some of vs the last yeare desired Information what somes of money you had yearly Receiued out of England either from pticulare Benifactors or from private Collections there made for propagating the Gosspell amon[g]st the Indians in these ptes what to youerselfe and what to others who laboure in the worke that wee might proportion further Incurragement according to the same ; som Considerable summes you acknowledged to haue yearly Receiued ; but chose Rather to Rest satisfied with a smaller allowance from vs out of the Corporation stocke then to giue any account how much came to your hands or how expended and accordingly wee Conceiued that twenty pound p annum from M<sup>r</sup> Rawson aded to what you yearly Receive from the Lady Arramina<sup>1</sup> and others out of England with the maintenance allowed by the Church att Rocksburrow

[<sup>1</sup> Armine]



1654.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> by]

\*71

might proue Comfortable and Satisfying for your selfe and family as in other Respects soe for the due education of your Children and thought you accepted it ; though wee then knew it must prove Chargeable either to your selfe or others in the low Condition of New England to bring vp soe many sonnes att learning in a Collegiate way as you propounded ; \*But <sup>1</sup> the last letter directed to the Comissioners from the Corporation wee are Informed that you haue made many complaints to sundry of your friends in England of the smalnes of your allowance that you Run into debt and cannot educate your Children as you would and M<sup>r</sup> Peters from M<sup>r</sup> Weld by your Information Reports that the Comissioners by denying competent Mayntenance forbid the worke which seemeth strange when wee can neither vnderstand what you Receiue from others vpon y<sup>t</sup> account nor haue you propounded to vs any larger allowance ; for ourselues ; wee shall freely offer our accounts and the grounds of our proceedings to the Consideration and examination of any that are godly and Judicious ; But wee feare that the worke Intended may suffer much by such Reports and probably by some of your owne Carriage <sup>2</sup> heerein may bee thought not onely Iregulare but Turbulent and Clamorous which Crosseth that meeknes of wisdom where in wee beleue you desire to follow our lord and Master

[<sup>2</sup> probably by  
Some, your  
Owne Carriage]

Wee now order M<sup>r</sup> Rawson to pay both to your selfe and M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew after the Rate of forty pound p annum and if wee find cause shall enlarge further though wee either hope or desire that the worke will spread ouer the Countrey and many Instruments may bee Employed in it and soe Charge Increasing heerein wee shall freely afford our best heelp and Rejoyce that the saueing health of our Lord may bee knowne among all these Nations of Indians ;

Vpon pusall of your last letter to the Comissioners wee find some difference betwixt your selfe and M<sup>r</sup> Rawson in the account of tooles Etcet: and desire y<sup>e</sup> error whereuer it bee may bee Rectified ; ¶ wee desire tenderly to consider the peace & comfort of such Indians as haue truly Receiued Christ in the Gosspell ; But in such a mixture may not furnish all with Powther Etc: least by alienation or otherwise it strengthen Enimies against ourselues ; Wee therefore leaue the consideration therof to the Massachusetts Generall Court ; and att this distance not haueing oppertunity to Confer with you must Refer seuerall other things to the Massachusetts Comissioners as what proportion of Cowes and goates for the New Towne you mencion with Nails for the Meeting house Incurragement for the Interpreter Schoole-masters <sup>3</sup> and allowance to M<sup>r</sup> Alcocke for Phisicke giuen Etc: And if the worke may bee furthered by it wee would not deny some Incurragement

[<sup>3</sup> Scholemasters  
tor]

att the p'sent vnto two approued Indians whoe may bee like heerafter to proue Teaching Elders amongst them ; When wee mett last att Boston wee vnderstood you desired yourer Brothers allowance but for one year more now last past ; yett if it bee to further the worke in the new Towne wee shall Reddyly Continue his Mayntainance for a nother yeare which wee alsoe Refer to the Massachusets Comissioners vpon Conference with yourer selfe. According to yourer Direction wee shall send both for letters and papers<sup>1</sup> for the printing presse ; Wee desired that Thomas Stantons help might haue been vsed in the Cattachisme printed and wish that noe Inconuenienc bee found through the want therof ; And shall now advise that before you proceed in Translating the Scriptures or any pte of them you Improue the best healpes the Countrey affords for the Indian Language that if it may bee these south-west Indians (some of whome as wee are now Informed desire healp both for Reading and to bee Instructed in the things of God and Christ) may vnderstand and haue the benefitt of what is printed ; Soe Wee Rest

1654.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> paper]

September the 18<sup>th</sup> i654

Yourer loveing ffrinds

postscript ;

Wee desire you would bee slow in With Drawing Indian proffessors from paying accustomed Tribute and pforming other lawfull servises to theire Sag-amores till you haue seriously Considered and advised with the Majestrates and Elders of the Massachusets least the passage and spreading of the Goss-pell bee hindered therby ;

THEOPHILUS EATON ;  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN WEBSTER  
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

\*Vpon y<sup>e</sup> receipt <sup>2</sup> a Letter *Receiued* from M<sup>r</sup> Mahew dated the 16<sup>th</sup> of the sixt month last wherin hee propounds seuerall vsefull and nessesary thinges for the better passage of the GossPELL among the Indians ; The Comissioners Returned this following Answare ;

[<sup>2</sup> of]

\*72

M<sup>r</sup> Mahew

Wee haue Receiued yourer large letter of the 16<sup>th</sup> of the sixt i654 and not to trouble you or our selues with any long preface you may take notice wee haue Considered the Contents therof and doe Rejoyse att the Information you giue vs of the Blessing of God vpon yourer labours among those poor barbarous people vpon the Island Etc: and theire dayly Coming in to Imbrace the GossPELL of Christ ; which wee are willing to hope (att least

1654.

September.

for many of them) that it is in Cenceritie and truly for the loue of Christ himselfe and not for loues and It is our prayer and earnest desire that the great expectation of the people of God concerning this great worke may not bee frustrated or in any measure disappointed as for ourselues wee are most Reddy and willing according to the trust comitted to vs to doe what wee may to promote and Incurrage the same; and all such meet Instruments as laboure therin and therefore haue agreed to allow your selfe for your paines and labour this yeare the sume of forty pounds; And for a Scoolmaster and one or two meet psons (as their need may require) to teach the Rest the summe of ten pounds a peece p annum; Begining from this time; as alsoe that ten pounds more bee comitted to you to despose of to sicke weake and well deseruing Indians which wee desire may bee frugally Improved and an account therof (as of what euer else you Receiue to bestow vpon the Indians) bee sent to the next meeting of the Comissioners; And for the meeting house which you desire to bee built for the Indians Though wee Conceiue another forme lesse Chargable and of lesse Capascitie then you propound bee sufficient which wee leaue to your further Consideration; and such aduise as you may take vpon the place; yett wee shall allow vpon that account the some of forty pounds in Iron worke Nayles Glasse and such other pay as is in our agents hands expecting the Indians should Improve their labours to finish the same as they did att Naticke; And wheras wee are Informed that a boat is Nessesary and yett wanting for the safe passage of your selfe and Indians betwixt the Island and the mayne wee haue allowed eight pounds for that and desiring it may bee carfully p'serued and Employed onely for the service Intended and not att the pleasure of the Indians Etc: vpon other occations; Wee desire you would bee slow in withdrawing Indian professors from paying accustomed Tribute and pforming other lawfull seruises vnto their Sagamores till you haue seriously Considered and aduised with the Majestrates and Elders of Naighbouring Collonies least the passage and spreading of the Gosspell bee hindered thereby; Soe Wee Rest;

your loveing ffrinds

September the 18<sup>th</sup> 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN WEBSTER  
FRANCIS NEWMAN;

Jonathan Gilbert Returned the 18<sup>th</sup> of Septem: i654 and brought Ninnegretts Answare In the words followinge

1654.

September.

first haueing acquainted him that the Comissioners were mett att hartford and that they had pused the letter hee sent to the Gour of the Massachusetts and with the suspitiones hee had of Vncas Ninnegrett Answared that hee knew nothing of any such letters sent by him and did much strange att it

I

Concerning the breach of his Couenant his answare was whoe will say that hee had any Pequots vnder him 2<sup>condly</sup> Mr Eaton and Mr Hopkines being both at Newhauen told him that hee was to pay for the Pequots but ten yeares; and 3<sup>dly</sup> those ten yeares were out three yeares agone; Jonathan Gilbert asked him whether hee had payed those ten yeares hee spake of; hee answared Noe why should hee pay it and had not any Pequot for his men but those hee \*had hee doth hier to healp him against the long Islanders; and if any of them bee slayne in his seruice hee is to pay a certaine summe of peage to his ffrinds; some more some lesse

2

\*73

Concerning his Invading of the long Islanders hee Answared; wherfore should hee acquaint the Comissioners therwith when the long jlandors had slayne a Sachems son and sixty other of his men; and therfore hee will not make peace with the long jlandors but doth desire the English would lett him alone and doth desire that the Comissioners would not Request him to goe to hartford; for hee had done noe hurt what should hee doe there; hee had been many times in the bay and when was Vncas there; Jonathan asked him whether hee would send two or 3 of his men that might acte in his Rome and steed if hee would not goe himselfe hee answared what should hee or his men doe att hartford; Adding if your Gouvernors sonne were slayne and seuerall other men would you aske Counsell of another Nation how and when to Right your selues; and againe said hee would not goe nor send to hartford

3

Concerning the vpland Indians his answare was they are my frinds and Came to healp mee against the long Ilandors which had killed seuerall of my men; wherfore should I acquaint the Comissioners with it; I doe but Right my owne quarrell which the long jlanders began with mee

4

September the 15<sup>th</sup> i654

JONATHAN GILBERTT

JOHN MINOR;

The Comissioners Comparing this Answare and Returne of Ninnegrett to the questians or propositions made by Jonathan Gilbert with his former Carriage espetially with what passed the last yeare betwixt the Comissioners and him and duely considering how the peace of the Countrey may bee pro-



1654.

September.

vided for; and finding by experience that the forbearance and lenity of the Collonies doth but encrease his Insolency and our danger agreed and passed this following Vote;

That twenty horsmen and ffifty foot souldiers should bee sent with all convenient speed to Ninnegrett to demaund the Pequots vnder him or lately liueing vpon his land and to take them by force from him or any other that shall harbour or detaine them; and to Require and take of Ninnegrett the Tribute alreddy due together with the Charges of this expedition or some pte therof according to the Instructions to bee giuen; And in the name of the Comissioners to prohibite Ninnegrett and the Rest of the Narragansett Sachems to make any further attempts against the long Iland Indians and to declare to them that the like shalbee done to the long Iland Indians; provided that if the Pequots Can not bee prevailed with to Come vnder the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment and protexion of the English; then if Ninnegrett shall pay the Tribute past and the Charge of this expedition and promise not to desturbe the peace of the Countrey for time to come by makeing warr vpon our ffrinds and Confeaderates without our Consent according to his Couenant made att Boston Ann<sup>o</sup> i645 as alsoe to pay the Tribute for such Indians as are vnder him for time to come according to the last Agreement att Newhauen Anno i65i hee may Injoy the said Pequots still without Desturbance or any further proceeding against him; and for the procecction of this designe It is agreed by the Comissioners that there shalbee forthwith levied two hundred and seauenty foot souldiers and forty horsmen out of the seuerall Collonies viz<sup>t</sup> the Massachusetts forty horsmen and one hundred fifty three foot; Plymouth ffifty one foot souldiers Conecticott ffifty fve Newhauen thirty one of which there shalbee with all expedition despatcht from Conecticott 24 foot from Newhauen 16 and from the Massachusetts twenty horse and as many more horse or foot not exceeding the proportion of eighty foot; as the generall court or the Comaunder in Cheife shall advise all which are to meet att a Randevoues att Thomas Stantons on fryday the 13<sup>th</sup> of October next and the

[<sup>1</sup> rest]

lest<sup>1</sup> of the forces leuiud to Continew in a Reddynes to march vpon the first Notice or order from the Comaunder in Cheife to such place as hee shall appoint; And If it should soe fall out that more fforces should bee found nessesary it is agreed that vpon Notice therof giuen to the seuerall Gou<sup>r</sup>ments by the Comaunder In Cheife each Collony shall send their seuerall proportions of that Number of men which shalbee desired; And for Comaunder in Cheife The Comissioners propound Major generall Gibbens Major Denison or Captaine Atherton but leaue it to the generall Court or Counsell of the Massachusetts to Choose any one of them; or if by sicknes or other meanes

these should bee hindered then to appoint some other fitt man for the service ;

1654.

September.

\*74

\*Mr Eaton as often formerly Soe now againe Acquainted the Comissioners with Newhauens Right to seu-  
erall pcells of land on both sides of Delaware Bay and  
Riuier ; and shewed them the cobby of a letter hee lately  
wrott to the New Swedish Goun<sup>r</sup> with his Answare ther-  
vnto ; Vpon Consideration wherof the Comissioners wrote  
to the Swedish Gou<sup>r</sup> as followeth ;

Much honered Sir

The Comissioners for the Vnited Collonies of New England being now  
mett att hartford as theire Course this yeare fales haue been Reminded of the  
well knowne Right some of the English of New hauen Collonie haue to  
seuerall large Tractes of land on both sides Delaware Bay and Riuier ; Mr  
Eaton one of the p<sup>r</sup>sent Comissioners haue shewed vs the cobby of the letter  
hee wrote to you by order of Newhauen Court dated July the sixt i654 and  
youer answare therunto in latten Dated August the first i654 the Contents  
wherof seemes strange to vs all Wee were many yeares sence Informed of  
their Just Title and of the vnjust Desturbance theire agents found in theire  
planting and Trading there Both by Monseir Wilkam Keift the former Duch  
Gou<sup>r</sup> and from Monseire John Prince your predecessor ; And therof Mr  
John Winthorpe then Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts Collony and Presedent of the  
Comissioners wrote to them both in Septem: i643 And therunto a few  
Monthes after Receiued theire seueral Answares but without any satisfaction ;  
What you write Concerning a Conference or Treaty before Mr Endicott  
wherin Newhauen Right was silenced or suppressed and what you affeirme  
Concerning the Right the Sweads haue to all the lands on both sides De-  
laware Bay and Riuier from the Capes Etc: is either your owne Mistake or  
att least the Error of them that soe enforme you Wee haue pused and Con-  
sidered the seueral purposes<sup>1</sup> our Confederates of Newhauen haue there [ 'purchases ]  
made ; the Considerations giuen Acknowldged by the Indian propriators  
vnder theire hands and Confeirmed by many Christian Witnesses wherby  
theire Right appeereth soe Cleare to vs that wee Can not but Assert theire  
Just Title to the said lands and desire they may peacably Injoy the same  
with all the liberties therunto belonging ; and in theire name and behalfe doe  
assure you they will by noe meanes desturbe you in any of your Just  
Rights ; Thuse hoping the peace and good accord In Europe betwixt  
England and Sweden will haue a powerfull Influence vpon our sperits and

1654.

September

Carriages in these ptes of America and desiring you will with your first Con-  
 veniency Returne a full and cleare Answere to M<sup>r</sup> Eaton Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen  
 whoe will speedily Impart the Contents to vs with our best Respects wee Rest

Your Loueing ffrinds and Neighbour

Hartford the 23<sup>d</sup> of September 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON  
 SIMON BRADSTREET  
 DANIELL DENISON  
 THOMAS PRENCE  
 JOHN BROWNE  
 JOHN MASON  
 JOHN WEBSTER  
 FRANCIS NEWMAN

p. 83.

Vpon a Motion made to the Comissioners by *by* Capt: Cullicke from  
 the Generall Court of Conecticott to take into their Consideration the In-  
 struction of the Indians in their Jurisdiction in the knowlidge of god and  
 their desire that John Minor might bee Intertained as an Interpreter to  
 Communicate to the said Indians those Instructions which shalbee deliuered  
 by M<sup>r</sup> Stone M<sup>r</sup> Newton or any other allowed by the Court and alsoe that  
 the said Minor may bee further Instructed and fited by M<sup>r</sup> Stone to bee a  
 meet Instrument to Carry on the worke of propagating the gossPELL amongst  
 the Indians; The Comissioners Conceiuing the said proposition to bee much  
 Conducing to the propagating of that hopefull worke doe desire the Majes-  
 trates of Conecticott to take care that the said Minor bee Intertained att  
 M<sup>r</sup> Stones or some other meet place; and they shall order that some due  
 allowance bee made \*for his Diets and Education out of the Corporation  
 stocke

\*75

And Whereas Thomas Stanton hath two sonnes that haue good skill in  
 the Indian Language whome hee is willing to giue vp to bee desposed of by  
 the Comissioners from time to time for the aduancement of that great worke  
 of propagating the gossPELL to the Indians; The Comissioners doe order that  
 the said youthes Thomas and John shall out of the Corporation stocke bee  
 mayntained att Cambridge to bee educated and fited for future service to bee  
 healpfull in Teaching such Indian Children as shalbee taken into the Colledge  
 for that end;

And It is left to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to giue order for  
 the finishing of the building att the Colledge and to alter the forme agreed  
 vpon att the last meeting att Boston as is desired by the p<sup>r</sup>sident of the Col-  
 ledge provided it exceed not thirty foot in length and twenty in breadth as

alsoe to take care for the Entertainment of such Indian youthes as may bee thought meet by M<sup>r</sup> Elliott M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew or any other that labour in that worke to bee trayned vp att the Colledge and fited for future service and to signe bills to M<sup>r</sup> Rawson to satisfy the Charges therof as alsoe to doe what shalbee Nessesary for the furthering of that greatt worke by ordering and desposing of the Indian Stocke in M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons hand till the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

1654.

September.

To a Letter receiued from M<sup>r</sup> Rawson  
the Comissioners returned this following Answare

Sir

Wee receiued your account but for want of your p<sup>r</sup>esence to cleare vp seuerall pticulars wherin wee are not satisfyed wee haue refered the whole busines to the Comissioners of the Massachusets from whome you will vnderstand the pticulars together with our desire that the accounts may bee drawne vp plaine and without repetition ; vnto whom alsoe wee haue giuen power to allow your accounts and to signe them to bee Transmitted to the corporation ; for the prise of the hatts wee haueing not seen them must refer it to your descretion to put them of as you shall Judge them worth ; and for those two of which M<sup>r</sup> Elliott complaines you may abate if you see cause wee would not for two or three shillings giue him any occation to thinke or say wee are lesse fauorable to him ;

Wee haue ordered two of Thomas Stantons sons to bee educated att Cambridge to bee fited for the Indian Imployment and must leaue it with you to make prouision for them in the Colledge or in some priuate house till the new building for the Indians bee redly to receiue them as wee doe to the Comissioners of the Massachusets to despose of the mannor and meanes of their education

Hartford Septem: 23<sup>d</sup> 1654

your loueing ffrinds  
the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies  
THEOPHILUS EATON p<sup>r</sup>esident  
with concent of the rest

Vpon the request of the Conecticott  
Indians vpon the Podotuck Indians their  
Naighbours this Insueing writing was sent

To Werowomake the Pecomtock Sachem and the rest  
of the Sachems there

The Comissioners for the vnited English <sup>1</sup> are Informed that though [<sup>1</sup> Colleneyes ]  
Ninnegrett by Misinformation drew downe the Pecomtack Sachems and Indians



1654. as farr as fishers Island to Invade and make warr vpon the long Islandors  
 September. yett when they vnderstood the said long Ilandors were frindes to the English and that such hostile proceedings of them would bee offenciue to the English they desisted from their Enterprise and peacably Returned home which the Comissioners accept as an euidence of their respect and shall not concent that the said Pocomptocks shalbee any wayes desturbed by the Indians in Amitie or Couenant with the English ;

And being att this meeting Informed that some of the Pocomptock Indians without the concent of the rest haue taken some of the Podotuck Indians captiues and seized some of their goods the reason of which wee yett vnderstand not but the said Indians being our Naighbours wee can not but propound that the said Captiues and goods may bee returned and the peace of the countrey therby better settled which is the desire of all the English whoe would not bee Injurious to any of the Indians

youer ffrinds the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies

Hartford Septem: 25<sup>th</sup> 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON  
 SIMON BRADSTREET  
 DANIELL DENISON  
 THOMAS PRENCE  
 JOHN BROWNE  
 JOHN MASON  
 JOHN WEBSTER  
 FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

\*76

\*Whereas the Collonie of Conecticott hath receiued seuerall sumes of wampam of the long Iland Indians which is not brought to account It is therefore agreed that the said Collonie of Conecticott shall pay to Thomas Staunton the summe of forty six pounds which makes euen betwixt the Colonies and him for his yearly allowance till this time and att the next meeting of the Comissioners when the number of all the males are to bee brought from the respectiue Jurisdictions the accounts betwixt the Collonies may bee pfected

The Comission giuen for the Comaunder  
 in Chiefe of the fforces Raised and to bee  
 Raised for this p'sent Expedition ;

THE Comissioners doe heerby Comitt vnto you the Conduct and Comaund of all such fforces as are or shalbee raised for the seruice of the Colonies with their Armes Amunition Etcett: with all officers Employed to bee

ordered vpon all occations by your selfe and your Counsell of Warr according to the Course of Milletary disipline and such Instructions as you shall receiue from the Comissioners ;

1654.

September.

You haue power alsoe with the aduise of your Counsell of Warr to vse and execute Marshall Desiipline vpon all offenders by fines or higher punishments if need require ; And all psons Employed vnder you In that Service by Land or sea with Barkques or other Vessells are to Attend your Direction ; And the Comissioners doe heerby order and appoint the Cheife officers of each Collonie and the Captaines of each Companie to assist you as a Counsell of Warr your selfe being Presedent and haueing a casting voice which Counsell are to Mannage all affaires in this Expedition and if they see Meet may Joyne vnto themselues any other able officer or officers to bee of the said Counsell to mannage the said service ;

Given vnder the hands  
of the Comissioners Att  
Hartford September the  
25<sup>t</sup> 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN WEBSTER  
FRANCIS NEWMAN:

Instructions for \_\_\_\_\_ Com-  
maunder in Cheife of our fforces and ffor such as are  
Joynd with him as a Counsell of Warr ;

You are to take vnder your Charge and Comaund all such forces horse and foot as according to y<sup>e</sup> order of the Comissioners are or shalbee levied out of three of the Collonies with whom you are to bee att the appointed Randevoues att Thomas Stantons att or before the 13<sup>th</sup> of October Next and forthwith to march vnto the Nyanticke Countrey to the place of Ninnegretts ordinary residence and to demaund (of him if hee may bee spoken with) a p<sup>r</sup>sent and full Surrender of all the Pequots vnder him or lately liueing vpon his land ; And if hee doe not forthwith consent then to take them by force from him or any other that shall harbour or detaine them ; and to remoue and settle them vnder the Protection of the English and vnder such Gou<sup>r</sup>ment as M<sup>r</sup> Winthorpe Major Mason and Capt: Denison shall appoint till the Comissioners shall take farther order ; without Increasing the Tribute formerly due from them ; And farther to require and take of Ninnegrett the Tribute due for time past for the said Pequots together with the charge of this Expedi-

1654.

September.

\*77

tion or some considerable part of both and to giue him time for the rest according to your descretion as may stand with the honer of the English and the safety of the Countrey; And you are in the Name of the Comissioners to prohibite him and the rest of the Narragansett \*Sachems to make any further attempts vpon the longe Iland Indians and to assure them that the Comissioners will lay the like charge vpon the longe Iland Indians not to Invade or disturb them which if hee refuse and that the peace of the Countrey can by noe other means bee provided for you are to proceed as the case requires;

But if Ninnegrett shall not oppose the Remouall of the Pequots but shall demean himselfe fairly in that busines and shall Submit to our charge and p'mise that hee willnot further disturbe the peace of the Countrey wee Judge it not expedient att this season of the yeare to beginne the warr vpon him barely for the non paiment of the Tribute and Charges Supposing alsoe that you may vse other meanes to draw som pte of It from him att p'sent; and the resedue may bee forborne for convenient time provided if the Pequots can not bee prevailed with to come vnder the Gou'ment and protection of the English then if Ninnegrett shall pay the Tribute past and the Charges of this Expedition and promise not to disturbe the peace of the Countrey for time to come by makeing warr vpon our ffrinds and Confederates without our concent according to his Couenant made att Boston Ann<sup>o</sup> 1645 as alsoe to pay the Tribute for such Indians as are vnder him for time to come according to the last agreement att Newhauen 1651 hee may Injoy the said Pequots still without disturbance or any further proceeding against him;

But if you shall find the designe cannot bee carried on without a greater fforce then you shall with all expedition send to the seuerall Collonies for the rest of the fforces in this case ordered by the Comissioners which you are to Improue according to your best skill for the speedy reducing of Ninnegrett to Subjection or Tribute with Securitie by hostages for his pformance of the same; and if yett a greater fforce shalbee found Nessesarie you are to giue notice to the seuerall Collonies of the whole Number you desire that they may send theire seuerall proportions according to the agreement of the Comissioners;

You shall if you thinke meett send to Vncas whom wee haue prepared to assist you and may bee very vsefull in the service;

You are to make faire warr without exercising Crewelty and not to put to Death any you haue taken captiues if you can bestow them without Danger of your owne men;

If you find any English Stragglers Traders or others whoe you shall Suspect to giue Intelligence or to furnish with Armes or amunition or to giue any other Aide to the Enimie you may Secure them or send them to Boston;

Lastly and above all the Rest wee Comend to your Christian Care the vphoulding the Worship of god in your Army and to keep such watch over the Conversation of all those vnder your Charge that all prophanes Impietie abuse of the Sacred name of God, luxury and other Disorders may bee avoided or duely punished that the lord may bee pleased to goe forth before you prosper all your proceedings and Returne you to vs in Peace which wee shall dayly pray for

Given att Hartford the 25<sup>t</sup> of  
September 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON Presed<sup>e</sup>  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN WEBSTER  
FRANCIS NEWMAN;

1654.

September.

\*An Envoyce of such goods as wee desire may bee provided for the Indians by the Corporation and sent over by the first opportunity

\*78

Imprimis six flocke bedds and bolsters

It six paire of blanketts

It six good Irish Ruggs

It a Duzen or two of bed coards

It in Nailes the greatest quantitie to bee of 6. 8. 10. some  
4 penies a few dubble tens none greater in all aboute } 50 00 00

It in hookes and hinges - - - - - 03 00 00

It in good Carpenters tooles espetially axes of the best sort  
broad and narrow Augers and Chisels and in good hoes } 10 00 00  
broad and Narrow - - - - -

It in good Dowlis - - - - - 40 00 00

It in good stronge Lockorum - - - - - 40 00 00

It good stronge Carsyes - - - - - 160 00 00

It Cottens - - - - - 30 00 00

It Canv[a]s - - - - - 50 00 00

It good braud Cloth of a sadd Couller - - - - - 20 00 00

It holland fine and course - - - - - 20 00 00

It Irish stockens - - - - - 20 00 00

It in good knitt stockens woolen and wosted - - - - - 10 00 00

It letters and paper some for printing - - - - - 20 00 00

It in sythes sickles and hookes - - - - - 05 00 00

468 00 00



1654.

September.

In Answere to a petition p<sup>r</sup>esented to the Comissioners by Robin the Indian on the behalfe of the Indians dwelling att Pequot ; It was ordered that all the Pequots lycenced in Anno 47 to sett downe att Pequatt may yett Continue there vnder the obeidience of Vncas ; and that such Pequats as haue withdrawne from vnder him theither shall turne to him againe onely Obachiqued and Robin for his service to bee in this p<sup>r</sup>esent Expedition ; are freed from Subjection to any Indian Sachem further then the Comissioners shall direct ; and taken vnder the protection of the English and freed from Tribute ;

[<sup>1</sup> Pearson]

It is agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Peirson<sup>1</sup> for his paines and Charges and fiting himselfe for the Indian worke shalbee paied fifteen pounds out of the Corporation stocke and that fve pound shalbee comitted to the Comissioners of Newhauen to bee disposed of to such Indians as desire to bee Instructed in the Knowlidge of Christ

M<sup>r</sup> Browne one of the Comissioners of Plymouth is desired to Certify our Naighbours of Providence Warwick and Road Island of our Resolution to Remoue the Pequats from vnder the Subjection of Ninnegrett because hee peremtorily denieth to pay his Tribute for them due by Couenant and Imployeth them to the Desturbance of the peace of the Countrey and Invasion of the long Ilandors our frinds against his expresse Couenant the which wee desire to effect without warr or bloodshed if wee can bringe him to Reason by any other meanes ;

These forgoeing Conclusions were with Joynt Conccent agreed and Subscribed by the Comissioners of the seuerall Jurisdictions att hartford the 25<sup>th</sup> of September Ann<sup>o</sup> Dom<sup>i</sup>: i654

THEOPHILUS EATON ; Prese:  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIEL DENNISON ;  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE  
JOHN MASON ;  
JOHN WEBSTER  
FRANCIS NEWMAN ;

\* **Att a meeting** of the Comissioners for  
the vnitd Collonies of New England held att Newhauen the  
sixt of September Ann<sup>o</sup> 1655

1655.  
September.  
\*79

**T**HE Articles of Confeaderation being Read; An order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 23<sup>th</sup> of May 1655 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreett and Major Daniell Denison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; And were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenure of the said Articles Concluded att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of May 1643

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the sixt day of June 1655 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> John Browne and Capt: James Cudworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full Power and A[u]thoritie according to the aforsaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticut dated the 17<sup>th</sup> of May 1655 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that Major John Mason and Capt: John Cullicke were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the abouesaid<sup>1</sup> Articles

[<sup>1</sup> foresaid]

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 30<sup>th</sup> of May 1655 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that Theophilus Eaton Esqu<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Leete were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power according to the aforsaid Articles

Theophilus Eaton Esqu<sup>r</sup> was Chosen Presedent of<sup>2</sup> this Meeting

[<sup>2</sup> for]

A letter from the Corporation in England was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read the contents wherof are as followeth;

Gentlemen by a Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Steele our Presedent dated att hartford the 25<sup>t</sup> of September wee pseiu that through the blessing of him whoe is loue it selfe and the God of peace; the Comissioners then mett att hartford did then comfortably close as in the affaires of the Corporation, see alsoe in

1655.

September.

[1<sup>c</sup>]

[2 stockings]

[3 be layd]

\*80

the busines of the Confeaderation which is noe smale Joy vnto vs ; not onely in Regard of the happines which attends it but alsoe in Respect of the worke wherin wee labour which otherwise in humaine probabilitie would haue been wholly obstructed<sup>1</sup> ^ Wee together with your Worshipfull selues prostituted to all the Mallisious tongues and pens that the witt of man could doe or say against vs ; And wee hope that the same sperit of loue and vnion soe becoming the GossPELL of peace which wee all professe will soe strongly breath in you and vs that the worke of the lord wherin wee are mutually engaged might prosper in our hands. according to your desires contained in seuerall pticulares mencioned in an Invoyce sent ouer vnto vs ; Wee haue sent you a supply of woollen linnin Stocing<sup>2</sup> Iron worke and letter for printing as may appeer by a bill of ladinge and bills of pticulares heer Inclosed Marked and Numbred as in the margant which together with what appeers Remaining vpon the ballence of the last account sent ouer will wee hope bee sufficien[t] to answere all such charges as are or may in a conciderable space of time bee Contracted in carying on the worke there for the truth is wee desire that as moneyes shall come into our hands vpon the Collection or otherwise the same might<sup>3</sup> ^ out vpon the purchase of lands which might bee as a standing Reuenew to cary on the worke and as the care and providing lyeth vpon vs the Corporation heer soe the care of distribution and Improuement will Rest vpon your selues the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies there of whose faithfulness wee haue not the least cause to doubt nor of the good effect will follow thervpon ; wee desire that since our bookes lye open for any that will please to come and puse them and see how the monies collected are desposed and how the goods sent ouer are Improved and for the answaring and clearing all \*doubts & scruples which might arise therupon you would therfore please by the Returne of the next shipes from thence to giue vs a more pticulare account of such debts as are contracted vpon the desposall of the goods sent ouer and the psons to whom ; and what Remaines in goods what in Cash and what in Debts ; to the end the mouthes of such as are Ill affected heerunto may bee stoped both in Reference to our selues & you ; And because wee charge ourselues with all Receipts and Disbursments ; wee therfore desire you that with Respect vnto our owne and for publicke Satisfaction alsoe vpon sending future account vnto vs you would therwith please to send a formall discharge to the Corporation vnder your hands for all such goods as haue been and are sent ouer vnto you for the purpose in the Act of Parliament mencioned ; And forasmuch as it appeers by the account that sundry wares are sold to sundry psons which wee feare may proue bad debts and thereby lesen the stocke to the prejudice of the worke wee therfore humbly offer as

1655.

September.

our advise for the avoiding of such hazards and Inconveniencies that the properties of the goods sent ouer may not bee altered but that the same may bee desposed in kind to such psons as shalbee by youerselues or other deputies thought fitt to bee Employed in carrying on the worke ; The goods now sent are shiped in the John Adventure of London wherof John Cuting is master they amount vnto the summe of 5i5-18<sup>s</sup>-04<sup>d</sup> besides the freight which amounts vnto the summe of about 19<sup>th</sup> which is not to bee paied vntill an account bee Returned vnder youer hands that they are Receiued in good order and well Conditioned ; wee desier that one pspell of the goods now sent marked and numbred as in the margant ; may be deliuered vnto M<sup>r</sup> John Eliote and charged vpon his account for the vse of the Indian worke ; and wee make it our further Request that vpon the Aniversary choise of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies you would please to send theire Names and places of abode vnto vs thuse comiting and comending you and youer affaires to the guidance Wisdom and p<sup>t</sup>exion of the Almighty wee Rest ;

Gentlemen youer very Loueing  
ffrinds of the said Corporation  
and signed in our Names and by  
our appointment by  
WILLAM STEELE Presedent ;

Coopers hall London  
2i<sup>th</sup> March i654

To which the Insueing Answare was Returned

Honorable Sire youers of the 2i of March i654 was p<sup>r</sup>sented to vs att our meeting att Newhauen September the sixt i655 according to the Contents wherof M<sup>r</sup> Rawson hath Received in seuerall p<sup>s</sup>els of goods to the vallue of 515<sup>th</sup>-18<sup>s</sup>-04<sup>d</sup> as by his account and this letter of ours may Suffi- ciently appeer all which wee purpose to despose in kind with the vsuall advance in prise to the furtherance of the worke of Christ amongst the Indians but if the Marketts in England were not hier then ordinary som of the goods both woolen and linnin this yeare espetially the brasse last yeare to them that haue viewed them appeer deare bought in ; The debts you may from others hear of the altering the propertie of any of the English goods sent in to other Comodities or pay was either by the sale of som smale p<sup>s</sup>els of goods which had taken wett and soe became vnfit for the worke in hand or by the Amunition and disposed with ordinary aduance in prise to the Col- onies i653 and by them discharged soe that noe debts att all are owing and if you please this next yeare to send about 20 barrells of good Gunpowder it may bee of vse to the Collonies without lose to the Corporation stock ; The Bill of lading not coming in the shipe with these last goods, And M<sup>r</sup> Cuting



1655.

September.

[ 1 bale ]

vpon som note of Consignment vnto M<sup>r</sup> huchenson of Boston Refusing to deliuer them to M<sup>r</sup> Rawson It proued Inconuenient for the present ;

Among the goods sent this yeare wee find one <sup>1</sup> N<sup>o</sup> 19 which Cost there 34<sup>th</sup>-09<sup>s</sup>-05<sup>d</sup> and with the advance amounts to 45<sup>th</sup>-19<sup>s</sup>-03<sup>d</sup> directed to M<sup>r</sup> Eliote for the vse of the Indian worke but why it is seuered from the Rest of the psell and consigned to him is not expressed ; It seems different from the Course your selues approued and may proue Inconuenient if it bee Continued ; but this psell shalbee deliuered according to your desire ; you will heerwith receiue M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons account for this yeare and will find therein the Charge of building for the Indians farr exceeds our expectation but wee hope it will prove vsefull for the worke in hand but Charges doe yearly encrease wee therfore desire you wilbee pleased to send ouer 500<sup>th</sup> worth of goods according to the Inclosed Invoyce which the Lord asisting wee shall duely Improve without expecting one peny Recompence either for time paines or Charge expended therein our Subscriptions will shew whoe are the Comissioners for this yeare whoe may bee the next is to vs vnknowne with our due

\*81 Respects wee still Comend you and the \*worke in hand to the guidance and blessing of the onely wise god Resting your humble servants

Newhauen the 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1655

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent

SIMON BRADSREET

DANIELL DENISON

JOHN BROWNE

JAMES CUDWORTH

JOHN MASON

JOHN CULLICKE

WILLAM LEET ;

[ \*super-  
scribed ]

Subscribed<sup>2</sup> to the honorable Wiltam Steele Esqu<sup>r</sup> Presedent of the Corporation for the propagation of the GossPELL amonge the Indians in New England

An Invoyce of such goods the Comissioners desier may bee sent for the Indians vpon the Corporations account ;

									li	s	—
In good strong Locorum	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	040	00	00
In good Dowlis	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	040	00	00
In Canvice	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	050	00	00
In blew linnin and say	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	020	00	00
In good serge	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	040	00	00
In good stronge Carsye	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	100	00	00
In good Cottens and penistones	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	060	00	00
In good Shaggs and double bayes					-	-	-	-	030	00	00
In good Maidstone blake <sup>3</sup> browne and fine Cullered thrid									007	00	00

[ <sup>3</sup>blacke ]

five dozen of sythes and 3 <sup>d</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> Nailes to the vallue	}	030 00 00	1655.
in all of about - - - - -			
In good gunpowder - - - - -		080 00 00	September.
In horn bookes and in old Common primers - - -		03 00 00	
		500 00 00	

This years account Concerning the Indian Stocke was p<sup>r</sup>sented by Mr Rawson to the Comissioners the ballence wherof Remain-  
ing in his hand as appeers by the said account is

In English goods noe advance yett put vpon it - - -	365 05 11 $\frac{1}{2}$
In Countrey pay - - - - -	187 13 11 $\frac{1}{2}$
	552 19 11

As alsoe a letter from him was p<sup>r</sup>sented  
to which this Insueing answare was Returned

**M**R Rawson wee haue Receiued your letter together with your ac-  
count which wee haue pused and signed what you deliuered to Mr  
Eliote and Mr Weld and vpon account wee Reddily allow but desier that  
heerafter (to avoid the trouble) of compareing your accounts you would put  
your paiments for sallarys and Certaine allowances and<sup>1</sup> in whole and not in  
broken summes as much as may bee setting downe the year and day when  
they are paiaible; The desposing of the letters for printing wee haue left to  
the Comissioners of the Massachusetss and haue seriously Considered what you  
write about the paiment of Indian Corn and other Cash and haue agreed  
that the Indian stocke shall suffer noe lose by the p<sup>r</sup>sed of powder or the  
hundred pound paied to Mr Winslow in England and that those whoe  
Received it shall haue it paied att a due and equall prise as it paseth from  
man to man and if any vnavoidable losse bee occasioned therby the collonies  
ought seuerally to beare the losse which groweth by the paiment any of them  
made; the pcell of goods N<sup>o</sup> 19 directed to Mr Eliate you are to deliver to  
him vpon the Indian account as for Ropes Caske packing cloth &c you may  
put them of according to their worth and place the lose to account together  
with the charges for Lyterage Wharfage &c If ther bee any other p<sup>r</sup>ticulare  
in your letter that Requires answare you will find it prouided for in the actes  
of this meeting or left to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to Issue soe  
Wee Rest your loueing ffrinds

[16c]

Newhauen September 15<sup>th</sup> i655 THEOPHILUS EATON Presede[nt]

SIMON BRADSTREET

JOHN CULLICKE

DANIELL DENISON

WILLEAM LEETE

JOHN BROWNE

JAMES CUDWORTH

JOHN MASON

1655.

September.

\*82

'In Answer to a letter of M<sup>r</sup> Eliots date 29<sup>th</sup> of August 1655  
The Comissioners wrote as followeth

Reverent Sir

Yours of the 29<sup>th</sup> of August last wee haue Received and considered the contents wherof in som ptes or Respects seemes somewhat strange wee heare the Comissioners for the Massachusetts left it to your selfe to write into England as the case Required wherein wee should fully have concured had wee bine p<sup>r</sup>sent with them how you could mistake our meaning concerning your allowance is yett to vs vnknowne wee plainly expressed our Resolution to make it comfortable by ading to what you Received out of England might wee haue bine therin informed but that you Refused yett wee agreed to allow first twenty pound p<sup>r</sup> anum since forty pound for your further Incuragement in the worke and wee hope when the Corporations letters to you and yours to vs are duely p<sup>r</sup>used wee shalbee cleare in what wee wrote wee still conceiue that ther was som smale difference betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons account and yours in the tooles you Received but wee put little waight there and maruell how you should thinke our meaning should bee shooes and stockens ; wee euer haue and still doe put a great difference betwixt Indians whoe professe Jesus Christ and others whoe declare against him but many Indian Professors proving lose and falce wee thinke it not safe to furnish them promiscquely, tho wee left it to the Massachusetts generall court to doe as they see cause but certainly it hath bine farr from vs to sell Amunition powder {?

[<sup>1</sup> to Christe {c}] to such Indians as are Enimies<sup>1</sup> and if your brothers healpe bee in any

[<sup>2</sup> still ] Respect<sup>2</sup> Nessesarie wee are willing for a yeare more to afford it but wee conceiue twenty pound may bee a competent allowance for such worke yett wee leave it to the Comissioners for the Massachusetts to Inlarge if they find cause ; the Comissioners never forbade you to Translate the Scriptures for preaching or for any other vse either of your owne or of your hearers but advised that what you ment to print or sett forth vpon the Corporation Charge might bee donn with such Consideration of the Language and Improuement of the best healpes to bee had therin that as much as may bee the Indians in all ptes of New England might share in the benifitt ; which wee feare they can not soe well doe by what you haue alreddy printed ; wee Conceiue it a mistake that the Massachusetts Collonie left their pte of the powder in our hands but wee pase it by wee are content the sythes you mention pase as a gift to Incourage the Indians who take paines in the worke ;

wee haue written for primers and horn bookes and hope they wilbee sent next  
year ; with our best Respects wee Rest yourer loueing ffrinds

1655.

September.

JOHN MASON

THEOPHILUS EATON Pres:

JOHN CULLICKE

SIMON BRADSTREET

WILLIAM LEETE

DANIELL DENISON

JOHN BROWNE

JAMES CUDWORTH

It is agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Eliote bee allowed for his sallary for this year 40<sup>tt</sup>  
that M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew bee allowed alsoe 40<sup>tt</sup> and wheras 8<sup>tt</sup> was ordered last year  
to bee paied for a boat which proueing to little it is now agreed to bee made  
vp 15<sup>tt</sup> the saide boate to bee ymployed as in the former order is expressed  
provided that they keep it in Continuall Repaire that the Corporation Stocke  
bee not further Charged therby

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Pearson haue 15<sup>tt</sup> for his encurragement this year and  
that fve pound bee giuen to deserueing Indians in Newhauen Jurisdiction as  
there Comissioners see cause to despose ;

A Coat of about 3 yards of the Coursest Cloth bee made vp and giuen  
to the Sagamore of Aggawam to Incourage him to learn to know god and to  
exsite other Indians to doe the like ; the Scoolmasters and Interpreters are to  
bee allowed there yearly pensions as formerly

And M<sup>r</sup> Leverich bee allowed five pounds more for his former seruice

It is left to the Comissioners for the Massachusetts to agree with M<sup>r</sup>  
Weld for the diate and teaching of the Indian Children with him and to doe  
what ells may further the Indian worke till the next meeting of the Comis-  
sioners ;

\*Wheras the Comissioners last year for the furtherance of the Indian  
worke allowed to John Minor the charge of his Diet and Education they are  
willing both to Continue the same and to pay for his apparrell for 7 years  
longer if his father and hee doe Subscribe an Ingagement which they have  
drawne and sent to them by Capt: Cullicke ; but if they Refuse to Sub-  
scribe then the who[ ] allowance shall forthwith sease ; though the Comis-  
sioners will see that Captaine Cullicke bee noe lossor by what hee hath  
alreddy disbursed amounting to the summe of 19<sup>tt</sup> which M<sup>r</sup> Rawson is to  
Satisfy ;

\*83

The Pequot Indian Tributaries came in to p'sent there wampam to the  
Comissioners desiring<sup>1</sup> to giue them orders both for settlement and comly  
demeanor of themselues one towards an other as alsoe whoe should be there  
Gou<sup>r</sup> <sup>1</sup> this next year ;

[ <sup>1</sup> them ]

[ <sup>1</sup> gouverner ]



1655.

September.  
[<sup>1</sup> This line,  
omitted by Sec-  
retary Morton,  
is supplied  
from the orig-  
inal minutes.  
—D. P.]

Tribute Receiued from Pauquatucke	-	-	58 fathom
Receiued from Weequapauge	-	-	37 fathom
Receiued ffrom Nameack & Naweack :	-	-	63 fathom 1 shill. 6 pence <sup>1</sup>
Receiued from Vncas for 2 yeares	-	-	143 fathom
Receiued in all	-	-	301-1 <sup>2</sup> :-6d.

Vncas brought in an[d] left four fathom more as Tribute beforehand paid for one of his Indians Pequots now Resideing with Robin incase hee will Returne backe to Mohegine ; but if hee Refuse Vncas is to bee allowed it backe againe out of his next paiment of Tribute

Tributaries behind of theire paiments Att Paquatuck	-	6
Att Weequapauge	-	5
Att Nameage	℥	6 besides such
Pequots as neuer yett paid any Tribute abideing att Conecticott	-	22
att Long Island	- - - - -	36

[<sup>2</sup> a liste] <sup>2</sup> of whose names is left with Thomas Staunton therby to collect the Tribute as hee shall haue opportunitie ;

[<sup>3</sup> gouerner℥] The Comissioners haue appointed for <sup>3</sup> this year ouer the Pequots Tributaries att Paquatucke and Wequapeuge Caushawashott as Cheife

[<sup>4</sup> Nameack] Tumsquash and Metumpawett his asistance ; Att Nemcacke<sup>4</sup> and Naweacke Robine as Cheife yowwemateno his assistant To whom were deliuered Comissiones vnder our hands as followeth

To Caushawesett appointed by the Comissioners *appointed by the Comissioners* of the vnited Collonies Gou<sup>r</sup> for one yeare ouer the Pequots dwelling att Paquatucke and Wequapauge

You being for one yeare deputed Gou<sup>r</sup> of the aforesaid Pequotas are Require[d] to carry it in all things according to such Rules and Instructions as you haue or shall Receiue from the said Comissioners and according to theire orders and all Pequotas Inhabiting the said places are Required peacably and quietly to Subjecte themselves to you to bee by you ordered in all things according to the orders aforesaid as they will answare the contrary att theire prill Newhauen September 14 i655

The like Commission was giuen to Robine and together with the follow-  
ing orders and Instructions

I They shall not Blaspheme the name of God the Creator of heauen and  
[<sup>5</sup> nor] earth <sup>5</sup> prophane the sabbath day

2 They shall not Comitt wilfull Murder Nor practice witchcraft vpon paine  
of death

They shall not Comitt Adultery vpon paine of seuere punishment	3
Whoesoeuer is drunke shall pay ten shillings but if hee haue not wherewithall to pay hee shalbee punished with ten stripes and further Receiue due punishment for other Miscariages by such meanes comitted	4
Whoesoeuer stealeth the goods of an other shall vpon prooffe pay att least double the worth	5
Whoesoeuer shall plot Mischeife against the English shall suffer death or such other punishment as the case may deserue ;	6
They shall neither make warr nor Joyne in warr with any other Indians or people of any other Nation vnlesse in their owne Just defence without the expresse leaue of the Comissioners	7
They shall duely Submite to such Indian Gou <sup>rs</sup> as the Comissioners shall yearly appoint and to them shall yearly pay Tribute due to the English ;	8
Instructions for the Indian Pequotes to Sitt downe att Nameacke Naweacke Paquatuck and Weequabage	
Whearas sundry Pequates haue departed from Vncas to Nameacke Contrary to the Comissioners order att hartford the last yeare and doe earnestly desire they might haue leaue there still to continew which seemes Inconvenient to Vncas and contrary to his mind The Comissioners for Incouragement of these Pequotes to Returne and those with him to continew still at Mohegene doe Remite all that Debte of Tribut behind from Vncas *To himselfe and if the Pequotes there doe carry <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> well to Vncas this next yeare they shall haue one yeares Tribute Remited to them ; and for these Pequotes att Nameocke if they shall hunt or fish onely within their owne limites or the English bounds by their leaue on the westward side of Misticke Riuer it shalbee free for them soe to doe but they shall not Encroach vpon Vncas his bounds to fish or hunt ; Nor shall Robine att Nameacke expect those whoe formerly did belonge to Vncas They are alsoe Required to carry it inofen-ciuely Towards Thomas Staunton whom the Comissioners Imploy in sundry matters with them for the English ; It is alsoe further Required and expected from Vncas and all those Pequotes in their seuerall places to asist and defend each other in all Just cases and Rightes according to the Comissioners orders and appointments whether against forraigne or domestique enimies or disturbers in any of their Pequott Limites all which belong to the English ; as alsoe all Royalties formerly belonging to the Indian Sachems there although for this p <sup>s</sup> ent yeare they giue it to the Indian Gouvernors which they haue appointed in each place Respectiuely six yeares Tribute being still behind they are appointed to pay it in yearly to Thomas Stanton in good marchant-	*84 [11]

1655.

September.

able Peage before the meeting of the Comissioners in September which if they Refuse hee with the Indian Gouvernors are impowred to destraine; and if any busines fall out or bee nessesarie to bee informed or p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissioners att theire meeting from time to time they shall onely send two or three men to declare it and not come in great numbers as now they doe;

Vncas desireing the Comissioners that hee may haue libertie to hunt and fish in all such places and teritories of land which hee hath sold to the English in pticular att Menunquatucke now called Gilford the Comissioners answered they Intend not to deprive him of any of his Just Rightes but what or how farr hee hath sold any of his Rightes to the English they vnderstand not but conceiue hee may nott without theire leaue sett downe Wigwames or dwell within any pte of the land they justly posesse

Concer[n]ing the wampam received from the seuerall Indians for Tribute as before expressed it is ordered that out of it 30<sup>tt</sup> bee paied to Thomas Stanton for his yeares sallery ending att this meeting; The rest of the [Wackeman] wampam is in the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Wackman<sup>1</sup> Treasurer for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for the Collonies vse out of which hee is to pay John Thomas for a Journey to Stanford to giue intelligence about the late Duch massaccarr And for a coat giuen by the Comissioners to Tumsquash an Indian;

The 15<sup>th</sup> of the p<sup>r</sup>sent September the Comissioner[s] by the returne of the Messengers whom they had sent forth for Inquiry receiued certaine Intelligence of a great massacar perpetrated by the wampeage and other Indians vpon the Duch att the Monhatoes and that they had caried away and kept prisoners about 70 Captiues The Comissioners did forthwith agree to send two or three meet messengers to Indeavour theire Redemtion but while the messengers were preparing M<sup>r</sup> Allertons Ca[t]ch coming into Newhauen harbour from the Monhatoes brought letters from him selfe with Intelligence from others reporting they hoped the worst was past, and that the Indians had sent to offer peace and that a treaty was begun betwixt the Duch and them for redeeming and returning the captiues whence the Comissioners conceiued that the matter might bee by themselves and som beauer <sup>l</sup><sub>2</sub> effected; and ceased any further p<sup>r</sup>secution;

A Letter from Major Simon Willard of Concord dated the last yeare was p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissioners att this meeting the contentes as followeth;

honored Gentlemen

Yourselues haueing been pleased to appoint and giue a Comission for a Generall to Comaund ouer all the forces by you appointed to bee raised out

of the vnitd Collonies in the expedition against Ninnegrett which you  
 refered to the Counsell of the Massachusetts to compleat they haueing after  
 the refusall of Major Gibbins and Major Denison Capt: Atherton being  
 absent piched on my selfe though \*vnworthy accepted therof in hope of  
 gods graciouse asistance therin these are therfore to informe you that I  
 aduised my selfe accordingly and with the vnanimose concent of my Counsell  
 haue with the best of our vnderstandinges of your Instructions which were  
 not soe cleare as wee could haue wished repaired to the place of Ranveoose  
 indeauored to haue had full Descourse with Ninnegreet whoe before wee  
 came had Swamped himselfe and refused conference with vs as appeers in the  
 Narratiue which I send you therfore considering the season tediousnes of the  
 march of the file<sup>1</sup> and straitnes of our Instructions contented our selues with  
 redusing those Pequots as wee haue sertified you on those tearmes wee  
 Indeauored your full Satisfaction and wherin wee haue fallen short wee  
 hope you will put a canded Interpretation ; I shall say noe more a p<sup>r</sup>sent  
 but comend you to the Protection Direction and blessing of the Almighty and  
 Remaine Sires

1655.

September.

\*85

[1 fote]

your humble servant

SIMON WILLARD

Dated this 16<sup>th</sup> of the

eight month i654

Boston ;

The Narratiue followeth

My selfe whose name is vnderwritten being Impowered by the Comis-  
 sioners of the vnitd Collines bearing date the 25<sup>th</sup> of September 1654 doe  
 declare the pticulares actes of the pceeding of the Counsell of warr being  
 assembled att Thomas Stantons according to the Instructions receiued from  
 the said Comissioners as followeth ;

Imprimis our first Instruction being forth with to march into the Nean-  
 ticke countrey to the place of Ninnegrets ordinary place of residence and to  
 demaund of him (if hee may bee spoken withall;) the pequate<sup>2</sup> and the  
 reasons why wee did not attend to that pticulare (was) wee knew hee was  
 remoued from that place vp into the woods into a swamp som 15 miles from  
 our quarters ; and further by reason of a storme the boates of Conecticott and  
 Newhauen wheras all were to meet the 13<sup>th</sup> day of October i654 wee say the  
 boates of<sup>3</sup> som of the souldiers with their stocke of amunition came not  
 to vs vntill the 16<sup>th</sup> day the one and the 17<sup>th</sup> day the other for there wee  
 had one clause in our Instructions to acte as might stand with the honer of  
 the English and the safety of the Countrey ; But for vs to moue with our

[2 pequoits]

[3 c]



1655.

September.  
[<sup>1</sup> wold ]  
[<sup>2</sup> that ]

forces wee thought it <sup>1</sup> make a great rumer and sturr amongst the Indians when they should hear wee were returned to our quarters and did nothing therfore wee thought it would expedate our worke to attend that <sup>2</sup> was p<sup>r</sup>sented to vs which are as followeth

I

First Ninnegrett haueing some of his Indians p<sup>r</sup>sent with vs who as wee supposed were willing to salue vp thinges as well as they could wee agreed to send some of them to him to aduise him to come to speake with vs ; but wee haueing Intelligence of his great feare to concent to this motion ; wee offered him hostages for the securitie of his p<sup>r</sup>son and if this pleased him not hee should acquaint vs what <sup>3</sup> would desire to cecure him ; his answare was by 4 of his men that one of our Indians had taken away a canoow of his and made prise of it and vpon this hee was more afraid then before.

[<sup>3</sup> he ]2<sup>condly</sup>

hee demaunded what hee had done to the English that they came soe against him round about and will not lett him alone and hee would desire to Transacte this Busines by Messengers and not come face to face ;

3

Hee said his father was a frind to the English in former time and hee wondered they should bee soe against him now ;

[<sup>4</sup> Our answer  
to these  
thinges weare  
as folow.]

Our Answare to these this were as followeth <sup>4</sup>

first wee knew nothing of the Canoow and that if our Indians had wronged him in this kind they should restore it againe but they would not forbear this descourse soe wee sent them away with these following answares

first wee wondered that hee a wise man as hee would bee accounted that hee should offer to hold vs in discourse about such a trifle as a canoow is either hee must bee vnwise himselfe or thinke vs vnwise if wee should bee delayed with such thinges as these

secondly that it was not the fashion of the English to Transacte thinges of such a nature by Messengers from an Ambassador but to come face to face

third if this course might haue been taken wee could haue don this from the place of our habitations without raising of these forces

\*86

\*The 16<sup>th</sup> day there came som of our Pequotes and told vs that the day before this they went towards Ninnegreets Companie to pswade their kin[d]red to come from him fearing otherwise it would goe ill with them ; but they mett with three Pequotes that did adhear to Ninnegrett whoe asked them what they did there ; they said they had some thinges to doe then they asked our Pequotes how many there were of them they said 30 then said the 3 men there are 30 heads for vs then our Pequotes said they did attend the English to carry letters or burthens abroad wher the English should haue occation to send them ; then one of the three men told them they would haue these 30 heads before tomorrow in the after noone tho the English were with

1655.

September.

them and they said they would not desist from the warr against the longe Ilandors neither would they forsacke Ninnegrett ; This day there came in to vs and gaue in theire names to the number of 73 The 17<sup>th</sup> day there came in to vs more Pequotes that liued near to Ninnegrett which before wee comaunded to bringe away theire house<sup>1</sup> and goods which thinge they did and gaue in theire names as the rest did to the number of 36 :

[<sup>1</sup> howse]

The 18<sup>th</sup> day Ninnegrett keeping of and would noe way comply with vs wee agreed and sent two gentlemen with two to attend them and two Interpretors to make som demaunds of him ; but there being six hee refused to speake with aboue two of them ; but after much debate with his scoutes and som of his cheife men they came to speake with him viz: Capt: Davis and Capt: Seely and first they demaund the Pequotes vnder him ; his answare was why doe you demaund the Peqoats of mee when you haue them alreddy they demaunded more his answare was hee had not aboue three or four but the rest were despersed abroad a hunting and elsewhere but in the Issue hee Ingaged by writing to Surrender all that were vnder him into the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Winthorpe or Capt: Mason within seauen dayes

2condly They demaunded the Tribute due for the Pequotes ; his answare was hee neuer Ingaged for them hee was told hee paid it att Newhauen ; hee said the reason of that was hee feared they would haue bine taken from him therefore hee paid nine or ten fathome of his owne peage to make vp the sume

Thirdly they further required him not to make any further warr against the long Iland Indians to this hee was silent for a time but after said this shall such a Prince and two such Captaines lose theire liues and theire bloud not to bee revenged the answare to this was hee must acte in a right way by makeing the Comissoners acquainted with it ; but hee was silent ; further hee was charged not to molest them or any other of the frinds of the English least his head were sett vp vpon an English pole alsoe hee was Informed that none of ours should molest him

fourthly the charge of this expedition was demaunded of him his answare was hee was not the cause of it but the longe Iland Indians killed him a man att Conecticott

#### A Copy of the Couenants with Ninnegrett ;

**W**HERAS the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies demaund by theire messengers that I deliuer vp to the English all the captiues Pequotes in my Country I heerby Ingage my selfe to surrender the said Pequotes within seauen daies to M<sup>r</sup> Winthorpe or Capt: Mason Witnesse my hand and

1655.

September.

soe hee sett his marke the 18<sup>th</sup> of October i654 Witsesse Thomas Stanton and Vallentine Whitman Interpretors Witsesse alsoe Tho: Bligh

The 19<sup>th</sup> day a Coppy of A Couenant or promise of Paucanussamon being a Narragansett Sachem whoe had diuers of the Pequotes vnder him which haue subscribed theire names vnto vs whoe promise to liue peacably and not desturbe any of the frinds of the English and desirouse not to bee desturbed by any of them and soe sett to his marke ;

\*87

[<sup>1</sup> whereto ]  
[<sup>2</sup> the 1<sup>x</sup> & 17<sup>th</sup>  
of the 8<sup>th</sup> Month  
i654 ]

\*A Coppy of the Pequot Couenant wherby <sup>1</sup> they Subscribed <sup>2</sup> ^

**W**EE whose names are vnderwritten being captiue Pequotes and Tributaries to the English haueing liued som time vnder the Protexion of Ninnegrett doe freely consent to the vnited English Collonies to remoue to such places as the said Comissioners doe or shall appoint vs and doe heerby disowne the Jurisdiction of Ninnegrett ouer vs and that wee Intend Really soe to doe wee heer giue in our names seuerally with our owne markes affixed ; further wee doe heerby Ingage our selues heerafter not to Joyne in any warr with Ninnegrett or any other without the full and free concent of the Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies ;

This is a true account of our actions in each pticular by The Counsell of Warr

SIMON WILLARD

This 20<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> Month i654

Wee sett vpon our March from Boston the 9<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> Month i654  
Wee returned againe to Boston the 24<sup>th</sup> of the same month ;

To which the Comissioners Returned this Insueing answare

Loveing frind Major Willard wee haue receiued and Considered both the letter you wrot and the trust comited to you and your account therof the last yeare in which to speak Candedly as you desier wee find mistakes and Error wee heare you had not the vnanimus Concent of your Counsell ; and certainly your Instructions (which stand vpon record in each of the vnited Collonies,) are clear enowgh to haue guided you to a further progresse then you made in the seruice Nor doe wee find any Considerable Difficultie in your way ; Ninnegrett through the feare that then possessed <sup>3</sup> ^ might (in all probabilitie) haue bine Inforced to receiue any Impression the Cheife Comaunder of such forces would haue put vpon him but the not Improueing of a season (especially in such a seruice) is oft attended with mischeiuous Consequences ; Ninnegrett whoe while our smale army was there had his mouth as in the Dust soone after grew hie and Insolent in his speach and

[<sup>3</sup> him ]

Cariages refuseth to deliuer the rest of his Pequotes threatens them that haue left him hath againe Invaded the long Iland Indians our frind Tributaries and in Couenant with vs som bloud is alreddy shead how much more may bee shortly shead is not yett knowne and how farr our charge and danger may bee Increased by his pride and Treachery in Ingaging foraigne Indians against vs and what further Inconueniences may arise from youer non attendance to youer Comission is yett vncertaine and as doubtfull how they may bee preuented but what Satisfaction may bee from youer selfe and those of youer Counsell that Joyned with you expected wee leaue to the Consideration of the Collonies and rest youer loueing ffrinds

1655.

September.

New hauen September 19<sup>th</sup> 1655

THEOPHILUS EATON Pres<sup>^</sup>  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
JOHN BROWNE  
JAMES CUDWORTH  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN CULLICKE  
WILLAM LEETE

Captaine Tapine Majestrate of Southhampton an[d] John Younge mar-  
rinor of Southhold coming over both in the behalfe of the Indians and  
English vpon the East end of long Iland p'sented both spetiall letters from  
M<sup>r</sup> Tho: James Minnester of east hampton Capt: Vnderhill with 4 letters  
formerly written by M<sup>r</sup> haines and a letter of Major Mason to Leiftenant  
Gardiner and their owne desiers that the Comissioners would take into  
Concideration their sad and destracted Condition by Ninnegretts hostile and  
murderous Attempts against the Indians by which the English are in danger  
and the Indians vnable longer to hold out but as they professe they must yeild  
vp themselues and their Countrey to the \*Narragansetts Subjecting to and  
complying with them, if the Comissioners *if the Comissioners* take noe effect-  
uall course to prevent it;

\*88

And Capt: Tapine in pticulare propounded to and desired of the Comis-  
sioners to Settle som course that every Jurisdiction and plantation there in  
want may bee Supplied with powder and Amunition for their money out of  
any other Jurisdiction wher it is to bee had;

Whervpon the Comissioners thought meet to comend it to the seuerall  
Jurisdictions that they would bee pleased to take speciall Care that their  
seuerall orders for the furnishing of each Towne and pson with a constant  
Stocke of powder shott Amunition &c accordiug to former agreement of the



1655.

September.

Collonies bee put in due execution and if any plantation bee in want wee doubt not vpon Surtificate from the Gou<sup>r</sup> or 2 majestrates there they may bee supplied for their money by any of the Collonies that haue it to Spare ;

The Comissioners seriously considering the p<sup>r</sup>misses together with Ninnegretts proude and Insolent Carriages & behaiour att seuerall times and his continued breach of Couenant in warring vpon y<sup>e</sup> long Iland Indians our frinds and Tributaries and that against the Comissioners expresse Comaunds as appeers by their Records ; takeing alsoe into Consideration the late suddaine quarrell & Massacar of the Duch att Monhatoes by the Wampeage Indians and the cause and Rise wherof they doe not fully vnderstand and fearing Ninnegrett in his prid and Rage may proue as mischeuouse to the English and such Indians as professe frendshippe to them did order ;

I That a message bee sent in the Comissioners Name to the Mantuckett Sachem and his companie to Informe them how ill they Resent Ninnegretts Insolencye and that if hee come within six miles of any of the three English Townes within any of our Jurisdictions vpon the Iland ; wee doe heerby order any of the Inhabitants may Remove them thence

2 That if Ninnegrett Invade them and put them to the worst and they Retreat within 2 miles of the English Townes viz<sup>d</sup> Southhamton Southhold and Easthamton the Comissioners order they may bee assisted by the English Inhabitants there

3 For the better p<sup>r</sup>serving the peace of the Countrey they haue ordered a vessell sufficiently maned and armed as the case may Require to attend Ninnegrets Motions and as much as may bee hinder his Intrusions vpon the Iland ;

4 That halfe a barrell of powder <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> p<sup>r</sup>portion of shott bee giuen to the  
[ 'with a ] Montuckett Indians for their better defence

5 That the 3 English plantations aformencioned haue each of them a barrell of powder sold them to furnish them as their may bee occation and that what is spent in the aforesaid service bee paid by the Collonies

6 Vncas and the Pequote vnder the English bee Informed that what they shall doe in the nessecary defence of the long Iland Indians against Ninnegrett either vpon that p<sup>t</sup>e of long Iland that is vnder the English or vpon the water goeing thither or returning backe wilbee acceptable to the Comissioners

7 And that Tho: Stanton doe fully Informe Vncas and Ninnegrett of the Comissioners mind according to a note hee hath Receiued vnder their hands

A Comission giuen to M<sup>r</sup> John Younge  
Master of the vessell appointed to attend  
this service ;

1655.

September.

You shall with all expedition Repaier to the Montuckett Sachem and acquaint him what order the Comissioners haue taken to secure as much as may bee the peace of the Countrey ; After which you shall with the first opportunitie sayle to Paquatucke and by Tho: Stanton (if hee haue not done it before) signify the same to Ninnegrett as alsoe how Indignily they Resent his Insolent carriage towards the English which hath put them vpon this charge to provide against and oppose his disturbance of the publicke peace soe expressly against his owne Couenants and theire orders ; If you find him in such a fram that you may Rationally conceiue the peace of the countrey may bee cecured this Insueing winter without yourer further attendance you may Returne home ; but if his frame and the safety of the Countrey Requier it you are to ply vp and downe ; between Paquatucke and Pequot ; and to gaine Intelligence of Ninnegrett preparations and motions and when need Requires you shall take in from Seabrooke \*or Pequott six ten or twelue men well armed and fitted for the service as any of the Majestrates of Conecticott shall direct with which force you shall Improue yourer best Indeuors to desturbe his passage to and prevent his landing vpon longe Iland by takeing sincking and destroying soe Many of his Canooes Employed in that seruice as shall come within yourer power ; But if therin yourer selfe <sup>^</sup> vnable or yourer Indeuors reach not the end you shall with all speed giue notice to the English and long Ilandors of Ninnegretts approach and bee further asistant vnto them as you shall haue opportunitie by stauing or seizing his Cannooes there or Intercepting them in theire returne and vpon any Ingagement you shall with as much speed as you may giue notice therof to the Majestrates of Newhauen and Conecticott ; In this seruice you shall continew according to the former Directions vntill the last of October next vnlesse befor that you bee discharge[d] by Major Mason ;

\*89

And this order to stand in force in the springe and till the Comissioners meet againe to bee Improued as soone and Continued soe longe as the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen shall directe ;

Newhauen the 20<sup>th</sup>

September 1655

by the Comissioners of the Vnited Collonies

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent

SIMON BRADSTREET

DANIELL DENISON

If the formencioned men bee taken

vp att longe Iland they shalbee

Satisfyed ;

JOHN BROWNE

JAMES CUDWORTH

JOHN CULLICKE

WILEAM LEETE ;

1655.

September.

It is left to the Comissioners of New hauen to agree with John Younge for himselfe his men and vessell by the month as they may or with any other Master if the case Require it

The Charge of the last yeares expedition against Ninnegrett was considered by the Comissioners and it was agreed that the Massachusetts Colonie should beare theire charges they haue expended therin ; and that Conecticott and Newhauen beare theire charges Plymouth paying to Conecticott 24<sup>th</sup> and to Newhauen 20<sup>th</sup> som former accounts left till the next meeting to be perfected ;

Mr Browne and Capt: Cudworth are desired in theire Returne home to declare to            that it wilbee offenciue to the Comissioners if hee detaine any of Vncas his men from him or if hee doe Incroach vpon his limitts or Rightes of hunting and that if hee doe not giue Just Satisfaction to Vncas therin they shall pmite him to Right himselfe as well as hee can ;

The forgoing conclusions were agreed and vnderwritten by the Comissioners the 2i of September  
i655

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENNISON  
JOHN BROWNE  
JAMES CUDWORTH  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN CULLICKE  
WILLAM LEETE ;

\* **Att a meeting** of the Comissioners for the vnitd  
 Collonies of New England held att New Plymouth the 4<sup>th</sup> of September  
 Ann<sup>o</sup> i656

1656.  
 September.  
 \*91

The Articles of Confederation being read

An order of the generall court of the Massachusetts dated the 14<sup>th</sup> day of May i656 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby It appeered That M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet and Major gen: Daniell Denison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; and were invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said Articles concluded att Boston 19<sup>th</sup> May i643

A like order of the Generall court of New Plymouth dated the 3<sup>d</sup> of June Ann<sup>o</sup> i656 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Bradford and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence were chosen comissioners for that collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the 15<sup>th</sup> May i656 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered that Major John Mason and M<sup>r</sup> John Talecott were chosen Comissioners for that collonie and were Invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aboue said Articles

A like order of the Generall court of Newhauen dated the 28<sup>th</sup> May i656 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered that Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Leete were chosen Comissioners for that collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power according to the aforsaid Articles

Wiltam Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen Presedent for this meeting

The Pequot Indian Tributaries came in to p<sup>r</sup>sent theire wampam to the Comissioners and being tould that it should haue ben paid in to Thomas Stanton or to theire Gou<sup>r</sup> sett ouer them by the Comissioners for a yeare and three monthes before this meeting Robin for the Pequots vnder him paid in seauenty fathom; Cawsawashett for the Peqotts vnder him paid in four and



1656.

September.

forty fathom ; more deliuered to him heer by Maymatynon which alsoe hee paied in twenty fathom, Newcome alsoe brought in and the Comissioners Receiued as pte of an old debt due from Ninnegrett for Tribut twenty fathom ; ffoxon brought in from Vncas fifty five fathom wherof four fathom was returned to him for a Pequott whoe came not vnder him according to a promise made him last yeare att Newhauen ;

The whole amounting to 2i5 fathoms wherof the Comissioners payed to Thomas Stanton for his sallary 120 fathoms which being deducted there rested to the Collonies 95 fathoms and att Newhauen besides what hath been paied out for John younges service vpon account of the Collonies 5i fathoms ; in all remaining is 146 fathoms which according to the number of males brought in the last year was thus devided

To the Massachusetts	-	-	-	-	94 fathoms	<sup>s</sup> 2	<sup>d</sup> —0
To Plymouth	-	-	-	-	18 fathoms		
To Connecticott	-	-	-	-	20 fathoms	<sup>s</sup> 2	<sup>d</sup> —0
To New hauen	-	-	-	-	13 fathoms		—6
of which i46 fathoms					The total i46 fathoms		
The Massachusetts now receiued	-	-	-	-	074 fathoms	<sup>s</sup> 2	<sup>d</sup> —6
Connecticott	-	-	-	-	020 fathoms	<sup>s</sup> 2	<sup>d</sup> —0

The Rest for Plymouth £3 Remaines in the Treasurers hands att Newhauen ; onely it was agreed that if there bee any losse by that wampam att Newhauen it shalbee borne by the Collonies ;

Capt: John Younge according to comission £ direction giuen by the Comissioners att Newhauen being ymployed in his vessell the last winter and in his Barque and Shallop this Springe and Summer with eight souldiers sent forth in his vessell besides his owne men by the two Collonies of Connecticott and Newhauen to p<sup>r</sup>serue the peace of the Collonies and of the Long Iland Indians theire Tributaries To an account of the whole charge due and expended in this service for the hier of vessells and mens wages Victailes and powder £3 was brought in and vpon due consideration was found to bee

-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<sup>li</sup> 153	<sup>s</sup> 01	<sup>d</sup> —02
of which thirty one pound and two pence					-	-	-	031	—00	—02

was paied out of the Tribute paied in by the Pequotts at Newhauen last yeare and left with theire Treasurer ; The rest being one hundred twenty two pound and ten pence

-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	122	—00	—10
was disbursed by and due to Capt: John Younge					-	-	-	82	—16	—00
Conecticott collonie					-	-	-	030	—00	—00
Newhauen collonie					-	-	-	009	—04	—00
					-	-	-	122	—00	—10

1656.

September.

besides which the Comissioners for the Massachusets brought in an account of - - 17 — 16 — 02 disbursed by theire Tresurer for messenger &c Employed by the Comissioners for theie Collonies att theire siting in Boston i653 which being aded to the former sum amounts to i39 — 17 — 00 To bee paid by the four collonies according to theire Number of males brought in att theire last meeting att Newhauen ;

The Massachusets	-	-	-	-	-	090 — 12 — 00
Plymouth	-	-	-	-	-	17 — 05 — 00
Connecticott	-	-	-	-	-	19 — 07 — 00
Newhauen	-	-	-	-	-	12 — 13 — 00
						<hr/>
						139 17 00

\*The Comissioners for the Massachusetts did alsoe desire that two summes each about seaunteen pounds left to further consideration in Ann<sup>o</sup> i653 might now bee Issued ; the one concerning an Attachment in M<sup>r</sup> Shrimtons hands wherin the Narragansett Indians were concerned

\*92

The other concerning seaunity fathom of wampam demanded for charges of the Indian hostages ; In the former the Comissioners vpon consideration and debate thought the collonies were not Interesed but that the question doth wholly concern the honered court of the Massachusetts and Richard Woodey whoc made the Attachment ; The latter for want of p<sup>r</sup>sent light was refered to som other meeting ;

A letter from the Gou<sup>r</sup> and Majestrates of the Massachusetts dated att Boston the second September i656 was p<sup>r</sup>sentend and read the contents as followeth ;

Honored Gentlemen

The Remembrance of the sollem Couenants and promise the vnited Colonies (in the begining of theire combination) made one with another not onely to strengthen the harts and hands each of other <sup>1</sup> in the propagateing and maintaining of Religion in its puritie ; but alsoe to bee Asisting each to other where any deficiencye in such respects may appeer ; hath put vs vpon the psuance of our endeauors to discharge our Duties in desiring you to consider of some such meet way and ex[p<sup>e</sup>d<sup>t</sup>] as where any defect appeers in any Collonie ; In the Right Improument of such meanes and ordinances as the Lord hath appointed all his to vse and Improue for the edification of the body wherof Christ is the head till his 2<sup>cond</sup> coming haueing heard some time since that our Naighbours collonie of Plymouth our beloued brethern in a great p<sup>t</sup>e seem to bee wanting to themselues in a due acknowledgement of and

[<sup>1</sup> others]

1656.

September.

Incurragement to the Minnesters of the Gosspell soe as many pious Minnesters of the Gosspell haue (how Justly wee know not) deserted theire stations callings and Relations; Our desire is that some such course might bee taken as that a pious Orthodox Minnestrey may bee Restated amongst them that soe the flood of Error and principles of anarchy which will not long bee kept out where Sathan and his Instruments are soe prevelent as to prevaile to the crying downe of minnestrey and minnesters may bee prevented; heer hath arived amongst vs seuerall psons proffessing themselves quakers fitt Instruments to propagate the kingdome of Sathan; for the Securing of ourselves and our Neighbours from such pests wee haue Imprisoned them till they bee despatched away to the place from whence they came one of which Richard Smith wee haue lett out of prison to returne to his family at Southampton whence wee hope and doubt not our Naighbors of Connecticott will bee carfull soe to order it as hee may not doe the least p<sup>r</sup>judice As alsoe that some Generall rules may bee comended to the seuerall Jurisdictions for the settling of Gou<sup>r</sup>nment amongst the Indians that a generall law may alsoe bee comended to the generall courts to prohibite the sale of horses to the Indians or to Transport any Mares beyand the Seas to Barbadoes or otherwise on a seure penaltie; And that some generall rules may bee alsoe comended to each Generall court to prevent the coming in amongst vs from foraigne places such Notorious heretiques as quakers Ranters &c and that stronge waters to the Indians in all the Jurisdictions may bee forbidden that the name of God bee not dishonored; not else but our best respects to you and earnest desires that the Blessing of the Almighty may bee on all your endeavors

Boston the 2<sup>cond</sup> September i656      Gentlemen

your Asured Loueing ffrind  
EDWARD RAWSON Se[c]retary  
by order of the Majestrates

The Comissioners haueing considered the p<sup>r</sup>misses canot but acknowledge the godly care and zeale of the Gentlemen of the Massachusetts to vphould and maintaine those professed ends of coming into these p<sup>t</sup>es and of the combination of the vnited Colonies; which if not attended in the p<sup>t</sup>iculars aforesaid wilbee rendered wholly frusterate the profession miserably Scandalised ourselves become a reproch in the eyes of those that (canot without admiration) behould our soudaine defection from our first principles Wee cannot therfore but with all earnestnes comend it to the wisdom and Justice of the seuerall Jurisdictions to take effectuall care and make answarable provision that Religion and the ordinances of Christ proffessed may bee vpheld and

1656.

September.

\*93

[<sup>1</sup> this]

maintained ; which can not bee but by a due Incurragement of an able and Orthodox Minnestrey and a discountenancing of that which is hetrodox and an efectual course to keep out heritiques the \*great Engine of Sathan (in these times) to ouerthrow the truth ; and because the<sup>1</sup> busines is of such high concernment to all wee shall more p̄ticularly impart our thoughts to serious consideration ;

Wee can not without breach of charitie but take it for a thing graunted generally by the Inhabitants of the vnited collonies that an able Orthodox minnestrey is a precious fruite of Christs Death Reserection and Asencion and nessesary for the sperituall good of his people and to bee duely sought after in euery societie or Township within the seuerall Jurisdictions ;

And 2<sup>condly</sup> that a competent Mayntenance proportionable to the abillitie of the place and nessesitie of the minnester is a Debt of Justice and not Charitie

hence thirdly the Minnester may Justly expect it from the societie and Township wherin hee labours

The reference or relation of a Minnester being to the whole Societie Joyntly whether in church order or not ; his Expectation of Mayntanance and the Debt of Justice is from the whole Societie Joyntly ;

Although the societie may according to their descretion vse diuers wayes to raise his mayntanance yett if the wayes bee Inefectuall though the defect may bee by some p̄ticulare p̄son yett the Societie cannot bee discharged but is the debter ;

The Engagement being vpon the Societie and that according to Religion and right reason it nessesarily followeth that the Societie bee Inabled with sufficient power to discharg it selfe ;

Therefore the Generall courts should declare such a power to bee in such Societies that there may bee noe pretence in them for want therof ; and if any Societie or Township shalbee wanting either out of Neglect or opinion to procure and maintaine as abouesaid an orthodox minnistrey according to the gossPELL wee conceiue by the rules of Scripture and practice of not onely Christian Gou<sup>m</sup>ents but euen of heathen whoe not onely held their Sacra in veneration but tooke care of those that had the keeping of them and the charge of making knowne their misteries

The seuerall Generall Courts stand charged with the care that the people professing Christianitie owne and liue according to the rules and ordinances of their profession and that the despenders therof bee Incurraged as aforesaid ; The maintainance of the Minnesters being a debt of Justice from the Societie & the societie Impowered to discharge it ; if any p̄ticulare p̄son



1656.

September.

shalbee bee defectiue to the societie they ought to bee ordered by the ordinary course of Justice

These generalls wee thought good to propose from whence wee leaue it to the wisdome of the seuerall generall courts to draw vp such conclusions and orders as may attaine the end desired; and if any of the members of the said courts should not concurr (att p<sup>r</sup>sent) with our apprehensions wee doe earnestly desire that by all meanes they would labour to Informe and satisfy themselves of the truth of the pticulars abouesaid wherof wee for our ptes haue noe doubt; Wee doe further propose to the seuerall generall courts that all quakers Ranters and other notorious heritiques bee prohibited coming into the vnited Collonies and if any shall heerafter come or arise amongst vs that they bee forth with cecured or remoued out of all the Jurisdictions;

That some safe provision bee made against selling or giueing stronge Liquors to the Indians without pticulare expresse Lycence from some majesstrate or other officer therunto deputed and that vpon some waighty occation or exegent

And that noe horse or mare younge or old bee sould to any Indian vnder the penaltie of fne for one;

And as to the restraint of sending forth and Transporting mares that each Jurisdiction bee left to theire libertie; and alsoe that noe boates barques or any tackling belonging therunto bee sould to any Indian vnder the penaltie of fne for one;

Meeksaw an Narragansett Sachem complained of seuerall injuries don vnto him by Vncas as first that a Narragansett Indian Trauelling through Vncas his countrey (about eight years since) was slaine to which ffoxon<sup>1</sup> the deputie of Vncas, answared that the murder was comitted by a Cowesett Indian without his order or knowlidg;

His 2<sup>cond</sup> complaint was against Vncas for afronting him by abusiuey naming and Jeering his dead Ancestors and sending him a challeng this summer to fight; which Injurie hee alledged though hee would pase by or cast away all former; hee could not beare but would revenge himselfe;

The Comissioners Inquired of ffoxon the truth of this charge and hee not giueing a satisfactory answare they tooke the matter into consideration; and by Thomas Stanton returned this answare following;

Meeksaw wee haue heard and considered what you spake vnto vs the other day and first wee would haue you know that wee haue been alwaies as willing to hear youer complaints against Vncas and to redresse the same as to heare his against you; and if there hath been any obstruction therin att

any time it hath not proceeded from any vnwillingnes in vs to doe you right but because either both pties did not attend the time and place appointed for hearing or else the cases for want of due euidence could not bee rightly vnderstood by vs; and the like answare wee haue giuen to Vncas for diuers complaints hee hath made against the Narragansetts which yett remaine vnsatisfyed and therefore wee like well soe fare what you haue said and resolved vpon as to the laying downe and puting to an end to all former difference<sup>1</sup> and Injuries and shall expect that Vncas doe the same; for your fresh and last \*complaint against Vncas for his challenging you to fight if wee knew it certainly to bee true wee should not onely blame Vncas for it but cause him to make such other satisfaction as might bee suitable to such an Injury and affront; and though wee haue noe Sufficent prooffe yett because wee know that Vncas out of his prid and folly is apt to speake that many times which hee ought not; wee shall let him know what wee hear and how offenciue such speeches and carriages are to the Comissioners and that wee will not in any measure countenance any such cariage and behauior in him towards you or any other of our frinds

1656.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> diferances]

\*94

Lastly wee expect that such Sachems as are and haue been longe frinds to vs as your selfe and Vncas haue been should keep frindship one with another and not for words or pticulare Injuries not duely proued to begine warr one with another without the concent and allowance of the Comissioners which to doe is directly contrary to the couenant and agreement made att Boston i645

Afterward hee complaining of a gun taken from a Narragansett Indian by Vncas his son which some of Vncas his men acknowledged to bee true; The Comissioners ordered that either the gun should bee restored or other satisfaction to content; and vpon Meeksawes Motion that a pcell of Wampam belonging to Vncas might bee deposited by the Comissioners order in Thomas Stantons hands Till Satisfaction bee made ffoxon in the presence and by the concent of the Comissioners did accordingly deliuer to Thomas Stanton nine  $\text{£} \frac{2}{3}$  fathoms of wampam

Two letters from the Corporation in England were p'sented and read the contents wherof followeth

Gentlemen wee the Corporation for the propagating of the GossPELL among the heathen natiues in New England finding by the act of Parliament by which wee are established a Corporation that the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies in New England by themselues or such as they shall appoint shall haue power and Authoritie by the said act to receiue and dispose of

1656.

September

the moneyes brought in and paid to the Tresurer of the said corporation for the time being or any other moneyes goods and comodities acquired and deliuered by the care of the said corporation att any time whose receipt or receipts of such pson or psons soe authorised by them shalbee a sufficient discharge to the said Corporation and Tresurer as In and by the said Act appeers ;

Now fforasmuch as in psuance of the said act and for the purpose therein mentioned diuers pcells of goods haue been sent ouer by vs for seuerall years past amounting to a considerable vallue for which wee had noe discharge according to the tenure of the said acte ; Wee therefore make it our [ <sup>1</sup> Employed ] earnest request with respect to the worke wee are Impolyed<sup>1</sup> in ; that you would by the first oppertunitie send ouer vnto vs a formall discharge for the goods sent as aforesaid ; Wee confesse in our last sent vnto you dated 21 march i654 the same request is therein pticularly mencioned but in regard wee are now ordered by the counsell att Whitehall to giue an account vnto them of our receipts and disbursments which will the more clearly appeer when they shall see your discharge according to the said acte ; wee could not but renew our desires heerin and remind you heerof againe ; And wee alsoe desire you fully to Authorise by comission some fitt pson residing heer that may giue vs discharges for such goods and moneyes as shall from time to time bee sent ouer or disbursed heer for the future

Wee can not but acquaint you with that generall complaint and report which is heer and that not the least by some that come from New England that the minnisters and Scoolmasters whoe labour in this worke amongst the Indians are very much discouraged for want of a competent maintainance for themselues and families by meanes wherof wee lye vnder seuerall Imputations and the worke in our hands is much obstructed and retarded wee therefore desire for avoiding the same that you would please to settle such sallaries vpon them as may comfortably answare their paines and trauell in the worke ; And by the first to send vs a list of their respectiue names and sallaries and incase it shalbee Judged convenient by you that the said Sallaries soe agreed on might bee paid to them or their assignes heer in England and to certify vs when these paiements are to beginne which wee conceiue will not onely giue publicke Satisfaction but will alsoe remoue those suspicions which att p'sent wee lye vnder ; And because wee hear that none labour in the word and doctrine amongst the Indians but M<sup>r</sup> Eliott and M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew wee desire to know whether there bee any other quallified there as may carry on the said worke incase the Lord should otherwise despose of them ; for wee conceiue it wilbee nessesarie that as the worke Increaseth soe Instruments should bee

Incurraged and prepared for the same thuse comiting and Comending you to the guidance and protection of the almighty ℄

1656.

September.

youer very Loueing ffrinds

of the said Corporation and

Coopers Hall London

signed in our names and by our

15<sup>th</sup> September i655

appointment ;

By WILLAM STEEL <sup>1</sup> Presedent ;

[<sup>1</sup>Steall]

\*In psuance of our former Desires wee againe make it our Requests that you would yearly and euey year send vs a list of the names of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies and where the place of theire habitations are The last Narratiue which was sent ouer to vs Concerning the progresse of this worke is printed ; and wee haue sent an hundred of the bookes ouer ; fifty wherof wee desire may bee sent to M<sup>r</sup> Eliot and M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew by equall proportions

\*95

By JOHN HOOPPER <sup>2</sup> Clarke of the said Corporation

[<sup>2</sup>Hopper]

Gentlemen

Yours of the 15<sup>th</sup> September i655 wee haue Receiued by which wee vnderstand of yourer Receipt of the seuerall pcells of goods sent ouer vnto you the last year in the Improument and destribution wherof wee doubt not in the least but yourer care wilbee such as shall through the blessing of God best Conduce to the Carying <sup>3</sup> and promoting this blessed worke wherein wee mutually labour wee hoped by the last Return according to our earnest desire mencioned in our letter the 31 of March i654 and in answare ther-vnto to haue Receiued a formall discharge vnder yourer hands according to the tenure of the Act of Parliament by which wee are Stablished <sup>1</sup> a corpora- tion ; for all such goods as haue been sent ouer vnto you for the purpose in the said act mencioned ℄ that some fitt pson Residing heer had been authorised by Comission from yourer selues to giue vs discharges anually vpon the deliuey of such goods as wee shall send ouer for the future ; And because wee apprehend it to bee a busines of great concernment vnto vs whoe charge our selues with all Receipts and disbursments that such a discharge should bee giuen for the time past ; and care taken that wee bee discharged for the future ; Wee did by another letter the 15<sup>th</sup> September 55 which wee hope is long since come to yourer hands ; A Transcrip wherof is heerwith sent vnto you amongst other thinges wee Renew the same Request ; which as the state of affaires stood with vs then ; and yet doth ; wee could not and cannot omit ; Wee shall not Reiterate any thing therin but Refer you to the pticulars therof not doubting but when you consider the grounds of our desire therin mencioned you wilbee Reddy speedily to answare the same ; And

the 2<sup>nd</sup> letter from the corporation in England for-mencioned.

[<sup>3</sup>one]

[<sup>4</sup>Established]



1656.

September.

[<sup>1</sup>strained]

therefore wee haue thought fitt to send ouer the draught of a discharge which wee deemed meet to bee Subscribed by you and Returned vnto vs; Wee find vpon the Receipt of your last account that the sume of  $1259^{\text{li}}$  —  $3^{\text{s}}$  —  $11\frac{1}{2}^{\text{d}}$  Remaines in Stocke which wee hope wilbee Sufficient to answere the Charg of carrying on the worke this yeare and therefore haue thought fit att the p'sent not to send ouer the full complement of goods mencioned in your Invoyce saue onely the sythes thred bookes and nailes; and because Indeed wee would not be straightened <sup>1</sup> in a purchase which wee are now about; wee are very sory that the goods sent ouer to you the last yeare especially the brasse the yeare before should bee soe deare bought in as appeers by your letter hath been Judged by som that viewed them there; It is noe new thinge *sometimes* to meete with Markets sometimes that advance the prise of their Commodities hier then ordinary but as for the last and the goods sent ouer before wee Indeaured to buy them att the lowest  $\text{£}$  best Rates and neuer Charged one peney more vpon them then in truth they cost vs; Wee desire to know the names of the seuerall psons ymployed in carrying on the worke there and what sallaries are allowed to each of them; and wee offer it as our Judgments that they may bee paid in money heer in England and not by goods there because it is supposed their pay in goods deliuered them att soe dear Rates doth not answere their paines and care in this worke; by meanes wherof wee shall not onely giue publicke Satisfaction but alsoe Remoue those Suspitions which att p'sent both our selues and you lye vnder; and because wee vnderstand that the gospell pte of this worke depends onely vpon Mr Eliott & Mr Mayhew as Instruments in the Lords hand to carry on and promote the same; wee desire that you would please att your next meeting to consider of it propounding it to the Churches and vniversity there that some other psons whose harts the Lord shall draw out and engage to begett men for his Glory heerin might Receiue such encorragment from you as might best conduce to the attainment of the ends propounded in the said Acte; the goods now sent are shiped in the ship hopewell of London wherof James Garrett is Master the freight wherof amounts to thirty two shillings and six pence which is not to bee paid vntill an account bee Returned vnder your hands that they are Receiued in good order and well conditioned; the goods formerly sent according to the pticulare Invoices sent ouer with them amounts vnto the summe of  $1468^{\text{li}}$  —  $15^{\text{s}}$  —  $08^{\text{d}}$  besids by seuerall bills of exchange which amount to the sume of  $118^{\text{li}}$  and two libraries of bookes which amounts to the sume of  $71^{\text{li}}$  and alsoe the goods now sent which amount to the sume of  $42^{\text{li}}$  —  $9^{\text{s}}$  —  $0$  all which make vp the sume of  $1722^{\text{li}}$  —  $04^{\text{s}}$  —  $08^{\text{d}}$  for which wee desire to haue a discharge; wee haue sent

you a Muskett and fouling peece which were giuen for the vse of the Indians to bee desposed of as you shall thinke meet; this with our due Respects wee comend you and your affairs to the onely wise graciouse god Resting

1656.

September.

Coopers haule London  
the 13<sup>th</sup> April (56)

your loueing ffrinds  
of the said Corporation and  
signed in our names and by  
our appointment by

WILLIAM STEELE<sup>1</sup> Presdent

[<sup>1</sup> Steall]

The thrid bookes musket and fouling peece mencioned in this letter are through mistake of the Loiterman shiped in the Speedwell bound for New England Robert Locke M<sup>r</sup> from whence wee hope you will Receiue them within few daies after the Receit of this letter;

\*To<sup>2</sup> which this ensuing Answare was Returned

Honored Sirs<sup>3</sup>

\*96

[<sup>2</sup> vnto]  
[<sup>3</sup> Honorable S<sup>r</sup>]

Yours September 15<sup>th</sup> 1655 And April 12. 1656 were p<sup>r</sup>sented to and considered of by vs att our meeting att New Plymouth September 4. 1656 according to the contents wherof a smale pcell of goods in vallue about 42<sup>tt</sup> is come to hand, though there may bee some smale errors in former accounts as in a pcell of lead &[c]: of which wee haue formerly giuen notice; and though by former accounts and letters wee haue fully charged our selues with what is Receiued, yet according to your desire wee shall now send you a formall Acquittance for 1722 — 4 — 8 and had wee a fitt man in our eye whose lesure would serue and with whome wee might preuaile to Receiue from you £ giue acquittances to you and duely Improue sumes of money in providing suitable English goods for the worke in hand; wee should not without your owne free consents soe much as propound any Inconueniencies to your selues therin; wee shall consider and if it may bee procure som trusty frind or agent against an other yeare for the Imploiment you mention wee haue considered what you write about settleing comfortable sallaries for the future vpon such Instruments as are most vsefull in the worke and haue agreed to allow M<sup>r</sup> Elliott and M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew 50<sup>tt</sup> a yeare to either of them out of the Stocke heer with due Incurragments to Scoolmasters Interpreters and some youtnes both English and Indians to bee trained vp att Scoole and att the Colledge for after times with other heapes; but it seemes strange to vs how vpon pusall of M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons accounts from yeare to year and vpon consideration of what you sent ouer from the first which in the whole by

1656.

September.

exchange goods libraries &[c]: amounts to but a little about 1700<sup>tt</sup> you should conceiue or any should Informe you that wee haue a stocke in hand of 1259 — 3<sup>s</sup> — 11<sup>d</sup> when the account sheweth and the truth is wee had the last yeare in Sept: 1655 not full 553<sup>tt</sup> in all wherof about one third pte was (as wee wrott) in countrey pay and the Rest in English goods noe advance Indeed then sett vpon it but pte of it in hoes hatchets twibills and other comodities not sent for by vs and soe badd that they are neither fitt for service nor like to bee put off without much losse or offence; how wee shall carry on the worke and Incurrage Instruments who labour therin (soe Inconceivable a stock Remaining in Mr Rawsons hands) if wee speedylie Receiue not some suitable supply wee yett see not; wee therfore desire you will by the first safe passage bee pleased to send ouer a stocke of 1000 pounds in English goods according to the Invo[i]ce heer Inclosed; The adventure and danger of sending goods soe farr by sea is alwaies worthy of due consideration but more now when wee hear of soe much hurt done by enimies wherfore as wee Approoue your care and prouidence in Purchasing lands there, soe wee desire some considerable stocke may euer Remaine heer to answere such losses or causalties as the wise god may heerin exorise <sup>^</sup> with though wee hope hee will accept and blesse our Joynt aimes laboures and adventurs in this seruice; wee purpose to send you the Comissioners names and where they dwell though wee thought our Subscriptions had been sufficient with the names of the psons Employed in the worke though they may change and more are like to bee added, wee know not why any of them should (vnlesse to free themselues from the 4<sup>d</sup> on the shilling advance) desire their paiment in England probably if they Employ vntrusty psons or meet with losses some Inconueniencies may follow though if you desire it some tryall may bee heerafter made therin; wee approue your continued care to further this worke and shall not willingly neglect any oppertunitie to Increase the number of fitt Instruments for the same and that without Respect to outward advantage therby and whateuer misprissions some Informers either out of Ignorance or worse Indeauors to make and <sup>^</sup> of our weaknes or want of fidelitie the more all accounts are pused and our care in mannaging such a trust considered the more wee hope your former apprehensions of the Sinceritie of the Comissioners yearly chosen by all the Collonies wilbee confeirmed and wee conceiue the stocke as well secured and Improued as can Reasonably bee expected but while some propound large conueniencies for themselues and others take liberty vnder specious pretence<sup>1</sup> to traduce what possibly they vnderstand not; the Comissioners with som may fall vnder vnder vnjust cencures; but as they desire to looke higher then men though

[<sup>1</sup>leane][<sup>1</sup>ptences]





1656.

September.

In good serges and other stuffes	-	-	-	-	080	—	00	—	00
In good strong Carsye	-	-	-	-	200	—	00	—	00
In cotten and penistone	-	-	-	-	100	—	00	—	00
In good shaggs and double bayes	-	-	-	-	060	—	00	—	00
In good Madestone bt browne and Coullerred thrid	-	-	-	-	010	—	00	—	00
In good black broad cloth att 12 <sup>s</sup> or 15 <sup>s</sup> p yard	-	-	-	-	050	—	00	—	00
In sythes sickles & kniues	-	-	-	-	010	—	00	—	00
In Irish stockens and some Jarsey £d	-	-	-	-	010	—	00	—	00
In fine holland Cambrick & lawne	-	-	-	-	050	—	00	—	00
In good fine gunpowder	-	-	-	-	100	—	00	—	00
In lead	-	-	-	-	015	—	00	—	00
Buttons silke tape & other Manchester ware	-	-	-	-	015	—	00	—	00
					1000	—	00	—	00

This years account concerning the Indian Stock was p<sup>r</sup>sented  
by M<sup>r</sup> Rawson to the Comissioners the ballence wherof  
Remaining in his handsas appeers by the said accounts is

In English goods noe advance yet put vpon it	-	040	—	07	—	05
In Countrey pay	-	038	—	15	—	07
		79	—	03	—	00

More by a Bill of exchange into England for M <sup>r</sup> Mayhew	}	
since the account was Audited and before charged in		30 — 00 — 00
this account		109 — 03 — 00

#### A Coppel of the acquittance sent to the Corporation

Know all men by these p<sup>r</sup>sents that wee whose names are heervnder  
Subscribed the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England in  
New England for the time being haue according to an acte of Parliament  
Intituled an act for the promot<sup>i</sup>ng and propagating of the Gosspell of Jesus  
Christ in New England att seuerall times by our agent M<sup>r</sup> Edw: Rawson  
and others Employed in the said worke as by former accounts and discharges  
sent appeereth Receiued and had of and from the Presedent and societie for  
propagation of the Gosspell in New England in the said Act mencioned or  
theire assignes seuerall sumes of money paid by our appointment in England  
and alsoe seuerall goods comodities & prouisions and other thinges heertofore  
sent and deliuered to vs for the vses and purposes in the said Act expressed  
amounting in the whole to the sume of one Thousand seauen hundred twenty  
two pounds four shillings and eight pence of lawfull money of England of  
and for which said moneyes goods comodities and other thinges see by vs

Receiued wee doe Clearly acquite and discharge the said Presedent and societie and theire Sucksessors for euer by these p<sup>r</sup>sents In Witnesse wherof wee the said Comissioners haue heervnto put our hands and Seales the 15<sup>th</sup> day of September in the yeare of our lord God i656

1656.

September.

WILLAM BRADFORD Presedent  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN TALCOTT  
THEOPHILOUS EATON  
WILLAM LEET;

\*A Note of the psons in the Indian worke and theire sallaries p annum

\*98

Imprimis M<sup>r</sup> John Elliott - - - - - 050 — 00 — 00  
M<sup>r</sup> ffrancis Elliott his brother - - - - - 030 — 00 — 00

Sosamam  
Monequason } three Indian Interpreters & Scoolmasters }  
Job } Employed by M<sup>r</sup> Elliott - - - } 030 — 00 — 00

To M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Mayhew - - - - - 050 — 00 — 00

To Peter Forlger Employed by M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew - - - 030 — 00 — 00

Hiacombs  
Panuppaqua } Employed by M<sup>r</sup> Mahew as Interpreters 020 — 00 — 00

M<sup>r</sup> Elliott and M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew to distribute to sicke Indians 020 — 00 — 00

To M<sup>r</sup> Weld for diett <sup>1</sup> for teaching eight Indians }  
boyes & one gerle - - - - - } 085 — 00 — 00

[<sup>1</sup> and]

For clothing the said boyes and gerle about - - - 050 — 00 — 00

For diett clothing and teaching of John the son of

Tho: Stanton whoe spake the Indian language well

to further him for the worke about - - - 020 — 00 — 00

To M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Person - - - - - 015 — —

To M<sup>r</sup> Rawson our Agent for his salary and wharfhouse  
rome - - - - - 030 — 00 — 00

besides what is vsefully expended in gifts and gratuities }  
to well deseruing Indians }

To Indian plantations in theire begining in stocke of  
Cattle & tooles & Charges about buildings meeting houses  
and boates and other accidentall Charges and expences —  
The yearylly vallue is vncertaine

1656.

September.

The Sallaries generally end in Septem: the sixt; the time of the Comissioners meeting and may bee abated or encreased as there shalbee occasion

In Answare to a motion made by M<sup>r</sup> Chauncye Presedent of the Colledge in a letter dated the 28<sup>th</sup> august (56) To make vse of the Indian Buildings;

The Comissioners are willing that the p<sup>r</sup>esedent with the advise of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts and M<sup>r</sup> Elliott may for one year next ensuing Improue the said building to accomodate some English Students provided the said building bee by the Corporation secured from any dammage that may befall the same through the vse therof

In Answare to a motion made by M<sup>r</sup> Elliott in his letter of August 30 i656 for some agents to bee appointed in the Massachusetts to promote and forward the worke among the Indians; both in Respect of th[e]ire gou<sup>r</sup>ment & Incurriging meet Instruments for theire further healep and Instruction;

The Comissioners doe conceiue the said Indians doe belong to the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts and therefore doe Refer it to the wisdom and care of that Gou<sup>r</sup>ment; and for Incurrageing the Indian worke as wee haue formerly soe att p<sup>r</sup>esent wee doe Authorise the Comissioners of the Massachusetts whose care and fidelitie wee haue noe cause to suspect to doe or cause to bee done that which in theire Judgments may most conduce to the advancing of the Indian worke;

this to be pronounced to our court

Wheras it was p<sup>r</sup>esented to the Comissioners by M<sup>r</sup> hollihock of Sprinkfeild that Mastiffe Doggs might bee of good vse against the Indians incase of any disturbance from them which they Reddily apprehending thought meet to comend the same to the seuerall generall Courts to take care and make prouision therof accordingly

Coushawashett and Cushasinimon were continued in theire Respective places of Gouerning the Pequots for one year Insueing according to the orders and Instructions set downe by the Comissioners the last yeare att Newhauen; and were further ordered to bring in theire Tribute to Tho: Stanton Three monthes before the yearly meeting of the Comissioners in September; and vpon theire Information that diuers Pequots are stuburne and Reddy to mannifest theire disobedience to the orders of the Comissioners and that theire authoritie is not sufficient to containe them; and therefore did desire they might bee asisted by some English dwelling near them; The Comissioners haue desired M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorpe Major Mason and Capt: Denison or any of them by theire Counsell or Countenance <sup>1</sup> aiding and asisting to the said deputed Gou<sup>r</sup>s in the execution of all our orders and Instructions and containing the Pequots in obeidience to the same;

[<sup>1</sup> to be]

\*Vpon a complaint made by Ninnegratt<sup>1</sup> Messengers to the Generall court of the Massachusetts in May last against the Montackett Sachem for murthering M<sup>r</sup> Drake and some other Englishmen vpon ours<sup>2</sup> near the long Iland Shore and seasing theire goods many yeares since and for Trecherously assaulting Ninnegrett vpon block Iland and killing many of his men after a peace concluded betwixt them Certified to Newhauen by the Massachusetts Comissioners by a Complaint made by Ausuntawey the Indian Sagamor near Milford and two other western Indians against the said Montackett Sachem for hiering a witch to kill Vncas with the said Millford Sachem and his son giueing eight fathom of wampam in hand promising a hundred or an hundred and twenty more when the said Murthers were comitted; Notice wherof being giuen to the said Montackett Sachem and hee Required to attend the Comissioners att this meeting att Plymouth The said Sachem with fve of his men came over from longe Iland towards the latter end of August in Captaine Younges Barque whoe was to cary the Newhauen Comissioners to Plymouth but the wind being Contrary they first put in att Millford The Sachem then desiring to Improue the season sent to speake with ausuntawey or any of the western Indians to see whoe or what could bee charged vpon him but none came but such as professed they had nothing against him; The Comissioners being mett att Plymouth; The said Sachem p<sup>s</sup>ented himselfe to answere but neither Ninnegrett nor Vncas nor the Millford Sachem appeered, onely Newcom a cuning and bould Narragansett Indian sent by Ninnegrett as his Messenger or deputy charged the long Iland Sachem first with the murther of M<sup>r</sup> Drake and other English men affirming that one Wampeag had before seuerall Indians confessed that hee lueing vnder the Montackett Sachem did it being thervnto hiered by the said Sachem which the said Sachem absolutly deneyinge and capt: Young professing that both English and Indians in those ptes thought him Innocent; Newcom was asked why himselfe from Ninnegrett haueing layed such charges vpon the long Iland Sachem before the Massachusetts court hee had not brought his proffe; hee answered that Wampeage was absent but some other Indians were p<sup>s</sup>ent whoe could speake to the case; whervpon an Indian afirmed that hee had heard the said wampeage confesse that being hiered as above hee had Murthered the said English men; though after the said murther; with himselfe that now spake the Muntackett Sachem and some other Indians being att Newhauen hee deneyed it to M<sup>r</sup> Goodyer and one hundred fathom of Wampam being tendered and deliuered to M<sup>r</sup> Eaton the matter ended; M<sup>r</sup> Eaton professed as in the p<sup>s</sup>ence of god hee Remembred not that hee had seen Wampeage nor that hee had Receiued soe much as one

1656.

September.

\*99

[<sup>1</sup>Ninagrats]

[<sup>2</sup>o<sup>r</sup>]



1656.

September.

fathom of wampam Nor did hee beleive that any att all was tendered him ; whervpon the Comissioners called to the Indian for proffe M<sup>r</sup> Eaton being p<sup>r</sup>sent and deneying it the Indian answered there were two other Indians p<sup>r</sup>sent that could speake to it ; they were called forth but both of them professed that though themselves and som other Indians were then att Newhauen yett the former afirming Indian was not there and that there was noe wampam att all either Receiued or tendered ; soe that the long Iland Sachem for what yett appeered stood free from this foule Charge ;

2<sup>cond</sup>

The said Newcome charged the Montackett Sachem with breach of couenant in asaulting Ninnegrett and killing divers of his men att Block Iland after a conclusion of peace the treaty wherof was begun by a Squaw sent by Ninnegrett to the said Sachem to tender him peace and the p<sup>r</sup>isoners which the said Ninnegrett had taken from the long Iland Sachem vpon condition the said Sachem did wholly Submitt to him and yeild his countrey to claime The Montackett Sachem acknowledged the said message but affirmed hee Refused to accept the Conditions which hee said hee could not without advising with the English whervpon the Squaw Returned and came backe from Ninnegrett with an offer of the prisoners for Ransom of wampame which hee saith hee sent and had his p<sup>r</sup>isoners Releiued Newcome affirmed the agreement between the said Sachems was made att Pesacus his house by two long Iland Indians Deligates to the Montackett Sachem in p<sup>r</sup>sence of Pesacus and his brother and others two English men being p<sup>r</sup>sent one wherof was Robert Westcott ; Pesacus his brother testified the agreement as abouesaid, The Muntackett Sachem acknowledged hee sent the said Deligatts but neuer heard of any such agreement and deneyed hee gaue any such Comission to his men Newcome afirming Robert Westcott would Testify the agreement aforsaid and desiring a writing from the Comissioners to Lycence the said Westcott to come and give in his Testimony which was graunted and Newcome departed p<sup>r</sup>tending to fech Westcott but Returned Not ; The Comissioners finding much Dificulty to bring theire thoughts to a certaine Determination on Satisfying grounds yett considering how Proudly Ninnegrett and how peacably the Montackett Sachem hath carried *carried* it towards the English ordered that a message the contents wherof heerafter followeth bee by Tho: Stanton deliuered to Ninnegrett ; And that for the securitie of the English plantations on long Iland and for an Incurragement to the Montackett Sachem the two first pticulars of the order to hinder Ninnegretts Attempts on long Iland ; made last year att Newhauen bee continued ; Notwithstanding the said English are Required to Improve those orders with all moderation and not by any Rashnes or vnadvisednes to begin a broile vnlesse they bee Nessesitated therunto ;

\*The Montackett Sachem being questioned by the Comissioners concerning the paiment of his Tribute professed that hee had payed it att hartford for ten yeares but aknowledged theire was four yeares behind which the Comissioners thought meet to respekt in respect of his p'sent Troubles ;

1656.

September.

\*100

Instructions ffor Tho: Stanton

You are to informe Ninnegrett the Nyanticke Sachem that the Comissioners with much patience and in the vse of meales to them chargeable haue minded him of his couenants made in i645 and by him confeirmed both in the yeare i647 and i649 — that hee hath Ingaged himselfe not to goe to warr with any of the Indians Subject to or in frindship with the English ; and that vpon his complaint by his messengers in May last to the honered court of the Massachusetts they sent to the Montackett Sachem to attend theire meeting att Plymouth which accordingly hee hath done ; but neither Ninnegrett himselfe came nor hath his messenger been able to make any proffe of what hee charged soe that the Comissioners not willing to take advantage of some former and some latter Rash and prouoking expressions of Ninnegrett and his messengers ; doe advise and expect that for the future hee better attend his Ingagement that hee Neither himselfe begin nor procecute any warr <sup>1</sup> first in any hostile Invaysion against the said Montackett Sachem or any others whoe are frinds to the English till first his complaints bee fully heard and ordered by the Comissioners and they shall lay the like charge vpon the Montackett Sachem that hee without further prouokation disturbe not the peace of Ninnigretts or the Nyanticke Indians ;

[1 5A]

You are to acquaint the two Narraganssett Sachems of what the Comissioners here told Mixan that the Comissioners are as reddey to heare theire greivances against Vncas as his against them ; they allow not any dareing challenges to fight ; nor that hee nor any of his should take away from the Narraganssett any thinge belonging to them though but a gun ; that vpon complaint they haue caused aboue nine fathom of wampam belonging to Vncas to bee deposited in M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Stantons hands till the matter of the gun bee heard and cleared ; The C[o]mmissioners expect from the Naraganssett Sachems that according to theire Couenants made i645 they neither directly nor Indirectly attempt or begine any warr against Vncas or any other Indian or Indians subject to or in frindship with the English nor any that shall begine or proceed in any such warr till first theire hath been a full hearing of all such Differences and vpon Satisfying proffe a determination by the Comissioners with damages ordered to such as haue been wronged ; and they

1656. shall lay the like charg vpon Vncas not to wrong or any way to desturbe the peace of the Narragansetts ;

September.

I

You are to Informe Vncas of sundrey Complaints made against him all tending to desturbe both his owne peace and the peace of the countrey ; as that hostile asault made vpon the Poducke Indians near hartford and contrary to the advise giuen him by the Majestrates and court there to Revenge which ; wee heare some Mohegin blood hath been sheed and some captiues taken

2<sup>cond</sup>

After an agreement made and those Captiues Returned Vncas or his brother haue in an hostile manor Invaied the Nowootucke Indians which may draw on mischeiuious effects aboue his power to Issue ;

3

that hee seuerall wayes prouoakes the Narragansett Indians somtimes obraiding them with their dead Sachems which hee knowes they can not beare ; somtimes challenging them to fight which is both strange and very offenciuue to the Comissioners ; and wee heare that Vncas his son hath taken a gun from a Narragansett Indian which ffauxon not deneyng hee hath deposited betwixt nine and ten fathom of wampam in Tho: Stantons hands till the question about the gun bee cleared ;

4

After a peace lately made or renewed by the montackett Sachem and a considerable sume of wampam receiued by Vncas hee by ffauxon &c Chargeth the Montackett Sachem to hier a witch a western Indian to kill Vncas and others about Millford but without proffe ; and the Montackett Sachem being being lately att Millford hath nothing there charged against him ;

5

Lastly they are Informed that Vncas knowes what the English haue done for his defence against Ninnegrett &c and how proudly and prouockingly Ninnegrett hath since carried towards the English yett hee hath made a peace or some agreement with Ninnegrett without the advise or knowledge of the English all which passages being strange and if true very offenciuue yett the Comissioners being loth to Neglect or forgitt former freindship and Ingagments they canot but expect that som convenient time and place bee appointed to heare and determine these strange passages that both the Comissioners and offended Indians may receiue due Satisfaction and in the mean time that noe further prouocations bee giuen to any of the Indians in freindship with the English much lesse that any challeng bee made or any begining or asistance giuen to any warr without the Comissioners concent the like charge being layed vpon the Narragansetts not to desturbe his peace

Capt: Gorge Denis is desired to be p'sent with ; and asistant to Thomas Stanton in deliuering the forgoeing messages ;

\*A letter ffrom the Duch Gouvernor was received the contents wherof are As followeth;

1656.

September.

\*101

[<sup>1</sup> Sence]

[<sup>2</sup> yeae]

Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sirs<sup>1</sup> it hath pleased the bountifull God to quiett and chang that sadd and bloody warr of our Supperiors in Europe in a desirable peace<sup>2</sup> in a nearer vnion and firmer confederacye I haue been hithertoe and ame alsoe still desirouse that the fruites therof may redound to the good and benefitt of both Nations which by the prouidence of God were despersed in these remoat ptes of the world farr from their Natie Countreyes left vnsettled amongst multitudes of Barbarous Saluages<sup>3</sup> whose intent and practice hetherto hath been and doth contriue the rewin of the Christian nations therfore the same vnion and feirmer Combination amongst Christians of one profession the more requisitt both for the honer of God and welfare of men according to Christian duty and discharge of <sup>4</sup> Trust which God hath Imposed vpon mee I haue before the aboue mencioned differences vnto the worthy Comissioners by word of mouth att hartford; Since by letters to the hono<sup>ble</sup> Gouvernors of the seuerall places proposed and vsed all meanes as I did hope that might and would conduce to the efect therof; the consideration of the p<sup>r</sup>misses and the reasons thervnto Induceing I leaue still to the wisdome of your honers and alsoe the appointment of quallified p<sup>r</sup>sons convenient time and place for the accomplishing of soe needfull and noe lesse honorable worke The lymitts betwee[n] your honers and our deligatts in the year Ann<sup>o</sup> i650 agreed and settled both vpon the maine and long Iland between New England and this our Intrusted Gou<sup>r</sup>ment are according to the articles of agreement ratified and confeirmed by our lord superiors the high and mighty the states Generall of the vnited Belgicke prouinces and vnder their signature and seale sent vnto vs and shewed vnto Capt: Willett The approbation and confeirmation of his highnes the lord Protector being redde your honors wilbee pleased to appoint time and place for the Deliery and Interchanging of the principles in the abouemenisoned agreement was concluded; The surprising and restoring of fugetiues on either side a very nessesary thing in these remoate ptes wheare seruants are wanting and hardly to bee gotten strictly to bee obserued experience hath shewed that on either side some defect and fayle hath been therin; for our ptes wee are tender and feeling of it that a yeare since seuerall p<sup>r</sup>sons as marrinors and souldiers and amongst those two keepers of the prison were become fugetiues together with the prisoners; trewly a great hinderance in the adminnestration of Justice where after Inquiry was made but for want of timely Information non found out ffor the preuention heerafter a motion and request vnto your honers is

[<sup>3</sup> sachems]

[<sup>4</sup> y<sup>t</sup>]



1656.

September.

in a very loueing and neighborly way that your honers would bee pleased to acquaint and order the majestates in the seuerall Collonies of New England that all psons of noe noat or quallification coming from hence into your ptes without a tickett vnder our hand and seale may bee detained and prisoned to our cost and charge soe long vntill Information may come and returne; att the least that they giue cecuritie and proffe that they are noe fugetiues; if it shalbee your honers pleasure and request wee shall doe the like; and for your better direction whether some psons which might seeme of any noat or quallitie whether freemen or passengers are such the majestates of your honors Jurisdictions heerafter may require and expect of the masters of our vessells a list wherin the names and number of the seamen and passengers are expressed; much your honers would oblige mee to returne mee an answere vpon the p'mises; soe after my due respects comending your honers to the protection of the Almighty I rest

your honers frinds and Naighbours

In Amsterdam N N

PETTER STEVESENT;

22<sup>cond</sup> August 1656

To which this Answere was Returned as followeth

Honored Sir, as the agreement and peace made betwixt our Superiors in Europe after soe sad a breach was matter of rejoycing to vs soe the full and firme continuance therof both in Europe and all forraigne Collonies and plantation[s] belonging to both nations is our desire and in reference to our selues shalbee our constant Indeauor what you propound about a nearer vnion was by you mencioned att hartford 1650 and left to a Resolution or further consideration the next yeare att Newhauen; but as you neither came nor sent thither soe both your selfe and Counsell well know what hath passed since to the losse and damage of some of the English; att a meeting six yeare since seuerall former greivances in the time of your p'decessor Montseir Keift were Respected till your selfe might acquaint the high and mighty states and West India company with the pticulars; That soe due Reparacion might bee made of which wee yett hear nothing from you; The bounds and limites betwixt both nations both on the maine and on long Iland were then settled and ordered to bee obserued till a full and finall determination therein were agreed in Europe by concent of both states; though wee now heare you haue if you doe not still make a claime to the English plantation att oyster Bay with some threatening speeches that you will bring them vnder your Duch jurisdiction though by force which wee are slow to beleieve till wee haue the truth and grounds from your selfe; wee know of noe defect or breach

of agreement on our ptes <sup>1</sup> the case of fugetiues you may and it seemes doe Remember what passed att the Monatoes about one English fugatiue you seazed John young a Marrinor of southhold and the \*Estate hee had with him when hee came peacably to trade att the Monatoes before hee had done any hostile acte against any of youers onely as wee conceiue because hee had receiued a Comission from Road Iland of which we had noe knowldge much lesse gaue concent according as thinges stod then betwixt the two Nationes in Europe; if you thinke not fitt to Restore and Repaire any of his losses yett wee hope you will giue him in his bondes for trew Imprisonment that both himselfe and his Surties may bee free from future questians and himselfe may haue free libertie to trade within the Duch prouince; you haue Intimated somthing but as yett haue made noe Satisfying resignation of Greenwich wee take noe pleasure in any contests if you please to impart youer owne and youer Counsells mind in the p<sup>r</sup>misses to the Gour of Newhauen hee will Transmitt it to vs

Plymouth September 17<sup>th</sup> i656

Wee rest youer Loueing ffrinds  
and Naighbours

Signed by all the Comissioners ;

1656.

September.  
[ 1 in ]  
\*102

Vpon a further consideration concerning a former account due to Capt: John younge ;

It is agreed that the Massachusetts their full proportion

to captaine young being - - - - - 72 — 15 — 02

Plymouth To pay their full proportion - - - - - 10 — 01 — 00

To Conecticott - - - - - 07 — 04 — 00

To Newhauen to pay to Conecticott - - - - - 00 — 09 — 00

The remaining proportions of Conecticott and Newhauen are by them alreddy disbursed and reconed in the former account ;

Memorand: that the lead sent by order of the Comissioners to the Montackett Sachem the last year from Newhauen is not reconed in this account ;

A Coppy of a letter sent to the Church of hartford

Honored Reuerent and Beloued ffr Wee haue with much sorrow of hart heard of youer diferences and that the meanes attended hethertoe for the Composing of them hath not ben efectuall the reason wherof is neither our worke nor Intent to Inquire into ; yett wee canot but bee deeply sencable of the sad and dreadfull consequences of decension hithened and Increased especially in a church of such eminencye for light and loue which wee need not pticularise to youer selues whoe wilbee sure in the first place to feele the

1656.

September.

smart though all the Collonies canott but Simpathise with you ; for the prevention wherof wee canott but comend vnto you our earnest desires that you not onely forbear & avoide all further matters of further prouocation but that you giue vp your selues after peace and vnion and that by noe discouragements therein you bee prevailed with to any disipation and Scattering and if our advise and Intrety may heerin find acceptance with you wee shall hope and pray that the Successe may not bee matter of repentance to you but that the prince of peace will accept your Indeuours and Restore you as att the first which is the desire and wilbee the Rejoycing of your loueing frinds

Signed by all the Comissioners

Dated att New Plymouth 17<sup>th</sup> September (1656)

[<sup>1</sup> Brainford]

A letter from M<sup>r</sup> Pearson of Bramford<sup>1</sup> dated the 25<sup>th</sup> August last was read and some pte of a Cattichisme by him framed and propounded to convince the Indians by the light of Nature & Reason that there is onely one God who hath made and Gou<sup>r</sup>neth all thinges & was considered and the Comissioners advised that it bee pfected and turned into the Narragansett or Pequott language that it may bee the better vnderstod by the Indians in all ptes of the Countrey and for that purpose they spake with and desired Tho: Stanton to aduise with M<sup>r</sup> Pearson about a fitt Season to meet and Translate the same accordingly without any vnnesseary delay that it may bee fitted for and sent to the presse and they promised him due Satisfaction for his time and paines ; it was agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Pearson bee allowed fifteen pounds for his paines hee shall take in this worke the yeare Insuing ; and to M<sup>r</sup> Eaton to distribute to deserueing Indians in Newhauen Jurisdiction the summe of fve pounds and that the like summe of fve younds bee deliuered to M<sup>r</sup> Bradford or M<sup>r</sup> Prence to distribute among deserueing Indians in Plymouth Jurisdiction ;

this to be propounded to the court

To the end that the workes of God and his goodnes which hath been great towards his people in their first planting of this desolate wilderness may neuer bee forgotten but to bee kept in a thankfull and ppetuall remembrance to the praises of his grace and Comfort of posteritie and that the generations to come may trewly vnderstand the maine ends and aimes proposed in our Transmigracion heither from our Dear Natiue Countrey and the great thinges that god hath heere done for their fathers wee thought it noe lesse then our Duty to comend it to the seuerall Generall courts that they would please to appoint some meet psons in each Jurisdiction to collect the speciall

and most remarkable passages of Gods Prouidence towards vs since the first  
ariuall of the English in thes ptes which Collections being brought to the  
next meeting of the Comissioners att Boston some one fitly quallified may  
bee appointed and desired to Compose the Same into a history and prepare  
it for the presse

1656.

September.

The p<sup>r</sup>mises and fforgoeing Conclusiones  
were agreed and Subscribed the 17<sup>th</sup>  
of September i656

WILLAM BRADFORD Presed  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENNISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOHN MASON;  
JOHN TALLCOTT  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
WILLAM LEETE



1657.

September.

\*103

\*Att a Meeting of the Comissioners for the vnitd  
Colonies of New England held Att Boston the third  
of September i657

The articles of Confederation being Read; an order of the Generall court of the Massachusetts dated *the* seauenth of May i657 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read [wher]by it appeered M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreate and Major Generall Daniell Dennison were chosen Comissioners ffor that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenor of the said articles the 19<sup>th</sup> of May i643

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the fift of June i657 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and Capt: James Cudworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforesaid Articles;

A like order of the generall Court of Conecticott dated the 21 of May i657 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read; wherby it appeered that Major John Mason and M<sup>r</sup> John Talcott were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the abouesaid articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 27<sup>th</sup> of the third month i657 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby itt appeered That Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Leet were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforesaid Articles;

Simon Bradstreat Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen Presedent for this Meeting

A Coppy of the letter sent to the Cunstable of Pequot to bee forthwith comunicated to M<sup>r</sup> Brewster and the English sent to the Indian fort att Nyanticke;

Wee are informed by our honered frinds the Comissioners for Conecticott Collony that the Court for that Jurisdiction haue sent some men to abide som time with Vncas or his men in theire fortt for theire cecuritie or defence; Wee hope they haue giuen safe Instructions; but wee cannot satisfyingly

Judge for want of a Coppy of them but according to our declaration last yeare att Plymouth made to the Indians p'sent and sent to others absent ; wee will protect noe man in his proud and sinfull miscarriages ; Myantonimo suffered Justly and therin the English are Ingaged to defend Vncas but not in latter Injurious quarrells ; wee haue desired that Vncas and his enimies would appeer before the Comissioners and doe still dayly expect them att Boston ; while the Comissioners are heer together that wee may heare what is Charged and proued and consider of some Just Satisfaction in the mean time wee desire that the peace of the Countrey may bee p'serued and that none of the English Collonies (except in their owne Nessesarie defence ; Ingage in any of the Indians quarrells ; without order or direction from the Comissioners ; and that the Indians proceed not in blood and spoyle one against another This wee would haue speedily published to all whom it concernes but for your selues sent to Vncas or Remaining in or about his fortt it is agreed that you forthwith withdraw your selues from thence and Returne to your seuerall dwellings and occations and neither hazard your selues nor prouoake any of them without direction from the Comissioners ; and wee desire by this Messenger a speedy account how things stand amongst the Indians and which of them wilbee psonally heer and \*when that wee may the better vnderstand and compose their greiuances ; the sending of Messengers and complaints without due profe will not satisfy, as wee and they found last yeare att Plymouth

1657.

September.

\*104

by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies

Dated att Boston September  
the fift i657

SIMON BRADSTREAT Prese:  
DANIEL DENNISON  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JAMES CUDWORTH  
JOHN TAILCOTT  
WILLAM LEETE

You are to Inform your selfe in  
pticulare whether Vncas and Nin-  
negrett will attend this meeting and  
giue speedy notice therof

A letter from the Generall Court of Conec-  
ticott containing som complaints against Thomas  
Stanton was p'sented and Read ; to which this  
following answare was Returned ;

Gentlemen

Wee Receiued yours of the 18<sup>th</sup> of August (57) and haue Inquired  
into the busines concerning Thomas Stanton both in Reference to the Comis-  
sioners in generall and Major Mason in pticulare ; in the former though some

1657. words were spoken by him neither agreeing with our minds nor his Comission  
 yett wee looke vpon it as a Rash sayling and pase it by ; In the latter wee  
 could not but blame him ; whoe saw Just cause to condemne himselfe and  
 acknowledged his error in our p'sence which the Major att our motion  
 accepted ; wee therfore hope and desire that both your selues will see cause  
 to Rest therin without further procequation and that hee wilbee more wary in  
 his carryage for the future ;

September.

The Montackett Sachem ptly by a petition in writing and ptly by his  
 messenger sent on purpose complains of much lose sustained by the horses  
 belonging to the Inhabitants of Southhamton for divers late yeares and that  
 by a misinformation or mistake in Reference to sune houses wilfully and  
 sinfully burnt att Southhamton pt[l]y by a wicked Indian who wee heare  
 desperately killed himselfe to preuent Just execution ; and ptly by a mischeu-  
 ious Negar woman seruant ; fare deeper in that capitall miscarriage then any  
 or all the Indians ; Major Mason Employed in that seruice ; not fully In-  
 formed did (with the Indians Consent) lay a heuy penaltie vpon them to  
 pay 700<sup>tt</sup> pound in seauen yeares ; of the burthen wherof they are now very  
 sensible and desire ease ; and ourselues as things are p'sented to vs not  
 onely by the Indian Messengers but by the major thinke it very Injurious  
 that any payment or penalty should bee Required or Inflicted aboue or  
 beyand the guilt duly proued against the liueing Indians as either acting or  
 som way consenting to the mischeife ; both these greivances though brought  
 to the Comissioners yett concerne your Jurisdiction and thither wee must  
 Refer them being assured you will neither doe nor suffer any wronge to bee  
 done or continued to the Indians though to the aduantage of your owne  
 plantation ; soe with our best Respects wee Rest

Dated Att Boston the 8<sup>th</sup>

your loveing ffrinds

of September i657

SIMON BRADSTREET P<sup>r</sup>esident

with the Rest of the Comissioners

The Comissioners being Informed that diuers quakers are arriued this  
 Summor att Road jland and entertained there which may proue dangerous to  
 the Collonies thought meet to manifest theire minds to the Gou<sup>r</sup> there as  
 followeth ;

Gen<sup>t</sup>:

a letter sent to  
 Road lland  
 about the  
 quakers

Wee suppose you haue vnderstood that the last yeare a companie of  
 quakers ariued att Boston vpon noe other account then to desperse theire  
 pnisiouse opinions had they not bene preuented by the prudent care of that

1657.

September.

\*105

Gou'ment whoe by that experience they had of them being sencable of the Danger that might beefale the \*Christian Religion heer proffessed by suffer[ing] such to bee Receiued or continued in the Countrey p[s]ented the same vnto the Comissioners att theire meeting att Plymouth whoe vpon that occation comended it to the generall courts of the vnited Collonies that all quakers Rantors and such notorious heritiques might bee phibited coming [among] vs ; and that if such should arise from amongst ourselues speedy care might bee taken to Remoue them (and as wee are enformed) the seuerall Jurisdictions haue made pvision accordingly ; but it is by experience found that means will fall short without further care by Reason of your Admission and Receiueing of such from whence they may haue oppertunitie to creep in amongst vs or meanes to enfuse and spred theire Accursed tenates to the great trouble of the Collonies ; if not to the subversion of the  
professed in them ; Notwithstanding any care that hath been hitherto taken to preuent the same wherof wee can not but bee very sencable and thinke noe care to great to preserue vs from such a pest the Contagion wherof (if Receiued) within your Collonie were dangerouse to bee defused to the other by means of the Intercourse especially to the places of trad amongst vs ; which wee desire may bee with safety continued between vs ; Wee therfore make it our Request that you as the Rest of the Collonies take such order heerin that your Naighbours may bee freed from that Danger ; That you Remoue those quakers that have been Receiued and for the future phibite theire coming amongst you ; whervnto the Rule of Charitie to your selues and vs (wee conceiue) doth oblige you wherin if you should wee hope you will not bee wanting ; yett wee could not but signify this our Desire ; and further declare that wee apprehend that it wilbe our Duty seriously to consider what further pvision God may call vs to make to p[re]uent the aforsaid mischeife ; and for our further guidance and direction heerin wee desire you to Imparte your mind and Resolution to the Generall court of the Massachusetts which Assembleth the 14<sup>th</sup> of October next ; wee haue not further to trouble you att p[re]sent but to Asure you wee desire to continew your loueing ffrinds and Naighbours the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies

Boston Septem. 12<sup>th</sup> 1657

SIMON BRADSTREET President ;

DANIELL DENISON

THOMAS PRENCE

JOHN MASON

JOHN TAYLCOTT

THEOPHILUS EATON

WILLAM LEETE



1657.

September.

A motion being made by M<sup>r</sup> Eliatt and others Elders that Capt: Guginge and Major Atherton might bee Incuraged to Asist in carying on the Indian worke in Respect of Ciuill Gou<sup>r</sup>ment; The Comissioners conceiueing it doth most properly concern the Generall Court of the Massachusetts to take care of the Indians within theire Jurisdiction doe comend the consideration therof to the said Generall Court and if they thinke meett to Imploy any of their Majestrates in the said service the Comissioners wilbee Reddy to allow due Incurragement vnto them;

The Comissioners being Informed by M<sup>r</sup> Elliott and other Elders that M<sup>r</sup> Bli[n]dman M<sup>r</sup> Newman and M<sup>r</sup> Leuerich were willing to aply themselves to the Indian worke; did for theire Incuragment therein write vnto them as followeth;

M<sup>r</sup> Blindman wee are informed by some of the Reuerent Elders in the Bay that vpon a motion made vnto you by some of themselves you haue declared your willingnes and resolution to Improue som pte of your time and labour in studdiing the Indian Language and as you shall haue oppertunitie to further and promote the great worke of god amongst them in teaching them the true knowlidg of God in Jesus Christ which in some measure is comfortably begun in other ptes which Resolution of youers is very acceptable to vs ther being indeed much want of pious and meet Instruments to cary on that worke and for your p<sup>r</sup>sent Incurragement wee are willing to allow you twenty pounds for this yeare to pay an Interpreter that may bee constantly with you and bee healpfull to you heerin; and att the next meeting of the Comissioners your owne labour and Improvement wilbee duely considered and Recompenced; if you can \*not conveniently procure a meet Interpreter neare you; wee hope M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew or M<sup>r</sup> Elliott vpon notice from your selfe will supply that want; or if you should chose it rather you may haue one or two of the Indian Boyes att Rocksbery that can read and write whom you may alsoe further in such learning as they shalbee capable of; and receiue due Recompence for the same; wee shall desire and expect to vnderstand your mind heerin by the first oppertunitie; and what healp wee may heerin expect from you; and soe wee comend you and all your labours and godly endeauors to the blessing of God and Remaine your loveing ffrinds

Boston the 12<sup>th</sup> of September (57) SIMON BRADSTREAT Presed:

by order and consent of all the Comissioners;

M<sup>r</sup> Newman

1657.

September.

Wee vnderstand by some of the Elders in the bay that you are Incluable and willing to Improue som time in learning the Indian language that soe you may bee able to teach and Instruct them in the wayes of God ; which Inclination of youers is very acceptable to vs there being indeed much want of meet Instruments to carry on the worke and for youer Incouragement wee are willing to beare the Charges of an Interpretor to bee constantly with you and healfull vnto you therin att the Next meeting of the Comissioners you may expect due Recompence proportionable to youer labour and Indeaours Wee hope M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew or M<sup>r</sup> Eliott vpon youer request may procure you a meet Interpretor if you can not otherwise furnish youer selfe wee desire to vnderstand by the first oppertunitie your mind & purpose heerin and soe comend you to God

Boston September 12<sup>th</sup> i657

SIMON BRADSTREET Pres:  
in the name and with the  
Consent of all the Comissioners

M<sup>r</sup> Leuerich

Since you being with vs wee vnderstand that som of the Elders in the bay betrusted to consider of & procure meet Instruments to cary on the great worke of God amongst the Indians haue amongst others spoken to youer selfe and found you not altogether aduerse vnto the same ; which hath occasioned vs thuse fare to Impart our minds vnto you ; that if it shall please God soe to despose of you in regard of the place of your habitation and shall incline your speritt to this worke soe as you may bee healfull to the Mantackett and Carchauge Sachems and their people or any other Indians within the English limetts in Teaching them the true knowlidge of God in Jesus Christ the Comissioners will not bee wanting to giue you due Incouragement proportionable to your Indeaours and for the p<sup>r</sup>sent are willing to allow twenty pounds for this yeare to Intertaine an Interpretor ; that may bee constantly with you and bee healfull vnto you for the gaining of their language (if god shall moue your hart to Imploy your paines that way) and will att the next meeting consider of a meet Recompence for any time or labour you shall Improue heerin ; and if for want of due Informa<sup>c</sup>on of former seruice done by you in this kind you haue not bine recompenced accordingly it may then bee alsoe Remembred soe wee rest your loveing ffrinds

Boston the 12<sup>th</sup> of September i657

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent  
by order and with the Consent  
of all the Comissioners ;

1657.

September.

A letter from the Corporation in England  
was p<sup>r</sup>esented and Read the Contents followeth ;

Honored Gen<sup>r</sup> :

\*107

Yours of the 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1656 wee haue receiued by which wee vnderstand of your Receipt of the seuerall p<sup>s</sup>ells of goods sent ouer vnto you the last yeare which together with what was Remaining vpon the former account though not soe much as wee mencioned in our last letter (was wee hope) sufficient to defray the Charge of carrying on the worke ; Wee p<sup>r</sup>ecieue by your letter that there are seuerall p<sup>s</sup>ells of Iron worke as hoes hatchets twibils and other Comodities not p<sup>r</sup>ticularly Named which you say were not sent for and are soe bad that they are neither fitt for seruice nor like to bee put of without much losse or offence ; Wee confesse in the beginning of this worke before wee could aduertise you that the Parliament had made vs a Corporation or receiue such seasonable aduise from you of what would bee nesseary to bee sent ouer ; wee thought good vpon the aduise of M<sup>r</sup> Winslow your agent to Improue the oppertunitie then offered in sending the said hatchetts hoes and twibills as Judging them most vsefull for the worke att that time but sith you represent them soe bad ; wee desire that you would by the first oppertunitie returne them vnto vs because the p<sup>r</sup>son of whom they were bought is willing vpon som reasonable allowance to take them againe ; though wee conceiue if they had bine bestowed vpon the Indians (as was Intended) it would haue been a great Incurragement vnto them wee find vpon p<sup>r</sup>useing of your account that there is a mistake in the lead which you alsoe mencion in your letter for endedd there were sent ouer but eight barrs for the glasier 2<sup>11</sup> but it seemes the error was in the Transcribing the bill of p<sup>s</sup>ells in makeing 1<sup>2</sup> : 00 : 11 for 2 00 11 which said 2<sup>11</sup> : 00 : 11 amounts onely to the sune of one pound six shillings and thrpence and noe more was charged by vs in our bookes or is discharged by you vpon the account according to our desires mencioned in our last ; wee haue Receiued an acquittance for such goods as haue been sent ouer vnto you and hoped that according to the acte of Parliament and our desires in seuerall letters ; som fit p<sup>r</sup>son resideing heer had been constituted by you to haue giuen vs Discharges for the future which wee still earnestly desire might not bee omited for the Reasons mencioned in our former letters ; and wee make it our further Request that the Names of such p<sup>r</sup>sons as are Employed in this good worke, with an account of their seuerall salleries and allowances might bee sent ouer vnto vs (as they haue bine this yeare) to the end wee may vnderstand by the Number of Instruments Employed how the worke doth prosper and may bee

1657.

September.

able to satisfy others therein ; it is our earnest desires and Indeauors according to the acte of Parliament to purchase such an estate of lands as is therein mencioned which might bee a standing Renew to carry on the same without which wee conceiue there will not bee such Incurragement for the future as might answere the ends proposed in the said acte ; and therfore with respect vnto those seuerall purchases wee haue in view and for that att p<sup>r</sup>sent the Seas are very dangerous in regard of pyrates which continually enfeests the same ; and for want of a fitt p<sup>r</sup>son heer that should discharge vs for such goods as you send for and for that you complaine of the goods bought and sent ouer by vs vnto you ; haue thought it the best & safest way that for the p<sup>r</sup>sent season you supply your selues in New England with soe much goods or currant money as shall amount vnto the sune of fise hundred pounds and not aboue ; which wee conceiue wilbee sufficient to defray the Charge of carrying on the worke this yeare and charge the same by your bills of exchange to bee paid by the Corporation heer ; and wee offer (if you thinke fit) that M<sup>r</sup> Elliot M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew and such other English Employed in the worke that haue Constant Salleries may bee paid their Sallaries heer in England by the like bills of exchange to their assign or assignes whoe may dispose of the same according vnto such aduise and direction as they shall receiue from them and as wee desire the progresse and prosperitie of this great vndertaking soe it is alsoe our desire that the same may not bee ouercharged in Regard wee vnderstand ourselues oblidged by the act of Parliament to purchase the estate in lands therein mencioned which wee belieue you alsoe Judge fitt and Nessesarie vpon pusall of the last account from New England wee can not but take notice and much wonder that there should bee soe much losse in the measure of seuerall goods and wast of needles ffishhookes aulblades tackes hangings Inkhornes breaking of wooden Combes &c as amount to the sune of thirty six pounds concer[n]ing the former viz. the lose in measure wee desire to vnderstand in what p<sup>r</sup>sells and how much losse there was with the Number and marke of the bayle and of whom bought and in what ship sent to the end wee may require Satisfaction from the p<sup>r</sup>sons of whom they were bought ; and as to the wast of needles ffishhookes and the whole p<sup>r</sup>sell that hath been sent ouer from the first doth not amount vnto aboue the sune of seauen pound od money or therabouts Concerning which wee neuer heard any Complaint vntill now although the same were longe since sent ouer ; wee doe againe make it our Request as in our former letters and for the Reasons therein mencioned that the Instruments Employed in carrying the speciall p<sup>r</sup>te of this worke may Receiue Comfortable Incorporagement and that a speciall  $\wedge$  bee had and taken (if it bee the good



1657.

September.

\*108

pleasure of the lord) that there may bee \*a Constant succession of them without which the worke will in time decay and our mutuall Indeaours of pmoteing the same bee Rendered Inefectuall wee therfore thinke fitt according to that Information wee haue Receiued of the abillities of and good affection of M<sup>r</sup> John Blackleech whose hart wee are pswaded is engaged heerin to Comend him to your approbacon as a pson whom wee thinke may bee vsefull and seruiceable in the Ciuillceing of the Indians and alsoe healpfull to enforme them in the knowlidge of the gossPELL; touching the busines mencioned in your letter Relateing vnto M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew of his brother in law Thomas Paine wee shalbe Reddy and willing to further you and his desires therin and to disburs the moneys Charged vpon vs by your bill of exchange for procecution therof thus comiting and Comending you to the protection of the Almighty wee Remaine your very loueing ffrinds and signed in our names and by our appointment;

by JOHN HOOPPER

Clarke of the Corporation

Dated Coopers Hall in London  
the 11<sup>th</sup> of Aprill i657

## Post script

Wee can not but bee sencable of those Inconueniencies which may happen to this worke if Debts should bee Contracted vpon the desposall of the goods sent ouer; or that the propertie therof should bee changed into any of the Countrey Comodities; and therfore wee earnestly desire that the Instruments employed therin may bee paid theire Sallaries there by goods in kind according to the prise they Cost heer without any advance vpon them and that they may not bee paid in Corne or any other Comoditie of the Countrey growth which wee vnderstand turnes to noe considerable account and giue offence to diuers well affected heerunto;

In Answere whervnto this following was Returned

Much honored Gentlemen:

Yours of the 11<sup>th</sup> of Aprill i657 in answere to ours September 15<sup>th</sup> i656 from Plymouth; was Receiued by our agent sooner but hath bene pused by vs att our meeting att Boston September 3. i657 for the Iron worke or faulty tooles mencioned wee shall follow your aduise or Intimation and Rather bestow them on some well deseruing Indians then to returne them to dissatisfaction or misinterpretation wee haue not yett mett with a suitable

1657.

September.

frind to receiue from the Corporation and prouide goods for the seruice of the Instruments Employed and Interested in this great worke wee shall heerwith (as wee may) send you the names and sallaries of such as att p<sup>r</sup>sent are Employed or treated with to Improue the[i]re time and abillities in this seruice for Christ and are asured you will soe proseed in youer Purchases as that there may bee still heer a sufficient stocke to answere all nessesarie occations that when either English or Indians Require p<sup>r</sup>sent paiment they bee neither delayed nor disappointed, and if you please wee desire informa<sup>c</sup>ōn what yearly reueneue you haue alreddy purchased that wee may the better know how to steer our course wee shall now take vp 500<sup>ii</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Vsher marchant of Boston but are assured that will fall short of p<sup>r</sup>sent sallaries buildings with other nessesarie expences Requisite and still growing vpon vs as by these accounts may appeer; soe that wee Conceiue wee shall stilbee forced to charge more; M<sup>r</sup> Eliott & Mahew and others shall receiue due satisfaction for their paines either in money or goods heer to their content; seuerall if not most of vs strangers to M<sup>r</sup> Blackleech and his fitnes to this worke; neither himselfe nor any other in these ptes doe (soe much as) propound him to vs but wee shall reddily close with him or any other fitt Instruments Wee heare that Thomas Stanton is taken notice of and posibly recorded as a very able Interpreter for the Indian Language which is certainly true, and that a sallarie of 50<sup>ii</sup> p anum is appointed for him in England which hee may take vp heer and charge vpon you this may bee a mistake but if true wee maruill att it; the Comissioners doe Imp[l]oy him as Interpreter betwixt themselues and the Indians in ciuill occations of the Colonies and doe afford him conuenient recompence for the same; wee haue alsoe Improued his skill in healping M<sup>r</sup> Person an able and vsefull Instrument for other Indians sperituall good in Translateing a Catichisme M<sup>r</sup> Person hath made for their vse and Instruction and as the account will shew haue giuen him a suitable allowance; but for any settled anuall sallary much lesse soe large as is mencioned wee yett see noe cause; wee conceiue both by the acte of Parliament and our due and faithfull Improuement of the trust Comitted to vs this with things of like nature might bee left to the Comissioners when \*the Corporation about fve yeares since sent ouer powder and other Amunition for a convenient suply to the vnited Collonies in time of danger the Comissioners then did proportion[a]bly deuide it and ordered payment with the ordinary advance this they thought warrantable and it was done but once but wee haue heard of it more then once; since that time they haue neither contracted debts nor altered the proprietie of any goods sent by the honered Corporation nor purpose to doe it heerafter had M<sup>r</sup> Rawson sold out the goods by whole sale

1657.

September.

probably there had bine noe lose but to retaile it by smale pcells to many and vpon seuerall occations euery one expecting good measure it is not strange if 4 p sente bee lost which may Reach neare the allowance hee requires and the papers needles pins and other smale goods which came in M<sup>r</sup> Webb were wett and rusty which Nessesarily broought damage; and the pcell in all (if wee bee not misinformed was about twise seauen pounds soe that wee yett hope M<sup>r</sup> Rawson was vpright in that account but himselfe may therin giue you more full satisfaction wee are now sending to M<sup>r</sup> Leuerich M<sup>r</sup> Blindman M<sup>r</sup> Newman M<sup>r</sup> Tompson and besides M<sup>r</sup> Eliotts son alreddy entered to fitt themselues by Improucing Interpretors to gitt Skill in the Indian Language that they may bee Instrumentall in this great worke; which although it bee like to Increase the Charge much may bee vsefull to the Indians in other ptes of New England and wee are asured wilbee very acceptable to your selues and other seruants of Christ which hath bene expended and how M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons account now to bee sent will shew; M<sup>r</sup> Vshers occations now call him to England whoe will expect paiement according to the bill charged to whom if you there pay 700<sup>th</sup> more and take his bill of exchange to make p<sup>r</sup>sent paiement to the Comissioners and other assignes in goods or money as the occations require wee hope it will further the worke and giue good content to all therin concerned (and his acquittance wilbee your discharge) and without which wee shalbee disinabled from carrying on the worke as you may pceiue by the list of the Charges heer with sent wee haue alsoe sent you att M<sup>r</sup> Mayhews Request the Confessions of seuerall Indians that you may vnderstand the fruite of his labours amongst them as alsoe M<sup>r</sup> Persons Cattachisme; which wee haue desired M<sup>r</sup> Ince to Transcribe whome you may please to Improue to ouerlooke the presse to preuent mistakes especially of the Indian wee desire the worke may bee expedated and that 1500 Coppies bee sent hither to vs by the first oppertunitie *by the first oppertunitie*; Thuse Comiting you to the protection of the Almighty wee rest your very loueing frinds and servants the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies;

Boston September 19<sup>th</sup> 1657

Postscript

Wee haue charged a 2<sup>cond</sup> bill of ten pound to bee paid M<sup>r</sup> Nane for a pcell of dr[u]ggs bought for the Indians vse; which though it bee beyand your order wee desire may bee satisfied;

SIMON BRADSTREET Presede:

DANIELL DENISON

THOMAS PRENCE

JAMES CUDWORTH

JOHN MASON

JOHN TAILCOTT

THEOPHILUS EATON

WILLAM LEET;

1657.

September.

This yeares account Concerning the  
Indian stocke was p<sup>r</sup>sented by M<sup>r</sup> Rawson

to the Comissioners the ballance wherof is - 067 — 03 — 05

which is thuse to bee disposed of;

In clothing for the Indian boys - - - - - 030 — 00 — 00

In corn to M<sup>r</sup> Eliott - - - - - 015 — 00 — 00

To his brother ffrancis Eliott - - - - - 010 — 00 — 00

The other 12<sup>th</sup> 3. 5. to those that diett the Indian Boyes - 012 — 02 — 05

this besides 20<sup>th</sup> in tooles left in his hands to bee destrubuted }  
vnto well deserueing Indians by order of the Comissioners } 020 — 00 — 00

coming alsoe in M<sup>r</sup> Vshers hand of the 500<sup>th</sup> bill yett vn- }  
desposed of - - - - - } 032 — 00 — 00

besides what is due by aduance for what was paid in money after 6<sup>th</sup> p C

besides 20<sup>th</sup> to bee paid by m<sup>r</sup> Vsher as in the account appeers to ffrancis  
Elliott for which as yett noe bill hath been Charged by the Comissioners ;

\*A note of the p<sup>r</sup>sons Employed in the Indian worke and their sallaries  
p<sup>r</sup> anum ;

\*110

M<sup>r</sup> John Elliott - - - - - 050 — 00 — 00

To five Indian Interpretors and Scoolmasters Employed }  
by M<sup>r</sup> Elliott - - - - - } 050 — 00 — 00

To M<sup>r</sup> Elliotts son - - - - - 020 — 00 — 00

To M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Mayhew - - - - - 050 — 00 — 00

To an English Scoolmaster Employed by him - - - 020 — 00 — 00

To 2 Indian Interpretors Employed by him - - - 020 — 00 — 00

To M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew seni<sup>r</sup> - - - - - 010 — 00 — 00

Richard Bourne } all these haue been Incurraged to the worke  
M<sup>r</sup> Blindman } though noe certaine allowance bee stated on  
M<sup>r</sup> Leuerich } them but accordingly as they apply them-  
M<sup>r</sup> Newman } selues soe that wee know not but that the  
M<sup>r</sup> Tompson } charge may amount to - - - 150 — 00 — 00

To M<sup>r</sup> Person - - - - - 020 — 00 — 00

The Charge of diett of 9 Indian children - - - 085 — 00 — 00

Theire Clothing - - - - - 050 — 00 — 00

John Stantons diet and clothing

M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons whole Employment wilbee reconed and accord- }  
ingly his sallary } 020 — 00 — 00

M<sup>r</sup> Elliott and M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew moue either of them for In- }  
curagment ffor two New Indian Townes now to beginne } 080 — 00 — 00  
the charge wherof may bee



1657. besides gifts and accedentall occations which may arise the }  
 charg wherof is vncertaine }

September

And a pcell of drugs bought of M<sup>r</sup> Nane to the vallue of - 10  
 was graunted him to bee prepared and distributed to sick Indians as there is  
 or shalbe occation

M<sup>r</sup> Chauncey Presedent of the Collidge hath the like libertie for one  
 yeare to make vse of the Indian buildings vpon the same Consideration as  
 was graunted last yeare

And further it is desired the said M<sup>r</sup> Chauncey and M<sup>r</sup> Elliott with  
 the aduise of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts doe take care to re-  
 moue soe many of the Indian youthes which liue att M<sup>r</sup> Wells to Cam-  
 bridge as they shall Judge capable of farther improuement to prouide for  
 them accordingly ;

M<sup>r</sup> Winthorp Captaine Denison and Thomas Stanton are desired to  
 Incourage and countenance M<sup>r</sup> Blindman and M<sup>r</sup> Tompson in their labours  
 and Indeaours to Instruct the Indians therabouts resideing especially Robin  
 and his companie ;

Instructions for Capt: Denison Thomas Staunton and Robert Westcott

You or any two of you are to Informe Ninegrett the Niantick Sachem  
 with the other Narragansett Sagamors of the Couenant made in Ann<sup>o</sup> i645  
 since confeirmed in i647 and i649 of which they haue bine formerly and  
 were by the Comissioners this last yeare Remembred by which they are  
 Joyntly and feirmly vnder hand and Seale engaged neither directly nor  
 Indirectly att any time to desturbe the peace of the Countrey by any assaults  
 hostile attempts or Invations either vpon the English Vncas o<sup>r</sup> other Indians  
 Subject to or in frindship with the English either in their psons Cattle or  
 goods nor to Confederate with any others against them ; but if they know of  
 any which conspire or Intend hurt either against the English or any Indians  
 Subject to or in frindship with them they will without delay giue notice  
 therof to the Comissioners or som of them and if any questians or differences  
 grow or arise betwixt them and Vncas or any other Indians in frindship with  
 the English as aforesaid they haue bine and still are Ingadged not to begine  
 any warr or hostile Invasion till first they haue acquainted the Comissioners  
 and haue libertie and allowance soe to doe all which the Narragansett Sachems  
 and Ninnegrett in pticulare \*hath slighted yea wilfully broken haue des-  
 tourbed the peace of the Countrey yea of the English themselues haue  
 Invaded and made hostile ausaults against Vncas haue killed and taken  
 captiue diuers of his people and seized much of their goods withou[t] any

such hearing or allowance from the Comissioners which can not bee but  
offenciue to all the English Collonies ;

1657.

September.

The Comissioners therfore duely considering the p<sup>r</sup>misses can not but  
Require the Narragansett Sachems and Ninnegrett in p<sup>t</sup>icullar as they heerby  
doe Vncas with the Montackett Sachem and others that they forbear all  
further hostile p<sup>r</sup>oceedings of what kind soeuer one against an other ; or  
against others mencioned in the said Couenants either by themselues alone  
or in Companie with others till the Comissioners haue duely heard and  
Judged the differences betwixt them which they wilbee Reddy to doe without  
Respect to any mans p<sup>r</sup>son att their Next meeting att Boston in September  
i658 vnto which meeting they heerby Call and Invite all the said Sachems  
p<sup>r</sup>sonally to appeer to charge the greiuances and offences one against another ;  
and to make such proof as may Satisfy Just and Indifferent Judges ; the  
Comissioners Intending (by the healp of God) to approve what is Right and  
to witnesse against what is contrary ; but heerin the said Sachems or others  
conserved heerin must Remember that to send messengers (as appeers by  
those 2 last yeares meetings att Plymouth and Boston can neither Satisfy the  
Comissioners nor the Sachems themselues ; yett if God by any apparent  
prouidence should hinder any one Sachem or more from coming in p<sup>r</sup>son sach  
a one must bee shewer to send som trusty deputie Soe Instructed and Author-  
ised to propound proue answare and conclude as fully as if him selfe were  
p<sup>r</sup>sent in p<sup>r</sup>son and the Comissioners will vse their best Indeuours that the  
vpland Indians may forbear all hostill attempts till their greiuances may  
haue a due hearing But if the Narragansett Sachems Ninnegrett Vncas the  
Montackett Sachem or any in Couenant or frindship with the English shall ;  
notwithstanding all ingagements and aduise psist on in a wilfull breach of  
their Couenants or any way desturb the peace of the Countrey or of any of  
the English Collonies plantations or families in their p<sup>r</sup>sons or concernments  
or p<sup>r</sup>suite of Indians vpon any pretence or offence shall without leaue com into  
any of the English plantations Armed or make any ausault within the Eng-  
lish limitts before the Next meeting of the Comissioners and a due hearing  
of the differences as before expressed ; the Comissioners must proceed as they  
shall find cause and shalbee meete ;

THOMAS PRENCE  
JAMES CUDWORTH  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN TAILCOTT  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
WILLIAM LEETE

1657.

September.

The grounds of the Massachusetts Comissioners desent from this Message and Instructions ;

There haueing bine many messengers to this purpose fformely sent from the Comissioners to the Indian Sachems but seldome obserued by them which now to Renew againe when many complaints haue bine made against Vncas by seuerall Sachems and other Indians of his Proud Insolent and prouocking speeches and Trecherous Actions and with much probabilitie of truth besides his hostill attempts att Potunck contrary to the aduise of the Majestrates and Court att Hartford and other offences to our selues as appeers by the Records of the last meeting att Plymouth the which neither then nor att this meeting hee hath by him selfe or messengers given satisfaction to the Comissioners or complaining Indians) seemes vnseasonable ; and can in Reason haue noe other attendance in conclusion then to Render vs lo and Contemptable in the eyes of the Indians or engage vs to vindecate our honer in a dangerouse and vnnessearie warr vpon Indian quarrells the grounds wherof wee can hardly euer satisfactorily vnderstand wee cannot therfore consent to the forgoeing Message but shall most Reddily Joyne to make any Just prouision for the peace and safty of all the vnited Collonies ;

SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON

\*112

\*To which this Returne was made

The Comissioners of the other three Collonies are greived att this Decent and vsatisfyed with the Reasons there haue bine noe messengers sent to the Indian Sachems but what the carriage of the Indians and trust of the Comissioners called for both in Reference to our owne peace and to mind them of theire couenants which probably had bine better attended had Ninnegrett bine called to a due account for his proude and prouoaking miscarriages not onely to the Indians but to the English Messengers sent from <sup>^</sup> to him by the Comissioners in Ann<sup>o</sup> i653 to which though seauen of the Commiss<sup>a</sup> agreed yett the honorable Collonie of the Massachusetts Refused and Ninnegrett neither found cause to Judge himselfe for those Insolencies nor to bee more wary for the future Att this Session the Comissioners see noe cause eithe[r] to Justify Vncas or Ninnegrett neither are any of them forward for warr but vpon some euidence giuen in vpon our best Considerations finding noe other Sufficient grounds for the Narragansett Indians soe furiously to ausault Vncas but theire ansient qualler for Myantoninies Death in which all the Collonies are Ingaged to defend him and Remembring the Couenants by which the Narragansett Sachems vnder hand and Seale are expressly

bound not to begin any warr against Vncas ; and much lesse to procequite it as therby to disturb the peace of any of the Collonies till they haue aduise therin from the Comissioners which they haue wilfully and offenciuely haue affrighted plundered and threatened some of the English in Conecticot Jurisdiction and that Vncas hath not yett bine duely warned to answare for himselfe att any sett meeting of the Comissioners ; and though hee proposed to haue bine now heer yett an over Ruleing providence hath prevented him ; They can not but conclude that God and the peace of the Countrey called them to send messengers with the former Instructions wherein if this Decent hinder not they expect a blessing ; howeuer they hope theire endeauors wilbee approved by such as shall duely consider them ; none of the Comissioners intending either to defend Vncas in any of his Injurious courses or to engage themselves more then they allreddy are to warr ; but to p'serve the Countries peace till att the Next meeting there may bee a full hearing

THOMAS PRENCE  
JAMES CUDWORTH  
JOHN MASON

JOHN TAILCOTT  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
WILLIAM LEETE

Cawsosinninon and Caushawasett continued for one whole yeare in theire Respetiue places of Gou'ning the Pequotts according to the order and Instructions giuen att New hauen and Plymouth youwematt was appointed Deputie to Cawsosinninon for this Insueing yeare ; and the Pequats that came lately from Vncas are lycenced to continew with Cawsosinnimon till the Comissioners take further order ; and all the Pequotts are ordered to keep quiett att home and not to Intermedle with any quarrell of the Indians without expresse order from the Comissioners onely incase the Indians bee Invaded and Ausaulted whether by Indians or others they are to Assist them in theire defence being Required therunto by the Comissioners of Conecticott or the Gou'ment there ; and for theire defence in time of danger It is ordered that twelue pound of gunpowder with answarable shott bee left in the hands of Capt: Gorg Denison to bee destributed to the Pequotts when the case Requires it ; and it is desired M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorp Major Mason Capt: Gorge Denison with Thomas Stanton the Interpreter and Leiftenant Smith or any two of them aduise and Counsell them in difficult cases that may arise according to theire Instructions ;

The Tribute of Wampam brought in by the Pegoutts

Causosinnimon	fathom	-	-	-	-	-	-	67
the	Pegoats that fled from Vncas	-	-	-	-	-	-	23



1657.

September.

ffrom Cawshawasett behind 9 vnpaid but charged to Thomas Stantons account in all 164 fathom of which was deliuered to Thomas Stanton for his Sallarie for the yeare past 120 fathom ;

And to Capt: Denison for seuerall seruices hee hath bine and is Employed in 30 fathom

\*113

\*The Remainder being 14 fathom is left with The Tresurer of the Massachusetts vpon the Collonies account ; there was alsoe paid in to the Tresurer of Newhaven by the Mantackett Sachem 78 fathom which Remaines vpon the accounte of the Collonies

The Gou'ments of the Massachusetts and Conecticott are desired to take care that the Pequotts bee accomodated with lands convenient for their Subistence without prejudice to the English plantations ; and it is further desired that the Gou'ment of Conecticott take speciall care to p'uent the selling of liquors and guns by any of theires especially Mr Brewster whoe is complained of or any other suspected p'sons ;

A bill of five hundred pounds was charged vpon the Corporation to bee paid to Mr Vsher and a letter of attorney made to him to Receiue seauen hundred more to bee paid by the said Corporation which the said Mr Vsher is to pay heer the next Summer in goods att thripence on the shilling profitf or Reddy money with six pound on the hundred Aduance

Alsoe a letter of Attorney was graunted vnto Mr Vsher and Mr Harwood for the Recouery of a certaine Legacye ; the Comissioners were Informed was giuen to the people of New England the pticulares wherof are consealed as followeth ;

You are desired with the first oppertunity to speake with a pty in London whoe brought a stranger to Mr Harwood that Informed of a legacye of considerable vallue giuen to the people of New England about seauen yeares since but hitherto consealed and to gitt from him Information if you possible may concerning the same ; and if you see it nessesary and can attaine to speake with the said stranger you shall vse your best skill by faire meanes to gett out of him the Countrey or place where the Testator lived but if you find him obstinate or vnreasonable in his Demaunds you may take the aduise and desire the healpe of Mr Samuell Disburrow whom wee or som of vs shall acquaint heerwith or som other frind of note that may procure him by his highnes or Counsell to declare what hee knowes heerin but if vpon the best

advise you can take (wherin you may alsoe Improve Capt: Leverett that course bee thought Inconvenient or not feasible you may compound as well as you may provided that three parts of foure of the said Legacye att lest bee duely paid vnto you for the vse of the Collonies before you giue any Discharge

1657.  
September.

by the Comissioners of the vnted Collonies

Given att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> September 1657

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JAMES CUDWORTH  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN TAILCOTT  
THEOPHILUS EATON  
WILEAM LEETE

Incase you can Receive any Money vpon this account wee desire that one halfe therof may bee brought ouer vpon our account and aduenture in powder lead and match proportionable ; with a firkin of flints ; the other halfe you may dispose of as you please vpon your owne account for which wee shall expect paiement heer in money with 6<sup>tt</sup> p C: aduance or good[s] at 3<sup>d</sup> p shilling profit as wee shall see cause to chuse ;

Vpon a motion made by the Comissioners of Newhauen libertie was graunted to that Jurisdiction to Receive Oyster Bay and Huntington vpon Long Iland vnder their Gou<sup>r</sup>ment according to the Articles of Confederation

It is left vnto the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to signe bills vnto M<sup>r</sup> Vsher or M<sup>r</sup> Rawson for paiement of such debts as are Now dew or may arise till the Next meeting of the Comissioners ; and for the Indian Boyes M<sup>r</sup> Rawson is desired to take care for their clothing and other Nessesaries ;

\*A Coppy of M<sup>r</sup> Vshers Ingadgement the Originall vnder his hand being left with M<sup>r</sup> Rawson ;

\*114

I Hesekiah Vsher of Boston marchant doe heerby acknowledge that vpon agreement with the Comissioners for the vnted English Collonies I haue Receiued of them one bill of exchange for five hundred pounds payable by the honored Corporation in England of which I haue almost paid the whole sume by their order and to their content and shall duely pay the Remainder to them or by their order as alsoe a letter of attorney to Receiue of the said Corporation the sume of seauen hundred pounds more vpon

1657.

September.

the Receipt wherof or any pte therof; I heerby Ingage to make due and full paiement of what I shall soe Receiue to the said Comissioners or their assignes vpon lawfull demaunds heer in New England money att 6 p cen aduance or goods att 3 p shilling profitt I have alsoe Receiued a letter of attorney from them to Inquire Compound and Receiue a certaine legacye Supposed to bee giuen to the people or brotherhood of New England of which I shall giue a just account and make due paiement according to agreement extant; Witnesse my hand this 21 of September Ann<sup>o</sup> Dom<sup>i</sup>: 1657

Witnesse Abraham Persson

HESEKIAH VSHER

Alowed to M<sup>r</sup> Leuerich for his former labour to the }  
Indians vnsatisfyed - - - - - } 05 — 00 — 00

It is ordered that Vncas bee Required to pmitt the Potunke Indians to Returne to their dwellings and there to abide in peace and saftey without molestation from him or his; and that the said Indians bee Invited and Incurraged soe to doe by the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of Conecticott; and for the peace and safety of the English Collonies in this time or warr amongst the Indians It is ordered that noe Companie of armed Indians shalbee pmited or allowed to come within one mile of any English Towne or plantation; nor shall any Indian bee Receiued or Intertained within the said bounds but such as haue formerly; and doe att p<sup>r</sup>sent Reside there; Notwithstanding it may bee lawfull for any English to Receiue any Indians flying from the fewry of their enimies and to shelter them against their <sup>a</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent without breach of this order which is to bee made knowne to all Indian Sachems Concerned with all speed;

And the Gouerment of Conecticott is desired to signify to the Pocomicke and Norwotoke Sachems our Charge vpon Vncas in Reference to the Potunke Indians and our desire of their Returne to their Dwellings and Continuance there in peace therfore wee desire and expect they will forbear all hostility against Vncas till the next meeting of the Comissioners;

These forgoeing Conclusions were agreed and Subscribed the 22<sup>nd</sup> of September 1657

SIMON BRADSTREET p<sup>r</sup>sedent  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JAMES CUDWORTH  
JOHN MASON  
JOHN TALLCOTT  
THEOPHILUS EATON;  
WILLIAM LEETE

\*Att a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies of 1658.  
New England held att Boston the 2<sup>cond</sup> of September i658

September.  
\*115

The Articles of Confederation being Read an Order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 19<sup>th</sup> of May i658 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that John Indicott and Simon Bradstreet Esq<sup>s</sup> were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenor of the said Articles Concluded att Boston the i9<sup>th</sup> of May i643

The like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the first of June i658 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby It appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and Capt: Josias Winslow were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the twentyeth of August i658 wherby it appeered that John Winthorp Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Talkate were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the abouesaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 26<sup>th</sup> i658 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered that ffrancis Newman Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Leet were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid Articles

John Indicott Esq<sup>r</sup> was Chosen Presedent for this meeting

Vpon the Request of M<sup>r</sup> John Cutts Richard Cutts and henery Woolcote the Comission<sup>s</sup> saw cause to write to the Duch Gour<sup>r</sup> This ensewing letter ;

Much honered Sir

heer came three of our Naighbours to vs att our meeting att Boston viz :  
M<sup>r</sup> John Cutts Richard Cutts and henery Woolcott p<sup>r</sup>senting a case of theire suffering by Reason of your ffiscalls taking some vtmost aduantage against



1658.

September.

\*116

them or their agent one John Lawrance an Inhabitant and free burger with you att the monhatoes p<sup>ro</sup>cequeting the letter of some law with seueritie and in a manor vnusuall and vnknowne to the Burgers there as they say wherin they supposing our Interest of Naighbourly Correspondency ; Improued after frindly manor of mediation with your honer might bee of some vse for their Reliefe) haue Requested this our letter on their behalfe and soe farr as Innosency may appeer on their ptes they haue pswaded with vs to write ; They Relate the matter to bee the seasing of a pcell of their beaur in the hand of their agent John Lawrance for that it was Remoued from one burgers house in the Monhatoes to another being some \*smale distance without the line sett for Confiscation of beauer ; to preuent the defrauding of Custome or Recognition ; vpon which arrest their said beaur being detained for a fine you were pleased to leuy vpon their said agent to the vallue of twenty five pounds They p<sup>re</sup>tend to bee much damnified and doe Request your Just fauor for its Release ; and alsoe that their frind and agent being an English man may Not suffer for onely the mising an exact attendance to some Cercomstance or pticle in your law when as they had honestly taken order with M<sup>r</sup> Stewwicke one of your owne majestrates by oblidging him to pay the Customes ; The truth is Sir wee neither know your law nor the equitable grounds vpon which they are made ; nor desire to Intermeddle with the executions of them ; but to Request that with fauor to the Innocent actes and Intentions of honest English men ; you would please to Review and Consider whether the Carriage of your fiscall in this busines may not bee mixed with more Ridgednes towards English men then towards others ; as then you would bee willing to find from the English towards those of your Nation in our Jurisdictions ; which when you haue done wee wee doubt not but the matter wilbee Issued to mutuall satisfaction and soe as may bee Comfortable between Naighbouring Comonwealthes in expectation wherof wee forbear further to trouble you and Remaine

your very Loueing ffrinds  
the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies

Boston

September 15<sup>th</sup> 1658

JOHN INDICOTT Presedent ;  
SIMON BRADSTREETT  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOSIAS WINSLOW  
JOHN WINTHROP  
JOHN TALKOTT  
FRANCIS NEWMAN  
WILLAM LEETT ;

1658.

September.

Cashawashett appointed to Gou<sup>r</sup>ne the Pequott tributaries att Pauquatuck and Wecapauge and Cashasinamon Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Pequots att Nameake and Nawpauge appeered to giue an account of theire Gou<sup>r</sup>ment the last yeare; and to Request some further portions of land for theire settling and planting; and direction in som pticulare Cases but brought but 90 fathom of Peage betwixt them for their tribute viz: Cashawashet forty fathom and Cashasinnimon fifty fathom; soe there is behind according to the last yeares account 74 fathom betwixt them; and for Vncas his Pequats that were with them they were told they should according to order formerly giuen them haue brought it all to Thomas Stauntons three monthes before this meeting; they alledged want of ground to plant on much of theire Corne spoiled by Cattle &c but were Required and accordingly promised to pay the Remainder to Thomas Staunton att his Returne; and the said Cashawashett was Continewed in his Gou<sup>r</sup>ment ouer the Pequotts vnder him for this yeare according to the orders and Instructions giuen att Newhauen; and Plymouth Ann<sup>o</sup>: i655: and i656: and Kekanes and Chomsquash are Joyned with him as assistants; in like manor Cashasinnimon was Continewed in his Gou<sup>r</sup>ment ouer the Pequots vnder him for this yeare according to the said Instructions and yawwematence and kechometin were appointed to bee his Assistants;

And It is agreed that Cashawashett and his Companie shall haue a meet proportion of land att Squamscutt necke on the East side of parketuck Riuer and Cashasinnimon and his Companie shall haue a fitt proportion of land alowed them att Wawarramoreke <sup>\*neare</sup> the path that leads from misticke Riuer to Moheage about fve or six miles from the mouth of Misticke River; and it is Comended to the Generall Court of Conecticott to appoint as soon as may bee some meet psons to lay out and bound the said lands for them; and Capt: Gorge Dennison and Tho: Stanton and sarjeant Minor or any two of them are desired appointed to bee aiding and assisting to the said Gou<sup>r</sup>ning Indians according to the orders and Instructions giuen them and by theire Councell and Countenance to Containe the Rest in obeidience to them; and in specially to heare and determine the Case of the Gun taken by Grouer from Kewataquakutt;

\*117

And wheras the orders and Instructions formerly giuen to the aforesaid Indians were lost and torne there were others of the like Contents now giuen them;

Vpon Complaint and Information of the Pequat Indians our subjects and Tributaries that they are forced and Restrained by the montackett Sachems vpon long Iland from fetching shells there to make wampam of; which they

1658.

September.

and their Ancesters have done as they aledge; it was therefore agreed that the said Montockett Sachem shall have notice of this Complaint; and shalbee given to understand that it is the mind of the Commissioners that the Pequots may be permitted freely to fetch shells there for their use aforesaid for this year as formerly they have done; and if they have any thing to object against it they may present the same to the next meeting of the Commissioners at Hartford where it shalbee equally heard and determined and further that the Commissioners expect that the said Montockett Sachem do forthwith pay their Tribute behind to the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Connecticut which two years since at Plymouth they acknowledged to be due for four years then past

Pomham appearing before the Commissioners complained that about a month ago Vncas or some of his men killed a man and two women at Cawesett the one of them belonging to himselfe the other unto Tupaquamen<sup>1</sup> both subject to the English and this without any provocation of theirs

[<sup>1</sup> the other two to Tupaquamen]

[<sup>2</sup> Ayumps]

In like manner Apumps<sup>2</sup> complained against Vncas that about six weekes since hee tooke six of his people at Quinnapauge; killed one and wounded another; whereupon the Commissioners ordered that notice hereof shalbee given to Vncas by Thomas Staunton and his answer therunto Required to be sent to the next meeting of the Commissioners at Hartford and that in the mean time hee forbear to make any further attempt<sup>3</sup> against them or any of their people vnlesse in his owne defence or vpon some other warrantable grounds;

[<sup>3</sup> or assault]

A letter from the Corporation in England  
was presented and Read the Contents whereof is as  
followeth;

Honored and Worthy Gentlemen

[<sup>4</sup> Sept]

Yours of the 19<sup>th</sup> of the sixt<sup>h</sup> <sup>4</sup> last wee have Received with a list of the Names of such Instruments as are Employed in this worke and their respective salaries as alsoe an account of your disbursements for the year past; and Now by Mr hezekiah Vsher have Received your bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay to him the sume of five hundred pounds being for the like sume by you Received of him there; which according to your advise and Contents of the said bill was Currently payed to him as alsoe the sume of seauen hundred more advised and Intimated by your said letter to vs for both which sumes hee hath given vs a discharge according to your direction; and wee have heer inclosed sent you his bill of <sup>5</sup> drawne vpon himselfe or assigns to pay to you or your assigns the said sume of seauen

[<sup>5</sup> Extiens]

1658.

September.

\*118

hundred pounds there, being for the like sume receiued by him heer which  
 \*wee doubt not but wilbee currently payed according to his p<sup>m</sup>ise and agree-  
 ment to ourselues and you ; wee haue likewise according to another bill of  
 extiens drawne vpon vs to pay M<sup>r</sup> Stancstreet assigne of M<sup>r</sup> Nanny the sume  
 of ten pounds for Phisicall Druggs payed the same accordingly to him ; all  
 which foremencioned sumes will (wee hope) further the worke to the Content  
 of all therin concerned as you haue Intimated to vs in yourer letter ; accord-  
 ing to yourer desire mentioned in yourer letter wee doe heerby certify you that  
 the yearly Renew Purchased by vs amounts to the sume of eight hundred  
 pounds out of which there being disposed for officers salleries <sup>1</sup> expences [ <sup>1</sup> ther beeing  
 in suites of law with p<sup>rs</sup>ons that refuse to pay in such sumes as are Subscribed  
 defolted for  
 and collected for the purposes that the Acte of Parliament mencioned and  
 taxes officers  
 sallaryes ]  
 other disbursments to Instruments Employed as occation Requireth to trauell  
 and see whether the Collections are p<sup>er</sup>fectd in the seuerall Counteyes and the  
 money therupon collected returned ; the Cleare Income of the said Renew  
 amounts vnto the sume of six hundred pounds yearly or therabouts wee  
 hoped to haue Inlarged the Renew by making of an other purchased this  
 yeare ; but in regard of the vnexpected sume of seauen hundred pound paid  
 to M<sup>r</sup> Vsher as aforesaid wee are att p<sup>r</sup>sent disapointed and hindered in our  
 proceeding therin ; Wee desire if posible ; to enlarge the sume according to  
 the power giuen vs by the acte of Parliament as Judging our dewty soe to  
 doe ; and this is not onely ours but the sence and Judgment of learned  
 Councell of the land <sup>2</sup> that by vertue <sup>3</sup> Reposed in vs wee are oblidged as [ <sup>2</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> law ]  
 moneys shall come for that purpose to purchase the Renew in the said Acte [ <sup>3</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> trust ]  
 mencioned ; and therfore it is our earnest Request and aduise vnto you the  
 honered Comissioners that you would not charge vs with aboue fwe hundred  
 pounds p<sup>er</sup> annum vntill wee shall with the ouerpluse of the said Renew  
 and some few Collections ; now on foot ; haue purchased an Inlargment ; for  
 wee hope and beleue that you doe not Judge it Convenient that as moneyes  
 come to our hands wee should send the same ouer vnto you ; but if it should  
 bee layed out and disbursed in the purchase of lands which might bee a  
 Constant and standing Renew for carrying <sup>3</sup> the worke for the future ; [ <sup>3</sup> on ]  
 Concerning M<sup>r</sup> Stanton mencioned in yourer letter ; wee know noe such man  
 neither euer were wee solicited by any in his behalfe vntill now ; If you  
 please to puse our letters formerly sent ; you will not find any such p<sup>er</sup>son  
 named in them ; much lesse that wee should appoint him or others any  
 sallaries as vnderstanding it to belong to youerselues whoe are better able to  
 Judge of the deserts of Instruments Employed there then wee att this great  
 distance ; and therfore wee Intreat you for the future not to take notice of



1658.

September.

any speeches or reports in such Cases but that which shalbee signified to you by our letters ; It being the same Rule wee walke by heer with Respect vnto your selues there ; as for M<sup>r</sup> Person wee concure with you concerning his fitnes and abillitie for the Indians spirituall good ; and for the Cattichismes mencioned in your letter of his Composing for their vse and Instruction which wee should haue taken care to haue printed according to your desire and should haue sent ouer the Number mencioned in your letter but wee feare it is miscarryed being sent as wee vnderstand in M<sup>r</sup> Garretts ship which is yett mising ; and therefore wee Intreat you send it ouer by the first oppertunitie wee approue <sup>1</sup> your Intertainment of M<sup>r</sup> Leuerich <sup>2</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bourne M<sup>r</sup> Blinman M<sup>r</sup> Newman and M<sup>r</sup> Tompson <sup>3</sup> to bee Employed in this worke ; not doubting but you will giue them due Incurragment according to their laboure and paines therein ; yett wee hope that the yearly sume of fife hundred pounds before mencioned may bee sufficient to carry on the worke for the p<sup>r</sup>sent vntill wee shalbee Inabled to Inlarge further ; and therefore doe desire that you would not charge any more then that sume vpon vs for the future ; wee haue receiued the Confessions of some Indians mencioned in your letter ; and hoped if the Lord had pleased to haue brought M<sup>r</sup> Mahew amongst vs to haue put them into some method for the presses <sup>4</sup> ; and to haue had further Satisfaction from him concerning the progresse of this worke ; But wee feare that \*the shipp wherein hee was is miscarryed which is noe smale greife vnto vs and therefore wee desire if soe sad a Prouidence haue befallen vs that a fitt and able pson might succeed him in carrying on the Indian worke which wee leaue vnto your selues thuse comiting you to the protection of the Almighty wee rest

Coopers Hall in London  
Aprill 30<sup>th</sup> 1658

your very loueing ffrinds of the said Corporation and signed in our Names and by our appointment <sup>5</sup> JOHN HOOPER  
Clarke of the *said* Corporation ;

[<sup>6</sup> by ]

To which the ensuing answare was returned

Honored and Worthy Gentlemen

Yours of the third of Aprill last in answare to ours of the 19<sup>th</sup> of Sept: last wee haue receiued and pused ; and therby vnderstand your payment of our bill of exchange for fife hundred pounds drawne vpon you to M<sup>r</sup> hezekiah Vsher, as alsoe the bill for ten pounds to M<sup>r</sup> Stancreett assigne to M<sup>r</sup> Nanney together with the payment of seauen hundred pounds more

to Mr Vsher according to our aduise and request; the bill of exchange drawne vpon himselfe hee hath accepted and payed pte therof to good satisfaction and content the rest is redde vpon demaund as our occations shall require and wee hope wilbee sufficient to defray the charges of this yeare; and for the next wee shall not charge <sup>1</sup> with aboue fve hundred pound as you desire; It was neuer our desire or Intent to hinder the purchasing of lands there by drawing ouer any great sumes of money hither further then the Incurrage of the worke might require and to preserue our selues from runing into debt or taking vp mony or goods with disadvantage which wee hope and belieue you would haue avoided; though wee yett see not that the Act of Parliament or the trust Imposed therein oblidgeth you to the purchasing of two Thousand pounds p<sup>r</sup> annum: Incase the p<sup>r</sup>sent and Nessesary charges for the carrying on of the worke should require a larger yearly expence then hetherto it hath done; and the truth is had wee not bine more <sup>1</sup> stired vp by youerselues as by the pressing<sup>2</sup> of youer letters you may please to see; to enlarge our allowance to deseruing Instruments Employed in the worke the charge had not bine altogether soe much as it is; yett notwithstanding wee find it very difcult to procure fitt p<sup>r</sup>sons to engage heer as the worke calls for; by our last wee certified you of seuerall p<sup>r</sup>sons that wee had Incurraged to Employ theire laboure in this kind but find not <sup>3</sup> effect therof that wee hoped and desired; the losse of Mr Mahew in relation to this worke is very great; and soe farr as for the present wee can see <sup>irreperable</sup> <sup>Incomparable</sup>; <sup>4</sup> our thoughts haue bine of some and our endeauors <sup>5</sup> shalbee Improued to the vttermost to supply that place which is the most considerable in that pte of the countrey his father though ancient is healpfull with an other English man and two Indians that Instruct the rest vpon the Lords day and att other times mistris Mayhew the widdow of the deceased whome hee left poor with six or seauen children desires that three boyes may bee brought vp in learning to fitt them for after seruice amongst the Indians which wee are slow to assent vnto in regard they are very younge and the charges wilbee great before they bee fitt for Employment and then vncertaine how theire minds may bee adieted or theire harts Inclined to this \*worke; yett for her support and the Incurragement of others wee haue allowed her twenty pounds and taken vpon vs to defray the charge of her eldest son of about ten yeares old now at Scoole for this yeare and shalbee willing to doe further for him or her as you shall please to aduise Mr Person wee heare is repairing <sup>5</sup> his Catichisme for the presse and is expected heer euery day; wee hope to send it you by the next together with this yeares actes which as yett wee haue not had time to pfect the Lord in mercye bee with you and blesse this worke

1658.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> y<sup>a</sup> once]  
[<sup>2</sup> p<sup>r</sup>using]

[<sup>3</sup> y<sup>t</sup>]

[<sup>4</sup> irreperable]

\*120

[<sup>5</sup> p<sup>r</sup>paring]

1658. in your and our hands to his glory and the eternall good of the soules of  
 these poor Natives which is the prayers of  
 September.

Gentlemen

your loving friends and servants

The Commissioners for the united Colonies

Boston September 16<sup>th</sup> 1658

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent

SIMON BRADSTREET

THOMAS PRENCE

JOSIAS WINSLOW

JOHN WINTHROP

JOHN TALKOTT

FRANCIS NEWMAN

WILLIAM LEET;

The 2<sup>nd</sup> letter to the Corporation is as followeth

Honored Gentlemen

By our last of the sixteenth Instant wee certified you of our purpose to send Mr Persons Catechisme by the first opportunitie to bee printed in England since which time it is come to our hands but vpon further consideration in regard of the hazard of sending and difficultie of true printing it without a fitt overseer of the presse by one skilled in the language wee haue chosen rather to haue it printed heer and accordingly haue taken order for the same and hope it wilbee finished within three monthes ; wee haue sent you heer with the actes of this yeares disbursments in reference to the Indian worke and shalbee redde to attend your advise in any particulare therein mencioned especially concerning the p<sup>r</sup>sent or any future allowance to mis Mayhew many other charges wilbee dayly groweing but wee hope there wilbee sufficient in Mr Vshers hands to discharg the same till the spring and for after supply to carry on the worke bee pleased to take Notice that wee haue drawne vpon you three bills of extencie of one tenure and date for fiew hundred pounds to bee payed to Mr John harwood for the vse of Mr hezekiah Vsher and haue taken his bill to satisfy soe much heer according to his former agreement with vs wee pray you take care that it bee duely payed att the day without which the worke can not comfortably bee carryed on It is our Joynt and vnfeigned desire with you that these large gifts and contributions may bee Improved according to the purpose and minds of the doners for the promoting of the knowlidge of God in Jesus Christ amongst these poor Natives ; wee hope and belieue there is a reall good effect in seuerall places ; which that it may

duely Increase to the bringing of many poor soules to heauen is the earnest prayer of gentlemen;

1658.

September.

youer very Loueing ffrinds and  
seruants the Comissioners of the vnited  
Collonies

Boston

Sept: 22<sup>cond</sup> i658

FRANCIS NEWMAN

WILLAM LEET;

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent

SIMON BRADSTREET

THOMAS PRENCE

JOSIAS WINSLOW

JOHN WINTHROP

JOHN TALKOTT

\* Accounts<sup>1</sup> for the Indians in New England; is debt:  
sence the last account dated att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of  
September i657

\*122

[<sup>1</sup> Stock]

	£	s	d
Imp <sup>r</sup> : to Mr Leuerich for his paines and Incurragment -	05	00	00
To Mistris Mayhew in Consideration of her husbands paines and labours amongst the Indians att Martins Vinyards }	20	00	00
To Mr Thomas Mayhew seni <sup>r</sup> for his paines in teaching and Instructing the Indians this yeare to September i658 }	20	00	00
To Thomas and James two Indian Interpretors and Scool- masters that Instruct the Indians att Martins Vinyards }	20	00	00
each ten pounds - - - - - }	20	00	00
To Peter Folgume <sup>2</sup> English Scoolmaster that teacheth the Indians and Instructs them on the Lords day - - }	25	00	00
To Mr Elliott for his sallary - - - - - }	50	00	00
To fve Indian Interpretors and Scoolmasters Employed by him in sundry places to each ten pound - - - }	50	00	00
To Mr Elliotts eldest son for his paines this yeare amongst the Indians - - - - - }	20	00	00
To Mr Person for his labours amongst the Indians this yeare	20	00	00
To Richard Bourne in Plymouth Jurisdiction for paines in teaching the Indians there - - - - - }	15	00	00
To the Gou <sup>r</sup> of Newhauen to giue to well deserueing Indians	05	00	00
To Major humphrey Atherton for keeping courts amongst the Indians in diuers places and Instructing them in theire ciuell conversation - - - - - }	10	00	00
To Mr <sup>3</sup> Bland for healpfulnes in Phiscike and Chirurgery att Martins vinyards - - - - - }	02	00	00

[<sup>2</sup> ffulger]

[<sup>3</sup> Mrs]



1658.	To the Gou <sup>r</sup> of Plymouth bibles £2 for the Indians in that Jurisdiction - - - - -	}	02 — 00 — 00
September.	To M <sup>r</sup> Elliott in bibles spectacles and primers for the Indians		02 — 00 — 00
	To M <sup>r</sup> Weld for diating and Teaching the Indians from July 25. i657 till october 25 following - - -	}	22 — 10 — 00
	To him for a yeares diate and Teaching five of them from 25 october i657 to 25: october i658 - - - -		50 — 00 — 00
[ <sup>1</sup> Damforth]	To M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Bamford <sup>1</sup> of Cambridge for the diating of three Indians one yeare ending 25 october next and for one Indian that dyed 19 weekes diett - - -	}	33 — 15 — 00
	ffor clothing the nine Indians and bedding for them one yeare and beding for them as by bills of pticulars -		60 — 11 — 09
	ffor diate clothing tuterage beding bookes with a quarters pay before hand for John Stanton now entered into the Colledge - - - - -	}	39 — 01 — 05
	ffor bookes paper Inkhornes for the Indians as by M <sup>r</sup> Vshers bill - - - - -		06 — 05 — 11
[ <sup>2</sup> Corlet]	To M <sup>r</sup> Corbett <sup>2</sup> for teaching the Indians att Cambridge and the charge of an Indian that died in his sicknes and funerall - - - - -	}	06 — 09 — 04
	To M <sup>r</sup> Alcocke for Phiscike giuen to seuerall Indians - -		02 — 10 — 00
	To goodman Phisenden for the diett and other charges of M <sup>r</sup> Mayhews son att Scoole now dew - - -	}	05 — 00 — 00
	To m <sup>r</sup> Rawson for his sallery this yeare ending septem: i658		20 — 00 — 00
			520 — 03 — 05
<hr/>			
*123	*The Indian Stocke is p <sup>r</sup> Contra Cred:		£ s d
	ffor the ballence of our last yeares account Sept: i657 -		58 — 09 — 02
	ffor soe much Receiued by M <sup>r</sup> Vsher since - - -		700 — 00 — 00
			758 — 09 — 2
	<hr/>		238 — 09 — 02
	The ballence wherof is - - - - -		
	Memorand: That there is in M <sup>r</sup> Rawsons hand - -		55 — 00 — 00
	wherof in tooles as axes howes £2 - - - -		15 — 00 — 00
	There is alsoe Remayning in M <sup>r</sup> Vshers hands according to the account made with him this 2 <sup>cond</sup> of Septem: i658	}	204 — 01 — 03
	besids the aduance of what paid in Cash after six p <sup>r</sup> Cente: not yett brought to an account - - -		
	Soe there is the sume of twenty pounds fifteen shilling £ six pence ouer and aboue the ballence of - - -	}	758 — 09 — 02

which is supposed to bee some mistake in M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons }  
 account against himselfe the last yeare and therefore to }  
 Remaine in his hands till some other error doe appeer ; }  
 Memorand: That M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Bamforth<sup>1</sup> is debter to the In- }  
 dian Stocke which is to bee pte of payment for the } 13—09—00  
 Indians Diate to the next yeare - - - - }

1658.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> Damforth]

It is left to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to charge Bills on M<sup>r</sup> Vsher and M<sup>r</sup> Rawson for the payment of such money or stock as is in their hands and the occasion of the worke calls for

Agreed with Thomas Stanton to maintaine his son att Cambridge with diett Clothing bookes and all other Charges for the sume of twenty five pounds p annum ; wherof there is three pounds already payed att the Colledge ; to begine att the Comencement

M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Elliatt being tendered by his father to bee Employed in the Indian worke and himselfe manifesting his Reddines to attend the same was promised due Incurragement according as hee shall Improve himselfe in learning of the Language

Joane the Indian Mayde now att M<sup>r</sup> Welds is to bee with the Gou<sup>r</sup>: of the Massachusetts after her yeare is vp vntill shee bee otherwise disposed hee finding her Clothes for her seruice The other Indians att Scoole are to bee disposed of by the Comissioners of the Massachusetts

A bill of exchang was drawne vpon the Corporation for five hundred pounds to bee payed to M<sup>r</sup> John Harwood for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> Vsher and his bill taken for the payment of it heer together with the ballence of the seauen hundred pounds receiued by him ;

\*A letter from the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the 2<sup>nd</sup> of August 1658 Intimated a difference between the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of the Massachusetts and them ; concerning the Deuision of the Pequott Countrey ; Complaining of seuerall Injuries and affronts of the Pecomtock Indians<sup>2</sup> [<sup>2</sup> others]  
*Sachems* and Intreating aduise of the Comissioners how they may cary<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> safely and honorably towards the Indians ; in this time of warr ; was [<sup>3</sup> it]  
 p<sup>r</sup>sented and read ; and this insueing answare returned thervnto ;

Honored friends

Wee haue receiued your letter and considered the Contents thereof ; and as fare as the difference betwixt the Massachusetts and you ; it was referred

1658.

September.

according to the Articles of Confederation ; To the Comissioners of Plymouth and Newhauen ; whoe after a due hearing of all pleaes haue Issued the same as you may see ; which wee hope may giue satisfaction to both the Jurisdiccions ; Concerning the affront offered to your messenger by the Pocomtucke Capt: wee vnderstand hee was in drinke ; and that before they came away it seemes there was a passification ; and Reconsiliation though afterwards in  
 [1 a second] their way home hee comitted another<sup>1</sup> offence ; wee shall therfore lett the  
 [2 injuriouse] Pocomtucke Sachems vnderstand how ill wee Resent these Inquiouse<sup>2</sup> passages as alsoe their taking away the Baskett of corne att Wethersfeild and the Children from Chawquatt which wee desire you to take care that it bee clearly and plainly made knowne vnto them ; wee haue alsoe enquired what wee may concerning the Treachery of the Pequotts in aluring the Mohegens to shore wherby a Canoe and some psons were surprised and slaine by the Northeren Indians but can not find Just matter of offence to Charge them withall one of them (hearing the Report therof) came on purpose to this meeting to clear himselfe ; and to answere such accusations as should bee layed to his Charge ; but wee haueing noe witnes nor any thinge more then your letter mencioneth, hee vtterly denyeth any such Intent ; professing alsoe hee knew not what canowes they were till they came on shore ; hee was dismissed ; Concerning the orders of your Court in Reference to the Indians wee approue of the first as concurring with the order of the Comissioners att Boston the last yeare which wee shall againe make knowne to the seuerall Sachems ; and hope it wilbee effectuell for the preservation of peace betwixt  
 [3 too] the English and them ; but thinke your 2<sup>cond</sup> is to<sup>3</sup> strait and not safe to ground a Quarrell vpon if it should not bee obserued our desire is and Indeaour shalbee that the English in the seuerall Collonies may not suffer any Injuries or affronts from the Indians or others wherby their *wherby their* pride and Insolency may bee encreased or the honor of the English Impaired ;  
 [4 willingly] nor would wee willing<sup>4</sup> doe or suffer that to bee done that may giue them Just cause to thinke wee are either afraid of them or seeke a quarrell with them ; wee therfore Judge it meet that such prouisions as are made for the preservation of the peace of the Countrey bee soe moderatly Improved and prudently managed as it may attaine the end aimed att which is the desire of ; gentlemen

your loueing ffrinds Comissioners  
 for the vnited Collonies

Boston the 18<sup>th</sup> September i658

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent

\*The Issue of the difference betwixt the two  
Collonies of the Massachusetts and Conecticott about  
the Pequott Countrey being Joyntly Referred to the  
Comissioners of the other two Collonies

1658.

September.

\*125

WHERAS there is A Controversy againe Reviued betwixt the two Collonies  
of Massachusetts and Conecticott concerning theire enterest in the Pequott  
Contrey ; and many pleaes haue bine made on both sides for theire greater  
Interest ; wee haueing seriously weighed what hath bine by each of them  
aledged ; conceiue the determination doth arise onely from theire seuerall  
Rights by conquest ; the which for ought wee can vnderstand is not greatly  
different ; yett being tender of any Inconveniency or Disturbance that may  
accrue to those that are alreddy possessed either by Comission from the Massa-  
chusetts or Conecticott in any pte therof ; (should they now be putt of<sup>1</sup> theire  
Improuements) and alsoe vpon Inquiry finding that the Pequott Countrey  
which extendeth from Nianticke to a place called Wecopaug about ten miles  
eastward from Mistick Riuer may conveniently accomodate two plantations or  
townships wee therefore (respecting thinges as they now stand) doe conclude  
that Misticke Riuer bee the bounds between them as to proprietic <sup>ℓ</sup> and <sup>2</sup> <sup>[1 off]</sup>  
Jurisdiction soe farr as conquest may giue title thervnto ; alwaies provided  
that such as are alreddy accomodated by comission from either of the Gouver-  
ments or haue graunts of any tracts of land on any side of the said Misticke  
Riuer bee not mollested in theire possessions or Rights by any after graunts  
and that all due care bee had that Christian societie and ordinances may bee  
provided for and vphoulden according to God ; in each plantation ;

Boston 16<sup>th</sup> of Septem: i658

THOMAS PRENCE  
JOSIAS WINSLOW  
FRANCIS NEWMAN  
WILLAM LEET ;<sup>3</sup>

by bounding it by Misticke Riuer wee  
Intend that the Riuer shalbee the bounds soe  
farr as the Pond by lawthorn<sup>4</sup> hill and thence  
from the middle of the said pond to run away  
vpon a North line ;

[<sup>3</sup> Leete]

[<sup>4</sup> Lanthorne]

A letter being receiued from M<sup>r</sup> Thomas  
Mahew in reference to the Indians in Martins  
Vinyards this following answare was returned ;

Sir

Yours of the 25 of the sixt month wee receiued and rejoyce that it  
hath pleased god in any measure to beare vp your hart and support you



1658.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> Fulger][<sup>2</sup> a note from  
your]

\*126

[<sup>3</sup> too][<sup>4</sup> 2.]

vnder those sad thoughts and feares concerning your son; wherein wee can not but deeply sumpathise with you and Indeed doe mind it as that which att the present seemeth to be almost Irreparable; but hee that is the lord of the haruist will (wee hope) send forth his labourers therunto; and you may assure your selfe that wee will vse all Dilligence to make a supp[ly] as the lord may direct vs; wee shall according to your aduise moue M<sup>r</sup> John higenson and M<sup>r</sup> Peirson but doe greatly feare wee shall not preuaile vnlesse the lord strongly sett in to pswade them; in the mean time wee thinke that god doth call for your more then ordinary Assistance in this worke and are very well pleased that your speritt is soe farr Inclined thervnto; and desire you may pseuere therin; your Naighbour Peter ffoulgum<sup>1</sup> hath bine with vs and hath Rescued further Incurragment alsoe Thomas the Indian whom wee haue paid; and shall doe the like for Jacomes when hee shall come or send especially if the bearer brings <sup>2</sup>^ \*selfe; wee would haue these continewed on the same sallary as before; your Daughter Mahew was alsoe with vs; and hath receiued such Incurragment from vs as wee thought wee might aduenture to bestow; but shalbee very free to doe further as the Corporation shall aduise Concerning your selfe wee haue ordered your last yeares payment twenty pounds and shalbee reddy to Incourage for the future; wee hope good will afford strength whoe hath giuen you a hart to this great worke; wee know not that your son was aduised by any of vs to goe Into England (but deswaded) onely it is possible some might say it might in some Respects bee of good vse; It is what god whoe is deep in Councell had determined and must bee submited vnto; wee could shew you that you mistake in saying that hee receiued but <sup>it</sup>120 or therabouts had wee time to enlarge but wee doe not think hee had two<sup>3</sup> much heer; and his greatest Reward is behind Concerning the <sup>4</sup>^ Indian boyes you speake of sending wee desire they should bee well entered that is fitt for their accidence before they come hither; wee aduise they may not bee sent vntill the Spring; for the training of the Indians and furnishing them with guns powder and shott; wee are not free but wish rather it might bee wholly restrained; not haueing more att p'sent wee Comend you and this worke to Gods grace and blessing

your loueing ffrind

Boston 16<sup>th</sup> September i658

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent

in the name and by the consent  
of the Rest of the Comissioners

A Message to bee sent to the Pocomtouke<sup>1</sup> Sachems is as followeth ;

1658.

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies mett Now Att Boston were Informed by the generall Court of Conecticut of seuerall Injures and Affronts comitted against the English by some of their people especially one Annapecom<sup>2</sup> whoe offered great violence and Injury to one of the English messengers that were sent from Conecticott Court with men and wampam from Vncas to mediate and procure a peace betwixt him and them throwing an axe<sup>3</sup> horne and the wampam att him charging his men to kill their horses ; and afterwards endeauoring to strike one of the English Messengers with a gun ; and in the Indians Returning from hartford to Monhegin in the companie of some English were assaulted by the said Annapecom and his men contrary to promise and Agreement takeing away by violence one of the Indian Messengers

September.

[<sup>1</sup> Pocomp-  
tuck]

[<sup>2</sup> Anopecom]

[<sup>3</sup> axe]

not long after the said Annapecom and his men fell vpon a farme house belonging to Wethersfeld and violently tooke away some Corne from thence ; and when it was demaunded by messengers sent from the maiestrates there they Returned nothing but Scoffes and Jeers

2

That one Chawquatt a peacable Indian liveing neare the English and hath not bine engaged in any warr or quarrells this twenty yeares hath two of his Children taken violently away and kept Captiue att Pocomtucke ; they alsoe Informe and Complaine that they fight within their townes and yards which they can not suffer nor Indure these passages seemes strange to the Comissioners especially when they consider the English haue neuer done them any wrong nor mett with any such dealing from them before ; \*and therefore are willing to vnderstand the minds of the Sachems heerin how farr they will owne and approue the same expecting that if they Intend to keep frindship still with vs they will take care to Render due Satisfaction for the Injuries comitted and alsoe Release the two Captiue Children of Chauquatt ; whoe as wee are Informed desired to liue peacably without takeing pte with one or other they are alsoe to take notice that the Comissioners haue agreed ; that in the time of warr amongst the Indians ; noe Company of armed Indians coming<sup>4</sup> to any towne of the English nor within one mile therof Nor psue any Indian Into any towne or house that soe offences may bee prewented and peace continewd ; and this wee exprest ;<sup>5</sup> should bee obserued by all Indians in the countrey that desires the loue and ffren[d]ship of the English

3

\*127

[<sup>4</sup> com in]

[<sup>5</sup> expect]

Boston the 18<sup>th</sup> of Sept: i658

1658.

September.  
[<sup>1</sup> p<sup>n</sup>isiouse]

**W**HERAS there is an accursed and p<sup>n</sup>isious<sup>1</sup> sectt of heritiques lately Risen vp in the world whoe are comonly called Quakers whoe take vpon them to bee ymediatly sent of God and Infallably assisted; whoe doe speake and writt blasphemos thinges dispising Gou<sup>r</sup>ment and the order of God in Church and Comonwealth speaking euill of dignities Reproching and Reviling Majestrates and the minnesters of the Gospell seeking to turne the people from the faith and to gaine proselites to their p<sup>n</sup>isious wayes; and wheras the seuerall Jurisdiccions haue made diuers lawes to prohibite and Restraine the aforesaid cursed heritiques from coming amongst them; yet notwithstanding they are not detered therby; but arrogantly and presumptuously doe presse into seuerall of the Jurisdiccions and there vent their p<sup>n</sup>isious and diuellish oppinions which being p<sup>n</sup>ited tends mannifestly to the Desturbance of our peace; the withdrawing of the harts of the people from their subjection to Gou<sup>r</sup>ment and soe in Issue to cause Deuision and Ruein if not timely preuented it is therfore propounded and seriously comended to the seuerall generall Courts vpon the considerations aforesaid to make a law;

That all such Quakers formerly convicted and punished as such shall (if they Returne againe) bee Imprisoned and forthwith banished or expelled out of the said Jurisdiction vnder paine of Death and if afterwards they p<sup>r</sup>sume to com againe into that Jurisdiction then to bee put to death as presumptuously Incorragable vnlesse they shall plainly and publickly Renounce their cursed opinions; and for such Quakers as shall come into any Jurisdiction from any forraigne ptes or such as shall arise within *or such as shall arise within* the same after due conviction that either hee or shee is of that cursed sect of heritiques they bee banished vnder paine of severe Corporall punishment and if they Returne againe then to bee punished accordingly and banished vnder paine of death and if afterwards they shall yett presume to come againe then to bee putt to death as aforesaid except they doe then and their plainly and publickly Renounce their said cursed opinions and Diuellish tenetts;

These forgoeing Conclusions were agreed and Subscribed  
by the Comissioners the 23<sup>d</sup> of September i658

FRANCIS NEWMAN  
WILLIAM LEETE;

JOHN ENDICOTT Presedent  
SIMON BRADSTREETT  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOSIAS WINSLOW  
JOHN WINTHORP looking att  
the last as a query and not an Act; I  
Subscribe.  
JOHN TALKOTT;<sup>2</sup>

\* **A** TT a metting of the Comissioners for the vinited Collonies of  
New England held att hartford September the first i659

1659.

September.

\*128

The Articles of Confederation being Read ; an order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated May the 11<sup>th</sup> i659 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered That Simon Bradstreet Esq<sup>r</sup>: and Major Generall Denison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare ; and were envested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said articles concluded att Boston May 19<sup>th</sup> i643,

A like order of the generall Court of Plymouth dated June 7<sup>th</sup> i659 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered ; that Major Josias Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Southworth wer chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare ; and were envested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforesaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated May i9<sup>th</sup> i659 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read ; wherby it appeered that John Winthorpe Esq<sup>r</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup> and Thomas Wells Esq<sup>r</sup> Deputie Gou<sup>r</sup> were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare ; and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforesaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated May the 25: i659 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> ffrancis Newman Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Wilkam Leet wer chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare ; and were envested with full power and authoritie according to the aforesaid articles ;

John Winthorp Esq<sup>r</sup> was Chosen Presedent ffor this Meeting ;

Vpon seuerall complaints from diuers English of jnjuries done by the Pocuntucke Indians and theire Confederates ; A message was sent to the Pocumtuck Sachems as followeth ;



1659.

September.

Imp<sup>r</sup>: Whereas there hath bine long peace and frindshipp between all the English and the said Sachems ; which wee are willing and desirous should bee continued yett of late seuerall complaints haue bin brought to vs of Injuries and affronts offered to seuerall of our people by the said Sachems or some of theire men ; and that without any provocation or cause giuen by the English ; as wee are enformed ; which wee can not beare ;

2 That in theire warrs and Quarrells amongst themselues they presse soe neare ; and somtimes into the houses of the English as is to theire great disturbance and which tends directly to the breach of peace betwixt vs and them ; if not speedily preuented ;

3 That therfore the Comissioners are willing and desirous to speake with the said Sachems ; or some of them deputed by the Rest concerning the  
 \*129 \*former Injuries complained of ; and that some meet agreement may bee made and declared how the English in all ptes may bee secured from losse or disturbance by any of the said Sachems theire men or adherents ; whiles they are prosecuteing of theire warrs with others ; that soe peace and frindship may bee continued between the English and them as in former times ;

4 That if any of them Intend to giue the Comissioners a meeting heer that it bee as soone as may bee ; and by thursday night next att the furthest ; and wheras wee haue occation to speake with seuerall Sachems and other Indians ; wee doe therfore desire and expect that all actes of hostilitie bee suspended and forborne on all sides during the siting of the Comissioners ; the like Injunction wee haue laied on Vncas and his people that soe the Pocomtucke Sachems or messengers may come and Returne in safety ;

Hartfort Septem: 3: i659

Subscribed by all the Comissioners

The ensuing Message was likewise sent to Vncas

The Comissioners haue bin Informed of seuerall Injuries and affrontes done to some English by the Pocomtucke and Narragansett Indians whiles they were in the procecution of the quarrells against you which quarrell hath been occasioned by his want of attendance to the Councell of the English ;

2 That the Comissioners haue sent to the Pocomtucke Sachems and the Indians att Tunksis whom they expect heer by wensday or thursday next ; and if hee see cause to take that oppertunitie to satisfy the Comissioners concerning his proseedings and Improue theire enterest for makeing his peace ; The Comissioners are willing to attend the same ;

That wee haue giuen charge to the Pocomtucke and Tunksis Indianes to forbear all actes of hostilitie towards him or his people during the siting of the Comissioners and doe expect and require of him that hee cause all his people to forbear all hostile acts towards the said Pocompticke Tunksis and other Indians ; while the Comissioners shall continew att hartford ; and while the said Indians shalbee applying themselves to the Comissioners

1659.

September.

3

Hartford the 3: of September 1659

Subscribed by all the Comissioners

A letter from the Corporation in England was  
p'sented and read the Contents wherof are as followeth

Honored and Worthy Gentlemen

Yours of September 22: i658 wee have receiued with an account of disbursements for the yeare past ; as alsoe your bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay vnto M<sup>r</sup> John harwood for the vse of m<sup>r</sup> hezekiah Vsher the sume of fife hundred pounds being for the like sume the said M<sup>r</sup> Vshter is to pay to your selues there which according to your aduise and the contents of the said bill is currently payed vnto him ; wee are glad to heare that notwithstanding the opposition this worke hath mett with ; It pleaseth the lord to prosper it ; and to blesse the endeauors of those that labore in it ; Concerning your printing M<sup>r</sup> Peirsons Catichisme in the Indian Language in New England ; wee concurr with your Judgments therin Conceiuing you haue ordered it for the best ; in regard that such error as may bee comitted in printing the same wilbee the better corrected there then they would heer ; as to M<sup>rs</sup> Mahews p'sent condition ; wee conceiue you best vnderstand what is is and what is fitt to bee done therin and therefore doe refer it to youerselues to do what the lord shall direct you in that pticulare ; wee haue thought good to print your last letter with two other letters receiued from M<sup>r</sup> Endicott and M<sup>r</sup> Elliott ; as alsoe the Indians exhortations and the sheet of Catichisme composed by M<sup>r</sup> Peirson all which are printed for publicke Satisfaction and as to the printing of the bible in the Indian language ; mentioned in M<sup>r</sup> Endicotts letter ; which wee vnderstand is alreddy Translated into the Indian tounge \*toug ; wee conceiue will not onely bee acceptable vnto god ; but very profitabte to the poor heathen and will much tend to the promotion of the sperituall pte of this worke amongst them ; and therfor wee offer it not onely as our owne but as the judgment of others that the New Testament bee first printed in the Indian language ; and doe desire to vnderstand by the next ; what number of them you Intend to haue printed ; and how much

\*130

1659.

September.

paper the number will take vp ; and that you send ouer one sheet of y<sup>e</sup> paper which might agree with that alreddy printed ; and whether you haue matteri-alls sufficient to carry on the same ; and because wee would haue noe failer therin ; haue thought good to send you ouer a Cattalogue of the matteri-alls fitt for printing with the charge of them according to Information giuen vs ; because wee are advertised that if any of them bee wanting it may p<sup>r</sup>judice the finnishng of the worke & as for a printer if you want one wee desire you to send vs word how hee must bee quallified whether a Composer or letter printer ; and wee desire you to enform vs as oppertunitie offers what number of Indians there are att the vniversity and what progresse and profiency they make in their learning ; and to what degree and measure therin they haue attained ; which wee hope wilbee such as will giue good satisfaction vnto diuers well affected heervnto ; and because wee are Informed that there is want of fitt and able p<sup>r</sup>sons to carry on the worke amongst the Indians residing towards the east wee haue thought good att the Request of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Godfrey to recomend vnto you one M<sup>r</sup> John Brock a p<sup>r</sup>son vnknowne to vs whom hee affirme to bee expert in the Indian toungue and fitly quallified for the purpose aforesaid ; which wee leaue vnto your selues to J<sup>u</sup>dge and to doe therin as you thinke good ; wee haue sent you fifty bookes to bee disposed of as you thinke good desiring that some of them might bee giuen to M<sup>r</sup> Eliott wee haue noe more but comend you ; and the worke you labor in ; vnto the blessing of the Lord

Coopers hall

May 7: (59)

your very Loveing ffrinds of the  
said Corporation ; and signed in our  
names and by our appointment ; by

JOHN HOOPER Clarke of the Corporation

In Answare whervnto this following Answare was Returned

Honored and Worthy Gentlemen ;

Wee Receiued yours of the 7<sup>th</sup> of May i659 by which wee vnderstand you haue payed to M<sup>r</sup> harwood for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> Vsher the sume of fve hundred pounds in discharge of the bill of Change drawne vpon you by the Comissioners ; i658 which wee haue receiued of him and is Issued out according to the account heerwith sent ; wee haue ordered M<sup>r</sup> Vsher to send you forty Coppyes of M<sup>r</sup> Peirsons Cattichisme if finished before the shipes sett sayle ; but feare by reason of M<sup>r</sup> Peirsons sicknes the worke may haue

1659.

September.

bin retarded; and wee and you suffer a disapointment; But wee shall endeauor by the next to satisfy your expectations therein; wee could not satisfy our selues in doeing lesse towards mistris Mahews Releife then by allowing her ten pounds this yeare and keeping her Eldest son att Scoole to fitt him for the worke; the bookes you printed and sent ouer are disposed of according to your aduise; and touching the printing of the bible in the Indian language being Incurraged by your selues and pressed by M<sup>r</sup> Elliatts affectionate zeale which hee hath constantly held forth for this worke; wee shall take order for the printing of the New Testament; which being finished wee shall therby bee the better directed in our further proceeding therein; wee thinke to print a Thousand Coppies; and for paper and other matterials shall depend on M<sup>r</sup> Vsher whoe hath vndertaken to furnish according to the printers direction; there are fve Indian youthes att Cambridge in the lattin Scoole; whose \*dilligence and profisiency in their studdies doth much encourage vs to hope that god is fiting them and preparing them for good Instruments in this great and desirable worke wee haue good Testimony from those that are prudent and pious that they are dilligent in their studdies and ciuell in their carriage; and from the Presedent of the Colledge; wee had this testimoney in a letter directed to vs the 23 of August i659 in these words; the Indians in M<sup>r</sup> Corletts Scoole were examined oppenly by my selfe att the publicke Comencement; conserning their growth in the knowlidge of the lattin tounge; and for their time they gaue good Satisfaction to myselfe and alsoe to the honored and Reuerent ouerseers; Wee neuer vnderstood that M<sup>r</sup> Brocke the pson recomended to you by M<sup>r</sup> Godfrey had any Inclination or oppertunitie to bee seruicable in the worke; yett vpon your Intimation haue desired M<sup>r</sup> Elliatt to speake with him; by the account you will vnderstand there is remaining of the stocke but one hundred twenty fve pounds twelue shillings and ten pence which is in M<sup>r</sup> Vshers hand; the expences this yeare besides the charge of the letters amounting to fve hundred forty six pounds one shilling and eleuen pence; soe that for the carrying on of the worke and to defray the extreordinary charge of printing; wee are Nessesitated to charge vpon you a bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds to bee payed to M<sup>r</sup> John harwood or his assignes for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> hezekiah Vsher of Boston; by our agreement with M<sup>r</sup> Vsher hee was to allow <sup>11</sup>6 p cente for what moneyes hee paid by our order but the pties concerned choosing rather goods att thripence p shillinge little money hath bine payed; for which as yett wee haue not accounted with M<sup>r</sup> Vsher; yett had our meeting bine att Boston wee had sent it now but shall not fayle therof the

\*131



1659. next yeare; wee haue not further to p<sup>r</sup>sent to your considerations but with  
 our due respects wee comend you and this worke to the blessing of God  
 September.

your loueing ffrinds and  
 seruants the Comissioners  
 of the vnitd Collonies

Hartford the 7<sup>th</sup> of Septem: 1659

JOHN WINTHORPE Presedent  
 SIMON BRADSTREET  
 DANIELL DENISON  
 JOSIAS WINSLOW  
 THOMAS SOUTHWORTH  
 THOMAS WELLS  
 FRANCIS NEWMAN  
 WILLAM LEET;

\*132 \*THE Account following of the Indian Stocke was sent ouer to the  
 Corporation

The Stocke Creditor

Imp <sup>r</sup> by the ballence of our last account in ann <sup>o</sup> (58)	-	238 — 05 — 09
By soe much receiued by M <sup>r</sup> Vsher in Ann <sup>o</sup> (59) vpon	}	500 — 00 — 00
our bill of exchange drawne September (58)		
by soe much Receiued for materialls left of the Indian	}	13 — 09 — 00
building - - - - -		
		75i — 14 — 09

\*133 \*The Indian Stocke is Debter p Contray Septem: (59)

Imp <sup>r</sup> To M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Mahew for his paines in teaching	}	30 — 00 — 00
and Instructing the Indians att Martins vinyards -		
To mistris Mayhew the widdow of the deceased - -		10 — 00 — 00
To Peter ffolger an English Schoolmaster there - -		20 — 00 — 00
To four Indian Teachers there one ten pounds the other	}	25 — 00 — 00
three fve pounds a peece - - - - -		
To M <sup>r</sup> Elliatt for his sallary - - - - -		50 — 00 — 00
To fve Indian Interpretors Employed by him - -		50 — 00 — 00
More to him for charges expended by him att a publicke	}	10 — 00 — 00
meeting to heare the Confessions in order to Church		
estate and for sending messengers for Interpretors		
and theire charges - - - - -		
To M <sup>r</sup> Elliatts eldest son for his paines this yeare amongst	}	20 — 00 — 00
the Indians - - - - -		
To M <sup>r</sup> Wiltam Tompson whoe studdieth the Indian Language		10 — 00 — 00

To Mr Peirson for his sallary - - - - -	20 — 00 — 00	1659. September
To the Gou <sup>r</sup> of New hauen to distribute amongst the Indians	05 — 00 — 00	
To the Gou <sup>r</sup> of Plymouth to distribute amon[g]st the Indians	05 — 00 — 00	
To Richard Bourne of Plymouth a Teacher of the Indians	20 — 00 — 00	
To Major Atherton for keeping of Courts amongst the Indians and Instructing them - - - - -	15 — 00 — 00	
To Mr Thomas Danford for dieting fue Indians Scollars and clothing them; and M <sup>r</sup> Mahews son; Att Cam- bridge - - - - -	80 — 00 — 00	
To goodman frisenden for dieting M <sup>r</sup> Mahews son - -	08 — 00 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> Corlett Scoolmaster att Cambridge for dieting John Stanton for some time not reconed formerly and for his, extreordinary paines in Teaching the Indian Scollars and M <sup>r</sup> Mahews son about two yeares -	22 — 00 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> Daniell Weld of Rocksbury for Dieting and Teach- ing four Indians - - - - -	20 — 00 — 00	
To Clothing seuerall Indians taught by M <sup>r</sup> Weld and some that were put to learne trades &c - - - - -	34 — 19 — 00	
To bookes and paper for Indians Scollars - - - - -	03 — 15 — 00	
To the Diett apparrell bookes and tuision of John Stanton att the Colledge for one yeare 25 pounds wherof three pound was formerly paied - - - - -	22 — 00 — 00	
To druggs deliuered to M <sup>r</sup> Chauncye for sick Indians -	05 — 00 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> Green for printing the Psalmes and M <sup>r</sup> Peirsons Catichisme - - - - -	40 — 00 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> Vsher for printing letters for the bible - - -	80 — 07 — 06	
To M <sup>r</sup> Rawson for his sallary for this yeare - - -	05 — 00 — 00	
To a pcell of hoes and other Iron tooles that haue lien longe by and not distributed amongst the Indians -	15 — 00 — 00	
	<u>626 — 01 — 11</u>	

The ballence is i25 — 12 — 10 which said ballence of  
i25 — 12 — 10 is all resting in M<sup>r</sup> Vshers hand

The fifteen pounds worth of tooles in M<sup>r</sup> Rawsons hand are to bee deliuered  
by him to the Comissioners of the respectiue Collonies and to M<sup>r</sup> Mahew and  
by theire order to bee distributed to the Indians in manor following

To the Massachusetts Comissioners - - - - -	05 — 00 — 00
To Plymouth - - - - -	02 — 00 — 00
To Conecticott - - - - -	02 — 00 — 00
To New hauen - - - - -	02 — 00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> Mahew - - - - -	04 — 00 — 00

1659.

September.

\*134

\*The Comissioners for the Massachusetts were Impowered to make vp the accounts both with m<sup>r</sup> Vsher and M<sup>r</sup> Rawson and to giue Discharges and to take order with M<sup>r</sup> Vsher in matter for printing and to signe bills for any Disbursments nessesary till the next meeting of the Comissioners ; alsoe to call for an Account of all the letters for printing ℥<sup>d</sup> that are in M<sup>r</sup> Greens hands that it may bee returned to the Comissioners att their next meeting ;

Letters from M<sup>r</sup> Danford M<sup>r</sup> Chauncey M<sup>r</sup> Elliatt M<sup>r</sup> Rawson M<sup>r</sup> Vsher and M<sup>r</sup> Mahew were p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissioners and read and diuers answares were returned coppies wherof were comitted to the Comissioners of New hauen to bee reserued till the next meeting there ; with the accounts of M<sup>r</sup> Danford M<sup>r</sup> Vsher and M<sup>r</sup> Rawson ;

A bill of exchange was drawne vpon the Corporation for eight hundred pound to bee payed vnto M<sup>r</sup> John harwood or his assignes ; for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> hezekiah Vsher for the payment wherof heer ; according to former agree-ment ; as alsoe for the ballence of this yeares account ; hee is to giue his bill to the Comissioners for the Massachusetts ;

Vpon a motion of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts The Insueing letter was sent to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> :

Much Honored Sir ;

WE presume you haue heard from your people of the ffort of Orania That some of our English haue bin lately in those ptes vpon Discouery of some meet place for plantation within the bounds of the Pattent of the Massachusetts Collony ; which is from the latitude of 42 degrees and 42: and 30 minnites ; and soe Northerly extends itselfe from east to west in Longitude through the maine land of America from the Atlanticke ocion to the South or West Sea ; and wee vnderstand that the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of the Massachusetts haue graunted libertie to some of their people to erect a plantation in those ptes ; and Intend to effect the same ; yett without entrenchment of the Dutch Rights ; and forseeing some Difficulty to begin a plantation att such a distance by land and that the passing vp hudsons Riuer would very much accomodate them in their designe ; wee haue thought good on their behalf to desire libertie of free passage for the said planters by your townes and fforts vpon the said Riuer to the said lands ; they demeaning themselues peacably and paying such modarate Dutyes as may bee expected in such cases ; which being soe concordant to Reason and the custom of Ciuell

Nations liueing in Amitie doth begitt in vs a confidence that you wilbee very slow by an vnreasonable Deniall to Interrupt the Naighborly correspondency that hath bin between the English and Duch Collonies ; ffor the exact bonds of the Massachusetts Pattent wee leaue to that Gour'ment to cleare onely wee conceiue the agreement att hartford that the English should not come within ten miles of hudsons Riuer doth not prejudice the right of the Massach[u]setts in the vpland countrey nor giue any Right to the Duch there ; That agreement Intending onely the differences between Conecticott and Newhauen and your selfe on the sea coast there being att that time noe difference between you and the Massachusetts ; and Neither Conecticott nor Newhauen pretending any right to the lands vp the Countrey within the line aforesaid ; Sir bee pleased to returne your answare to M<sup>r</sup> Endicott Gou<sup>r</sup> of the \*Massachusetts from whom wee may vnderstand your Resolution ; the lord direct your thought to waies of peace that Amitie and good Naighborhood may bee continued

1659.

September.

\*135

	with ; Sir your ffrinds and Neighbours
Hartford the 7 of the	the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies
seaventh Month i659	and signed by all the said Comissioners

Our messengers formerly sent To the Pocomtucke Sachems being returned brought this ensuing answare contained in a letter from Captaine Pinchen

Much Honored Gentlemen

The messengers sent according to your desires to the Pocomtucke Sachemes being returned ; I shall breifly giue your worshipes an account of the Successe of the Journey ; Coming to Pocomtucke ; hee that was Interpctor declared your message to the Sachems there according to his seuerall Instructions ; whoe to the first thing redily returned this Answare ; that it was all their desires that peace and frindship betwixt themselues and the English should still continew ; and wheras in the message sent to them there is mension of wronges and Injuries done by them to the English ; They answered ; first ; that they knew of none ; and if any were done ; it was not by the allowance of the Sachems ; for they had charged their men to doe noe wronge to any English or their Cattle ; 2<sup>condly</sup> if it were made out to them ; that if any of their men had done the wrong they would make Satisfaction to the English soe fare they would bee from countenancing any in offending the English and what more to say to it they knew not ; to the second thinge that in the warrs they presse to neare the English &c ; they say that as frinds they come to the English for victualls, and charge their people



1659.

September.

to carry it frindly; but if that the English Sachems will say they doe not allow of it; and will prescribe another way or Course for them to take if it bee reasonable they will attend it;

3 To the desire of the Comissioners to speake with them; they say they can not come to hartford; neither doe they know any engagement that lyes on them to come to the meetings of the English Sachems; and they doe not send for the English Sachems to their meetings; The Reasons why they can not come to the Comissioners are two first because they haue a great meeting amongst themselves three daies hence and must attend that; it being all one with the Comissioners meeting 2<sup>condly</sup> they are in confederacye with many others as with the Souquakes and Mowhawkes and others and can doe nothing without them;

Lastly to the desire of the Comissioners that all actes of hostilitie may cease during their sitting; they are not in a capacitie to attend it;

I because they haue sent out seauen or eight men to lye in waite for some of Vncas his men but two daies before; they being now gon can not bee called in

2 if they could; yett it is not posible for them to giue notice to the Indians of the Duch Riuer and others whoe are ingaged with them and are dayly sending out some vpon the Designe;

To the third pticulare that some agreement may bee made how the English may bee secured; they desire the English Sachems to conclude what is best and fitt to bee attended by them; and *and* they are resolued to attend it when it is declared to them; if it bee that which shalbee found Reasonable; this is the sume of what they say to the Messengers sent to them; and all alonge hold out a Resolution of liueing in peace with the English; and say they will not first breake the peace; they are Resolued not to bee beginners of any breach with the English; and will yeild to the English in any thinge but in makeing peace with Vncas; and that they would not haue the English to pswade them to it; for they can not haue peace with him; I am bould to p'sent this Relation of their answere as I Scribed it from the Interpreters mouth because Willam Edwards whoe accompanied him is in hast; hee may possibly Relate somewhat more but his hastening giues mee time onely to Relate the maine and sume of all; not haue else att p'sent I take my leaue

And Subscrib your Worships seruant JOHN PINCHON;

\*It was my desire that the Messengers and Interpreter Samuell Marshfeild would haue written the Pocomtucke Sachems answare to your Message with his owne hand; onely because hee is a slow Scribe could not soe soone effect it Neither could I pswade him to it; but I haue caused him to Read ouer what I haue written and to Subscribe his hand to the truth of it

Your Worshipes Servant to Comaund

SAMUELL MARSHFEILD

A Complaint being made by John Webb and others of the Inhabitants of Northhampton that two Duchmen one Irish man and one ffrenchman had stolen away seauen mares and other cattle which they missed and haueing driuen them away to Pocomtucke the last Lords day they desired the Sachem to psue the said theiues and to apprehend them; and bring backe the mares £ for which they promised the Sachems fifty shillings for euery mare if they alsoe brought backe the men; and the sd Sachem Wonopequen vndertakeing the same; and sending word to Northhampton men to come and Receiue their Mares; whervpon John Web and others of Northhampton goeing for the said Mares which they saw in the Indians possession as alsoe for the men; the said Wonopequen Refused to deliuer them according to agreement; and Required a great sune of Wampam; coates shirts liquors £; saying hee had bought them of his Indians; and that euery mare was worth twenty pounds

The Comissioners considering the p'mises concluded that some Messengers bee forth with dispatched to the Pocomtucke Sachem according to the Instructions following;

Instructions for Thomas Stanton and  
those sent with him to the Pocomtucke  
Sachems the 10<sup>th</sup> of September 1659

Imp<sup>r</sup>: You are to lett them know that wee Receiued their answare but in seuerall pticulares are vnsatisfyed as first that they desire to keep peace yett haue comitted seuerall outrages against seuerall English and pretend excuses not to come and answare for them; or giue satisfaction;

In the answare that they know of noe wronge done to the English; they will not take notice of it; had they come they might haue heard proued (as the Comissioners haue done) much Injury and Intollerable affronts put vpon M<sup>r</sup> Brewster during their seige of Vncas ffort which was done by some of their Companie for which the Comissioners doe expect and Require Satisfaction of the Pocomtucke Sachem being the cheife Captaine in that warr;

1659.

September.

\*136

1659.

September.

You shall Require the Pocomtucke Sachem to deliuer vnto you the Mares Cattle and four men which they agreed to fetch in ; yett after they sent for the men of Northhampton to Receiue them ; they denied to lett them haue them according to their agreement and haue put them to great charge for which alsoe wee expect they should giue them Satisfaction by abatement of what was promised ; you shall assure them the Comissioners will not bee baffeled by them but if they will not forthwith deliuer the mares and men and cattle ; if you are sure they haue any in theire hands ; the Comissioners are resolu'd to Recouer them in such a way as will not bee pleasing to them if they desire peace as they pretend ; if you Recouer the mares and Cattle they are to bee Returned to the owners the men you are to convey to Mr Pinchon to bee sent to Boston Jayle ; if you can not obtaine what is expected you are to sertify the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Conecticott and Capt: Pinchon speedily therof ; lastly if they continew there ; wee expect and Require them to forbear drawing neare in Armed companies to the English Townes or houses ; that vpon noe p<sup>t</sup>ences whatsoever they Invade or afront any English pson or house ; that they neither trouble \*nor molest any Indian liueing in an English family ; nor such peaceable Indians that plant vpon land hiered of the English ; except they take them in actuall hostillitie ; that they hinder not jnjury nor detain any Indian sent with letters by the English or traouelling with them as guids or attending on them

\*137

Hartford the 10<sup>th</sup> of  
September i659

Signed by all the Comissioners

**W**ALTER PHYLER Complaineth that noe Satisfaction hath bin made for Pomeryes mare killed by Poquion aboue twenty yeares agoe notwithstanding the order and determination of the Comissioners att Newhauen Ann<sup>o</sup> i65i

That the Gou<sup>r</sup>mente of Conecticott should demaund and vpon Refusall to distraine Ninegrett both for the whole of the said Mare and the charge of leuiing the same which order hath not bine executed ; notwithstanding the Testimony of Thomas Stanton (as wee are enformed) That it might haue bine easily done Ninnegretts assistance being promised ; and the Dillinquent being since dead ; and the Comissioners therfore Judge it but equall that the Gou<sup>r</sup>-ment of Conecticott haueing fayled in what was comitted to them should take order that Satisfaction bee made to the said Pomery according to the order of the Comissioners Ann<sup>o</sup> (51) aforsaid

In Answare to a Petition of Robert Allin and John  
Gager for Reparation of Damages done them amongst  
their swine by the Pequotts vnder Robin

1659.

September.

**T**HE Comissioners doe declare and order that henceforth if any damage shalbee done to the English by any of the said Pequotts Satisfaction shalbee made by the whole companie and the ptie and pties that did the wronge deliuered vp to the pty damnified that soe hee may Recouer his Right from him or them in an orderly way ; and for the damage past considering that Robin hath deliuered in the Names of those that they are enformed did the damage most of which hee saith was Vncas his men ; and doth liue vnder him The Comissioners Judge meet that Vncas and Robin shall deliuer into the hands of the said Robert Allin and John Gager the pties vnder each of theire power that did the Injury to bee disposed of by them till equall Satisfaction bee made according to the sentence of the Court vnlesse by Review or appeal to the Generall Court of Conecticott they Reverse the Judgment ;

And Wheras there is seuerall other complaints made against the Pequotts by Willam Meeds James Morgan Leiftenant Smith Junr &c wee thinke those matters doe more properly belonge to the Court of Conecticott whom wee p<sup>r</sup>sume will doe them Right ; nor are all the evidences about the facts clearly and authentically giuen in ; to direct and prepare for a Just sentence

In Answare to a Peti[tion] of Robert Ashley of Springfeild for Satisfaction for a horse killed by a Nepanett Indian the last yeare The Comissioners being Informed by M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon that the said Indian liueth att Quabage vnder the Sachem Annoackamor ; doth thinke twenty pounds should bee demaunded of the said Sachem or the man that killed the horse to bee deliuered into the hands of the said Ashley to bee by him disposed of as hee sees cause M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon is desired to take care that Satisfaction bee demaunded and the ptie secured if there bee oportunitie which if hee cannot attaine wee desire the Massachusetts Gouverment to effect the same as they shall see cause ; and doe propound to the consideration of all the Generall Courts to make some law or prouision against any Indians that wilfully and carelesly kill any horse belonging to the English ; of any of the vnited Collonies ;

\*The Pequott Indians being demaunded why they payed not the Tribute according to order ; Robin with them vnder him answered and complained that sundry of those Indians comitted to his charge were stout against him both in point of paying in of Tribute seasonably ; as alsoe in Reference of

\*138



1659.

September.

that Subjection to him in observance of the orders given them in charge ; The Commissioners shewed their displeasure against the said Pequotts for such miscarriages ; and told them, they must take course to Punish those Disorders ; Whereupon one of them tendered a pcell of bad Wampam though not the full sume which the Commissioners tooke as an affront or slighting of their authoritie over them and did therefore comitt two of them to prison vntill the whole sume bee payed for that Company and likewise one of them had gone forth to the Assisting of Vncas against the Pocomtucke Indians this Summer ; they alsoe comited him to prison during the pleasure of the Commissioners and for Cashawashett Tumsquash & Cacushett whoe haue not soe much as made their appeerance att this meeting of the Commissioners nor none of that Companie att Patuckett ; nor sent in their Tribute The Commissioners ordered each of them to pay ten fathom of wampam ; And whereas severall of the said Pequotts haue engaged in the late warr without order viz<sup>s</sup>: Abbachickwood Cawsashawant Weesawawickes Nahanawgwell Tomegesmee Maneeshamague Wootechem Sawbontwoseecike ; The Commissioners haue adjudged them to pay six fathom of wampam a pson ; all which formencioned sumes together with the Tribute vn timer payed are to bee collected and distrained by Thomas Stanton ; with the heelp of the Constables of New London and Southertowne in case there bee need

Vpon the 14<sup>th</sup> of this Instant Cuchamaquen brought in seauenty eight fathom of Tribute for the Pequotts vnder Robin which was receiued and the prisoners released and Tumsquash brought in fifty fathom for the Pequotts vnder Cawshawashett and himselfe being sicke excusing their non payment by their sicknes and stubburnes of some Indians and that they were ashamed to appeer before the Commissioners with such slight excuses ; and desired that they might bee assisted by some English to collect the Tribute and order The Pequotts for the future ; and that their fines for their neglect might bee forgiuen them which was graunted by the Commissioners ; and their Tribute accepted and they were ordered to pay the Remainder to Thomas Stanton viz<sup>s</sup>: Cusawashet twenty four fathom ; and Robin two fathom ;

The whole account of wampam brought in ; from long Island forty fathom Robin seauenty eight fathom Cashawashett fifty fathom ; in all one hundred sixty eight fathom wherof eighty fathom was deliuered to Thomas Stanton for his sallary ; The remainder viz: eighty and eight fathom was left with M<sup>r</sup> Talcott vpon account Caushesenamon and Caushawashett with their assistants were ordered to Continue in their respectiue Gou<sup>r</sup>ments

1659.

September.

according to orders formerly giuen them ; And Capt: Denison Leift: Smith Thomas Stanton and the Constables of New London and Southertowne or any three of them are Impowered to assist them ; and wheras the Comissioners were enformed that there were many more Pequotts vnder Robin and Cashawashett then they would owne or had brought Tribute for ; M<sup>r</sup> Tompson and Thomas Stanton were requested to serch out the truth therof and send a list of all theire names to the next meeting of the Comissioners ; and the said Indian Gou<sup>r</sup>nors were enjoyned as formerly to pay theire tribute to Thomas Stanton three month before the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

ffor the Incurragment of the Indians att Wethersfeild that Attend M<sup>r</sup> Peirson and refraine from Pawauying & from labour on the lordsday M<sup>r</sup> Vsher was ordered to deliuer to M<sup>r</sup> Wells Deputie Gou<sup>r</sup> of Conecticott ; six yards of Trading cloth to bee destributed to the principall Indians amongst them

The Comissioners haueing formerly ordered the Podunk Indians to returne to theire place and finding a willingnes in them soe to doe ; They thinke it very equall ; that the court of Conecticott should take a speedy and effectuall course to remoue all such vnderhand dealing either by English or Indians that any way hinders them att p<sup>r</sup>sent from injoying theire Just rights ;

\*M<sup>r</sup> Brewster complaining of great wrong done him by the Indians that beseged Vncas by theire forcable attempting to enter his house and theire violent Intrusion and takeing away som goods and stealing his corne ; The Comissioners ordered They should pay him for his damages forty fathom of wampam viz: the Tumksis Indians ten fathoms which they p<sup>r</sup>sently payed ; The Pocomptucke Indians fifteen fathoms and the Narragansets fifteen fathoms ; for the recouery wherof if the said Indians shall Refuse to pay the Comissioners will take care that the most convenient meanes shalbee vsed ; and wheras M<sup>r</sup> Brewster further complaineth That som Narragansett Indians the last Spring did assault and kill a Mohegen Indian Employed in his seruice and flying to Mistris Brewster for Succor ; yett they violently tooke him from her and shott him by her side to her great affrightment ; which the Comissioners resent as an Intolérable and Impudent miscarriage ; and doe expect for satisfaction eighty fathom of wampam ; which they desire Major Atherton in the Name of the Comissioners to lett them know and require the same ; and alsoe the fifteen fathom of wampam aforesaid ; and to make knowne vnto them the orders and conclusions of the Comissioners for the securitie and Indamageing of the English in the times of theire warr and quarrells one with another as those orders sent by Thomas Stanton to Pocomtucke from this meeting which

\*139

1659.

September.

are vpon record ; which wee shall expect and require a dilligent obseruance of ; as from all other Sachems in frindship with vs ; and Mr Pinchen is desired to lett the Pocomtucke Sachems know that the Comissioners expect and require the fifteen fathom of wampam to satisfy for the damages done to Mr Brewster ;

The Comissioners being Informed by a letter from the Presedent of harvey Collidge ; that John Stanton ; vpon whom a considerable sune of the Indian stocke hath bin expended to fitt him for future seruice amongst the Indians doth greatly neglect his Studdy and hath Comitted many other misdemeanors thought meet to write to him as followeth ;

John Stanton wee haue receiued information from Mr Chauncye ; of your Intollarable negligence in your studdyes and of seuerall miscarriages which may not bee bourne ; It can not but bee greiuious to reap such fruites of all the cost bestowed ; when wee justly haue expected a more hopefull harvest ; If the honor of God and your owne good had not bin sufficient motiues to a better choise ; yett the feare of offending vs of greiueing your parents and ruining your selfe might haue prevailed with you ; wee shall not answare our trust to bee att any further charge vpon an account soe hopeles ; yett vpon the intreaty of your father wee shall make a tryall whether you will improue your oportunitie ; and by changing your course giue vs incuragement to bee att further charge for your further education ; and haue left it to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to dispose of you as they shall see cause to whom wee expect you should apply your selfe ; and attend their order

Hartford Sept: 12: (59)

The Comissioners for the  
vnited Collonies signed by all

The Comissioners of Conecticutt earnestly requested a review of the case respecting Mistick and Patuckett in the Pequott Countrey aleding that they had new and Just plea for the reviewing of the Determination made therein the last yeare att Boston

After som agitation about the same ; Major Mason agent by appointment of their generall Court p<sup>r</sup>sented this ensuing Paper ;

WEE claime by Patent Conquest posession & allowance by the Commissioners when questioned alsoe the consideration our Pattent hath bin formerly approued the copy of it haueing bin seen and allowed att the confederation and att other times ; as hath bin affeirmed by the Comissioners of Conecticott att the meeting of the Comissioners att Plymouth the 7<sup>th</sup> of the seauenth month i648 and againe att the meeting of the said Comissioners att Plymouth the 7<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup>, (48) besides the lords the propriators of Seabrooke ffort were not att that great charge and expence of att least six thousand pounds with Intent to bee confined to a small tract of land about the ffort but did Intend the posession of the Countrey Round about as all the other Collonies haue done ; \*And haue not onely Patent but by Posession by their ffort ; but had vrtually possession of the Pequott Countrey before the Pequott warr ; none protesting against them ; The Peqotts being stired and prouoked by forces sent from the Massachusetts fell vpon vs frequently Invadeing our quarters killing many of our People ; in speciall that bloody Massacar att Wethersfeild ; wee were Constrained notwithstanding our great weaknes to Improue our vtmost Indeaours to adventure our selues vpon the seruice ; God succeeding vs in our vndertakeing ; were enabled and did expell the body of the enimie out of their countrey without the assistance or charge of the Massachusetts ; neither did wee euer afterward send for help or aduice to the Massachusetts ;

1659.

September.

\*140

Wee assisted with forty men in psuite of the enimie ; when the enimie Returned to the Pequotts Countrey wee beat them out vpon our owne account without any addresse to the Massachusetts ;

I

Wee disposed the Remaining Peqotts to Miantanimo and Vncas ; prohibiting them to Inhabite the Pequott Countrey ; not consulting with the Massachusetts

2

When our honored Gour had Comission graunted from the Massachusetts to plant the Peqott Countrey Conecticott Collonie complained to the Commissioners that plantation by them was settled vnder the Jurisdiction of Conecticott yett our Right of Jurisdiction to the Peqott Countrey was good before that acte ; which acte of the Comissioners was a Declarative of our former Right nor can wee yett see how any acte of the Comissioners afore the Confederation can take away any right or Title which we had before without our consent

3

Wee are not able to see any Reason why our Confederation should breed any Scruple about the Right and Title which neuer would haue bin questioned had not that Confeaderation bin ; wee did not send to the Massachusetts Court

4



1659.

September.

5

or Collonie for their assistance ; much lesse to Joyne with them ; what might bee by priuate men in that respect wee know not

The Pequotts were destroyed and fled their Countrey before wee combined with the Massachusetts ; what was done before they came there and our Joyning with them was properly noe pte of their warr ;

JOHN MASON ;

The answere of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to the motion of the agents and Comissioners of Conecticott for a Review of the case of Misticke and Patuckett determined the last yeare by the Comissioners att Boston and to the Paper put in by them to the rest of the Comissioners ;

Haueing pused the said paper wee find noe plea ; and therefore conceiue that the Comissioners will not see Reason to trouble themselues with a cause formerly determined according to the articles of Confederation nor by their acte make a presedent or lay a foundation of endles Contestes or cutt out workes for future meetinges ; yett if the Comissioners shall notwithstanding take the case into consideration wee being surprised and vnprepared must refer ourselues to former please ; wee plead a Joynt Interest in the Pequotts land by conquest ; They further pretend Pattent posession and allowance of the Comissioners ; for their Patent ; wee doe as alwaies deny it ; nor can it euer bee proued they had any till it appeer ; the Rule is sure *De non apparentibus et non existentibus Eadem est Ratio* ; some haue affirmed a Pattent wee haue and doe deny it ; wee expect the Comissioners will see it proued before they determine vpon it ; if any Coppy or Paper hath bin produced it was onely in the Case of the Riuer mouth noe lymetts being mentioned the lords might hould and plant without a Pattent as Newhauen haue done ; if they had a Pattent of the Riuer it concludes not they haue a Pattent for the \*Pequott Countrey ; noe more then of Gilford lying as neare the Riuer mouth as the lands now in controuersy ; for Posession it was first taken by vs by building houses in Mr Stoughtons time after by Mr Winthorp by comission from our court settled a plantation on Pequott Riuer on the west side ; which being some yeares after questioned by Conecticott ; the Comissioners of the other Collonies being Judges determined that place to belonge to Conecticott ; vpon these grounds because they Judged them a Right by conquest and that there had bin an agreement between the Massachusetts and Conecticott that the Pequott Riuer should deuide the lands between Massachusetts and Conecticott the east side to belonge to the one and the west side

\*141

to the other ; and the plantation being on the west side could not bee Judged from Conecticott ; wee neuer heard of any other allowance of the Comissioners ;

1659.

September.

oure Interest by conquest is soe vndeniable that our bretheren of Conecticott yett liueing can not but owne the same ; as some of them haue done before you ; wee assert not that wee did the most in the conquest ; though our charge was treble to theirs att least our Court had determined what force to raise and att what time to sett out of which they giue notice as oppertunitie serued to Conecticott vpon occasion of the Massacar att Wethersfeild which was signified to vs from Conecticott with desire of hastening our forces ; forty men were ymediately dispatched which came to Narragansett Bay some few houers after the Conecticott forces were landed there and marching vpon the designe ; to whom they signified their Reddines to accompanie them after which the rest of our forces ariued in the Pequott Countrey where and vpon the service they continewd about two or three monthes till all the Pequotts were slaine fled or taken prisoners ; It can not appeer that att that time there was any settled authoritie att Conecticott other then deriued from the Massachusetts ; their principall men then liueing in the bay ; and the Interest of the Peple there whom wee accounted our deare bretheren being sufficient arguments to quicken vs to assist them ; without the formallities of couenants and contracts which they were in noe capastie to make ; that Conecticott hath disposed of Pequotts and prohibited them to dwell in their countrey ; doth not att all proue their sole Right to their lands ptenors may doe as much and phapes they haue done to much ; It proueth not they should rest Satisfyed with all they doe or would doe ; that they did it proueth not their Right to doe it ; vnlesse they would bee Judged Infallable ; the Confeederation doth not prejudice their Right & title neither doth Conecticott suffer but are gainers therby in this pticulare The Right they doe enjoy att Pequott being onely by the Judgment of the Comissioners by vertue of the articles which else they could neuer haue obtained Mr Winthorpe being posessed therof in the behalfe of the Massachusetts and himselfe most desirous to continew vnder that Gou'ment ; wee can not Imagine how Conecticott could haue obtained what they enjoy there but by the healp of the Confeederation for without the Judgment of the Comissioners the Massachusetts would neuer haue yeilded their Interest ; and wee presume Conecticott would neuer haue forced them ;

Hartford the 10<sup>th</sup> of Septem: i659

SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON ;

1659.

September.

In Answare to the Returne of the Commissioners for the Massachusetts Collonie to what was p<sup>r</sup>esented by the agents of Conecticott Collonie in Reference to the Difference Respecting the Right of Jurisdiction to the Pequott Countrey

haueing pused your paper you aledge you find noe new Plea ; and to that wee conceiue your selues Incomptent Judges ; in that the case now not being confined to your owne apprehensions ; and if noe new plea appeer in what wee p<sup>r</sup>esent to them whoe are to bee your and our Judges ; wee hope ther wilbee lesse expence of time in determining the matter in controu[er]sy some pticulares in your prologue wee pas ouer as lesse nessesary to bee answered yett to the matter of Surprising you being vnprepared ; wee answare wee can not soe Judge of you ; being not onely fully acquainted with what hath formerly bin pleaded on your behalfe as alsoe our Information

\*142 \*sent downe into the Bay for that purpose that you might prepare your selues To what is alledged respecting our pattent wee Reply wee cannot but apprehend a new plea p<sup>r</sup>esented respecting our Pattent ; for wee plead the full confeirmation of our Pattent by the Comissioners out of their owne Records which may bee seen in their actes att Plymouth September the sixt sixteen hundred forty eight which was not produced before ; nor taken notice of by the Comissioners the last yeare ; therefore seasonable to bee taken notice of now ; and wee conceiue that as to this ; there is as much to bee seen as if wee had our Pattent now to produce

2 you mencion a posession house which house was not in the pequott Countrey being on the west side of the Riuer ; and againe deserted and most of it carryed away by your selues before any English againe posessed it

3 you mencion M<sup>r</sup> Winthorpes settleing of a plantation ; by Comission from the Massachusetts ;

Reply M<sup>r</sup> Winthorpe settled his plantation on both sides the Riuer and layed out the bounds as farr as Patuckett which plantation the Comissioners haue yeilded to belonge to the Jurisdiction of Conecticott

4 wee are altogether Ignorant that any of ours haue enformed your selues and others of any Right the Massachusetts haue by way of conquest to the Pequott Countrey ; Respecting your ffoces raised ; and to what purpose Respecting our aide and assistance in the season of our need and extreamities was altogether vnknowne to vs ; Whereas you mencion 40 men whoe came to

1659.

September.

Narragansett Bay some few houres  $\text{℥}3$ ; wee say that after wee had bine two or three dayes in the Narragansett Countrey an Indian Informed vs that if wee tarryed two dayes more; some Massachusetts men that were thirty miles of; would bee with vs, as hee thought but they neuer came to our assistance; and when the worke was ouer att Misticke ffort wee mett with them att Monhege Riuer desireing releife from them; they deserted refusing to afford any Releife; desireing our assistance with them against the blocke Ilanders; wee neuer vnderstanding any order they had to assist vs; the remainder of your forces ariued in Pequott Riuer seuerall daies after the pequotts were fled theire countrey; our planting att Conecticott was carried on by authoritie from the Pattentees of New England; and by the Massachusetts onely by aduise; wee had such amongst vs in p'sent Gou'ment att Conecticott whoe were owned by vs without any reference to the bay vnder whom wee acted and whose Comissiones wee owned and attended not as deriued from the Massachusetts nor vnder any engagement to render any account to the Bay;

for the disposing of the Pequotts and prohibiting them theire Countrey; wee owne wee did it; and further did dispossesse and driue them out againe when Reinhabited; neither did wee euer Render nor the bay Require a Reason of our soe acting; nor did wee seeke assistance from the Bay; our Concurrence heerin which in ptenorship wee should haue done; and you (noe doubt) would haue expected and Required; neither was ther any Disbursement by the Bay and Conecticott in a Joynt way brought to account in way of Partenorship which wee had done to[o] much or noe it Restes to Judgment; if to much our share is the greater; wee can not Concurr otherwise but graunt what you say that Confederation doth not pceprejudice our Right and title but should strengthen itt; nor yett doe wee Conceiue that Judgment of the Comissioners gaue vs any Right and title; but that wheron they grounded theire determination; they pceiueing good euidence could doe noe lesse then to declare as they had done; and wee can not but Judge that the Comissioners Confederation by Christianity and Morrallitie would haue bin soe preuailing with our brethern and frinds as to have yeilded vnto what wee had Right and Interest into without further Cogent arguments by forceing and compeling them therunto; which expressiones wee apprehend might well haue bin spared; onely they some what suite the age of the world in which wee liue;

againe wee must disowne sending to the Massachusetts for assistance nor did wee euer Confederate with them vntill the Pequots were beaten out of theire Countrey; if the English should haue beaten the flemines out of



1659. flanders they fly into another dominion; if the french should there meet  
 the English and Joyne with the English to psue the fllemine would that giue  
 the french a Right to fllanders;

September.

Hartford the 12<sup>th</sup> of September 1659 :

JOHN MASON ;

\*143

\*The Reply of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts  
 to the 2<sup>cond</sup> paper put in by the agents of Conecticott ;

Haueing in our former paper made soe full an Answare to all the pleas  
 of Conecticott wee thinke it a vaine expence of time to multiply words to  
 encrease strife ; theire pleas haue bin theire Pattent and Conquest ; yett are  
 alledged to bee new because they say they bring a new Testimony from the  
 Comissioners actes att Plymouth to proue theire Pattent ; first if the Comis-  
 sioners Judgments be Infallible why doe they Goe about to Review theire  
 Determinations the last yeare

2

The Comissioners say not whoe saw or owned that Pattent and vpon  
 what occation

3

They say not what were the bounds of that Pattent (which is the p'sent  
 controversy) nor to whom it belonged ; what they say is onely in Reference  
 to Saybrooke which is not now questioned ;

Wee deny not to Conecticott a Joynt Interest by Conquest ; wee are  
 Confident Ingenuitie will not deny vs the like Right ; and the Comissioners  
 heard the last yeare from some of the pties Employed what was done by ours ;  
 if the Instruments should not agree in theire Relations yett the principalls  
 should doe better to attend Abrahams aduise in the like case lett there bee  
 noe strife ; ¶

The Quarrell with the Pequotts was ours originally which was first  
 procecutted by vs as oppertunitie p'sented ; takeing ourselues engaged ther-  
 vnto not onely for our owne defence ; but for the defence of all the English ;  
 neither did wee looke att Conecticott as deuided from vs in Interest if in  
 Gou'ment ; wee still affeirme as it hath bin heer owned that wee were solli-  
 cited from Conecticott to hasten our forces and that 40 men vnder Capitaine  
 Patrick were sent vpon that account to the Pequott Countrey and not to  
 block Iland ; neither can wee beleiuue hee did desire assistance from Conec-  
 ticott to Invade the blocke Ilanders w<sup>h</sup> with the former pte of that Relation  
 is full of mistakes but wee forbear ; what Influence M<sup>r</sup> Staughton had in  
 disposing the Pequotts Imposing Tributes ¶ wilbee made appeer though it  
 seeme Now to bee forgotten ; notwithstanding the same was done by him and  
 M<sup>r</sup> haines and the Rest heer att hartford after the end of the seruice and  
 before the Returne of our forces ; when wee say Conecticott enjoyes the

Towne of New London by the agreement of the Comissioners ; and could not otherwise haue obtained it wee Intend nott that they should haue any Right in the Pequott Countrey but onely in that place as being Posessed by the Massachusetts ; the Justice of the Massachusetts would haue yeilded them theire Right in other Pequott lands vnposessed ; but they are not satisfied vnlesse they may haue all which the Massachusetts can neuer yeild, and wonder they should desire ;

1659.

September.

Postscript ;

If what wee haue said concerning our Interest by Conquest doth not fully Satisfy ; wee must desire the Comissioners to Respett theire determination till our witnessses may be produced

Hartford the 13<sup>th</sup> of Septem: 1659

SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENNISON

A Controversy between the Gou'ments of the Massachusetts and Conecticott concerning their seuerall Rightes in the Pequotts Countrey formerly heard by the Comissioners for the other two Gou'ments ; was now againe Reviued and a Review desired by Major John Mason and M<sup>r</sup> Daniell Clarke agents appointed and Impowered by the Generall court of hartford ; the foremencioned pleas on either side p<sup>r</sup>sented being duely weyed and considered by the Comissioners of the other two Collonies wee doe declare as followeth ;

viz : That wee see noe cause to vary from the determination giuen in the last yeare wee finding noe Materiall New Euidence on either side that might draw vs \*thervnto for although Conecticott haue largely pleaded a Right by Pattent yett they haue not produced any nor proued it to our Satisfaction ; much lesse haue they proued that the pattent they speake of ; doth Include the said land in controuersye

\*144

as to theire mutuall plea of Posession wee waue it as findeing them both ; though att seuerall times posessed ;

2

To the maine plea of conquest on which the hinge of our Determination principally depends ; wee can not but conclude them as Joynt Conquerors ; their cause & the quarrell being the same ; and against the same comon enemy ; for although the victoryes obtained against them att Misticke ffort ; which was the great blow giuen them in the Pequotts Countrey ; must bee giuen to the fforces of Conecticott onely (vnder God) yett it is euident that the Massachusetts was att the same time vpon motion haucing the same Designe in theire eye ; and although theire Remotenes made them too late to engage

3

1659.

September.

with them in that expedition; yett it is vndeniable that the Massachusetts struck in with them in the prosecution of the same warr; and did (though psued) to an other place v[a]nquish the same enimie without which the conquest was not complead and might yett haue proued difficult;

And if wee looke into ansient Records wee shall find that the Right of the Massachusetts by Conquest was att noe time denied; and somtimes called a Joynt Conquest and att a comon charge; and att that time when the plantations of New London was giuen to Conecticott; It is in that very acte Implied that there is still a Reservation made for them

Hartford the 13<sup>th</sup> of Septem: i659

JOSIAS WINSLOW  
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH  
FRANCIS NEWMAN  
WILLAM LEETE

**T**HOMAS STANTON being Returned from Pocomtucke deliuered the Sachems Returne to our Message in writing;

The old league of ffrindship betwixt the English and our selues; wee are Resolued to keep; wee can not charge the English of doing vs any wronge though our people haue mett with some pticulare abuses; though wee know they are not countenanced by the Gou<sup>r</sup>s for soe doing; alsoe some of our men that are younge and follish may haue done some pticulare wrong to the English; this should not breake the league betwixt vs and the English seeing wee doe not countenance our men for soe doing; as for M<sup>r</sup> Brewsters house wee had Information that twenty of our enimies were gotten in there; and that they did furnish Vncas with Guns powder and shott; as M<sup>r</sup> Tompson did, as the two weomen did Relate to vs when they came out of the ffort to vs; the two men shott att vs from the other side of the Riuer; wherypon our young men went ouer; and not finding them concluded they were Returned into the house

The goods that were taken in an Indian sacke was not the Englishes but our enimies which was left there Reveiled to vs by *by* weweakes wife; and as for any wrong done to any of the English it is not done with sett purpose to breake with the English; neither for time to come will wee *wee* come with our armes neare the English houses nor meddle with any Indian that is as a servant vnto the English; nor any that plants on their grounds they haueing markes wherby wee may know them; as a white cloth in their locke and they giueing vs their Names wherby wee may know they are not such mohegens that fight against vs;

As for the busines of the Mares you may haue them what was said

against vs about them was out of mistake for they vnderstood not vs nor wee them as it is vsuall for the English to speake much to vs that come though they vnderstand little ; what goods of the English that were stollen out \*of M<sup>r</sup> Brewsters house was Returned againe with a Reprofe to my men for that attempt and miscarriage of thinges for acteing without my priuitie ; like madd men ; and therfore as a year since att nianticke ; when som damage was done to some wheat by our mens trampleing vpon it ; wee made satisfaction to the full of the Englishes demaunds ; soe shall wee doe for the future when wee shalbee giuen to vnderstand what is Just to bee done by vs ; and alsoe for any wrong done to M<sup>r</sup> Brewster ; but for p<sup>r</sup>sent wee are Ignorant ; wee desire the English Sachems not to pswade vs to a peace with Vncas for though hee promiseth much yett hee will pforme nothinge ; wee haue experience of his falcenes ; alsoe wee desire that if any Messengers bee sent to vs from the English they may bee such as are not lyares and tale carryers, but sober men ; and such as wee can vnderstand ;

Pocomptucke

p me THOMAS STANTON

1659.

September.

\*145

THESE forgoeing Conclusions was agreed and  
Subscribed by the Comissioners att Hartford  
the fourteenth of September i659

JOHN WINTHROP Presedent  
SIMON BRADSTREETE  
DANIELL DENISON  
JOSIAS WINSLOW  
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH  
THOMAS WELLS  
FRANCIS NEWMAN  
WILLAM LEETE;



1660.

September.

\*146

# \* Att a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies holden att Newhauen September the sixt i660:

The Articles of Confederation being Read

An order of the Generall Court for the Mass[a]chusetts Dated the 30 of May i660 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read ; wherby it appeered That Simon Bradstreet Esquire And Major Generall Daniell Denison were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenor of the said Articles concluded Att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of May ; i643:

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the seauenth Day of June i660 : was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Josias Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Southworth were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare ; and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the afforsaid Articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the seauenteenth Day of May i660: was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that John Winthorp Esq<sup>r</sup>: Gou<sup>r</sup>: and M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Allin were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid articles

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated the thirtieth of May i660: was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered That ffrancis Newman Esq<sup>r</sup>: Gou<sup>r</sup>: and Wiltam Leete Esq<sup>r</sup> Deputy Gou<sup>r</sup>: were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and Compleatt yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid Articles

ffrancis Newman Esq<sup>r</sup>: was Chosen Presedent for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation in England was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth

Honored and Worthy Gentlemen

1660.

September.

Yours of the seauenth of September: i659 wee haue received with an account of your disbursments for the yeare past as alsoe your two bills of exchange drawne vpon vs the one to pay vnto m<sup>r</sup> John harwood for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> hezekiah Vsher the sume of eight hundred pounds being for the like sume the said M<sup>r</sup> Vsher is to pay vnto your selues there ; and the other bill is to pay to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Mahew Juni<sup>r</sup>: or his Assignes the sume of thirty pounds which according to your aduise and contents of the said bills is currently payed vnto him ; not doubting of your carfull Improueing and managing of the same for the best advantage of the worke ; wee are well satisfied in the ten pounds allowed towards Mistris Mahewes Releife ; and alsoe with that respect you haue shewed her eldest son for his fathers sake in bringing him vp att Scoole to fitt him for the Indian worke ; desiring to know his age and to what proficiency hee hath attained in the knowlidge of the Indian language ; and that you would please to take such Care as that the effect of that charge may bee for the advancement of the ends Intended and proposed in the acte which wee conceiue may bee vnderstood by \*The inclination of his will and affections thervnto ; wee are glad to heare of the progresse which the 5 Indian youthes haue made att the vniversity desiring that such care may bee taken by those vnder whose Gourment and tutoring they are ; as that they doe not forgett theire owne Native Language because of the hopes wee haue that God may make them Instrumentall of much good to theire poor bretheren ; But it is wondered by some heer that in all this time there are noe more in regard it appeers by the account sent ; that there are about twenty Teachers vnder salary ; wee desire Therefore ; that since our bookes accounts and actions haue bine lately Inspected by Sion Colledge as formerly by the Councell of State and are exposed to the view of the Nation you would please to bee more pticulare in your next accounts ; which wee hope will giue publicke Satisfaction ; Concerning your printing the New Testament in the Indian Language ; a sheet wherof you haue Transmitted to vs ; wee concurr with your selues therin ; and doe approue of that prouision you haue made for printing the same Conceiueing and offering as our Judgments that it is better to print fifteen hundred then but a thousand ; hoping that by Incurragement from Sion Collidge with whom wee haue had late conference ; you may bee enabled to print fifteen hundred of the ould Testament likewise ; knowing that the foundation of true religion is from the bible the ould and new Testament and that the furtherance therof is of principle Consernment ; and further considering the mutablenes of the times and the liues of those whose hartes are stired vp in that worke especially M<sup>r</sup> Elliott

\*147

1660.

September.

whoe wee heare ; hath Translated the whole bible into the Indian Language ; wee haue out of our desire to further a worke of soe great consernment haueing hopes that somthinge wilbee collected in pticulare with Relation to the printing of the ould Testament agreed with an able Printer for three yeares vpon the tearmes and conditions enclosed ; and vnderstanding by M<sup>r</sup> Vshers agent ; that there is nothing wanting except paper wee haue sent an hundred and four reames of euery sume ; the sheet that is now sent ouer to vs is of ; That soe there might bee Nothinge to hinder the dispatch of the whole bible hoping that both presses being Employed and all other busines layed aside that might hinder it there wilbee a happy progresse made by the returne of the next shipp which may much further contribution with relation to it ; and although wee haue by our former letters desired that for the reasons therein mencioned the sume of fīue hundred pounds p annum onely may bee charged on vs yett with respect to your p<sup>s</sup>ent Imergencies in relation to the printing of the New Testament ; wee haue bine wiling to comply with your desires in paying the bill of eight hundred pounds this yeare drawne on vs ; which wee hope together with the one hundred twenty fīue pounds twelue shillings and ten pence remaining of the stocke in M<sup>r</sup> Vshers hands will more then finish the worke of printing the same ; wee haue thought good to print the Indians Confessions lately sent ouer to vs ; and haue sent you an hundred and fifty of them ; wherof fifty wee desire may bee giuen to M<sup>r</sup> Eliatt and the rest to bee disposed of as you thinke meet ; Wee desire to know how many Indian children are vnder tuterage ; and to what Scoolmasters they ptaine and what profficiency they haue made in learning or in what capacities they acte or are trained vp in and whether they all speake the same language: if not att what distance they differ from speaking one and the same language ; wee vnderstand by your last of an agreement made with M<sup>r</sup> Vsher to allow six pounds p cente for what moneyes hee payes by your order which giues vs occation to lett you vnderstand that ouertures and endeauors are made by some in New England and alsoe heer to serue the Corporation whoe by the exchange of the moneyes Remitted by vs thither

\*148 will very \*much aduance the accompt to the promoteing of the Indian worke ; and therefore as a duty Incombent on vs heerin doe thinke fitt to acquaint you heerwith desiring that in psuance therof you would aduise with such psons there whom you shall thinke fitt and able to vndertake the busines ; and that will giue the most aduance thervpon for wee vnderstand that the exchange of money thither is not lesse then twenty fīue p cente ; and if in goods much more ; and this wee offer not with the least disrespect to M<sup>r</sup> Vsher whose faithfulnes and abillitie to bee seruicable in his way and in this

worke wee haue had assurance and are well pswaded of ; but as our duty wee represent it and leaue it to your wise considerations wee desire you att the earnest request of Mr Johnson the Printer and for his Incurragement in this vndertakeing of printing the bible in the Indian language his name may bee mencioned with others as a printer and pson that hath bine Instrumentall therin ; for whose diett lodging and washing wee desire you to take care of ; and wee alsoe desire that the bills of exchange drawne on vs by you for the future may bee payable not vntill the 25 of March yearly and euery yeare ; wee haue nothing further to p<sup>r</sup>sent to your consideration ; but with our due respects comend you and this worke to the blessing of God and remaine

1660.

September.

Coopers hall in London  
April. 28. 1660 :

your very loueing ffrinds of the  
Corporation and signed in our Names  
and by our appointment

JOHN HOOPER

Clarke of the Corporation,

Since the writing heerof the Corporation haue considered the busines of remiting the moneyes ; and for the better expedient therin for advancement of the worke doe thinke fitt to offer and propound vnto your considerations whether it might not bee better to send ouer the sume of fīue hundred pounds in peeces of eight to bee theire coyned and the advantage therof to bee pte of the account of the Indian worke ; which wee conceiue wilbee alsoe advantagevs to the countrey hoping the Gourment there will allow the binifitt of the Coynage wee paying the charge of workmanship ;

To which this following Answare  
was Returned

Much Honored

Wee Receiued your of the 28<sup>th</sup> of Aprill (60) by which wee vnderstand you haue discharged the bills of thirty pounds. to Mr Mahew and eight hundred for the vse of Mr Vsher vpon our account which wee shall endeauor to Improue for the advantage of the worke according to the best of our skill and the trust comitted to vs though phapes not to the full Satisfaction of all



1660.

September.

\*149

psons; yett wee hope to your acceptance; whose labour with vs in the same service; and are alike obnoxious to the various conceptions of \*men; the Remotenes of our meeting (being att Newhauen) from the psons most Employed in this worke whose onely are able to answere some pticulares must excuse vs; if wee Satisfy not your Desires att large; yett that wee might not bee wanting wee haue written to M<sup>r</sup> Elliott to enforme you what Schoolmasters hee Employes in what places and what and how many children are taught together with their proficiency; in Generall wee haue bin enformed that about one hundred of M<sup>r</sup> Elliotts Indians can read in the bible; and many other about Plymouth Martins Vinyards and other places; one of the Indian youthes att Cambridge died this summer the other foure proceed in their learning to very good Incurragement; as wee are Informed from thence by M<sup>r</sup> Danford; with whom they Sojourned two youthes att Roxbury that were Inisiated with M<sup>r</sup> Wells died alsoe this Summer in which hath bine much mortallitie amon[g]st the Indians the other two are yett with him; these are all which att the p<sup>s</sup>ent are maintained att our charge; whose haue soe much exersice of their owne Language as there is noe feare or danger of their forgiting of it; which Generall through out the Countrey where the English haue to doe is the same; though differing in Dialect; Yett soe as the Natiues well vnderstand and converse one with another Wee Receiued from M<sup>r</sup> Mahew an Incurrageing account of the progresse of the Gospell among the Natiues of the vinyards; whose liueing in seuerall villages; and amongst them some Pagans haue very lately sollemly Renewed their couenant to owne and serue the Lord by a publicke proffession of their faith and knowledge wherof hee was a witnes; hee alsoe enformes vs of the low and poor estate of his sons widdow; and sollicitts vs for a continuance of Releife during her widdowhood; which wee being Incurraged by your approbation the last yeare haue continewd alsoe this yeare vpon the like account of gratitude to the father (whose sowed the seed in that Iland the fruite wherof is now seen) wee yett continew the charge of the educateing his eldest son about twelue yeares old; his skill in the Indian Language wee know not; but wee shall consider whether it bee not convenient to bee att further charge then this yeare; vnles his parents will giue him vp to vs for this worke and hee bee willing to consent therto; wee shalbee slow to take many more English or Indian youthes vpon our charge for education till wee haue some experience of those on whom soe much hath bine bestowed; and the rather because that seuerall alreddy educated are offered to bee Employed although they bee not many that wilbee willing to make it their sole busines which wee much desire; as mainly if not essentially conducing to the

advantage of that worke; wee shall attend your advise for the Impression of the whole bible without which wee should have rested in our former determination that the copy might have bine fully pused & perfected by the most skilfullest heales in the Countrey; and such order is taken by the advice and consent of M<sup>r</sup> Elliott M<sup>r</sup> Vsher M<sup>r</sup> Green and M<sup>r</sup> Johnson that the Impression of the ould and New Testament shalbee carried on together which they have alreddy begun and Resolue to prosecute with all dilligence; a sheet of Geneses wee have seen which wee have ordered shalbee Transmitted vnto you; the printers doubt not but to print a sheet euery weeke and compute the whole to amount to a hundred & fifty sheets M<sup>r</sup> Johnson wilbee gratified with the honor of the Impression and acomodated in other Respects wee hope to content; the paper sent as wee are enformed by m<sup>r</sup> Vsher is not all sizable; the bookes when they come to hand shalbee distributed according to your desire; wee have sent a pticulare account of the disbursments of this yeare which wee have carfully examined; and together with the former are Recorded in the actes of the Comissioners which are pused by the four generall Courts and lye open to the view of all men; the grose sume of one hundred & twenty pounds one shilling and eight pence is cleared by the lesser accounts of M<sup>r</sup> Vshers heerwith sent; \*and indeed to bee more pticulare wee vnderstand not; phapes the want of shillinges and pence in the account may begett Scruple in those that are vnaquainted with the manor of dealing heer whear all contracts generally are made for whole sumes but theire satisfaction; will neuer prevaile with vs to prefer a plausible error before a plaine truth or to contract a deformity by tricking vp the account to speciousnes; The account shewes wee have Remaining in Stocke but  $347^{\frac{11}{12}}$  wee have therfore charged you with a bill of eight hundred pound though wee hope six hundred with what wee have in stocke wilbee sufficient Yett the Surplusage of being heer secured can not hurt nor hinder the worke which wee desire may bee payed to M<sup>r</sup> harwood for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> Vsher to defray the charge of the next yeare which wilbee more then ordinary for besides the presse which wilbee very chargable wee shall Imploy M<sup>r</sup> James vpon long Iland where the Indians as hee enformes vs are desirous to bee Instructed; and some others that doe expect and posibly may deserue an Increase of the sallary; wee are very willing besides the eight hundred pound bill to Receiue vpon our account fve hundred pounds or a thousand pounds if vpon Consideration you see cause to send it ouer either in goods or peeces of eight wherin vnlesse they bee very good; there wilbee Rather losse then gaine by the coyning as the mint master doth informe vs though the Government doeth expect noe proffitt therby; or if you please to pay it in to M<sup>r</sup>

1660.

September.

\*150

1660.

September.

Harwood for M<sup>r</sup> Vshers vse it shalbee accepted as payed vpon bill; M<sup>r</sup> Vsher[s] sufficiency to discharge what hee vndertakes; and the full satisfaction hee giues in his payment both for prise and choise of goods to all that Receiue vpon this accounte hath giuen vs good cause to acquiesce in him; neither haue wee heard of any man that would vndertake it vpon better tearmes; and wee are very apte to beleiue if any should appeer to giue a higher Rate they would aduance the prise in their payments wherby wee should bee greater loosers; for the goodnes and quallitie of the pay doth much aduance the quantitie of the sallaries payments and all wee haue to deale with are in that Respect Marchants that will vallue their comoditie proportionable to their barter whoe generally choose goods out of his well furnished ware house rather then money that hath bin spent Inconsiderably; for in two yeares there hath bine payed but two hundred and seauenty pound; the aduance wherof is about sixteen pounds as appeers by the account

Wee shall not further trouble you but comend you and this great worke to the blessing of God and Rest Gentlemen;

your loueing ffrinds and fellow Labourers

Newhauen the 10<sup>th</sup> of

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies

Septem: 1660:

FRANCIS NEWMAN Psed<sup>t</sup>:

SIMON BRADSTREET;

DANIELL DENISON

JOSIAS WINSLOW

THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

JOHN WINTHORP

MATHEW ALLIN

WILLAM LEETE

Postscript

two of the Indian youthes formerly brought vp to Read and writ are put apprentice; the one to a Carpenter the other to M<sup>r</sup> Green the printer whoe take their trades and follow their busines very well;

\*151

\*This account following of the Indian Stocke  
was sent ouer to the Corporation;

The Stocke Credit<sup>r</sup>:

Imp <sup>r</sup> : by ballence of our last account Sept: (59)	-	i25 — 12 — 10
By advance of six p <sup>r</sup> cente for 273 — 15 — 00 payed in cash		016 — 08 — 00
By bill of exchange receiued by M <sup>r</sup> John harwood the last springe - - - - -	}	800 — 00 — 00
Summe totall		942 — 00 — 10

The Stocke is Debt<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup> Contra Sept: (60)

1660.

Imp <sup>r</sup> : To a messenger sent from hartford to Boston with letters to the Corporation - - - - - }	2 — 00 — 00	September.
To seuerall coates giuen to deserueing Indians in Conec- ticott - - - - - }	02 — 10 — 00	
ffor clothing an Indian called Job put forth as an appren- tice - - - - - }	02 — 00 — 00	
ffor blanketts and Ruggs for the Indian Scollars of Cam- bridg and Roxburry - - - - - }	02 — 10 — 00	
ffor Phisicke for the Indians att M <sup>r</sup> Danforthes - - -	00 — 10 — 00	
ffor two hundred Reame of paper bought since our last accountpt letters Inke setting them in the presse with matterials to worke as by bill appeers - - - }	120 — 01 — 08	
To m <sup>r</sup> Green for distributing the fontt of letters and print- ing six sheets of the New Testament in Indian att four pounds p <sup>r</sup> sheet - - - - - }	24 — 00 — 00	
To seuerall Scoole bookes paper &c deliuered to the Indian Scollars att Cambridg and Roxburrow and to M <sup>r</sup> Mahews sonne - - - - - }	05 — 06 — 10	
ffor the expences of M <sup>r</sup> Johnson the printer att his first ariuall before settled att Cambridge - - - }	01 — 04 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Mahew ffor Teaching and Instructing the Indians att the vinyard for this yeare (60) - - }	30 — 00 — 00	
To mistris Mayhew widow of M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Mayhew Jun <sup>r</sup> : towards her support and maintainance - - - }	10 — 00 — 00	
To Peter ffolger a Teacher and Scoolmaster to the Indians there - - - - - }	20 — 00 — 00	
To hiacoms an Indian Scoo[l]master and Teacher of them on the Lords day - - - - - }	10 — 00 — 00	
To seauen other Indian Teachers comended to vs by M <sup>r</sup> Mahew that are healpfull in Teaching others fifty shillings a peece - - - - - }	17 — 10 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> John Elliott for his sallary this yeare - - -	50 — 00 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> John Elliott Jun <sup>r</sup> . for his sallary - - -	20 — 00 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Elliott for his Incurragement in studdying the Indian Language these two yeares past to fitt him for the worke - - - - - }	20 — 00 — 00	
To three Indian Scoolmasters Employed by M <sup>r</sup> Elliott -	30 — 00 — 00	



1660. September.	To Mr Tompson for teaching the Indians about New London and the Pequott Countrey - - - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
	To Mr Peirson of Branford for his sallary - - -	
	To Mr Richard Bourne of Plymouth Jurisdiction for his paines in keeping a constant weekly lecture amongst the Indians there - - - - -	} 20 — 00 — 00
	To Major Atherton for keeping Courts amongst the Indians and Instructing them - - - - -	
*152	*To the Gou's of Plymouth Conecticott and Newhauen To Distribute to weldeserueing Indians five pounds a peece - - - - -	} 15 — 00 — 00
	To Mr Danforth of Cambridge for dieting 4 Indian Scolars one yeare; and another about seauen monthes whoe died the last Springe and for Charges of buriall and for clothing them, and Mr Mayhewes son one yeare as by his bill - - - - -	} 74 — 16 — 00
	To Phisenden of Cambridge for the Diett of Mr Mahewes son	
	To Mr Corlett for teaching Mr Mahews son and the four Indians remaining; with those that died the last Spring	} 14 — 00 — 00
	To Mr Weld of Roxburrow for the Diett and Teaching of two Indian boyes one yeare; and two for pte of the yeare that died afterwards and for charges of buriall &c; - - - - -	
	More for the clothing of them - - - - -	15 — 00 — 00
The Totall is		<u>594 — 08 — 6</u>

it

Soe Rests the ballence 347 : 12 : 4:

it

which said ballence of 347 : 12 : 4 is all Resting in Mr Vshers hand:

THE Comissioners of the Massachusetts are desired and Impowered to account with Mr Green for the forty pounds payed him the last yeare on account for printing Mr Peirsons Cattachisme and the Psalmes as alsoe to account with Mr Weld for fifty pounds payed him this yeare for Diett Teaching and clothing the Indians; alsoe to giue order for all other Nessesary Disbursments vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners; alsoe to call on Mr Green for an account or Inventory of all the letters for printing; and all other Instruments in his hands belonging to the Corporation that it may bee Returned to the next meeting of the Comissioners; and to agree with him for the printing of the bible;

1660.

September.

Memorandum That a bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to M<sup>r</sup> John harwood; or his assignes for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> hezekiah vsher for the payment wherof heer; according to a former agreement; as alsoe for the ballence of this yeares account being three hundred forty seauen pounds twelue shillings and foure pence, hee is to giue his bill to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts

Vpon Information from M<sup>r</sup> Elliott M<sup>r</sup> Peirson &c: That M<sup>r</sup> James of Easthampton vpon Long Iland was willing to apply himselfe to Instruct the Indians there in the knowlidge of the true God; and that the Indians desire to bee taught; the Comissioners write to the said M<sup>r</sup> James; Incurrageing him to proceed in that worke and ordered him ten pounds for the p<sup>r</sup>sent towards the hiering of an Interpretor and other charges Intimateing further allowance to bee made him att the Next meeting of the Comissioners proportionable to the time and charge hee shall expend in that worke;

There is alsoe fve pounds ordered to bee deliuered to M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Mahew to pay one mistris Blande of the vinyard for her paines and Phisicke bestowed on sicke Indians there; what hee shall find due and the Remainder to giue to sume deserueing Indians for theire Incurragement;

Sundry Letters from M<sup>r</sup> Danforth M<sup>r</sup> Vsher M<sup>r</sup> Elliott M<sup>r</sup> Mahew M<sup>r</sup> Green concerning Corporation busines were Read and considered; letters alsoe from M<sup>r</sup> Joshuah Silvester concerning his Right to shelter Iland; from Major Atherton concerning the Narragansett; the originalls wherof remaine att Newhauen; with the coppyes of the answares returned; to M<sup>r</sup> Elliott M<sup>r</sup> Mahew M<sup>r</sup> Silvester and Major Atherton;

\*Wheras the Generall court of Conecticott did by theire letters directed to the Comissioners of the other Collonies this last Summer represent an Intollorable affront don by the Narragansett Indians and the same was now complained of by the English liueing att a New Plantation att Mohegen (viz) That some Narragansett Indians did in the dead time of the Night shoot eight bullets into an English house and fiered the same; wherein fve English men were asleep of which Insolency the Narragansett Sachems haue soe fare taken notice as to send a slight excuse by Major Atherton that they did neither consent to nor alow of such practices but make noe tender of Satisfaction; but desire the matter may bee defered vntill the next yeare; when they say they will come to the Comissioners meeting; which the Comissioners see noe cause to accept of; haueing plentifull experience of theire frequent breach of promise and neglect of the Comissioners orders; and especially of the Insolency of Ninnegrett; which was now complained of by the English on long Iland; both in his Treacherous Surprisall of sume of the longe Iland

\*153

1660.

September.

Indians att Gull Iland goeing peaceably to visite theire frinds ; and most barborously murthering them ; and threatening both Indians and English there ; the Comissioners therfore are Resolued to Require and force the Narragansetts to a Just Satisfaction ; and for that end haue ordered that Capt: Gorge Denison Thomas Stanton Thomas Myner Thomas Liffingwell and Thomas Tracye or any three of them ; wherof Capt: Dennison and Thomas Stanton to bee two ; doe before the first of October next Repaire to Ninnegrett Pesicus Woquacanoote and the Rest of the Narragansett Sachems and distinctly and clearly deliuer to them this following message ;

The Comissioners doe require the said Sachems to deliuer vp to the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Conecticott those Indians ; or att least foure of the cheife of them that shott into the English house att Mohegen to bee proceeded with and punished according to Justice ; or incase they can not bee drawne thervnto that you require fwe hundred fathome of wampam for the expiation of the offence

2 The Comissioners doe require ninety fwe fathom of wampam ordered by them to bee payed the last yeare for the Insolencies comited att M<sup>r</sup> Brewsters ; in killing an Indian servant att mistris Brewsters feet to her great affrightment and stealing corne &c and other affronts ;

3 They Require p<sup>s</sup>ent payment or securitie in land or otherwise to your satisfaction to bee made in four monthes to the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Conecticott ; wherof if they shall fayle ; the Comissioners are resolued and haue taken order accordingly to seiz: theire p<sup>s</sup>ons goods and lands ; and force them to make full satisfaction both of the sumes required and all the charges of recouering the same ;

4 The Comissioners doe charge Ninnigrett with breach of Couenant and high neglect of theire order sent them by Major Willard six yeares since not to Invade the longe Iland Indians, and doe account this surprising the longe Iland Indians att Gull Iland and murthering of them ; to bee an Insolent carriage to the English and a barbarouse and Inhumaine acte ; therfore the Comissioners haue provided for his entertainment att longe Iland if hee shall dare further to attempt vpon them before hee hath satisfyed the Comissioners of the Justnes of his quarrell ordering the English there to assist the Indians and driue him from thence ;

5 You shall lett Ninnegrett know Cashesinnamon hath not Employed or sent any of his Pequotts against the Narragansetts such as are taken and slayne went without his consent against the minds of the Comissioners and haue justly suffered for theire disobedience ; Ninnegrett is therfore required

1660.

September.

not to molest the Pequots vpon that account nor to Retaine any Pequotts that shall run from their Gou<sup>r</sup>; but to secure them and giue notice therof to their gou<sup>r</sup>: that they may fetch them home; you alsoe or some of you are to require Vncas not to Retaine any Pequot Runawayes but to doe as is required of Ninnegrett; and shall further lett him know that the Comissioners haue heard of a great Insolency comited by him and his brother in takeing away an English boate with syder &c: and abusing the men threatening or attempting to kill them; if not preuented; as alsoe shooting \*att the Pequots peacably pasing to the meeting of the Comissioners; for which they expect and Require hee giue satisfaction to the Comissioners att their next meeting;

\*154

Haueing deliuered your message to the Narragansett Sachems; you shall Require their answere which you shall carfully Receiue; especially to the three first pticulars; and puting the same in writing vnder your hands; shall speedily Transmitt the same to the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Conecticott; And if the Narragansett Sachems shall Refuse to deliuer the psons or the two sumes of fye hundred and of ninety fye fathom of wampam as abousaid; The Generall Court of Conecticott is desired and Impowered to send a convenient company of men vnder some discreet leader to force satisfaction of the sumes abouesaid and the charges of Recouering the same; and incase the psons bee deliuered they shalbee sent to Barbadoes;

Vpon a Petition from the Montackett Indians on Longe Iland and desire of diuers English there occasioned by the Narragansetts crewelty towards the said Indians and further threatening them and the English there;

The Comissioners for their Ssecurity did order that if the said Narragansetts come within six miles of any of the English Townes within any of our Jurisdictions on Longe Iland; the English Inhabitants may remove them thence; and if the Narragansetts; contrary to our order and their Couenant Invade the said Indians; they retreating to the English houses; or within two miles of any of the English Townes; viz) such as Easthamton or South-hould; may bee resisted by the English Inhabitants there; provided the said Indians doe not begin new Quarrells but behaue themselves quietly without prouocation;

Mr Ogden making Complaint according to the trust Reposed in him by the old sachem of longe Iland That the younge Sachem to whom hee was left a gaurdian had sold vnto some English the Inheritance left him by his father without his knowlidge or consent; which hee feares wilbee his Rewin;



1660.

September.

Mr Baker and Leiftenant Gaurdiner two of the Purchasers made answare for themselves and the Rest that they purchased the said lands of the young Sachem for that very end that they might preserue it for him and the vse of the Indians and to that end haue giuen him counter band ; The Comissioners therfore desire that the Court of Conecticott would call for such writings and cause them to bee Recorded for the said Indians better securitie

Libertie is graunted to the Jurisdiction of Conecticott to take huntington and Sautaukett two English plantations on Long Island into their Gouvernement ;

The Pequots brought in their Tribute (viz) Cashasinnimon sixty six fathom ; and Cashawashett seaventy eight fathom in all one hundred forty and four fathom ; and they were continued in their Respective Gouvernements ouer the Pequotts together with their former assistants ; and the Pequotts were Required and promised to Subject to them according to former orders ;

The Generall Court of Conecticott is desired before the next winter to sett out a convenient proportion of land att Waworamowatt for Robbin and his Companie and to giue notice of the time to some of the Cheife of them that they may bee p'sent and accomodated ; as farr as may bee to their content and for the necke of land att Squamscutt neare Pacatuck appointed to Cashawashed and his Companie by the Comissioners att Boston in (58) which they say is claimed by some English the Comissioners aduise the said Indians to keep their Possesion ; and if any English haue any p'tence thervnto the Generall Courts of the Massachusetts & Conecticott whom it may concern are desired to satisfy such pretendors ; That the Indians placed there by order may not bee disturbed ;

\*155

\*six Coates of the Corporation stocke were ordered to bee giuen to Cashasinnimon Cashawashett Tumsquash Youwcmattanoc Cashumatten and fekuwish to encourage them in their seruice to the English in Gouverning the Pequots and pswading them to attend such meanes as shalbee vsed to gaine them to the knowledge of God ;

off the one hundred forty and four fathom of wampam brought in by the Pequotes Thomas Stanton had one hundred and twenty deliuered to him for his sallary the Remainder being twenty four fathom was left in the hands of the Treasurer of New hauen ;

There was alsoe Remaining in the hands of the said Treasurer all former  
 accountes with them discharged  $29^{\text{th}}$  -  $10^{\text{th}}$ . errors excepted in wampam att fue  
 shillings p fathom ;

1660.

September.  
 Wampum  
 5 f a Fathom.

There was alsoe left the last yeare in the hand of the Treasurer of  
 Conecticott on account 88 fathom in the yeare i659

And in the hands of the Treasurer of the Massachusetts fourteen fathom  
 in the year i658

And the Collonies comon stocke is debter euer since the account made att  
 Plymouth i656 To the Massachusetts twenty fathom to Plymouth eighteen  
 fathom and to Newhauen thirteen fathom ;

ffor the the Incouragement of such Indians as shalbee willing to putt  
 theire Children apprentices for convenient time proportionable to theire age  
 to any Godly English within the vnited Collonies with the consent of the  
 Comissioners for the time being it is ordered that euery such Indian shall  
 Receiue yearly during theire Childrens apprenticeship one coate out of the  
 Corporation stocke or from theire masters besides meate drinke and clothing  
 convenient for theire Children whilst they continew with theire Masters ;  
 provided the said Indians doe yearly bring to some of the Comissioners of  
 the Collonies where they liue ; a Certifycate vnder the hand of the said mas-  
 ters ; that such Indian Children hath or doth liue with them ;

fforasmuch as diuers of the most experienced ffishermen in seuerall ptes  
 of the Countrey haue complained that the early fishing for Mackerell before  
 they haue spawned doth extreemly wast consume and destroye them ; and  
 that the goeing out of some to meet them farr into the sea doth alsoe beat  
 them of the coast ; The Comissioners considering that the fish is the most  
 staple comoditie in this Countrey and might bee much more beneficiall then  
 yett it hath bine if wisly managed ; they doe therfore Recomend vnto the  
 Courts of the seuerall Jurisdictions that they prohibite fishing for Mackerell  
 vntil the fifteenth day of July yearly that soe fish may encrease and bee  
 continued ;

Mr Willam Tompson was encouraged to proceed in learning the Indian  
 Language and to teach and Instruct the Pequotts and other Indians elswher  
 as hee may haue opportunitie ; and was promised suitable Recompeance out of  
 the Indian Stocke for his paines and Incouragement therein ;

Wheras Thomas Stanton was entertained att hartford in the yeare (50) to

1660.

September.

\*156

attend the meetings of the Comissioners as an Interpreter to the Indians to gather vp the Tribute; and to doe such other seruices for the Comissioners with Reference to the Indians as might acrew; for which hee hath hetherto bine allowed the yearly sallary of thirty pound out of the Tribute Receiued; but forasmuch as some of the Tribute is now seased; and the Rest brought in by the Indians \*themselues as it hath bin for some yeares past the Comissioners thought a lesse sallary might bee a sufficient Recompense for the yeare past and soe for the time to come; and therefore tendered him the sume of ten pounds for this yeare Intimateing to doe the like heerafter onely for his attending the Comissioners meetings; and for other seruices to allow him proportionable as hee shalbee Employed which hee not accepting; The Comissioners payed him his former sallary of thirty pounds; but declared they were not willing to bee att the like charge for the time to come; and therefore left it to him to doe as hee should see cause.

The Comissioners vnderstanding that John Stanton whoe hath bine educated att Cambridge for seuerall yeares past out of the Indian stocke to fitt him for future seruices amongst them; hath after some offence and miscarriages comitted by him there (not yett satisfyed) absented himselfe from the Colledge without the consent and contrary to the mind of the Comissioners; the which hee was now tould of and seriously Reproued for; Yett vpon his acknowledg-ment and promise of better behauior for time to come; alledging hee had att last Improued some time att home and of late with Mr Peirson; the Comissioners not being willing wholly to cast him of and loose theire former charges; if there might bee any hope of Reclaiming and Improueing him; nor yett willing to expend more vpon him; without some more euident hope and assurance of his good demeanor for time to come; did in conclusion leaue it with his father and him; as theire mind and Resolution; That if hee did Dilligently proceed in his Studdies and carryed himselfe well and comendably vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners and soe that they might haue some assurance to Reap in due time the fruite of theire charges they haue bine or may further bee att they would entertaine him and continew his allowance henceforwards as formerly; but if then it should bee otherwise they must leaue him to himselfe; with this note vpon him That hee will decciue expectation abuse the Comissioners and defraud the poore Indians of what hath bine hetherto fruitlesly expended vpon him;

The Comissioners haue agreed that the next meeting which should bee holden att Plymouth shalbee held att Rehoboth a towne in that Jurisdiction

vnlesse theire Generall Courts or any of them ; shall before the end of May  
next giue notice to the contrary to the Secretaryes of all the other Ju-  
risdictions.

1660.

September.

These forgoeing Conclusions were agreed and vnderwritten by the Comis-  
sioners for the vnited Collonies of New England ; att Newhauen  
the seauenteenth of September i660

JOHN WINTHROP  
MATHEW ALLIN  
WILLAM LEETE

FRANCIS NEWMAN Prese<sup>t</sup>  
SIMON BRADSTREETT  
DANIELL DENISON  
JOSIAS WINSLOW  
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH



1661.

September.

\*157

\* **A**TT a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies holden att Plymouth Septem the fift i661

The articles of Confederation being read

An order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 22<sup>cond</sup> of May i661 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered that Simon Bradstreet Esq<sup>r</sup>: and major Generall Daniell Denison wer chosen Comissioner, for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the Tenor of the said Articles of Confederation concluded att Boston the nineteenth of May i643 ;

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the fourth of June i661 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered that Thomas Prence Esq<sup>r</sup>: and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Southworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare ; and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforesaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticut dated the 16<sup>th</sup> of May i66i was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered that Major John Mason Esq<sup>r</sup>: and M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Willis were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforesaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated the 29<sup>th</sup> of May i661 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeers that Wiltam Leet Esq<sup>r</sup>: Gou<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Benjamine ffen were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforesaid Articles

Thomas Prence Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen Presedent for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation in England was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read

Gen<sup>le</sup>: wee Receiued youers dated the 10<sup>th</sup> of September i660 with a bill of exchange enclosed therein drawne vpon vs to pay vnto m<sup>r</sup> John harwood and for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> hesekiah Vsher the sume of eight hundred pounds ; being for the like sume engaged to bee paid by the said m<sup>r</sup> Vsher to your

assignes there for the vse of the Indian worke which said sune wee haue paied to M<sup>r</sup> harwood accordingly ; hoping that the same together <sup>^</sup> 34<sup>th</sup> which wee vnderstand by your account sent ; remains in stocke wilbe sufficient to defray the Charge of printing the bible ; and the disbursments there for the p<sup>r</sup>sent yeare wee are glad to heare of the progresse of this worke ; and doubt not but the Lord will raise vp fitt Instruments to carry on and promote the same notwithstanding the many difficulties it hath mett withall both heer and elsewhere ; wee suppose you are not strangers to the condition of affaires ; and p<sup>r</sup>ticularly with respect vnto our selues being now noe Corporation ; though not without good hopes that the same wilbee renewed \*and confeirmed by his Ma<sup>tie</sup> though posibly the busines may bee acted by other p<sup>r</sup>sons ; and therefore not knowing in whome this trust wilbee reposed wee thinke fitt and aduise that before you draw any more bills you first vnderstand the p<sup>r</sup>sons appointed heer for carrying on the same which wee shall endeauor to giue you notice of by the first oppertunitie howeuer wee desire that the printing of the bible may not bee retaurded wee remaine

1661.

September

\*158

Your loueing ffrinds and signed  
in our Names

JOHN HOOPER

London 18<sup>th</sup> May (61)

Vpon this enformation of the Desolution of the Corporation and intimation of hopes that his ma<sup>tie</sup> would confeirme the same ¶ The Comissioners thought meet to p<sup>r</sup>sent his Ma<sup>tie</sup> with the New Testament printed in the Indian Language with these p<sup>r</sup>sents following ¶

To the high and Mighty Prince CHARLES the 2<sup>cond</sup> by the grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland ; defendor of the faith &c the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies of<sup>1</sup> New England wish encrease of all happynes &c ;

[<sup>1</sup> in ]

Dread Sou<sup>r</sup>2

[<sup>2</sup> Most Dread Sovereign ]

IF our weake apprehensions hath<sup>3</sup> not misled vs this worke will bee noe vnacceptable p<sup>r</sup>sent to your Ma<sup>tie</sup> as haueing a greater Interest therein then wee beleine is generally vnderstood which (vpon this occasion) wee conceiue it our duty to declare ; The people of these four Collonies in Confeaderation<sup>4</sup>

[<sup>3</sup> have ]

[<sup>4</sup> Collonies Confederate ]

1661. for mutuall defence in the time of the late distractions of our deare natiue  
 Country your Ma<sup>ties</sup> naturall borne Subjects by the fauor and graunt of your  
 September.

[Upon comparing this Dedication, as recorded with the Acts of the Commissioners, A. D. 1661, with the printed copy of that year, the difference between them being so great, it is thought best to insert a copy as it is prefixed to the New Testament, "Translated into the INDIAN LANGUAGE," and "Printed by Samuel Green and Marmaduke Johnson, MDCLXI.," a copy of which has been kindly lent me by GEORGE LIVERMORE, Esq., of Cambridge; some idea of the value of which copy may be inferred from Mr. LIVERMORE's note accompanying it, of which the following are extracts:—

"I send you the precious volume—Eliot's New Testament, with the rare Dedication to King Charles II."—"There are very few persons to whom I would intrust such a rare volume even for a few days, for if any thing should happen to it, no money could procure another copy. I, however, am happy to lend it to you."—D. P., 1859.]

TO  
 THE HIGH AND MIGHTY  
 PRINCE,  
 CHARLES THE SECOND,  
 BY THE GRACE OF GOD  
 King of *England, Scotland, France and Ireland*, Defender  
 of the Faith, &c.

*The Commissioners of the United Colonies in New-England, wish  
 increase of all Happiness, &c.*

*Most Dread Sovereign,*



Our weak apprehensions have not misled us, this Work will be no unacceptable Present to Your Majesty, as having a greater Interest therein, then we believe is generally understood: which (upon this Occasion) we conceive it our Duty to declare.

The People of these four Colonies (Confederate for Mutual Defence, in the time of the late Distractions of our dear Native Country) Your Majesties natural born Subjects, by the Favour and Grant of Your Royal Father and Grandfather of Famous Memory, put themselves upon this great and hazardous Undertaking, of Planting themselves at their own Charge in these remote ends of the Earth, that without offence or provocation to our dear Brethren and Countrymen, we might enjoy that liberty to Worship God, which our own Conscience informed us, was not only our Right, but Duty: As also that we might (if it so pleased God) be instrumental to spread the light of the Gospel, the knowledg of the Son of God our Saviour, to the poor barbarous Heathen, which by His late Majesty, in some of our Patents, is declared to be His principal aim.

These honest and pious Intentions, have, through the grace and goodness of God and our Kings, been seconded with proportionable success: for, omitting the Immunities indulged us by Your Highness Royal Predecessors, we have been greatly encouraged by Your Majesties gracious expressions of Favour and Approbation signified, unto the *Address* made by the principal of our Colonies, to which the rest do most cordially Subscribe, though wanting the like seasonable opportunity, they have been (till now) deprived of the means to Congratulate Your Majesties

1661.

September.

Royall father and grandfather of famous memory ; put them selues vpon this great and hazardus vndertakeing of planting themselues (att their owne

happy Restitution, after Your long suffering, which we implore may yet be graciously accepted, that we may be equal partakers of Your Royal Favour and Moderation ; which hath been so Illustrious that (to admiration) the Animosities and different Perswasions of men have been so soon Composed, and so much cause of hope, that (unless the sins of the Nation prevent) a blessed Calm will succeed the late horrid Confusions of Church and State. And shall not we (*Dread Sovereign*) your Subjects of these Colonies, of the same Faith and Belief in all Points of Doctrine with our Countrymen, and the other Reformed Churches, (though perhaps not alike perswaded in some matters of Order, which in outward respects hath been unhappy for us) promise and assure our selves of all just favour and indulgence from a Prince so happily and graciously endowed?

The other part of our Errand hither, hath been attended with Endeavours and Blessing ; many of the wilde *Indians* being taught, and understanding the Doctrine of the Christian Religion, and with much affection attending such Preachers as are sent to teach them, many of their Children are instructed to Write and Reade, and some of them have proceeded further, to attain the knowledge of the Latine and Greek Tongues, and are brought up with our English youth in University-learning : There are divers of them that can and do reade some parts of the Scripture, and some Catechisms, which formerly have been Translated into their own Language, which hath occasioned the undertaking of a greater Work, *viz* : The Printing of the whole Bible, which (being Translated by a painful Labourer amongst them, who was desirous to see the Work accomplished in his dayes) hath already proceeded to the finishing of the New Testament, which we here humbly present to Your Majesty, as the first fruits and accomplishment of the Pious Design of your Royal Ancestors. The Old Testament is now under the Press, wanting and craving your Royal Favour and Assistance for the perfecting thereof.

We may not conceal, that though this Work hath been begun and prosecuted by such Instruments as God hath raised up here, yet the chief Charge and Cost, which hath supported and carried it thus far, hath been from the Charity and Piety of divers of our well-affected Countrymen in *England* ; who being sensible of our inability in that respect, and studious to promote so good a Work, contributed large Sums of Money, which were to be improved according to the Direction and Order of the then-prevailing Powers, which hath been faithfully and religiously attended both there and here, according to the pious intentions of the Benefactors. And we do most humbly beseech your Majesty, that a matter of so much Devotion and Piety, tending so much to the Honour of God, may suffer no disappointment through any Legal defect (without the fault of the Donors, or the poor *Indians*, who onely receive the benefit) but that your Majesty be graciously pleased to Establish and Confirm the same, being contrived and done (as we conceive) in the first year of your Majesties Reign, as this Book was begun and now finished in the first year of your Establishment ; which doth not onely presage the happy success of your Highness Government, but will be a perpetual Monument, that by your Majesties Favour the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour *Jesus Christ*, was first made known to the *Indians* : An Honour whereof (we are assured) your Majesty will not a little esteem.

SIR, *The shines of Your Royal Favour upon these Vndertakings, will make these tender Plants to flourish, notwithstanding any malevolent Aspect from those that bear evil will to this Sion, and render Your Majesty more Illustrious and Glorious to after Generations.*

*The God of Heaven long preserve and bless Your Majesty with many happy dayes, to his glory, the good and comfort of his Church and People. Amen.*



1661.

September.  
 [ <sup>1</sup> remote ends ]  
 [ <sup>2</sup> or ]  
 [ <sup>3</sup> conscience ]  
 [ <sup>4</sup> not only ]  
 [ <sup>5</sup> but ]

charge) in these remote ptes and ends <sup>1</sup> of the earth ; that without offence and <sup>2</sup> prouocation to our deare bretheren and countrymen wee might enjoy that libertie to worship god ; which our owne Conciencyes <sup>3</sup> enformed vs was <sup>4</sup> ^ our Right and <sup>5</sup> Duty ; as alsoe that wee might (if it soe pleased god) bee Instrumentall to spread the light of the Gospell the knowlidge of the son of God our Sauieur to the poor barbarous heathen which by his late Ma<sup>tie</sup> in some of our Pattents is declared ; to bee his principall aime ; These honest and Pious Intensions haue through the grace & goodnes of God and our kinges *hath* bine seconded with proportionable successe ; for omiting the <sup>6</sup> ^

[ <sup>6</sup> Immunities indulged us ]

by your highnes Royall Predecessors wee haue bin greatly incouraged by your Ma<sup>ties</sup> graciouse expressions of fauor and approbation signified vnto the addresse made by the principall of our Collonies to which the rest doe most cordially assent <sup>7</sup> though wanting the like seasonable oppertunity they haue bin (till now) depriued of the meanes to congratulate your Ma<sup>ties</sup> happy

[ <sup>7</sup> subscribe ]

[ <sup>8</sup> we implore ]  
 [ <sup>9</sup> yet ]

Restitution after your longe suffering which wee yett Implore <sup>8</sup> may <sup>9</sup> ^ bee graciously accepted ; that wee may bee equall ptakers of your Royall fauor and moderation ; which hath bine soe Illustrious that to admiration the Animosities and different pswasions of men \*haue bine soe soone Composed and soe much cause of hope that vnlesse the sins of the nation preuent ; a blessed calme will succeed the late horred Confusions of Church and state and shall

[ <sup>10</sup> these ]

[ <sup>11</sup> the ]

not wee dread Sour<sup>r</sup> your subjectes of the <sup>10</sup> Collonies ; of the same faith and beleife in all points of doctrine with our Countrymen and <sup>11</sup> ^ other Reformed Churches though phapes not alike pswaded in some matters of order which in outward respects hath bin vnhappy to <sup>12</sup> vs ; promise and assure our Interests <sup>13</sup> in <sup>14</sup> all Just fauor and indulgence from a prince soe happily and graciously Indowed ; The other pte of our <sup>15</sup> ^ hither hath bin attended with endeauors and blessings <sup>16</sup> ; many of the wild Indians being taught and vnderstanding the doctrine of <sup>17</sup> ^ Christian Religion <sup>18</sup> ^ with much affection attending such preachers as are sent to teach them many of their Children are Instructed to write and read and some of them haue proceeded further to attaine the knowlidge of the lattine and greeke tounge and are brought vp

[ <sup>12</sup> for ]

[ <sup>13</sup> selues ]

[ <sup>14</sup> of ]

[ <sup>15</sup> Errand ]

[ <sup>16</sup> blessing ]

[ <sup>17</sup> the ]

[ <sup>18</sup> and ]

with our English youth in learning <sup>19</sup> There are diuers of them that can and doe Read some pte <sup>20</sup> of the Scripture and some Catechismes which formerly haue bine Translated into their owne language which hath occasioned the vndertakeing of this great worke <sup>21</sup> viz: the printing of the whole bible which being translated by a painfull labourer amongst them whoe was desirous to see the worke accomplished in his daies hath already proceeded to the finishing of the New Testament which wee heer haue p<sup>r</sup>sented <sup>22</sup> to your Ma<sup>tie</sup> as

[ <sup>19</sup> in University-learning ]  
 [ <sup>20</sup> parts ]

[ <sup>21</sup> of a greater Work ]

[ <sup>22</sup> here humbly present ]

the first fruite<sup>1</sup> and accomplishment of the pious designe of your Royall  
ancestors ; The old Testament is now vnder the presse waiting<sup>2</sup> and craueing  
your Royall fauor and assistance for the pfecting therof wee may not con-  
ceale<sup>3</sup> though this worke hath bine begun and procecut by such Instru-  
ments as god hath raised vp heer yett the cheife Charge and cost that<sup>5</sup> hath sup-  
ported and carryed on thusse hath<sup>6</sup> bine from the charitie and pietie of ~<sup>7</sup> our  
well affected Countrymen in England whoe being sencable of our vnabillitie<sup>8</sup> in  
that respect and being studious<sup>9</sup> to promote soe good a worke contributed large  
sumes of money which were to bee Improued according to the descretion<sup>10</sup> {  
order of the t[h]en prevailling powers which hath bine faithfully and reli-  
giously attended both there and heer according to the pious Intension<sup>11</sup> of the  
benediction<sup>12</sup> ; And wee doe most humbly beseech your Ma<sup>tie</sup> that a matter  
of soe much devotion and piety<sup>13</sup> ^ to the honor of God may suffer noe disap-  
pointment throw any legall defect ; without the default of the doners or<sup>14</sup> ^ poor  
Indians whoe onely receiue the benefitt ; But that your Ma<sup>tie</sup> bee graciously  
pleased to establish and confirme the same ; being contriued and done as  
wee conceiue in the first yeare of your Ma<sup>ties</sup> raigne ; as this booke was  
begun and now finished<sup>15</sup> ^ the first yeare of your establishment ; which  
doeth not onely presage the<sup>16</sup> ^ succes of your highnes Gou<sup>r</sup>ment but wilbee  
a ppetuall Moniment ; that by your ma<sup>ties</sup> fauor the Gospell of our Lord  
and Saviour Jesus Christ was ^<sup>17</sup> made knowne to these<sup>18</sup> Indians ; an honor  
wherof wee are assured your Ma<sup>tie</sup> wil not a little esteeme ; soe<sup>19</sup> the shins<sup>20</sup>  
of your Royall fauor on<sup>21</sup> these vndertaking[s] will make *will make* these  
tender plants to flourish ; notwithstanding any malevolent aspect from those  
that bee euill willers to<sup>22</sup> this Sion ; and Render your Ma<sup>tie</sup> more Ilustri-  
ous and glorious to after generations ; The God of heauen longe preserue and  
blesse your Ma<sup>tie</sup> with many happy daies to his glory and the good and<sup>23</sup>  
comfort of his Church and people ;

1661.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> fruits ]

[<sup>2</sup> wanting ]

[<sup>3</sup> that ]

[<sup>5</sup> which ]

[<sup>6</sup> and carried

it thus far hath ]

[<sup>7</sup> diuers of ]

[<sup>8</sup> inability ]

[<sup>9</sup> and studi-

ous ]

[<sup>10</sup> Direction ]

[<sup>11</sup> intentions ]

[<sup>12</sup> benefac-

tors ]

[<sup>13</sup> tending so

much ]

[<sup>14</sup> the ]

[<sup>15</sup> in ]

[<sup>16</sup> happy ]

[<sup>17</sup> first ]

[<sup>18</sup> the ]

[<sup>19</sup> SIR ]

[<sup>20</sup> shines ]

[<sup>21</sup> upon ]

[<sup>22</sup> that bear

euil will to ]

[<sup>23</sup> glory the

good and ]

Amen ;

\*This following letter was sent to M<sup>r</sup> Richard Hutchinson and M<sup>r</sup> Willam Ashust Ɔc

\*160

Gent<sup>le</sup>: Wee Receiued a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert Recomend to vs by  
some of the Corporation whoe hath mett with a suitable Employment att  
Rowley as wee vnderstand to his content ; and wee doubt not but men of his  
profession and piety may find good acceptance heer Wee Receiued alsoe a  
letter signed in your name by M<sup>r</sup> John hooper Dated the 10<sup>th</sup> of May by

1661.

September.

which wee vnderstand you haue discharged the bill eight hundred pounds drawne vpon you which you haue paid to M<sup>r</sup> harwood for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> Hezekiah Vsher whoe acknowledgeth the Receipt therof and hath Repaid a great pte therof according to your order as you will vnderstand by our account heerwith sent ; by which you may alsoe pceiue that the disbursments Rise higher then you did expect Notwithstanding wee haue disposed it with soe much frugallity as wee feare hath not bine acceptable to all ; your desire of that the printing of the bible may not bee Retarded wilbee attended according as wee shall see suitable The New Testament is alreddy finished and of all the old the five bookes of Moses ; wee haue heerwith sent you 20 peeces of the New Testament which wee desire may bee thusse disposed viz: that two of the speciall being very well bound vp the one may bee p<sup>r</sup>sented to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> in the first place the other to the Lord Chancellor ; and that five more may bee p<sup>r</sup>sented to Docter Reynolds M<sup>r</sup> Carrill M<sup>r</sup> Baxter and the two vischancellers of the vniuersities whoe wee vnderstand haue greatly Incuraged the worke ; the Rest wee leaue to bee disposed as you shall see cause wee should haue attended your aduise in drawing bills vpon you vntill wee had further Intelligence from you but forasmuch as wee know not of any future conveyance this yeare and the nessesity of the worke Requireth speedy supply wee haue p<sup>r</sup>esumed to draw a bill of eight hundred pound vpon any that are or may bee authorised and betrusted with the Indian Stocke there ; a Coppy wherof wee haue heer enclosed craucing your heelp and furtherance therin when it shalbee duely p<sup>r</sup>sented much desiring and with your selues hoping there may bee noe Interruption but that the moneyes may bee Transmitted to vs in the same manor and way that it hath bine these diuers yeares last past in which wee find much ease and conueniencye to our selues ; and a vniversall satisfaction of those that Receiue their sallaries ; and wee are almost assured that noe alteration will advantage the worke but occasion more trouble which our former experience of another way doth confeirme ; By the account you will find wee haue remaining 414 4 4 stocke a great pte wherof wilbee expended in printing the bible and a new Impression of a Caticisme and little or nothing will remaine to discharge the Charges of the Indian youtthes att the vniuersities and such as haue put themselues wholly vpon the worke which for want of meanes nessesitated to betake themselues to other Employments to the great hinderance if not the vter Ruining of the worke \*wee doubt not of your Reddines of Improuement of your vtmost Interest and enery argument to procure his Ma<sup>ties</sup> fauor and furtherance of this worke soe much tending to the glory of God and salvation of poor blind

heathen wherin you haue bine and wee hope shall yett bee continewed fellow  
labourers with Gen<sup>tle</sup>

1661.

September.

youer very loueing frinds and servants

New Plymouth  
Septem: 12 i66i

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies  
THOMAS PRENCE Presedent  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH  
JOHN MASON  
SAMUELL WILLIS  
WILLAM LEET  
BENJAMINE FEN ;

\*The account following of the Indian Stocke sent ouer to the Corporation

\*162

The Stocke Creditor

Imprimis by the ballen[ce] of our last account 10 <sup>th</sup> Sept	}	347 — 12
i660 - - - - -		
Item by discount with M <sup>r</sup> Green ouer paied on account	}	05 — 00 — 00
of printing M <sup>r</sup> Peirsons Catichisme - - -		
Item to bill of exchange Receiued by M <sup>r</sup> harwood of the	}	800 — 00 — 00
Corporation i661 - - - - -		
		<u>1152 — 12 — 00</u>

The Indian Stocke is Debter

Septem: 12 i66i

To John Latimore a messenger sent from New hauen to	}	02 — 10 — 00
Boston to cary letters to bee sent to the Corporation		
the ship being Reddy to sett sayle - - -	}	03 — 02 — 06
To six coates giuen to the pequot Sachems for their		
encurragement - - - - -	}	05 — —
To mistris Bland of the Vinyards for her paines and care		
amongst the Indians there and for Phisicke and Sur-	}	02 — 10 — 00
gery not brought to account the last yeare - - -		
To m <sup>r</sup> Mahew that hee distributed to well deserueing	}	196 — 19 — 1
Indians - - - - -		
To sundry Disbursments vpon the account of printing as	}	08 — 17 — 11
appeers by account now sent - - - - -		
To seuerall bookes deliuered to the Indian Scollers and	}	
Mathew Mahew as by accounts appeers - - -		



1661.	To the Gou <sup>r</sup> of Newhauen in lue of fve pounds alowed	
September.	him in our last yeares account to distribute amongst	
	well desceruing Indians which was sent to him from	05 — 00 — 00
	Boston by Joseph Alsop whoe was cast away att sea	
	To m <sup>r</sup> Sames of Easthampton for his paines in Instruct-	
	ing the Indians att long Iland and fitting himselfe for	
	that worke the last yeare ending Septem: (60) but	10 — 00 — 00
	not brought to account till now - - - -	
	To M <sup>r</sup> Peirson for extreordinary paines attending pub-	
	licke meetings of the Indians in the bay &c which	
	was not brought to account; which was allowed him	10 — 00 — 00
	the last yeare - - - - -	
	To him for his Sallery this yeare ending September i661	30 — 00 — 00
	To M <sup>r</sup> John Eliott seni <sup>r</sup> for his sallery now due - -	050 — 00 — 00
	To Job his Interpreter and 4 Scoolmasters viz: Robert	
	somtimes a scoolmaster att Cambridge John Magus;	40 — 00 — 00
	Ponanpam and vpacowillin ten pounds a peece -	
	To m <sup>r</sup> John Elliot Juni <sup>r</sup> for his Sallery for the yeare past	
	ending september 6i - - - - -	25 — 00 — 00
	To m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Elliot for the like - - - - -	10 — 00 — 00
	To m <sup>r</sup> Thomas Mahew of the viniyards for his sallery -	030 — 00 — 00
	More for his ex[t]reordinary paines charge and trouble for	
	the time past amongst the Indians there - - -	10 — 00 — 00
	To 8 Indian Scoolmasters and Teachers of the Indians	
	there viz: To Sacomas Memeekeen Takanah Kisquich	30 — 00 — 00
	Samuell Manaso James and Annawanitt - - -	
	To wheele Cards and Cotten woole to Imploy the Indian	
	weemen att the viniyards to bee kept as a comon	10 — 00 — 00
	stock for them - - - - -	
	To mistris Mayhew the Relicte of M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Mahew for	
	her Incurragement and support - - - -	10 — 00 — 00
	To ffisenden of Cambridge for the Diett of Mathew Mahew	08 — 00 — 00
	To Peter ffolger a Teacher att the Vinyard - - -	20 — 00 — 00
	To mistris Bland for her paines care and Phisicke for the	
	Indians att the Vinyard for this yeare and to satisfy	05 — 00 — 00
	her for what was short of her expectation and expence	
	the last yeare - - - - -	
*163	*To m <sup>r</sup> Danforth of Cambridge for the Diett and clothing	
	of 4 Indian Scollors for one yeare ending att october	60 — 00 — 00
	next att 15 <sup>th</sup> a pece - - - - -	

To the clothing of Mathew Mayhew for the year past -	05 — 00 — 00	1661. September.
To wood to the Scoole - - - - -	00 — 18 — 00	
To clothing an Indian att his first coming - - -	01 — 00 — 00	
To m <sup>r</sup> Coulett for teaching 4 Indians and Mathew Mahew	12 — 00 — 00	
To m <sup>r</sup> Weld of Rocksburrow for the Diett Clothing and	30 — 00 — 00	
Teaching of 2 Indians Boyes one yeare ending the		
10 <sup>th</sup> Decem next - - - - -		
To m <sup>r</sup> Bourne of Sandwich for his constant Teaching and	25 — 00 — 00	
Instructing the Indians in those ptes - - -		
To m <sup>r</sup> Wiltam Tompson for teaching the Indians there -	20 — 00 — 00	
To Major Atherton for keeping Courts amongst the In-	15 — 00 — 00	
dians and Instructing them - - - - -		
To the Gou <sup>r</sup> of Plymouth Conecticott and Newhauen to dis-	15 — 00 — 00	
tribute amongst well deserueing Indians <sup>tt</sup> 5 a peece -		
To Thomas Staunton for his sones maintanance according	25 — 00 — 00	
to former agreement - - - - -		
The totall is	738 — 08 — 01½	
Soe there Rests to ballence	414 — 04 — 3	
Which said ballence of <sup>tt</sup> 414 <sup>4</sup> 4 3½ is all Resting in m <sup>r</sup> Vshers hand ;		

A bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to M<sup>r</sup> John harwood or his assignes for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> hezekiah Vsher for the payment wherof heer according to a former agreement as alsoe for the ballence of this yeares account hee is to giue his bill to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts allowed power to take order in all nessesary matters Refering to this worke

A Coppy of the bill of exchange Now sent ;

New Plymouth Septem: 12<sup>th</sup> 166i

Att 20 daies sight after the first of March next of this our first bill of exchange our 2<sup>cond</sup> or third of the same date and tenure not being payed ; wee pray you pay to M<sup>r</sup> John harwood for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> hezekiah Vsher of Boston in New England Marchant the sume of eight hundred pounds which is for the like sume to bee Receiued of the said hezekiah Vsher heer according to former agreement with him by the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies of New England and is for defraying the charges of printing the bible in the Indian language and other nessesary disbursments for propagateing the

1661. Gospell amongst the Natiues there att the day pray you make good payment  
 { and put it to account as by the order of your loueing Frinds and servants the  
 September. Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies of New England

JOHN MASON	THOMAS PRENCE Presedent
SAMUELL WILLIS	SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM LEET	DANIELL DENISON
BENJAMINE FEN;	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

To our loueing frinds M<sup>r</sup> Richard huchinson M<sup>r</sup>  
 Willam Ashust or any other psons Intrusted with and  
 Impowred to dispose the moneyes collected in England  
 for propagating the gospell of our lord and Sauour  
 Jesus Christ amongst the Natiues in New England;

\*164 \*A Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Vsher was Receiued and this following answare was  
 Returned

M<sup>r</sup> Vsher

Yours of the 30<sup>th</sup> of September (61) with the accountes you sent;  
 wee Receiued wherby wee find the Creditt you giue vs to the Indian stocke  
 to agree with our accountes and is  $911^{\frac{11}{2}} = 2 = 4$  which wee haue pased leauing  
 it to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts; to confer with you concerning  
 som pticulars wherof wee Remaine doubtfull; your care in providing  
 materialls and furthering the printing of the bible; wee thankfully accept  
 desiring your continuance of the same vntill it bee Issued; and the paying  
 of m<sup>r</sup> Green as formerly together with the sallaries and other paiments  
 according to your order heer enclosed which comprehends some pticulares  
 formerly charged vpon you and heer againe mensioned for orders sake but to  
 bee but once payed which being done the ballence Resting in your hands  
 wilbee  $411^{\frac{11}{2}} - 4^{\frac{1}{2}} - 3^{\frac{1}{2}}$  besides the allowance for monyes not yet brought to account  
 Wee are enformed by a letter from the Corporation that there is some  
 change made concerning their power; yett out of the hopes wee haue  
 and the Incurragment they giue vs that the busines wilbee ^ by his  
 Ma<sup>tie</sup> wee haue thought it best to charge a bill of eight hundred pounds  
 which wee haue heerwith sent you to bee Improued as oppertunity may aford  
 and it is our desires that you will take care for the printing of the p[r]eface  
 before the New Testament with the title according to the coppies as alsoe  
 to send to M<sup>r</sup> Ashust and M<sup>r</sup> huchinson about twenty coppies of the New  
 Testament to bee disposed of according to our directions and order to them  
 thuse comiting you to God wee Rest

Plymouth the 13 Sept: 1661

THOMAS PRENCE Presedent

Sundry letters from M<sup>r</sup> Elliott M<sup>r</sup> Mahew M<sup>r</sup> Peirson M<sup>r</sup> Chancy & m<sup>r</sup> Tompson wee haue Read and consealled the originalls therof and the coppies of the Respective answare and left them att Plymouth to bee Transmitted to the Next meeting att Boston ;

1661.

September.

John Staunton appeered before the Comissioners and brought with him a Testimoniall letter from M<sup>r</sup> Peirson of his good carriage and profisiency in learning this last yeare which they were Incurraged to beleieve from his good expressions vnto themselves and therefore they ordered the allowance of twenty fve pounds p anum to bee henceforth continued according to a former agreement made with his father and the said John did engage as formerly his father had done; that if hee shall neglect or Refuse to bee Employed in the Indian worke as the Comissioners shall from time to time order they allowing him suitable maintainance hee will Repay the charge expended on him by the Comissioners the said John was alsoe ordered to attend the yearly meetings of the Comissioners and Receiue theire orders and directions and to bee faithfull to them as an Interpreter as occation may Require

A Postscript to M<sup>r</sup> Vshers letter

Sir

Wee pray you to demaund and Receiue of M<sup>r</sup> Green the whole Impression of the New Testament in Indian now finished ; and take care for the binding of two hundred of them strongly and as speedily as may bee with lether or as may bee most seruicable for the Indians ; and deliuer them forth as you shall haue order or direction from any of the Comissioners for the time being of which keep an exact account that soe it may bee seen how they are Improued and disposed of ; alsoe wee pray you take order for the printing of a thousand coppyes of m<sup>r</sup> Elliots Catichismes which wee vnderstand are much wanting amongst the Indians ; which being finished Receiue from the presse and dispose of them according to order abouesaid ;

\*Cushasinamon Cushawashe

\*165

Comaunders of the Pequotes together with theire four Assistants and Capt: Denison Thomas Staunton James Auerell and Sam Morgage were desired to bee Assistant to them

The Tribute brought in by them from Cushasinimon seauenty two fathom of Wampam and Cushawashe 53 fathome



1661.

September.

Whereas att the last meeting att Newhauen the Pequots lueing neare Pautatucke were advised to keep posession of the lands they had planted by order of the Comissioners ; Captaine Goken and M<sup>r</sup> Amos Richardson laying claime to some of the said lands ; yett manifesting a willingnes that the Indians might some time enjoy theire labours ; and Tumsquash and other Pequot Indians shewing themselues willing in a short time to Remoue from he said lands soe as they may bee accomodated with some other free lands to plant on It was by and with the concent of the said Capt: Gokin m<sup>r</sup> Richardson and m<sup>r</sup> Dean Winthorp ^ that the said Pequots shall quietly and peacably ^ all the lands they haue now broken vp for the space of five yeares following but shall not make vse of any timber nor bee Injurious to the English as the English may not bee Injurious to them without mutuall satisfaction to bee giuen by the Judgment of the Comissioners and the said Capt: Goken and M<sup>r</sup> Richardson did acknowledge it Reasonable and did freely graunt to the said Pequotes after they are Remoued from the said lands free libertie to pas and Repas to the vsuall places to the Riuer and sea without molestation ; and the Generall Court of the Massachusetts is heerby desired to accomodate the said Pequots with some convenient portions for theire subsistence and the Rather for that the said Pequots haue ; without Insisting vpon theire Just and strict Rights giuen place to the graunts made to the said Gent<sup>le</sup> by the said Generall Court ;

John Mason  
consents not to  
send letters

A letter was directed to the Generall Court of Conecticott to sturr them vp to lay out the lands att Woronomorake graunted to Robin and his Companie by the Comissioners att Boston in (58) before the deuision of the Pequot lands to the two Collonies and the last yeare moued thervnto from Newhauen ; the non attendance whervnto will nessesarily cause destruction amongst the Indians and vnavoidable trouble to the Collonies

Vpon Complaint made by Captaine Goken and diuers Pequot Indians and some from Road Iland Interesed themselues in theire posessions vpon Pautuckett Riuer as alsoe the Narragansett Sachems Companie against *Against* Samuell Wilbore and his Companie and pretending a Protest against theire proceedings which they desired might bee kept amongst the actes of the Comissioners ; and accordingly is left on file att Plymouth ; and this following letter was sent to the Gour of Road Iland ;

Loueing ffrinds and Naighbours ;

Wee haue lately Receiued Information and Complaint from the English and Indians our Subjects that seuerall of your Inhabitants begine to plant and settle themselues (vpon what pretence wee know not) neare Pautuckett

1661.

September.

and the Pequot Contrey being the vndoubted Right of those English Colonies that Conquered that bloody Nation and some yeares since that pte of the Countrey was assigned by the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies to the Gou'ment of the Massachusetts for their share and Interest in that Conquest and by them disposed of in Townshipes and farmes; wee can not therfore but account the Intresions of your people to bee very Insolent and Injurious to all the Collonies; but especially to the Massachusetts whom it doth more Immediately concerne and doe heerby protest against the said psons and their proceedings hoping your Gou'ment will neither owne \*nor countenance such vnrighteous dealings; but will with vs protest against the same and cause your people to desist; that soe peace and good agreement may bee preserued betwixt your selues and the vnitd Collonies; if any doe pretend Right vnto and Interest in the said lands they may make knowne their claime to the Gou'ment of the Massachusetts where they wilbee equally heard and Answered the neglect wherof and psisting in the aforesaid proceedings will vndoubtedly cause a suddaine breach betwixt youerselues and vs which wee desire may bee preuented seuerall alsoe of the Sachems of Nianticke and Narragansett; viz: Moses altis Sucquash Ninnegrett Stukvp and Wewekeuett altis Gedion pretended att our meeting a protest against Samuell Wilbore and his Companie for their Injuriose posessing (themselues) as they aledge of a certaine Tract of land about Point Judith vpon pretence of purchase which the said Sachems vtterly deny desireing that incase Wilbore and his Companie will not submitt the said difference betwixt them the said Sachems to a faire tryall before equall and Indifferent Judges which it seemes they haue Refused that it may not bee offenciue to vs that they driue away their Cattle and force them to desist of this wee thought meet to giue you Intelligence Requesting your care and best Indeauor to keep your people from Injuring the heathen or others which may draw vpon your selues and vs vncomfortable consequences wee shall not further detaine you att Present but Remaine

\*166

Your loueing ffrinds

Plymouth

the 13 Septem; i66i

the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies

THOMAS PRENCE Presedent;

Seuerall orders were made by the Comissioners for Regulateing the Indians in the procecuting their quarrells one with another for preserueing the peace and safety of the English were now sent to the Narragansett Sachems;

1661.

September.

A message was sent to Casshawashet forbiding him to sell any lands neare Wekapauge which hee pretendeth title vnto ;

fforasmuch as Ninnegrett maketh claime to the same and hath Reserued the determination therof to the Comissioners att Boston wherof hee is to take notice and attend the said meeting ;

A like message was sent to Ninnegrett about the said land and that all controversyes may cease till the matter bee determined

Vpon a Complaint made to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts against Vnkas this following message was sent to him

Vncas

\*167

Wee haue Receiued Information and Complaint from the Generall Court of the Massachusetts of your hostile Invading of Wosamequin and the Indians of Quabakutt whoe are and longe haue bine Subjects to the English killing some and carrying away others captiues spoyling their goods to the value of <sup>ii</sup>33 as they alledge ; and all this contrary to your couenant and promise to the Comissioners seuerall times \*Renewed ; not to make warr any of our Tributaries without the allowance of the Comissioners wee alsoe vnderstand that the Generall Court of the Massachusetts whose Subjects the said Indians are ; haue formerly signified their offence vnto you Requireing the Returne of your captiues and satisfaction for the wronge you haue done to which you haue not returned any answere which seemes to bee an Insolent and proud carriage of yours wee can not but wonder att it and must beare witnes against it and doe heerby will and require you forthwith to returne the said captiues with due satisfaction for other wronges done them or to make out sufficient grounds and Reasons for your Invaideing the said Indians the which you are speedily to send to the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts and if it appeer they haue done you any wronge vpon due prooffe wee shal take care that they may make you satisfaction if you shall neglect to obserue our order and Injunctions heerin contained ; wee must leaue the Massachusetts to Right themselues ; as formerly they signified vnto you ; in which case wee must owne and if need bee Assist our Confederates ;

Plymouth the 13<sup>th</sup> of Septem: 1661

The Comissioners of the  
vnited Collonies ;

SAMUELL WILLIS  
WILLIAM LEET  
BENJAMINE FEN ;

THOMAS PRENCE Presedent  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

Since this order agreed and entered concerning Vncas this following answere was giuen by Major Mason on the behalfe of Vncas

1661.

September.

**W**HERAS there was a warrant sent from the Court of Boston dated in May last to Vncas Sachem of Mohegen wherein it was declared vpon the Complaint of Wesamequen a Sachem subject to the Massachusetts that the said Vncas had offered great violence to their subjects at quabauke killing some and taking others captiue ; which warrant came *not* to Vncas not about twenty daies before these presents whoe being summoned by Major John Mason in the full Scope of the said warrant wherein hee was deeply charged if hee did not Returne the Captiues and thirty three pounds damage then the Massachusetts would Recouer it by force of armes which to him was very greivous ; professing he was altogether Ignorant that they were subjects belonging to the Massachusetts and further said that they were none of Wesamequens men but belonging to Onopequin his deadly enimie whoe was there borne ; one of the men then taken was his owne Cousen ; whoe had formerly fought against him in his owne pson ; and yett sett him att libertie and further said that all the captiues were sent home alsoe that Wesamequin son and diuers of his men had fought against him diuers times this hee desired might bee returned as his answere to the Comissioners

Allexander altis Wamsutta Sachem of Sowamsett being now att Plymouth hee challenged Quabauke Indians to belong to him and further said that hee did Warr against Vncas this summer on that account

Signed by JOHN MASON

\* **W**HERAS it appereth by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> order directed to John Endicott Esq<sup>r</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts and to all Majestrates in New England ; and by him Communicated to the Respectiue Gou<sup>r</sup>nors of the vnited Collonies for the Apprehension of Edward Whalley and Wilt: Goffe whoe stand Convicted of high Treason for the horred Murder of his highnes father ; as is expressed ; and is exempted from pardon In the acte of Indempnity ; In obeidience whervnto dilligent serch hath bin made for the said psons in the seuerall Collonies (as wee are enformed) and wheras notwithstanding it is conceined probable that the said psons may remaine hid in some ptes of New England ; These are seriously to advise and forewarn all psons whatsoever within our Respectiue Jurisdictions that may haue any knowldge or enformation where the said Whalley and Goffe are ; That they forthwith make knowne the same to some of the Gou<sup>r</sup>nors next residing ; and in the meane time doe their vtmost endeauors for their apprehending and securing ; as they will answere the contrary att their prill ; and wee doe heerby declare that all such pson or psons that since the publication of his Ma<sup>ties</sup>

\*168



1661.  
September.

order haue witingly and willingly harboured and concealed the aforesaid Whalley and Goffe or heerafter shall doe the like ; haue and will Incurr his Ma<sup>ties</sup> highest displeasure ; as is Intimated in the said order ; and wilbee accounted publicke enimies of the peace and welfare of the vnited Collonies and may expect to bee proceeded with accordingly ; This order to bee forthwith published in all the vnited Collonies ;

The Comissioners of the vnited  
Collonies Sept: 5 (i66i)

brought by the  
Pequotts of the  
old stocke 15  
fathom and by  
the Naragan-  
setts what was  
left there to  
satisfy the mes-  
sengers and  
others: 5 : 15  
fathom

The account of the Collonies Stocke of Wampam			
viz:	Massachusetts	- -	14 fathom
	Plymouth	- - -	125 fathom
	Conecticott		
	Newhauen	- - -	142 fathom
	The whole		<u>796</u>

which was proportion[ed] to the seuerall Collonies together with satisfaction of all former demands

The Massachusett	- -	464
Plymouth	- - -	105
Conecticott	- - -	147
Newhauen	- - -	080

which somes Plymouth & Newhauen hath it in their owne hands as aboue ; and are debters to the Massachusetts

viz.	Plymouth	20 fathom that is now paid
	Connecticott	368
	Newhauen	62

which with the 14 fathom in the hands of the Massachusetts makes vp the full sume of 464 due to that Collonie

These foregoeing Conclusions were agreed and signed by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England att New Plymouth The 14<sup>th</sup> of Septem : i66i

THOMAS PRENCE Presedent  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
DANIELL DENISON  
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH  
JOHN MASON  
SAMUELL WILLIS  
WILLAM LEET  
BENJAMINE FEN ;

\*Att a Meeting of the Comissioners for the vnitd Collonies of  
New England held att Boston September the 4<sup>th</sup> i662

1662.

September.

\*169

The Articles of Confederation being Read

An order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the seauenth of May i662 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Daniell Denison Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth were chossen Comissioners for the Massachusetts Jurisdiction in New England aforsaid for a full and Compleat yeare as any occations or exegency may require and were envested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenure of the said Articles concluded att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of the third month i643

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated June the third i662 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered That Thomas Prence Esq<sup>r</sup> and Major Josias Winslow were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full yeare and were envested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforsaid articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the fifteenth of the third month i662 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read ; wherby it appeered That Samuell Willis Esq<sup>r</sup> and Capt: John Talcott were Chose[n] Comissioners for that Collonie ; and were envested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforsaid Articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated May the 28<sup>th</sup> i662 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that Willam Leete Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Benjamine ffen were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were envested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforsaid Articles ;

1662.

September.

Major Daniell Denison was chosen Presedent for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation in England was p<sup>r</sup>sented and  
Read the Contents wherof are as followeth

Honered Gen<sup>tlemen</sup>

A letter of youers being brought hither some monthes agoe directed to Mr Ashust and M<sup>r</sup> huchenson ; though the former of those two gentlemen by the first ship as hee tells vs did acknowlidg the receipt of it ; and Intimate the reasons of our silence ; yett wee now thinke it fitt to assure you alsoe our selues how acceptable it was to vs to bee enformed p<sup>tly</sup> by that letter of youers and p<sup>tely</sup> by the Relations of some learned Minnesters that came a while since from New England that you continew youer care and concerne ; for the propagation of the Gospell of Christ amongst the poore Indians ; and wee are glad that through the goodnes of God wee are now in a condition to enforme you that since the receipt of youer lately mencioned letter ; It hath pleased the kinges Ma<sup>tie</sup> and counsell to graunt a Charter of Incorporation wherin many of the Nobillitie and other p<sup>rs</sup>ons of quallitie ; and most of those Gentlemen that were formerly Employed in the like worke are authorised and appointed to endeaour the Carying on of that piousse designe of converting the heathen Natiues wherin they desirously esteeme it both an honor and advantage to bee Employed in this new Establishment being amongst other p<sup>t</sup>iculares enjoyned to appoint Comissioners in New England to proceute there by our direction his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Pious Intensions ; wee Judge this to bee a matter of the highest concernment that belongs to the

\*170 \*worke Intrusted to vs for all our endeaours and all the supplies wee may procure from hence wilbee but Inefectuall though not to our owne soules yett to the worke wee would promote ; vnles there bee a prudent and faithfull mannagement of what wee send ouer by the Comissioners that wee shall appoint in New England and such as they shall Imploy ; and therfore since haueing obtained the best enformation wee can : and seriously wee haue pitched vpon the same course that hath formerly bine taken in psuance of the same ends ; and haue accordingly determined att p<sup>r</sup>sent to desire you to take vpon you the same care and mannagement of this worke vpon the place ; wee hope you will descerne how great a trust wee willingly repose in you and wee doubt not of youer reddyne as formerly you haue done ; with our directions heerin ; The busines wherin wee desire to engage you ; being such as wee thinke it truely honorable to bee engaged in our selues ; and the

1662.

September.

designe being of a nature to which the greatest and most precieuse promises are annexed ; besides that the ciuilliceing and converting your barbarouse and vnbelieueing Naighboures is that whose successe wilbee in some regards of more Imediate advantage to your selues then to vs ; our good wishes to soe Christian a worke makes it much our trouble to see that the meanes for carrying it on are noe greater then wee att our entrance find them which wee mencion not by way of reflection vpon those to whose hands the management of them was comited before the graunt of the Charter ; but because it is nessesary for vs to acquaint you that the condition wee are brought to pte by the great charge you and wee haue bine att on seuerall Nessesary <sup>1</sup> and [ <sup>1</sup>ocations ] pte (and Indeed cheifly) by the Injuriose dealeing of some whoe take advantage of the letter of the law against all Justice and equity to release <sup>2</sup> [ <sup>2</sup>reposes ] themselves of what they formerly sold wherby the greatest pte of our renew is att present detained which wee feare will proue very <sup>3</sup> and [ <sup>3</sup>expensie ] somewhat difficult to recouer ; and therefore wee desire as little money as may bee drawne on vs for this yeare to come as will posibly consiste with the not neglecting of what is nessesary to bee done ; wee say for this next yeare ; because wee can not bee soe dispendent as not to hope that the prouidence of God will by some meanes or other prouide for the supply of a worke tending soe much to his owne glory and soe acceptable to those that are soe hartly <sup>4</sup> for it ; The bill of eight hundred pound drawne for the vse of [ <sup>4</sup>concerned ] the Indian worke is for the most pte paid and should haue bine Intirely soe ere now ; were it <sup>5</sup> for the want of p'sent money ; that which is from [ <sup>5</sup>not ] time to time layed out ; wee desire according to your Comendable practice bee sent vs ouer in a <sup>6</sup> within the yeare and it may assist vs in [ <sup>6</sup>p'tical\* ] the Regulateing of our expences ; if you bee pleased to lett vs know by the first conveniency what further charge you shalbee put to by pfecting the printing of the bible the vse of that deuine booke and alsoe a constant vse of Catichisme wee Judge most nessesarie for the Indians Instruction in Religion ; and wee alsoe thinke it may conduce to vnity and order if the same Catichisme bee generally Taught among them ; if our stocke doe encrease which wee hope heerafter it may espetially since his Ma<sup>tie</sup> himselfe hath graciously pleased p'ticularly to countenance this worke ; and to secure what hath bine and what may bee giuen towards it by a legall settlement which before was wanting : if (wee say our meanes encrease) wee should consider of some Employment in the way of trade and manifactory to Employ the Indians ; or if in the Interim there accurs to you any thinge aboute this or any other matter that you Judge may tend to the promoteing of that good worke wherin wee haue



1662.

September.

the happines to bee joyntly engaged; your Information and advise wilbee as well as your assistance very welcom to vs;

London May 15 1662  
for the Worshipfull the Commissioners of the vnitd Colonies of New England in  
New England

Signed in the Name and by the appointment of the Corporation for the propagation of the Gospell in America

p<sup>r</sup> ROBERT BOYLE Gour:

\*171 \*In Answare Whervnto this following was Returned

RIGHT Hon<sup>ble</sup>

WE Received yours of the 15 of May (62) Intimating the Receipt of yours directed to M<sup>r</sup> Ashurst as alsoe of a letter from him in answare thervnto which is not as yett come to our sight;

[<sup>1</sup>it]

That it hath pleased the Lord to put<sup>1</sup> into the hart of our dread Sou<sup>r</sup>: the Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup> (with his most honorable Councell) to cast a fauorable aspect vpon these soe farr remote ptes of his dominions not onely to the owneing of his Subjects the people of his owne Nation with priuiledge of Protection and Confeirmation of our woonted liberties to the rejoyceing of the harts of many of Gods poor people heer that weer before sad; and to the shame of those whoe were the enimies to the peace of our sion; but alsoe as by the enformation giuen vs by your honers letter; Intending his *his* Royall fauor to our Naighbours the Barborous Natiues; and that in such wise as noe other enterest or Concernment can bee any motiue therin to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> saue onely his vnfeigned loue to the honor of God and bowells of compasion to poor man kind; the expression not onely of a Kingly but alsoe of a truely Godly spirit especially considering the objects of this his bounty whoe are such of whom it may bee truely said they being beheld in their owne saluage waies and costoms there is very little more of the relects of the glorious Image put vpon our first parents to bee seen in them; then this that they are of that race; The consideration wherof together with the gentlenes and Candor of your generous minds expresssd in yours to vs; breathing forth your vnfeigned desires to aduance the Interest of the Lord Jesus; soe that the labours and difficulties Ineuitably accompanying such an vndertakeing; haue not detered your truely Noble sperits from the acceptance therof; can not but greatly oblige <sup>2</sup> as the expression of our thankfulnes to the Lord and yourselues; to studdy the faithfull discharge of soe great a trust by your honors reposed in vs for the Improuement of the meanes aforesaid for the Instructing of the Barbarouse Natiues in the true knowlidge of God that soe

[<sup>2</sup>us]

1662.

September.

through his rich Blessing theron a people among whom Sathan hath had his throne may now become the Lords and his name may bee knowne and exalted by those whoe for soe long a time haue sat in darknes and in the shaddow of death The time of the reestablishment and resettlement of this waighty affaïre by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Influencing therof and puting the Royall stamp of his Authoritie theron ; being such wherein the aduersary was seeking to vndermind all former Indeuors to the vtter disappointment<sup>1</sup> of all our future hopes by the subtile and powerfull attemptes of his Instruments euen of those of whome wee may truly say they fear not the Lord nor honer the Kinge That att such a season the Lord should raise vp his Ma<sup>tie</sup> to bee a horne of salvation to these poor Natiues It doth greatly Incurrage vs to hope and beleue that hee hath euen amongst them some that are of those other sheepe whom in his time hee will cause to heare his voyce ; and *if*<sup>2</sup> hee will continew to blesse the Indeuors of his people to that end ; Touching the progression of this worke att present ; your honers may please to bee Informed that as wee haue formerly wee are still waiting on the lord in the vse of the meanes \*afforded ; the laborors in the<sup>3</sup> worke for the Instruction of the Indians in the seuerall Collonies are still Continewed together to the education of sundry youth two wherof haue bine the yere past brought vp att the Colledge att<sup>4</sup> Cambridge where they haue a good Comendation of the p<sup>r</sup>sident and theire Tuter for theire profficiency in learning ; alsoe others are att the grammer Scoole and two more att the English Scoole where they learne to read and write ; one wherof is now fitted for the Gramer Scoole besides many others that are Instructed by Schoolmasters<sup>5</sup> to read and write ; It hath pleased god to frowne vpon our Endeauors in this kind takeing away by death att sundry times six youtnes or more : on whome a considerable cost was expended for theire education wherein it became vs and all heerin concerned humbly to submite to his Sou<sup>r</sup> pleasure ; The number of labarers with theire Schoolmasters that constantly attend the worke in the respectiue places of the Indians abode your honors may more pticularly descerne by theire names Inserted in the account enclosed together with theire respectiue sallaries and allowance for the same ; Wee are enformed by the Reuerend M<sup>r</sup> Elliott seni<sup>r</sup> that hee is soe farr satisfyed concerning the lords effectuall working with his word on the harts of sundry of the Natiues ; that hee hath proceeded to adminnester the Sacrament of baptismee to them att two of theire plantations ; the one called Martins Vinyard the other att Nayticke being in distance aboue an hundred miles ; the bible is now about halfe done ; and constant progres therin *in* is made the other halfe is like to bee finished in a yere,<sup>6</sup> the future charge is vncertaine ; by estimate not lesse then 200 ; wee haue heer with sent twenty Coppies of the New Testament to bee disposed of

[<sup>1</sup> dispoyn-  
ing]

[<sup>2</sup> y<sup>t</sup>]

[<sup>3</sup> y<sup>t</sup>]

\*172

[<sup>4</sup> in]

[<sup>5</sup> in other  
places]

[<sup>6</sup> and a con-  
stant progres  
therin is made,  
y<sup>e</sup> print<sup>r</sup> hopes  
it will bee fin-  
ished in a year]

1662.

September.

[121 sheets]

[2 y<sup>r</sup>]

[3 bills]

[4 p<sup>d</sup>][5 year<sup>e</sup>][6 farth<sup>r</sup>]

\*173

as your honors shall see meet; The trust your honor hath seen meet to repose in vs for the managing of this worke wee shall endeavor in all faithfulness to discharge; the account enclosed tells you to whome and in what manor and to what ends the moneys sent over have bine distributed wherby you will plainly see that neither our Colonies nor pticular concernments have bine any deminishers therof; but the whole is Improved according to the will of the doners; and for the future wee shalbee reddey to observe the more pticular directions of your honors; humbly Intreating this favor that noe Information or complaint may bee received against vs to the prejudice of our Trust vntill wee have first had advise therof with a seasonable opportunity to Returne answere therto; Wee onely craue leave att p<sup>r</sup>sent for the preventing of an objection that may arise concerning the pticulars charged for the printing wherein you will find 2 sheets<sup>1</sup> att three pound ten shillings a sheet and the rest but att 50 shillings a sheet the Reason wherof lyes heer, It pleased the honored Corporation to send over one Marmaduke Johnson a printer to attend the worke; on Condition as they will enforme you; whoe hath Caryed heer very vnworthyly of which hee hath bine openly Convicted and sencured in some of our Courts although as yett noe execution of sentence against him; peculiere fauor haueing bine shewed him with respect to the Corporation that sent him over; but notwithstanding all patience and lenitie vsed towards him hee hath proued very Idle an[d] nought and absented himselfe from the worke more then halfe a yeare att one time; for want of whose assistance the printer by his agreement with vs was to haue the allowance of 21<sup>th</sup> the which is to bee defalcated out of his Sallary in England by the honored Corporation there; The sume att p<sup>r</sup>sent resting in hand; the foot of the account doth declare which wilbee more then all expended before 2<sup>d</sup> Returne of the yeare; lesse then five hundred pound wee could not charge bill<sup>3</sup> to bee 4<sup>th</sup> in this 5<sup>th</sup> without the w<sup>h</sup> worke will eneuitably bee Interrupted if not broken in peeces\* Wee shall not giue your honors futher<sup>6</sup> trouble but Comend you to the guidance and protection of the Almighty Resting

Boston

Septem 10<sup>th</sup>: 1662

Your Honors to serue in this  
worke of Christ

The Comissioners of the vnited  
Colonies in New England;

And Superscribed

To the hono<sup>ble</sup> Robert Boyle Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Corporation ffor the  
Propagation of the Gospell  
in New England  
these p<sup>r</sup>sent

Boston in New England

September 10<sup>th</sup> 1662

1662.

September.

The hon<sup>ble</sup> Corporation for the Indians is Debetor ;

Imp <sup>r</sup> To sundry Disbursments for printing the bible by bill of pticulars - - - - -	237 — 05 — 00
Item to bookes for the Indian scoolers as by account enclosed	19 — 12 — 06
It to the Died and Clothing and tutoring of two Indian youthes att the College for one yeare past with extre- ordinary expence att theire enterance - - -	44 — 12 — 03
To M <sup>r</sup> Daniell Weld att Roxburrey for Died Clothing and Scooling of two youthes the yeare last past abateeing three quarters of a yeare for one of them ending Decem: 20 next - - - - -	25 — 00 — 00
To the Diett and Clothing of Mathew Mahew one yeare past	13 — 00 — 00
To the Soolmaster att Cambridge for 2 Indian youthes and Mahew - - - - -	08 — 00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth of Cambridge for Diett and Clothing of two Indians youthes the yeare past -	30 — 00 — 00
To the maintainance of Mr. Stantons sonne on[e] yeare past	25 — 00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> Peirson for <i>for</i> his paines and trauell in Instructing the Indians in seuerall plantations in these ptes -	30 — 00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> John Elliott seni <sup>r</sup> his sallery for the yeare past -	050 — 00 — 00
To his Interpreter Job and 3 scoolmasters viz: Robert sometimes a scollor att Cambridge John Magus Tananpum ten pound a peece - - - -	40 — 00 — 00
*To M <sup>r</sup> Elliott Juni <sup>r</sup> his sallery for a yeare past - -	25 — 00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> Mahew of Martins Vinyards his sallary for a year past - - - - -	030 — 00 — 00
To eight Indian Scoolmasters att Martins Vinyard viz: Jacoms <sup>1</sup> Mamnachesen, <sup>2</sup> Tacanash, Kesquish, Samuell Nacasco, <sup>3</sup> James and Annawamett - - - -	30 — 00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> Bourne in Plymouth Pattent his sallary - -	25 — 00 — 00
To scoolmasters Employed in those pts - - - -	05 — 00 — 00
To Capt: Goken for Instructing and Gou <sup>r</sup> ning the Indians	15 — 00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> Wiltam Tompson his sallery for Instructing the Indians about Pequot - - - - -	20 — 00 — 00
To sundry well descerving Indians in Plymouth Conecticott & Newhauen Collonies by order of the Comissioners there - - - - -	15 — 00 — 00

<sup>H</sup>  
[<sup>1</sup>10,]  
[<sup>2</sup> Mannache-  
chen]  
[<sup>3</sup> Nanasco]

\*174



<u>1662.</u> September.	To Mistris Mahew the Relect of M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Mahew } deceased - - - - - }	06 — 00 — 00
	To M <sup>r</sup> John Alcocke for Phisicke to Indian Scollars and } other Indians by order - - - - - }	07 — 09 — 05
	To two Indian Coates for the Sachems of the Pequot } Indians - - - - - }	00 — 16 — 00
	To M <sup>r</sup> James of Easthampton his sallary for Instructing } the Indians on long Iland - - - - - }	20 — 00 — 00
	To Capt: Gorge Denison for time and expences among } the Indians - - - - - }	06 — 13 — 4
		<hr/> 728 — 08 — 06

[<sup>1</sup>P<sup>r</sup>] Pro<sup>1</sup> Contra the Corporation is Cred:

[ <sup>2</sup> 61]	Pr the foot of an account made vp September 16 <sup>2</sup> Resting } then in M <sup>r</sup> Vshers hand - - - - - }	414 — 04 — 03
	Item soe much paied to M <sup>r</sup> Vsher by bills of exchang } Charged on the Corporation Sept: 6i - - - - - }	800 — 00 — 00
		<hr/> 1214 — 04 — 3
	Debt -	<hr/> 728 — 08 — 6
	Rests -	<hr/> 485 — 15 — 9

By ballance of this account there is Resting  
to M<sup>r</sup> Vshers hand<sup>3</sup> 485 5 9: which will bee dayly  
drawing out of his hand<sup>4</sup> for the carying on the  
printing and those that make disbursments on the  
accounts of those youthes that are brought vp to  
learning £c

[<sup>3</sup>Resting in M<sup>r</sup>  
Vshers hands]  
[<sup>4</sup>hands]

The Comissioners are Debtors to M<sup>r</sup> Vshers  
bill of pticulares for the printing of the bible dis-  
bursed since his last account

To mending of the windowes of the printing house - -	1 — 00 — 05
To pack thrid and vellom - - - - -	0 — 05 — 06
To 2 barrells of Inke and lether for balls - - -	20 — 00 — 00
To hide for the presse being broken - - - -	01 — 00 — 00
To i60 Ream of Paper att 6 <sup>s</sup> p ream - - - -	48 — 00 — 00
To printing the title sheet to the New Testament - -	01 — 00 — 00
To printing 1500 Cattachismes - - - -	15 — 00 — 00
To printing 21 sheets of the old Testament att $\frac{11}{3}$ $\frac{10}{10}$ p } sheet M <sup>r</sup> Johnson being absent - - - - }	73 — 10 — 00

To printing 25 sheets with his healp att 50 <sup>shill</sup> p sheet -	-	62	—	10	—	00	1662.
To binding 2 hundred Testaments att 6 <sup>d</sup> a peece -	-	07	—	10	—	00	September.
To m <sup>r</sup> Johnsons Board -	-	07	—	05	—	09	
		237	—	05	—	00	

\*A Bill of exchange of eight hundred pound was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to M<sup>r</sup> John harwood or his assignes for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> hezekiah Vsher which hee is to pay heer to the order of the Comissioners according to former agreement together with the ballence of this yeares account;

\*175

A Coppy of the bill of exchange now sent;

Boston Sept: 12: (62)

Att twenty dayes sight after the first of March next after this our first bill of exchange our second or third of the same date and tenure not being payed wee pray you pay to M<sup>r</sup> John harwood or his order for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> hezekiah Vsher att Boston in New England marchant; the sume of five hundred pound which is for the like sume to bee Receiued of the said hezekiah Vsher heer according to former agreement with him by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England; and is for the defraying the charges of printing the bible in the Indian language and other nessesary disburments for the propagating of the Gospell amongst the Natiues there; att the day pray you make good payment

To the hono<sup>ble</sup>  
Robert Boyle Esq<sup>r</sup>:  
Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Cor-  
poration for the  
propagation of the  
Gospell in New  
England

Your Loueing frinds and servants  
the Comissioners of the vnited Col-  
lonies in New England;

These

M<sup>r</sup> Vsher is ordered to send ouer to M<sup>r</sup> Boyle twenty of the Indian Testaments with the preface or Epistle

It is ordered in Answare to the Request of Marmeduke Johnson for payment of his wages heer in New England; notwithstanding his Couenant with the Corporation to Receiue the same in England which hee sayeth is detained from him; which yett not appeering to the Comissioners they could

1662.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> in England] not giue any order for the payment of it heer; but ypon his earnest request that there might bee some Impowered to Releiuē him in case it could appeer before the next meeting of the Comissioners that noe payment was made him in *New England* <sup>1</sup> The Comissioners of the Massachusetts Collonie is Impowered to act therein according to their Discretion;

[<sup>2</sup> Mrs Blande] Sundry letters which are on file; viz from M<sup>r</sup> Mahew M<sup>r</sup> Bland <sup>2</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Tompson are ordered to bee kept att Boston for the next meeting of the Comissioners;

An Answer to M<sup>r</sup> Mahews letter was Returned a Coppy wherof is on the file

\*176

\*In Answer vnto a proposition made by Captaine Goken for allowing some encouragement towards the Employing of the Indians att Naiticke in spinning or other manufactory; The Comissioners doe order the disbursments of ten pounds for that end; provided that stocke bee kept Intire and the Indians to Receiue the binifitt of their labours and to <sup>3</sup> put into the hands of such as the Comissioners of the Massachusetts shall appoint

[<sup>3</sup> bee]

[<sup>4</sup> servants] Whereas it is enformed by Captaine young and M<sup>r</sup> James of long Iland that seuerall of their Indians haue subjected themselves vnto the English and haue as Testimony therof giuen seuerall of their Children to bee brought vp in English families as Couenant servant <sup>4</sup> or apprentices; for the Incouragement of such Indians as soe haue or shall doe; our desire is that they being not Regularly Subordinate to any other power nor vnder Just blame by them; bee taken into the protection and vnder the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of that Jurisdiction wherein they doe Inhabite;

[<sup>5</sup> whom] Captaine Young for his Expence of time and Charge by advise from the Comissioners in procuring sundry Indian youthes to bee bound with the English for their learning to Read and write and their further Civillising is allowed fve pounds; and for what hee shall expend in that kind for the future hee is to Receiue Recompence from those with him <sup>5</sup> the said Indians shall liue;

[<sup>6</sup> sent]

The Comissioners doe order that the seuerall <sup>6</sup> of those Indian Scollars att M<sup>r</sup> Welds bee Remoued to the gramer Schoole att Cambridge att the expiration of this yeare and hee is allowed to take another youth now sent

from Martins Vinyard that came to him about the 9<sup>th</sup> of this Instant and another Pequot youth if hee may bee procured and such allowance to bee made to M<sup>r</sup> Weld for the clothing of him that is Remoued as the Comissioners of the Massachusetts shall thinke meet ;

1662.

September.

An account of the Vtinsills for printing belonging to the Corporation in the Costody of Samuell Green of Cambridge Printer and giuen in vnder his hand to the Comissioners September 1. (62)

The Presse with what belongs to it with one tinn pan and two Frisletts <sup>1</sup>

[<sup>1</sup>friskits]

Item two tables of Cases for letters with one ode Case

Item the fontt of letters together with the Imperfections that came since

Item one brasse bed one Imposing stone

Item 2 barrells of Inke 3 Chases 2 Composing stickes one ley brush

2 Candlestickes one for the Cases the other for the presse

Item the frame and box for the sesteren

Item the Riglit brasse and Scabbard the sponge 1 gally 1 mallett

1 sheeting sticke and furniture for the Chases

Item the letters that came before that were mingled with the Colledges

\*Septem: 12 (62)

\*177

In answare to a petition of Thomas Minors of Southerton Complaining of great abuses and Injuries which hee suffered by the Narragansett Indians vnder the sachem Shawattocke <sup>2</sup> by detaining Ryding and concealing his horses ; and puting him to very great cost to Recouer them ; and abusing him and others that went to demaund them ; for which satisfaction hath bin demaunded of the said Shawattocke <sup>3</sup> by Captaine Goken by order of the Generall Cort of the Massachusetts ; but instead therof the said Capt: hath bin affronted and could obtaine Nothinge but friuilouse answares ; whervpon the said Captaine according to his order Required the said Shawattocke <sup>4</sup> to appeer before the Comissioners att Boston ; to answare the said miscarriages ; and accordingly an Indian named Itouse <sup>5</sup> appeered sent by the said Sachem ; made noe other answare ; but that the said Shawattocke <sup>6</sup> knew noe Reason why hee should pay any thinge to Thomas Minor ; seing hee had his mares againe ; the said Indian being demaunded what satisfaction hee would giue for the abuses offered to the said psons and others by throwing stones and offering to strike with poles and threatening to knoke them in the head the said Indian made noe answare

[<sup>2</sup>Shamattocke]

[<sup>3</sup>Shamattocke]

[<sup>4</sup>Shamattocke]

[<sup>5</sup>House]

[<sup>6</sup>Shamattocke]

The Comissioners Considering the p<sup>r</sup>misses doe sentence the said Showattuck <sup>7</sup> to pay the sume of twenty pounds wherof fifteen to the said Minor and

[<sup>7</sup>Shamattocke]



1662.

September.  
[<sup>1</sup> on ][<sup>2</sup> otherwise  
dispose ]

fine for the offence offered to the peace of the countrey ; and incase of non payment heerof within thirty dayes after demandaund in <sup>1</sup> a copy of this order ; two of the said Sachems men to bee apprehended and sold to such pson or psons as will pay the said sume of <sup>tt</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> whoe are Impowred to Transport them out of the Countrey or other<sup>ly</sup> dispose <sup>2</sup> of them as they shall see meet ;

Capt: Denison and Thomas Stanton and the Constables of Southerton or either of them are Impowred to execute this order whoe are alsoe Impowred to Require and seize soe much more of the said Sachems estate as may make meet satisfaction to themselves soe as noe vnnesesary disturbance or damage bee put vpon the Indians therby ;

Capt: Breeden Gou<sup>r</sup> of Nova Scotia appeared before the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England exhibited a Complaint against certaine Indians called the Mohaukes for killing certaine of their trading Indians and takeing them captiue ; to the number of about 80 psons and alsoe killing their Cattle and Robing their store houses to the vallue of about three hundred pounds ; for the satisfaction wherof the aboue said Gou<sup>r</sup> of the said fforts hath bine att great charge to send to the said Mohaukes propositions of agreement ; wherin hee was assisted by the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Monhatoes but noe Recompence can bee obtained ; all which doth appeer by a Certificate vnder the hands of those that had trauelled therin ; wherfore the abouesaid Gou<sup>r</sup> Breeden presented his Request for ayde and assistance in any his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Dominions in the ptes of America to preuent Invaders of his trad in the said terrytories ;

The p<sup>r</sup>misses Considered the Comissioners doe Judge meet to declare that according as the matter hath bine Represented vnto them they doe apprehend the Insollencies and wronges done by the abouesaid Indian Mohaukes haue bine very great ; and contrary to their Couenant and league Concluded with the English and Indians to whom the said Injuries haue bine done as doth appeer by their Couenant exhibited in Court dated 13 and doe comend it to the Respective Collonies and the Gou<sup>r</sup>ments there as that in \*all due obseruance to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Interest in the abouesaid Nova Scotia all Just Incurragement may bee giuen to the abouesaid Gou<sup>r</sup> of the said fforts for his Just Releife and satisfaction by allowing him liberty to take such a number of vounteers with prouision for such a seruice as in their prudence they shall see meet ; presuming that the said Gou<sup>r</sup> will soe Improue and manage the said affaire ; that the peace and quiett and vnitie of the vnited Collonies nor the Inhabitants therof bee not disturbed ;

1662.

September.

Seuerall Indian Testimonyes were presented to the Comissioners witnessing the Injuriouse dealing of Samuell Wilbore and others of Road Iland in claiming and posessing of some tracts of land in the Narragansett Countrey as alsoe deliuey and season of the said land made by some Narragansett Sachems To Captaine huchenson and Leiftenant hudson for themselves and Companie which Testimonies were distinctly Read ; and Interpreted to the said Indians by John Stanton ; and were owned and accepted by the Indians therin Respectuely named the originalls wherof were left on file amongst the Records of the Comissioners ; att Boston ;

Wheras the Comissioners att their last meeting att New hauen were Informed That harmon Garrett had a title to tracts of land then posest by Ninnegrett and that the said Ninnegreet was about to sell the same to some of Road Iland which might prejudice the said harmon Garretts title ; Gaue a writing vnder their hands sertifying the said harmon Garretts Claime which beeing made knowne to Ninnegrett ; the said Ninnuegrett by his Messengers to the Comissione[r]s att their last meeting att Plymouth made claime to the said land ; and Referred the Determination therof to the next meeting of the Comissioners Court ; att Boston desireing that notice might bee giuen to the said harmon Garrett att the said meeting of the Comissioners to appeer ; which was accordingly done ; and the said harmon Garrett and Corman the messenger of Nimnegreet appeered before the Comissioners att Boston ; where it was alledged by harmon Garrett that his father was a great Sachem and posessed of the lands in Controuersy and that Ninnegreet was the said Sachems younger brother ; Corman in the behalfe of Nimnegrett

<sup>1</sup> that Nimnegrett was posessed of the said lands according to the Indian Costome being alowed to bee the Cheife Sachem and haueing married the sister of harmon Garrett ; That the said harmon was not of the whole blood his mother being a stranger ; These thinges were Testified by diuers Narragansett and Pequot Indians and by Vncas and others by euidence in writing ;

[<sup>1</sup> alledged]

The Comissioners vpon the whole Case thought it not meet to prejudice the title of Ninnegrett being in posession ; by any acte of theirs and that the writing giuen vnder their hand att Newhauen concerning harmon Garrett bee not vnderstood nor made vse of to prejudice Nimnegreets title and posession but aduise all the English to forbear to disturbe Nimnegrett ; and the rather because harmon Garrett was Required and did promise not to allianate any of those lands without the aduise and Consent of the Comissioners ;

1662.

September.

[<sup>1</sup> Wowaromawuck]

\*179

Cashasinomon and harmon Garrett appeered before the Comissioners making seuerall Complaints; for the Redresse wherof the following order was made. And p<sup>t</sup>icularely they Complained and desired that the lands formerly assigned them on Woworowanecke<sup>1</sup> bee speedily layed out vnto them; which hath bine formerly desired by the Comissioners att seuerall meetings to the generall Court \*of Conecticott; and againe comended to the Comissioners of that Collonie whoe haue engaged theire assistance for the accomplishment therof;

further they complained of a great disturbance amongst them occationed by a Judgment of thirty pounds against Cashasimimon as Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Pequots for damage sustained by some English in theire swine; which damage was not done by the said Cashasimimon nor any of the Pequotas as they alledged but by some Mohegen Indians; whervpon the Comissioners of Conecticott were desired that they would procure them a new hearing of the cause; and if it shall appeer that the said Judgment was good and legall or that noe hearing can bee further obtaind the Comissioners doe adjudge that the said <sup>##</sup>30 should bee Raised by way of Rate vpon all the Indians vnder him and to bee returned to them that haue disbursed the sume<sup>2</sup>;

[<sup>2</sup> same]

They further desired that those Indians att Paucatucke might not bee desturbed by the English there and that the agreement made att Plymouth for theire Continuance there for fve yeares might bee observed; after som speech with the English they were satisfied that they might continew in theire posession and that the tract of land of eight thousand acres was ordered by the massachusetts Collonie to bee assigned them; and if any occation of difference did arise betwixt any of them and the English there; Capt: Denison Thomas Stanton and James Auerell are desired and Impowred to compose the same;

Cashasinnimon excused the not bringing in of theire tribute or rate of one fathom for euery man by reason of the aboue Distraction amongst them; And harmon Garrett altis Cashawashett p<sup>r</sup>sented sixteen fathom which was left with the massachusetts vpon account excusing the non payment of the resedew vpon the aforesaid reasons; they were both ordered and required to collect the whole sume of the said tribute or Rate on the said Pequotts and pay it to Capt: Denison M<sup>r</sup> Stanton and James Auerell before the end of october next they were further ordered to encourage the pequotts to attend the Instruction of those that shalbee Employed by the Comissioners to Impart to them the thinges of God; and for the preuension of drunkenes and other disorders amongst them they were Required to seize vpon all stronge liquors that shalbee brought amongst them to bee sold and drunke amongst the

Indians and to deliuer the same to sume of the English ouerseers; whoe shall sell the same to the English & Returne to him that seized it; the one halfe; and to him that disclosed it the other halfe;

1662.

September.

Considering the former and sundry other Complaints of the misde-  
menors and Insolency comitted by the Pequots vnder their Gou<sup>r</sup>ments the  
Comissioners doe confeirme the said Cashasinnimon altis Robbin and Cash-  
awashed altis harmon Garrett as Gouernors together with their former  
assistants ouer the Pequotts; and doe Invest them with full power and  
Authoritie to appoint officers vnder them and doe and<sup>1</sup> acte for their Reg-  
ulateing in all waies of honesty and siuellity; and incase of any matter that  
shall appeer to them more difficult or incase of obstinacy and Resistance  
heerin by any of their people; they are ordered to Repaire to Capt: Gorge  
Denison Thomas Stanton and James Auerell or any two of them Capt: Den-  
ison being one;

[<sup>1</sup>any]

And the said Capt: Denison Thomas Stanton and James Auerell or  
such two of them as beforesaid are heerby Impowered to heare and determine  
all matters of appeale and complaint wherin any of the aforesaid Indians shall  
conceiue themselves wronged by their Gou<sup>r</sup>nors and likewise to strengthen the  
hands of the said Gou<sup>r</sup>nors in the executions of such sentances past and  
Judgments according to their descretion; Capitall Cases being excepted;  
and further they are Impowered to Require the obseruation of the orders  
and Injunctions of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies Refering to the  
said Indians and the gathering in of their Rates before the first of the next  
month and for the future to be anually Returned to the meeting of the Com-  
issioners for the which laboure the said Gentlemen Comissioners may expect  
some Incurragment according to the expence of their time in the faithfull  
discharge of their trust;

And the abouesaid Captaine Denison Thomas Stanton and James Auerell  
are Impowered from time to time to heare and determine all matters of con-  
trouersy and difference that may arise between any of the English about  
Paucatucke and the said Indians

They are alsoe desired to Improue their Interest with the said Pequotts  
to procure some towardly youth to bee brought vp in learning for future  
seruice and to send him vp to M<sup>r</sup> Weld of Roxburry whoe is ordered to take  
care of him;

\*They are likewise heerby authorised or<sup>2</sup> doe or cause to bee done what  
in their descretions may best conduce to Reduse them to Ciuillitie and the  
knowlidge of God aswell by causing due punishment to bee Inflicted on

\*180

[<sup>2</sup>act &]



1662.

September.

disorderly psons according to their demerits; as by encouraging such as shalbee sent to Instruct them by order of the Comissioners and by causing them to attend therunto;

Complaint being made to the Comissioners by sundrey that haue bine att Charge and expence of time in laying out the Indians plantations; that hetherto noe Recompence hath bine made them; by Reason of which Neglect such further worke of that nature yett Remaineing to bee done is retarded to the disquiett both of the Indians and English The Comissioners doe therfore Comend it to the Gou'ments of the respectiue Collonies that meet satisfaction bee made to such psons as haue or heerafter shalbee Employed in that seruice either from the Respectiue Treasuries or otherwise in some of their wast lands within or without the said Indian plantations;

Capt: Gorg Denison and Thomas Stanton complaining that the vnited Collonies are Indebted vnto them for their time expended in their seruice about two yeares since to the Narragansetts the Comissioners doe alow them fve pounds a peec to bee paid out of the comon stocte of the Collonies Remaining in the Costody of Conecticut Collonie;

Complaint being made by Mr John ffreake in behalfe of himselfe and others Interested in a vessell cast away about point Judith that the Narragansett Indians liueing therabouts did plunder and take away much of their goods to a considerable vallue and pleaded that it was theirs or the Sachems because the Vessell was cast away vpon his land and doe therfore still detaine most of the goods;

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies desire Capt: Edw: huchenson to demand of the said Sachem and Indians such goods as are yett in their posession; and to cause the said goods or satisfaction for them to bee returned to the owners; and further to signify to the said Indians that wee may by noe meanes allow that the English or Indians should make prise of abuse and plunder any that suffer in such case in any pte of the Countrey; To lett Ninnigrett Vnderstand that wee take in good pte what hee hath returned and any care hee hath shewed about it; and that such accions will prejudice that frindship and loue which wee greatly desire may bee kept between them and vs

His Ma<sup>ties</sup> Lres Pattents graunted to seuerall Gentlemen of Conecticut

1662.

September  
Wee cannot  
as yett say that  
the procure-  
ment of this  
Pattent wilbe  
acceptable to vs  
or our Collonie  
William Leet  
Benjamin Fen

\*181

vnder the broad seale of England was p'sented and read by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies wherin they take notice of his Maties fauor and is to them very acceptable as it refers to the said Collonie and doe aduise that wherin others may bee conserved the said gentlemen with such others doe attend such waies as may conduce to Righteousnes peace and Amitie ; and that the fauor shewed to the said Collonie or any other may bee Joyntly Improued for the benefitt of all conserved in the said Charter which wee hope will alsoe preuent the Intrusions of those of Road Iland and their Injuriously dealing with diuers of our people ; as alsoe to preuent euen their corrupting of the manors of the heathen in those ptes by the prophaning of the sabbath and makeing them drunke with strong waters to the great dishonor of God and reproch of the English Nation and therby not a little hindering to the progresse of the Gospell amongst the Natiues \*which his Matie hath bine pleased of late graciously to promote and countenance by ordering a new and legall establishment of the Corporation for the propagation of the gospell amongst the Indians in New England

Capt: Gokens and others complaining of the continewed Injuriously dealing and proceedings of some of Road Iland which haue bine formerly Represented to the Gou'ment both by the Comissioners and the Massachusetts Collonie and that without effect ; the Comissioners thought good to send this following letter ;

Gen<sup>l</sup> :

The last yeare from Plymouth wee represented to you the Complaints of diuers English and Indians of the Injuries and Intrusions of some of your people vpon the Right of the Massachusetts att Pachatuke<sup>1</sup> and of [ <sup>1</sup> Pauchatuck ] some other pticulare psons in other places since which time wee vnderstand that the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts ; to which the said Pakatucke<sup>2</sup> doth [ <sup>2</sup> Paukatuck ] belong : by letters from their Councell and generall Court haue represented their sence of the acteing of your people ; haueing alsoe in procecuton of their Right ; and for the protection of those that are seated there by their order arrested and fined some of yours ; <sup>3</sup> forceable entery made vpon our [ <sup>3</sup> for their ] posession ; Concerning <sup>4</sup> your Gou'ment hath not as yett ; either to vs or to the said Gou'ment of the Massachusetts declared their sence either owning or disowning it to bee an acte of your Gou'ment ; onely M<sup>r</sup> Brinton in some letters hath declared his pticulare apprehension ; yett notwithstanding wee are enformed your people proceed with an high hand and pretend authoritie for their acting and officers calling themselves Constables redly to assist [ <sup>4</sup> which ]

1662.

September.  
[<sup>1</sup> wec may  
trewly say]

[<sup>1</sup>ℓ][<sup>2</sup>beleeeue][<sup>3</sup>Torye][<sup>4</sup>desist]

[<sup>5</sup>Paucatuk]  
[<sup>6</sup>withall]

\*182

I can not con-  
sent to all pas-  
sages in this  
letter to Road  
Island  
Samuell Willis

them in theire Injuries and offenciuē (truely wee may say<sup>1</sup> wicked) demeanors ; building vpon the land threatening Capt: Gokens tenent to carry him to prison, and drue away his cattle, cuting his grasse, by giueing ill example to the Pequot Indians that are in subjection to vs, by prophaning the sabbath and selling great quantities of liquors to them ; which once and againe wee thought meet to present to you considering that<sup>†</sup> the rather (though wee could not ezeily<sup>2</sup> ) the psons aforsaid acted without your Incurragement because wee haue seen a warrant signed by your Recorder Joseph Torey<sup>3</sup> by order of your generall Court warning Capt: Gokens and others to aduise<sup>4</sup> and forbear any further or future possession of any of the lands att or about Pakatuck<sup>5</sup> as they will answare the contrary att theire prill ; yett with<sup>6</sup> expressing your submission to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> determination ; wherefore being Joyntly desirous to preuent any further disturbance of the peace of the Collonies though wee haue noe doubt of the p<sup>s</sup>ent Right and Interest of the Massachusetts to those lands ; wee are willing to Improve the argument that your selues haue owned ; and therefore thought meet to certify you that wee haue Read and pused a Charter of Incorporation vnder the broad seale of England sent ouer the last ship graunted to some gentlemen of Conecticutt wherein the lands att Paukatucke and Narragansett are contained which wee hope will preuaile with you to require and cause your people to withdraw themselues and desist from future disturbance ; otherwise assuring you that the vnited Collonies are engaged to assist and defend each other in theire just Rights and possessions intreating and conjur[i]ng you to wey \*and consider the Scandall of your actings against which wee doe protest and that the vnited Collonies are Inocent of the sad consequences and disturbances that will vna-voidably attend your further continuance therin ; the Righteous God the God of peace incline your harts and direct your Councells to the wayes of Righteousnes ; and peace with those that are desirouse to continew

Gen<sup>tle</sup>

your loueing frinds and Naighbours

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies ;

[<sup>7</sup>maner]

M<sup>r</sup> Peirson was seriously and solemnly invited by the Comissioners to Remoue his habitation to Southertowne and to apply himselfe in a more speciall<sup>7</sup> to the worke of preaching the gospell to the Pequotts liueing thereabouts with promise of suitable Incurragement for his care paines and trauell therin ;

John Stanton was sollemnly advised to apply himselfe seriously to his

studdy that in gods time hee may bee better furnished for Imployment in the worke ; as alsoe that in the presence of his father or Captaine Denison hee communicate the Cattachimee <sup>1</sup> and some pte of the Scripture to them teaching theire children to read and write ; and that in his whole conversation hee soe demean himselfe that the Indians bee not justly offended theratt but gained thereby ;

1662.

September.  
[<sup>1</sup> Cattichisme]

And wheras Mathew Mahew is deuoted by his parents to the worke and a considerable charge hath for his fathers sake bin expended on him ; the Comissioners expect that together with his other learning hee apply himselfe to learn the Indian Language haueing now an oppertunitie to attaine the same otherwise the Comissioners wilbee Nessesitated to consider of some more hopefull way of expending the stock betrusted in theire hands :

The foregoing <sup>2</sup> Conclusions were agreed and vnderwritten by [<sup>2</sup> aforegoing] the Comissioners September ; 16 : i662.

WILLAM LEETE  
BENJAMINE FEN

Subscribed in M<sup>r</sup>  
Danforthes sence :

Captaine Talbott <sup>5</sup> being  
sicke could not subscribe

VOL. II.

37

DANIELL DENISON Presedent

THOMAS DANFORTH <sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup>  
THOMAS PRENCE

JOSIAS WINSLOW

[<sup>3</sup> vnderstand-  
ing y<sup>e</sup> of Kenec-  
tecott Pattent,  
so as not to vio-  
late y<sup>e</sup> articles  
of confedera-  
tion otherwise  
I consent not  
to it.]

[<sup>4</sup> SAML<sup>L</sup> WILLYS]  
[<sup>5</sup> Talcot]



1663.

September.

\*183

\* Att a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnitd  
Collonies of New England att Boston Septem: the 3<sup>th</sup> i663

The Articles of Confederation being read ; An order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 27<sup>th</sup> of May i663 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered that Simon Bradstreet Esq<sup>r</sup> and Thomas Danforth Esq<sup>r</sup> were Chosen Comissioners for the Massachusetts Jurisdiction in New England aforesaid ; for a full and compleat yeare as any occations or exegeance may require and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said articles concluded att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of May i643

A like order of the generall Court of Plymouth was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read being dated June the first i663 wherby it appeered that Thomas Prence Esq<sup>r</sup> and Major Josias Winslow Esq<sup>r</sup> were chosen Comissioners for the Collonie of New Plymouth ; for a full yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforesaid Articles ;

A Licke order of the generall court of Conecticott dated the 14<sup>th</sup> of May i663 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that the Right Wor<sup>th</sup> John Winthorpe Esq<sup>r</sup> and capt: John Talcott Esq<sup>r</sup> were chosen Comissioners for that collonie and were envested with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the said articles ;

A like order of the generall court of New hauen dated the 27<sup>th</sup> of May i663 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that Wiltam Leet Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin ffen were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforesaid Articles ;

Simon Bradstreet Esq<sup>r</sup> was Chosen Presedent for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gentlemen

Youers of the tenth of Sept: (62) wee haue receiued with an account of your disbursments for the yeare past as alsoe a bill of exchange

1663.

September.

drawne for five hundred pound; which wee accepted and haue payed the greatest pte therof; your prudent carfull management of this worke wee haue much reason to acknowlidge; especially when wee consider the greatnes of your publicke Imployments for the whole plantation; Wee hope it wilnot bee offensive to you if wee desire you to alter somthinge of your accustomed course for soe is ~~is~~ that wee haue not any money in cash; our p<sup>r</sup>sent Revenew being not aboue three hundred and twenty pound p<sup>a</sup>num; and besides officers sallaries wee are engaged in a chargeable suite for an estate wee bought att aboue five hundred pound p<sup>a</sup>num; of which wee gaue you an account more fully in our last; by which meanes wee are constrained to Improue that little wee haue for the best advantage that if it bee possible wee may carry on whatsoeuer is absolutely Nessesary tending to the good designed and yett keep within our owne Compas; and for that end wee desire that for the p<sup>r</sup>sent as few bookes as posibly may bee bought; as alsoe that the charges concerning mistris Mayhew Mathew Mayhew M<sup>r</sup> Stantons son Captaine Gookin; extreordinary gifts to Indians; or any other expences; that you vpon your place shall thinge fitt to bee spared; may bee forborne; vnlesse it bee thought by you that some vnavoydable prejudice might happen to the worke for the want therof; Wee haue thought good; in persuance of the trust comitted to vs and for the Improuement of that little wee haue to send you ouer 433 peeces of eight somthing better your standard poise  $\frac{3}{4}$  1; 10 ounces  $\frac{1}{2}$  waight which cost vs one hundred pounds sterling heer; haueing obtained this priuillidg in our Charter; that what wee shall send ouer shalbee without any charge or Custom payed for the same; and wee hope that the coyning therof into your Coyne and according to your standard; will make a considerable advance for your supply next what shalbee short besides this one hundred pound; wee desire that you take vp monyes with the allowance others haue in such cases for bills of exchange paid heer of your coyne there; which wee vnderstand is about 15 or 20 p<sup>c</sup>ent; by these wayes wee are enformed there wilbee more gained to the Corporation then by making Returns; as of late hath bine don; wee are not att p<sup>r</sup>sent sensible of any Inconueniency that can acrew heerby; except the trouble it might occation to your selues; wee hope the bible wilbee finished by the Returne of the shippes and then and not before wee desire to Receiue some from you; It is matter of great Joy to vs to heare of the Lords effectuall worke vpon the hartes of soe many of the naties of those two plantations you mencion in your letter which doth not onely affect our harts but wee hope alsoe will quicken our endcaours soe that nothing shalbee wanting to further soe truely desirable a worke Concerning Marmeduke Johnson the Printer wee are sorry

1663. hee hath soe miscarryed by which meanes the printing of the bible hath bin  
 retarded wee are resolved to default the <sup>th</sup>21 you mencion out of his sallary;  
 September. Mr Elliott whose letter beares date three monthes after youers writes that  
 \*184 Johnson is againe Returned \*Into the worke whose brother alsoe hath bine  
 with vs and giues vs great assurance of his brothers Reformation and follow-  
 ing his busines dilligently for the time to come; and hee being (as Mr Elliott  
 writes) an able and vsefull man in the presse wee haue thought fitt further to  
 make tryall of him for one yeare longer and the rather because vpon Mr  
 Elliotts motion and the goodnes of the worke; wee haue thought fitt and  
 ordered that the Psalmes of Dauid in meter; shalbee printed in the Indian  
 language; and soe wee hope that the said Johnson pforming his promise of  
 amendement for time to come may bee vsefull in the furthering of this worke  
 which wee soe much desire the finishing of Wee haue noe more but Comend  
 you to the Lord

London April 9<sup>th</sup> i663.

Signed in the name and  
 by the appointment of the  
 Corporation for the propagating  
 of the Gospell in America

p<sup>r</sup> ROBERT BOYLE Gou<sup>r</sup>:

In Answare whervnto A letter  
 was Returned as followeth

Subscribed

These ffor the hono<sup>ble</sup> Robert Boyle Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Gou<sup>r</sup>: of the Corporation for the propagation  
 of the Gospell in New England

London;

Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>

Youers of the 9<sup>th</sup> Aprill (63) wee haue Receiued; wherby wee vnder-  
 stand the great care and redines you haue to aduance the propagation  
 of the gospell amongst the poore natiues heer; a worke truely honorable;  
 and acceptable to god and all good Christians; an Increase wherof as wee  
 earnestly desire and hope for; soe it shalbee our studious endeaour to promote  
 according to the power and oppertunitie put into our hands your honores  
 accepting our bill of fve hundred pound and sending ouer a supply of an  
 hundred pounds in peeces of eight wee humbly acknowledge and haue Im-  
 proued the said peeces to the vttermost wee could wherof by minting or  
 otherwise is <sup>th</sup>117 <sup>d</sup>00 <sup>d</sup>07 by which your honor may see what advance there  
 may bee made to the stocke by sending of such peeces; vpon this occation

1663.

September.

wee haue had some discourse with M<sup>r</sup> Vsher whoe hath formerly bin Employed to Receiue the moneyes there and payed sallaries &c heer allowing six p<sup>r</sup> cent: for what hee payes in mony  $\text{£}$  what hee payes in goods att  $\frac{3}{4}$  p<sup>r</sup> shilling proffitt as it cost in England which is generally chosen ; which is much better then our money and esteemed of by those that Receiue it as good as payment in England considering the adventure freight and other charges ; Concerning the takeing vp of moneyes heer in case of want ; wee feare it wilbee difficult and Inconuenient for though there is such allowance giuen as you mencion ; yett it is not alwaies to bee had but many times the exchange is vpon euen tearmes ; besides there wilbee a nessesitie in that way to haue some agent or officer to Receiue pay and keep accounts whoe must haue some allowance for the same which will lessen the advance ; and not giue soe good satisfaction as the former way hath done ; when they might goe into a large warehouse and furnish them selues with what they want ; att least  $\frac{3}{4}$  p<sup>r</sup> shillilling cheaper then they can buy it with *with* Reddy money ; wee haue therfore drawne M<sup>r</sup> Vsher to bee willing to allow 12 p<sup>r</sup> cent aduance for what hee shall Receiue in England and keep the account gratis which wee conceiue will advance the stocke as much as sending money the adventure freight &c<sup>t</sup> ; Conclidered ; [of which wee are very desirous if it may stand with your honors pleasure] for the satisfaction of others and preuenting of our owne trouble of makeing pticulare payments and keeping accounts which wee can not with any conueniency attend liueing dispersed in the Countrey and seldome meeting together aboue once in the yeare ; thus haueing bine humbly bould to p<sup>r</sup>sent our thoughts heerin wee leaue the determination therof to your honors pleasure ; wee were much affected to heare of soe great a losse like to befall the stocke but some letters from priuate frinds of a later date ; giues vs hopes that it is \*since Recouered ; for which wee Rejoyce and are thankfull ; wee shalbee Reddy to attend your honors aduise as to the pticulare abatements propounded in your letter ; for the future soe farr as may bee expedient ; but the sallaries and charges ; for them all (except mistris Mayhew) is due att this time by agreement for the yeare past and soe must nessesarily bee allowed wee are much sollicitied by Cordiall frinds to this worke to continew that smale allowance to mistris Mayhew ; her husband being the first or one of the first whose hart god stired vp effectually ; to laboure in this worke ; and that seuerall yeares of his owne charges without any Recompence for the same ; and one whom god made Instrumentall for the sperituall good of very many of the poor Natiues of Martins Vinyard ; wee haue therfore for this yeare past thought it most expedient (least it should bee a discouragement to others as well ouer greiuious to her selfe) yett Re-

\*185



1663.

September.

maining a poor desolate widdow with six children ; to allow her as formerly six pounds but shall lett her know shee must expect noe more either for her selfe ; without your honors further order ; some time after our last letter Marmeduke Johnson Returned to the presse and hath carried himselfe Indifferently well since soe farr as wee know but the bible being finished and little other worke p'senting ; wee dismissed him att the end of the tearme you had contracted with him for ; but vnderstanding your honorable Corporation hath agreed with him for another yeare ; wee shall Indeaour to Employ him as well as wee can by printing the Psalmes and another little treatise of M<sup>r</sup> Baxters which m<sup>r</sup> Eliote is translateing into the Indian Language which is thought may bee vsefull and profitable to the Indians ; and yet there will not bee full Employment for him ; and for after times our owne printer wilbee sufficiently able to print of any other worke that wilbee nessesary for their vse soe that att the yeares end hee may bee dismissed ; or sooner if hee please and if there bee occasion further to Employ him ; It were much better to contract with him heer to print by the sheete then by allowing him standing wages ; wee were forced vpon his earnest Request to lett him fve pound in pte of his wages to supply his p'sent nessesitie which must bee defaulted by your honors with his brother ; his last yeare by agreement with him begineth the 20<sup>th</sup> of August last from the end of his former contract till that time hee was out of this Employment and followed his owne occations ; the Instruments Employed in this great worke are continued and Improue themselues therein ; except M<sup>r</sup> Thompsom whoe hath desisted the worke and hath his salary abated ; wee are much sollicitied by some to agment their allowance ; but vpon your honors advertisment haue forborne to doe any thinge therein for the p'sent ; Wee haue spoken with m<sup>r</sup> Eliott and others concerning Captaine Gookens Employment amonge the Indians in Gou<sup>r</sup>ning of them in seuerall plantations ordering their townes affaires (which they are not able to doe of themselues ;) takeing account of their laboure and expence of their time and how their children proffitt in their learning with many thinges of like nature ; and find it to bee of much vse and benefitt to them ; and therefore could not but desire him to goe on in that worke and haue ordered fifteen pounds to bee paid him towards his expences for the yeare past ; Wee are enformed by m<sup>r</sup> Elliott and others ; that there is an hopefull progression of the worke in seuerall ptes of the Countrey ; the two stewdents att Cambridge College follow their Studdy dilligently and are good proficients therein ; and fve other hopefull youtthes att the Inferior scooles which are ^ that are maintained out of the stocke ; John Stanton and Mathew Mahew bee according to your honors advise discharged the actes of the last yeares disburs-

ments wee haue heerwith sent ; by which your honors may see what hath bine payed out and what is Remaining ; which possibly may defray most of the charges for the ensuing yeare ; yett finding it to be a great Incurragement to those that are Employed and such as are to Receiue pay for diett clothing &c: to know certainly where they may Receiue it heer ; not onely for their p<sup>r</sup>sent supply but for the future ; wee haue therfore made bold to charge bills for foure hundred pounds ; yett soe as it shalbee noe damage ; if notwithstanding what wee haue Intimated to transmitt it some other waies but lesse then that sune with what is in hand will not defray all charges till another supply can bee had from England Wee haue ordered M<sup>r</sup> Vsher to p<sup>r</sup>sent your honors by the next shipp with 20 Coppyes of the bible and as many of the Psalmes if Printed of before the shippes departure hence ; Craueing pardon for giueing your honors this trouble wee shall humbly take leaue comitting your selfe and that honorable societie into the armes of his mercye whose faithfullnes is engaged to Reward your labour of loue to those his other sheep in this vast and remote wilderness which is the earnest prayer of ;

1663.

September.

Boston Septem: 18: 1663

Right honorable  
your most humble servants  
the Comissioners of the vnited  
Collonies of New England ;

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent

THOMAS DANFORTH

THOMAS PRENCE

JOSIAS WINSLOW

JOHN WINTHORPE

JOHN TALKOTT

WILLAM LEET

BENJAMINE FENN ;

1663.

\*Boston in New England Septem-3 1663

September.

The honorable Corporation for the Indians are Debtors

\*186

Imp <sup>r</sup> To sundry Disbursments in full for printing the bible	}	140 — 12 — 06
bookes for the Indians Scollars tuterage of two Indian		
Students as by seuerall bills of pticulares - -		
To the diett and clothing of two Indian Students att the	}	94 — 00 — 06
Colledge and for three others att the gramer scoole in		
Cambridge and for clothing and diett of Mathew		
Mahew with some other Disbursments for the yeare	}	30 — 00 — 00
past as by account of pticulares - - - -		
To the diett clothing and schooling of two Indians with m <sup>r</sup>		
Weld att Roxburry for one yeare past - - -	}	11 — 00 — 00
To the Gramer Schoolmaster att Cambridge for the Indians		
and Mahew - - - - -		
To the mainatance of John Stanton for the yeare past -	}	40 — 00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> John Elliot his sallary for the yeare past - -		
To his Interpreter Job three scoolmasters viz: Wiltam		
John Magus and Tuppucke alties Wiltam - -	}	25 — 00 — 00
To m <sup>r</sup> John Elliott Juni <sup>r</sup> : - - - - -		
To m <sup>r</sup> John Mahew att the Vinyard his sallary - -		
To eight Indian Teachers and Scoolmasters att the Vinyard	}	25 — 00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> Bourne att Sandwich his sallary - - - -		
To two scoolmasters Employed by him in those ptes Charles		
and Wiltam - - - - -	}	06 — 10 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> Peirson for the yeare past - - - - -		
To Captaine Gookins for Gou <sup>r</sup> ing the Indians in seuerall		
plantations - - - - -	}	15 — 00 — 00
To mistris Mahew att the Vinyards - - - -		
To m <sup>r</sup> James of Easthampton - - - - -		
To Capt: Gorg Denison for ordering the affaires of	}	05 — 00 — 00
seuerall Indians ‡ in seuerall plantations ‡ - - -		
ffor the laying out and bounding of Indians Townes in		
places most convenient - - - - -	}	10 — 00 — 00
To Marmeduke Johnson in pte of his wages for this yeare		
now entered on; and to bee abated by youer selues		
in youer payment to his brother - - - -	}	05 — 00 — 00

598 — 03 — 00

P<sup>r</sup> Contra the Corporation is Credit<sup>r</sup>

Imp <sup>r</sup> p <sup>r</sup> ballence of the last account Septem: i662 -		-	485 <sup>11</sup> — 15 <sup>s</sup> — 09 <sup>d</sup>
p <sup>r</sup> soe much payed to M <sup>r</sup> Vsher in 62 -		-	500 — 00 — 00
p <sup>r</sup> by produce of 433 peeces of eight weying		}	117 — 16 — 04
31 — 10 ounces — 12 <sup>d</sup> waight - -			
			1102 — 16 — 04

Credit<sup>t</sup> - 1102 — 16 — 04

Deb: - 598 — 03 — 00

Credit<sup>t</sup> Rest in M<sup>r</sup> Vshers hands - 504 — 13 — 04

Bills of exchange were drawne on the corporation for payment foure hundred pounds to M<sup>r</sup> John harwood for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> Vsher as followeth ; Att twenty dayes sight (after the first of March next) of this our third bill of exchange ; our first or second of the same date and tenure not being payed ; pray you to pay vnto M<sup>r</sup> John harwood Marchant or his order for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> hezekiah Vsher of Boston in New England Marchant the sume of foure hundred pounds ; which is for the like sume to bee Receiued of the said hezekiah Vsher heer according to agreement made with him by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England and is for the defraying of nessesary disbursments for Propagateing the Gospell amongst the Natiues heer ; att the day wee pray you make good payment sir ;

September 19, 63

Sir

Your loueing frinds and servants

To our much honered frind  
M<sup>r</sup> henery Arshurst Treasurer of  
the honorable Corporation for  
the Propagation of the Gospell  
in New England ;

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies  
in New England ;

\*Sundry of the Pequott Indians (viz) Robbin and harmon Garrett with others of them appeering before the Comissioners exhibited their complaints as followeth ; viz: against Vncas for entertaineing Pequott delinquents against his men for abusing the Constable of New London ; the Redresse wherof the Comissioners doe Refer to the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of Conecticott and incase of non satisfaction the pties agreiued may make their complaint to the next session of the Comissioners ; and that Vncas likewise bee enjoyed by the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of Conecticott to make his appeerance there ;

\*187



1663.

September.

Alsoe it is againe Comended to the generall Courts of the Massachusetts and Conecticott that some effectuall course bee taken for the laying out of Convenient places for the settleing of the said Indians according to former agreement and Captaine Denison Mr Stanton and James Auerey are desired in the behalfe of the Indians to see it done ;

It is alsoe agreed by the Comissioners that the lands on the east side of Paucatuicke as well Mr Plasters farme as Capt Gookins and Amos Richinsons or any others which was Improued for corne by the Indians before the graunt therof in proprietie to the English shall soe Remaine vntill the expiration of the fiae yeares conditioned with the said captaine Gookins and Richenson in the behalfe of the said Indians and that where any damage hath bin done them therin since the said agreement the same to bee satisfied by such pty or ptyes as hath done it ;

this wampam was deliuered to the Treasurer of the Massachusetts vpon account of the Collonies together with about 12 or 14 fathom more in a gerdle

Memorand: that Robbin brought for the payment of Poll money 50 fathom of Wampam and harmon Garrett 30 fathom which was accepted in full of all areers to this day and this Release to bee in full satisfaction of theire complaint about Allin and Gogeis swine and the damage they pretend to haue sustained in that case ; and for the future they are ordered to pay annuall as followeth that is to say Robbin for himselfe and Companie forty fathom of wampam and harmon garrett for himselfe and companie 40 fathom to bee Collected by rate as they are able Respectiue to pay and incase of neglect of obseruance heerof capt: Denison and Mr Stanton and James Auery or any one of them are Impowered to leuy the sume and all the said Indians are Required to submitt themselues to theire Respectiue Gou'nors according to the orders and Instructions giuen them ; and theire disobeidience to bee p'sented from time to time to the Comissioners and some of the Cheife desturbers to bee apprehended and brought to the Comissioners Court, to bee proceeded against according to theire demerits by sending away or otherwise ;

THE Comissioners for the Massachusetts p'sented the following Petition to the honored the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies ;

WHERAS our honored frinds the Confederates the Jurisdiction of Conecticott haue of late made claime to a tract of land in the Pequot Contrey which formerly was by youer selues according to the articles of Confederation orderly settled vnder the Gou'ment of the Massachusetts ;

by Reason of which claime the Inhabitants there haue bine much disturbed and haue made theire addresse to the generall Court and Councel for the said Colonie of the Massachusetts for theire succor and Releife <sup>^</sup> humble Request to this honored Court is that according to the prouision made in the said Articles of Confederation for Releife in any such exegent wee may haue a due hearing giuen of the complaint of the aforesaid Inhabitants and an orderly Issue put therto ;

Dated the fift  
of the 7<sup>th</sup> 1663

SIMON BRADSTREET  
THOMAS DANFORTH ;

1663.

September.

**I**N Answare Whervnto the Comissioners  
for Conecticott made theire Returne  
as followeth ;

**W**EE are Reddy to Attend the hearing of the Comissioners according to  
the true tenure and meaning of the articles of Confederation

JOHN WINTHORPE  
JOHN TALCOTT

After some debate had concerning the matter and pusall of former proceedings Refering thervnto the Comissioners of y<sup>e</sup> other Collonies called to bee Judges therein doe apprehend it may haue a tendencye for the mutuall peace of both the Collonies that the matter bee att p<sup>r</sup>sent Respited ; and that the Collonie of Conecticott doe apply themselues to the Generall court of the Massachusetts for a loueing and frindly compliyanee therein ; and that in the mean time all things Remaine as they haue bine agreed by the Comissioners formerly ; incase there bee not mutuall satisfaction to content of the pties concerned the agreiued pte may make theire adresse to the next court of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies ; and to this p<sup>r</sup>sent Issue both the pties concerned manifested theire willing concurrence

John Talcott  
desents from  
some pticulars  
in the acte  
of the Com-  
missioners con-  
cerning South-  
ertowne ;

THOMAS PRENCE  
JOSIAS WINSLOW  
WILLIAM LEET  
BENJAMINE FEN

\*The honorable Peter Stuijuisant Director Generall of the New Netherlands Coraso &c: appeering before the Comissioners the 9<sup>th</sup> of this Instant exhibited his complaint for the non obseruance of the Articles of agreement made and concluded between the said English Collonies and him-

\*188

1663.

September.

selfe att hartford Ann<sup>o</sup> Dom<sup>i</sup>: 1650 for prouinciall bounds between the English Plantations and new Netherlands as in the said Articles is more p<sup>t</sup>icularly expressed ; and alsoe made his proposall to the Comissioners whether they accounted the said articles of agreement to remaine still in force and oblidging or not ;

The matter of Complaint appeering to bee more emediately against and refering to the claime of Conecticott Jurisdiction the Comissioners for that Collonie gaue theire answare in writing as followeth

The Comissioners for Conecticott doe declare that theire generall Court haueing had noe Notice of the Intension of the Right honorable Gou<sup>r</sup> Peter Stuijuesant to make applycation to the Comissioners in the case and question p<sup>r</sup>sented by the said Gou<sup>r</sup> to the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies and the Question being of great concernment there may bee occation of the p<sup>r</sup>sence of some p<sup>ersons</sup> principally concerned in the place and proffes of some matters which nearly concerne the question in hand therfore wee humbly craue a Respect vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners att hartford ;

JOHN WINTHROP  
JOHN TALCOTT ;

**T**HE Comissioners for the vnited Collonjes after some debate and consideration of the p<sup>r</sup>mises doe Judge meet for their Indemnity to declare

**T**HAT (saueing theire allegence and Duty to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> our Royall Sou<sup>r</sup> together with his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Claime and just Rightes to the lands in controuersy ; and the Right of Conecticott Collonie by theire Charter and late graunt from his Ma<sup>tie</sup>) they for theire p<sup>tes</sup> doe account the aforesaid articles of agreement 1650 to bee binding according to theire true Intent and meaning and that they will not countenance the violation therof ; alsoe the Comissioners doe further offer it as theire aduice to both p<sup>ties</sup> concerned that a full hearing of the controversy may bee attended att the next meeting of the Comissioners att Hartford 1664 where all p<sup>ties</sup> concerned may come with full power for determination therof ; and that in the meane while all thinges may remaine and bee according to the true Intent and meaning of the aforesaid articles of agreement ; any claime or obstruction made by the Jurisdiction of Conecticott Notwithstanding ; and that the p<sup>ersons</sup> Inhabiting the said place in controuersye with theire lands and estates bee acquitted from all damage and

penaltie which they are or might bee liable vnto for any their proceedings or acteings against the authoritie and Rightes of the Duch of their claime vnto the same

1663.

September.

SIMON BRADSTREETT P<sup>r</sup>:  
THOMAS DANFORTH  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOSIAS WINSLOW  
WILLIAM LEET  
BENJAMINE FEN

The Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> Returned  
as followeth ;

Considerations and Answere vnto the exhibited writing  
of the great and esteemed Gentlemen the Comissioners of  
the vnited Collonies of New England ;

The much esteemed Gentlemen Comissioners doe by mistake quallify vs as Lord Generall of the Duch plantations in America ; there being seuerall other Duch plantations in America which are not comitted to our Go<sup>r</sup>ment neither doe belonge to vs ; wee reply and answere thervnto heerby ; shall by Capt: Willett being desired as Interpretor wee haue Requested and supplied a frindly and Naighborly ^ That for the question concerning East Dorfe by the English being called Westchester and all other debates of that Nature might bee Remoued and taken away to the end that wee now and heerafter may converse and liue in vnitie peace and concord together in this wilderness in which is soe many barbarous Indians and this hath bine sought vnder the style and quallitie of Director. generall of the New Netherlands and Carasoe and in Reference vnto the high and Mighty Lords the States Generall of the vnited Netherlands ; and soe much esteemed Lords formerly of the west India Companie ; vnder that style and quallitie and not otherwise ; it hath \*bine Requested of the honored Comissioners a Cattagorical declaration whether those articles of agreement ; and limitations made att hartford Ann<sup>o</sup> i650 doe yett Remaine feirme and oblidging ; wherein according to their Judgment and Justice the lymett of hartford by their new obtained Pattent shall extend westward between New England and New Netherlands ; The Answere after sundry debates the honored Comissioners haue bine pleased to giue in writing though conditionally and not soe cattagorically as wee had expected ; Neuertheles wee aquiesie in the same (viz:) That what was agreed vpon in the yeare i650 prouisionally in and about the limetts and bounds according to Right vnderstanding ; Remaines feirme and oblidging vpon the

\*189



1663.

September.

condition of the high Mighty Lords States Generall of the vnited Netherlands ; and the truely esteemed Westjndia Companie receiue theire true Right and title which they haue or may pretend vnto all the lands and bordering of the fresh water Riuers ; and what lyees between the same ; what concerns the conceiued complaint towching the east Towne by the English called Westchester vpon which the honored Comissioners of hartford Collonie haue giuen theire Reply ; That for the p'sent they are vnprepared to giue answare and thervpon doe desire that the question or difference touching the same may bee defered till the next meeting ; the which appeers as cleare as the sun that shines att noone day to bee but friuilous expressions taken from the letters as well from the honored Gour Winthorpe as from the court itselfe ; and for the preuension of further Distempers yea bloodsheed it selfe ; Wee declare to bee Reddy and willing to put and comitte this and other questians in difference vnto any Imptiall Committee not concerned in either Right ; chosen by both pties of like numbers ; houlding the aduise and concluded proposition ; and the Request of hartford Collonie concerning the case in questian to remaine as it was before ; the which being done wee Couenant and promise heerby that none of the Inhabitants of westchester nor any other shall haue any wronge or Injury done them Touching the same, incase not ; wee declare in the behalfe of our hon<sup>r</sup> oath and office and in the defence of what is betrusted to vs ; to bee nessesitated to take such meanes by the hand as god Almighty and the superior power shall afford vs ; Wee hope that the honored Comissioners themselues ; and all to whom this may be shewen will take notice heerof that wee haue condescended ourselues to render what is nessesary vnto answare ; to the avoydeing of any further euill

Giuen in Boston

this 11<sup>th</sup> September i663

PETER STUYVISANT

This agreeth in substance with the  
originall according to the best vnderstanding  
of your honors humble servant

SIMON LYNDE ;

The Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>s 2<sup>cond</sup>

letter to the Comissioners followeth ;

Right hono<sup>ble</sup> Sirs

In psuance of the happy confederation Naighborhood and Correspondency of our Superiors and both nations in Europe ; I ame earnestly desirous

and very hopefull that the same may bee attained and attended heere ; the very end and scope of it was cause of my waiting vpon your honors ; a settleing of lymetts wherby former and future questions of that Nature might bee remoued and preuented ; but finding the matters in question soe difficult and your honors demaunds soe greate and heuy that in noe measure answarable to my superiors, can condesend in it ; and therefore to my greife Nessesitated for to retere the matters vnsettled to both superiors ; in the meane while wee shall Request your honors consideration and answere vpon these two following propositions

1663.

September.

Whether there may not bee between the Nations heer such Correspondencye and trafficke with the goods and growth of this poore Countrey as in Europe vnder that clause is admitted there

I

If vpon any equall and Reasonable termes there may not bee Pitched vpon Naighborly Confederacy and vnion against soe great multitude of barbarouse Indians as the Christian people of both Nations are dispersed amongst ; whervnto expecting oneliy your honors answere I shall Remaine and Subscribe myselfe,

2

Boston Septem:  $\frac{13}{23}$ . (1663)

Right honorable sirs your humble  
servant and Naighbour

PETER STUYUISANT

In Answere whervnto the Comissioners Returned as followeth

\*hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir

\*190

WE not assumeing or accepting your honors suparlatiue title giuen vs in yours of the  $\frac{13}{23}$ : Instant doe Reddily your Desire of mutuall Correspondency may bee continued by those of the two Nationes in these ptes ; but are not consiensious to ourselues of any neg[l]ect as to furtherance therof nor can wee owne any Inequallitie in our proposalls for future settleing of prouisionall bounds ; and should wee returne your owne words which wee conceiue wee Justly might ; It would haue little tendency to the end proposed ; your honor well knowes our demaunds heerin haue bine short of what in strictnes wee might haue insisted on the Intent of the English Claime by Pattent haueing long since bine declared to your honor and Challenged att the meeting att hartford Ann<sup>o</sup>: (50)

To your honors first proposall for correspondency in trafficke wee Answere that contrary to the acte of Parliament for Regulateing of trade wee may not acte But otherwise wee willingly accept your honors desire of mutuall Commerce and wee know not of any acte of Restraint made by vs ;

1663.

September.

Your honors 2<sup>cond</sup> proposall is of great waight and worthy of seriouse consideration how both English and Dutch may soe demeane themselves towards the barbarous natiues as not to prouoake them by doeing them wrong nor yett suffer any Injury from them ; the which wee find a matter of great about and difficultie ; and such as may make vs slow of entering into engagements with others whoe are more remote from vs whose complaints and greiuances wee shalbe lesse able to vnderstand the true grounds therof yett Neuertheles wee are willing to p<sup>r</sup>sent your honors Motion to our respectiue generall courts where if it find acceptance your honor may expect an answare of by the first opportunitie :

Boston Septem: 15 : (63)

SIMON BRADSTREET Pres<sup>d</sup>:  
 THOMAS DANFORTH  
 THOMAS PRENCE  
 JOSIAS WINSLOW  
 JOHN WINTHORPE  
 JOHN TALCOTT  
 WILLAM LEET  
 BENJAMINE FEN ;

The answare of Conecticott Comissioners in pticulare is as followeth ;

**W**HERAS the hono<sup>ble</sup> Gour<sup>t</sup> of New Netherlands ; hath in his Reply to the Comissioners charged vs the Comissioners of Conecticott with friuolous Reply wee answare that had his honor pleased to consider our candor in motioning soe amicable a compliyanee and the not Returne of a suitable acceptance therof by his honor wherby these that are in distance aboue two hundred miles might haue had notice for their attendance according as occation might p<sup>r</sup>sent ; wee conceiue his Equanimity of mind would haue made a more fauorable Interpretation ; alsoe wee doe declare that wee shall p<sup>r</sup>sent the aduise giuen by the Comissioners for a further settleing of bounds ; to our Generall Court of whose Reddines to promote all waies of peace and Righteousnes wee haue noe cause to doubt ;

JOHN WINTHORPE  
 JOHN TALCOTT ;

A Lettersent to the Towne of New London ;

Boston Septem: 14. (63)

Gentlemen and Loueing frinds

The Indians your Neighbours complaining that all former orders of the Comission<sup>s</sup> Notwithstanding That they are yett delayed of a settlement a

thinge of absolute nessesitie to bee attended for their peacable subsistence ; and wilbee in a speciall manor comfortable to your selues for the p<sup>r</sup>uenting of such Inconveniencie as otherwise will of nessesitie acrow ; These are therfore to lett you vnderstand That wee haue appointed and impowered Cary Latham and James Auery on the behalfe of the Indians to lay out and bound theire said lands for them according to the true intent of the Comissioners graunt to them att Boston Ann<sup>o</sup>: (58) and before the Deuision of the Peqott Countrey ; wherein wee Intreat and expect your Reddy compliance and furtherance ; and for the settleing of your bounds between your selues and Vncas it is refered to the next meeting att hartford where you may expect an equall and Just Determination therof ; att p<sup>r</sup>sent wee shall not giue you any further trouble ; but Remaine

1663.

September.

Gentlemen  
your Assured frinds

SIMON BRADSTREET Presd:  
THOMAS DANFORTH  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOSIAS WINSLOW  
JOHN WINTHORPE  
WILLAM LEET  
BENJAMINE FEN

Postscript

for the quantitie of land that wee would haue laied out vnto them wee Judge three thousand acres as little as can well satisfy them and doe desire and expect that such a proportion bee speedily layed out to them ;

A letter sent to Southertowne ;

Boston

Septem : 13 : i663

\*Gentlemen and Loueing frinds

\*191

The Indians your Neighbours complaineing of the not laying out of lands for their settlement is to them very Injurious tending to theire vtter Impouerishing ; and is alsoe ; as wee are not a little sencable) therof a great Scandall to the English that they haue bine soe longe delayed these are therfore to acquaint you ; That wee haue Impowered Captaine Denison M<sup>r</sup> Stanton and James Auery or any two of them to lay out hermon Garrett and his Companie a convenient accomodation of lands for their planting either att Causuttucke or such other place as may bee to theire satisfaction ; not entrenching on the farmes there graunted vnto any pticulare pson ; and lett it bee as neare to the sea side as may bee ; wee suppose it can not bee Justly offenciue to your selues although some pte of it may fall within your bounds graunted your towne by the Massachusetts ; their promise of a settled accomodation being before the settlement of those lands to either



1663.

September.

Collonie ; and therefore before your selues could claime any Right therein the quantitie promised them att Cawsutt necke is a Thousand acres if neare the sea side and such a quantitie as is to mutuall satisfaction wee are content ;

SIMON BRADSTREET President  
 THOMAS DANFORTH  
 THOMAS PRENCE  
 JOSIAS WINSLOW  
 JOHN WINTHORPE  
 WILLIAM LEET  
 BENJAMINE FEN ;

Captaine Denison in the behalfe of Southertowne exhibited this following complainte

May it please you to consider of some of those inconveniencies which haue attended Southertowne in this time of our troubles with Conecticott by theire disowning of the Authoritie of the Bay there ; and settle some way for a redresse ;

first extreame trouble and hazard of our peace which wee desire may bee preuented for the future

2<sup>nd</sup> the great charge by meeting messages to the Bay &c :

thirdly The eregulare taking away of our estates or the estates of some of vs which hath bine leuied By execution according to law and deliuered to the plaintiffe (viz:) eight barrell of syder or therabouts of Thomas Shawes seized att New London in lieu of a heiffer deliuered to him according to execution in Southertowne ; one mare and coult taken out <sup>^</sup> towne and secured or kept att New London by John Balden and hew and cry deneyed by M<sup>r</sup> Willis to bee graunted vnder pretence that they could not owne the authoritie of the Bay in Southertowne ; seuerall cattle stollen by the Road Iland men and carryed *them* to Road Iland ; these thinges vnder correction wee humbly conceiue to bee Iregulare and wee sufferers on these accounts ; wherfore wee are bould to p<sup>r</sup>sent these thinges to your view ; humbly begging that wee whoe haue according to your orders acted by Comission from the bay may not haue our actions sensured by any power but the same from whom our power is deriued ; and that this court would take care that wee may not bee sufferers by our fidelitie ; but that by your wisdome such course may bee taken as that which hath bine eregularely taken from vs may bee restored and satisfaction according to your judgments made ; to whom wee humbly Refer it ; as alsoe such

care may bee taken as wee may liue peacably in all honesty and godlynes which will further engage vs to pray &c :

1663.

September.

GEORGE DENISON in the behalfe  
of the Towne of Southertowne ;

The Comissioners haueing considered the enformation and complaint of Capt: Gorge Denison in the behalfe of the towne doe Judge it meet for the p'serueing of peace and vnitie amongst the Collonies to aduise that if any such eregulare and Ilegall actes comited by any pson vnder the Gou'ment of Conecticott in Reference to the Towne of Southertowne since they haue bine claimed to bee vnder their Gou'ment doe appeer ; That the same bee forthwith Reuersed and any goods or Chattles vnorderly or Illegally taken especially the syder and Mare mencioned in this complaint (if the case appeer as is aledged) bee Restored ; that soe there may bee a more Naighborly and frindly Correspondency between the two Collonies and people there ;

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts Collonie doe Comend to the consideration of the Comissioners of the other Collonies the violence and Intrusion that is made vpon some of the people of Southertowne both English and Indians ; by some of Road Iland whoe haue bine warned to further\*theire Insoleneyes ; as may appeer by applycation made to them ; for the Comissioners of the Collonies joyntly the Generall Court and counsell of the Massachusetts ; doe yett psist with a high hand to take possession of their lands pull downe their houses kill steale and driue away their Cattle ; and carry away some of their men Captiue all which considered the aduise of the Comissioners for Remedy is \*Craued whether they will approue of the Massachusetts defence of their psons and estates against their said Intrusions by all Just meanes as the case may require

[\* forbear ?]

\*192

SIMON BRADSTREET  
THOMAS DANFORTH

The Comissioners haueing considered the complaintes against some Inhabitants of Road Iland for their Intrusion vpon Southertowne and pusing of letters and warrants from the authoritie of the said Iland with other Testimonies that doe euince the truth of the said complainte can doe noe lesse then protest ~ the violence psisted in against all amicable meanes for their Redresse Judging it meet to assert the Just Rightes of the true propriators there settled by the consent of the vnited Collonies ; the preservation of whose Just Interests psons and estates they doe account themselues Joyntly

1663. engaged to maintaine by all Just meanes against such Intrusions as by the  
articles of Confederation they stand oblidged

September.

SIMON BRADSTREET Presd  
THOMAS DANFORTH  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOSIAS WINSLOW  
WILLAM LEET  
BENJAMINE FEN ;

The complaint of the Comissioners of New-  
hauen in behalfe of that Collonie humbly p'sented  
to the Rest of the honored Comissioners for theire  
aduse aide and succorr as followeth

I That sundry of the Inhabitants of seuerall of our Townes haue bin  
taken vnder the Gou'ment of Conecticott; and by them Incurred to dis-  
owne authoritie ; they refuse to obserue theire oath of fidelitie ;  
to attend our courts or meetings called by our Authoritie for to p'forme other  
Dutyes with the Rest of our people and soe our settled order and peace  
is much prejudiced ;

2 That Constables or officers are by Conecticotts Authoritie appointed and  
sett vp amongst vs whoe are very Troublesome to vs ; these thinges and the  
sad consequencys therof are soe agreiueing to the generallitie of our people and  
like to bring forth such vncomfortable effects that wee can not but p'sent the  
matter to your serious consideration to take some effectuall course that such  
actings may bee Recalled and forborne and the articles of Confederation duely  
observed towards vs as a distinct Colloney ;

Boston Septem: 17: 63

In the name of the Collonie  
of Newhauen

Your obseruant  
Confederates WILLAM LEET  
BENJAMINE FENN ;

Conecticotts Answare

The Comissioners for Conecticott doe Conceiue that there is noe such  
cause of complaint att Present from New hauen as hath bine mencioned in  
theire paper there haucing bine diuers frindly treaties about the matter in  
difference and very amiable proposalls and tenders formerly and now againe  
very lately propounded by a Comittee from the Court of Conecticott whoe  
had of late a frindly conference vpon it with the Comittee of Newhauen ;

and a Coppy of those propositions were p<sup>r</sup>esented now by M<sup>r</sup> Willis one of the Majestrates and one of the said Comittee of Conecticott and the said Amicable propositions were now Read to all the Comissioners and not disliked by them ; and wee hope they are yett in a faire way of further treaty towards a frindly complyance and wee are assured that the court of Conecticott did neuer Intend to doe nor will doe any Injury or wrong to them but wilbee Reddy to attend all Just and frindly wayes of loueing correspondency and what euer hath bine now suggested by way of complaint wee doubt not but they will Returne a faire and satisfactory answare vnto when they haue Notice therof ;

Septem: 19: (63)

JOHN WINTHORPE

JOHN TALCOTT ;

1663.

September.

\*New Hauens Reply

\*193

The Comissioners of Newhauen Collonie can not approue of the answare or Apollogye of Conecticott Comissioners ; in saying that they conceiue that there is noe ground of our complaint the case being as wee haue Related and can proue ; nothinge being done to Reverse or satisfy on that account nor yett absolutely promised but conditionly and in treaty onely wherin wee haue and doe desire to carry as Amicably to them as they towards vs but how it should bee said that the court of Conecticott neither Intended nor would doe vs any wronge while such Injuries as are complained of ; are not Righted ; nor yett absolutely promised soe to bee ; wee see not ; and therefore can not but desire the sence of the Comissioners vpon the acteings complained of ; whiles It is not knowne how farr those propositions mencioned wilbee satisfactory to our people nor what Issue wilbee attained for settlement of affaires according to Confederation (incase) which wee still cleaue vnto ;

WILLIAM LEET

BENJAMINE FEN ;

The Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Plymouth to the Complaint of Newhauen against Conecticott is as followeth ;

The Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Plymouth haueing considered the complaint exhibited by Newhauen against Conecticott for Infringing the power of Jurisdiction as in the said complaint is more p<sup>t</sup>icularly expressed together with the answare Returned ther<sup>v</sup>nto by Conecticott Comissioners with some other debates and conferencyes that haue passed between them ; doe



1663.

September.

Judge meet to declare that the said Collonie of Newhauen being owned in the articles of confederation as distinct from Conecticott ; and soe owned by the Collonies Joyntly in this p'sent meeting in all their actings ; may not by any acte of violence haue their libertie of Jurisdiction Infringed by any other of the vnited Collonies without breach of the articles of Confederation and that where any acte of power hath bine erected against their authoritie that the same ought to bee Recalled and their power Reserued to them Intire ; vntill such time ; as in an orderly way it shalbee otherwise disposed ; and for pticulare greiuances mencioned in their complaint ; that they bee Referred to the next meeting of the Comissioners att hartford ; where Conecticott haueing timely notice may giue their answere thervnto ; vnlesse in the mean time ther bee an amicable vniteing for the establishment of their peace ; the which wee are pswaded wilbee very acceptable to the Naighboring Collonies

SIMON BRADSTREET Presd  
THOMAS DANFORTH  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOSIAS WINSLOW

\*194            \*M<sup>r</sup> Vsher is ordered to pay fve pounds to the Presedent of the Colledge as an acknowledgement of his extreordinary Labours with the Indian youtthes ;

M <sup>r</sup> Samuell Green Printer gaue in an account of paper by him Recciued of M <sup>r</sup> Vsher							
from the Corporation	-	-	-	-	-	-	80 Reame
from M <sup>r</sup> Vsher	-	-	-	-	-	-	389 Reame
							469 Reame

Made vse of as followeth							
for Printing two Catichismes	-	-	-	-	-	-	30 Reame
for Printing the Bible	-	-	-	-	-	-	368 Reame
							398 Reame
Restes in the hands of M <sup>r</sup> Green	-	-	-	-	-	-	71 Reame
And in M <sup>r</sup> Vshers hands	-	-	-	-	-	-	061 Reame

A letter was Receiued from M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Mahew of the Vinyard and an Answare Returned thervnto ; which is on file with other papers of this sessions ;

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Danforth is appointed to make such contract for the Dispose

of John one of the Indian Scollars with him to some meet Employment for his future good as hee shall thinke best ;

1663.

September.

M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet and M<sup>r</sup> Danforth are Requested to take care for the preparation of an epistle to the Indian Bible, dedicatory to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> and cause the same to bee printed

Alsoe the Comissioners of the Massachusetts are Impowered to acte in all such Imergensyes Refering to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Corporation for the Indians as shall fall in between this and the next meeting of the Comissioners

These foregoeing Conclusions were agreed and consented vnto by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies this 19<sup>th</sup> of September i663

JOHN WINTHORPE  
JOHN TALCOTT

SIMON BRADSTREET Presd;  
THOMAS DANFORTH  
THOMAS PRENCE  
JOSIAS WINSLOW;

WILLIAM LEETT  
BENJAMINE FENN;

1664.  
September.  
\*195

\* At a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnitd Collonies of New England att Hartford September the first i664

The Articles of Confederation being Read; an order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 10<sup>th</sup> day of May i664 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered That Symon Bradstreet Esq<sup>r</sup>: and Thomas Danforth Esquire were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare; and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenour of the said Articles concluded att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> Day of May i643

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of June i664 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Josias Winslow and Captaine Thomas Southworth were Chossen Comissioners ffor that collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenour of the abouesaid Articles

A like order of Conecticott dated May the 12<sup>th</sup> i664 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Allin and M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Willis were Chosen Comissioners for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforsaid articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 25 i664 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it appeered that Willam Leet Esq<sup>r</sup>: and M<sup>r</sup> Willam Jones were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the articles aforsaid

Symon Bradstreet Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen Presendent for this meeting

A Letter from the hono<sup>ble</sup> Corporation in England was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth;

Honored Gentlemen

1664.

September.

Yours of the 18<sup>th</sup> September (63) wee haue receiued with an accountt of your disbursment for the yeare past as alsoe the bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay M<sup>r</sup> John Harwood assigne of M<sup>r</sup> Vsher of Boston in New England the sume of 400<sup>tt</sup>: which is accepted and shalbe payed between this and the 24<sup>th</sup> of June next; wee are glad to heare of the progresse of the Gospell amongst the poor Indians and that it pleaseth the Lord to proceed; and to succeed the Indeuors of them that laboure therein Notwithstanding the many Difficulties and discouragements that it hath mett withall and as wee conceiue our selues bound to study by all good wayes and meanes how wee may answare the trust comited to vs by his Ma<sup>tie</sup> soe wee noe more doubt of your care and paines whoe are constantly on the place, to Improve all possible oppertunities that might conduce to the carrying on and promoting a worke of soe high Concernment tending to the Glory of God and the sperituall Good of those poor Naked sonnes of Adam; wee vnderstand your Receipt of 100<sup>tt</sup>: sent ouer in peeces of eight and of the aduance made therby by minting the same into your Coyne; and wee can not but take notice of your treating with M<sup>r</sup> Vsher and doe thankfully acknowledge your advise giuen in thervpon which wee haueing seriously debated; and weying well the Reasons and Cercomstances Relateing thervnto although wee are well assured that some honest and able Marchants heer will allow vs 20<sup>tt</sup> p cent there, yett giueing great Respect to your aduice and Councell and considering that the great affaires of the whole Plantation haue their dependance vpon your care and Management wee are willing to comply and are satisfied with the way and meathod propounded by you; yett soe as that wee thinke it very reasonable and meet that M<sup>r</sup> Vsher allow 15<sup>tt</sup> or 14<sup>tt</sup> att least p cent for all such mony as shalbe drawne vpon vs; to be payed heer for the future; wee approue of the salleries allowed for the yeare past; desiring that mistris Mayhew might haue her allowance continewed vntill farther order; and as to the augmentation of salleries wee shalbe ffree thervnto when inabled by the Increase of our Revenew and settling that estate vpon vs which hath bine soe longe detained from vs which (before your reception of these) wee hope through the blessing of God on our Indeuors wilbe accomplished and as the care of providing lyeth on vs the Corporation heer soe the prudent distribution therof lyeth vpon your selues the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies there; of whose faithfulness to the best advantage therein wee are assuredly p<sup>r</sup>swaded; wee can not but take notice of M<sup>r</sup> Elliotts Great paines and labour amongst the poor Indians and the good Effect that hath followed



1664.

September.

thervpon ; and alsoe his care in translateing the bible into the Indian Language and attending vpon the Correcting of the presse whiles the said bible was printing ; and now his translateing a treatise of Mr Baxters into the said Language ; which althoe att p<sup>r</sup>sent wee can not <sup>^</sup> gratefully acknowledge ; yett when enabled the[r]vnto shall Indeaour to make a proportionable Requittall ; and as concerning Marmeduke Johnson the printer whose demeanor hath not bine suitable to what hee promised wee shall leaue him to your selues to dismise him as soone as his yeare is expired if you see thinke fitt ; wee are troubled att Mr Tompsons neglect in this busines which Gaue you good occation to abate his sallery ; But doe much Rejoyce that Capt: Gookin hath proued \*Soe vsefull an Instrument amongst the Indians as in Gou<sup>r</sup>ning their plantations and ordering their towne affaires ; alsoe his takeing an account of their labours and expence of time ; and of the profiency of their Children in learning ; and as many other thinges of like nature which wee highly approue off ; as alsoe of your allowance of <sup>15</sup> made to him towards his expences the yeare past ; and wee are very willing that you should make the same vnto him for another yeare ; and wee are glad to heare that the Indian Youthes att Cambridge haue made soe good a profiency in learning and wee are not without hopes but that the Lord will vse them as Instruments in his hand to preach and promote the Gospell of Christ amongst their owne Countrymen ; To which end and for the better carrying on therof wee desire that care may be taken that they retaine their Natiue Language ; and as for those five Indian Youthes att Inferior Schooles wee desire that all Incurragement might be giuen to them according to their seuerall Capassities and attainments in Learning Thuse Comitting and comending you and all your affaires to the Guidance wisdom and protection of the Almighty wee Rest :

Coopers hall London

March the 7<sup>th</sup> 63.

Your loving ffrinds the  
said Corporation signed in our  
Names and by appointment  
of ROBERT BOYLE Gou<sup>r</sup>:

Wee desire by your next to Informe vs how many bibles haue bine printed in the Indian Language It being that which wee Judge might be of publicke Repute vnto the worke ;

To which the ensuing answere was Returned  
Right Hono<sup>r</sup>ble

Yours dated March the 7<sup>th</sup> (64) wee haue Receiued Rejoyceing much in your Indefatigable care and paines for the Good of those poor soules ;

1664.

September.

amongst whom wee haue Reason to hope the Lord hath some of those his other sheep that shall certainly in his good time hear his voyce and receiue the vnction of his holy speritt ; for the time manor and measure of the communication wherof wee may not limett the holy one of Issraell but ought patiently and beleiuicingly to hope and waite on him whoc will not suffer any of his elect to be lost ; wee must acknowldige it is att p<sup>r</sup>sent with these poor Natiues a day of smale thinges ; and the Diuell that old Dragon struggles hard being very vnwillinge to quite his Raigne that hee hath had soe longe time ouer them and his not wanting to ster vp enimies to obstruct the ffree passage of the GossPELL amongst them yett these Discouragements notwithstandinge wee haue great cause to blesse the Lord for the ouerflowings of his Grace to them that were somtimes aliens to God and to his people ; not onely in the exhebiton of the Couenant of his Grace to them ; but alsoe as wee haue Reason in Charritie to beleiuue and hope that his owne arme hath bine reueiled causing (att least) sundry of them to belieue the report of the GossPELL ; soe that wee may truely say a great light is risen vpon them ; the blessed effect wherof wee hope the vtmost mallice of hell shall neuer be able to extinguish

Wee Can not but thankfully acknowldige your honors approbation of our last years account your acceptance of our bill of 400<sup>tt</sup> and confeirmation of our agreement with m<sup>r</sup> Vsher whom wee shall vrge and p<sup>r</sup>swade to our vtmost to allow after 14<sup>tt</sup> p<sup>r</sup> cent: for the future ; (tho ; wee feare it wilbe difficult to draw him thervnto) nor doe wee know any marchant heer (whom wee may confide in) that will giue that allowance ; nor is M<sup>r</sup> Vsher willing to disburse monyes before hand vpon those tearmes which makes vs bold (To the end noe supply may be wanting to defray the next yeares expences) to Charge a bill of 500<sup>tt</sup> vpon your honorable Corporation which wee humbly Intreat may be accepted and payed ; the labourors in this worke are still Continued in there Respective places and haue there allowance for the same ; with adition to some of them as your account enclosed doth declare ; wee are Informed by m<sup>r</sup> Eliott that seuerall Companies of Indians in the Contry doe request that some of there Countrymen may be sent to teach them which wee rejoyce to heare ; and shall laboure to promote by giueing all due Incouragement as they may deserue wee alsoe vnderstand by him your honors haue requested his aduice how a greater Renew might be best Improued for the furtherance of this Good worke ; which thinge wee haue oftens had in serious debate ; and find it ezier to expend mony then to Improue it to any good advantage ; the best expedient that yett wee can find is the sending forth and settleing fitt Instruments amongst them to teach and Instruct them selues and Children as any oppertunitie or willingnes in any of them to Imbrace the same appeers which wee shall vse our vtmost Indeaours

1664.

September.

\*197

to further and Incurrage; and shalbe willing and redly as formerly wee haue bine to confer and advise with the Cheife Instruments Employed in this worke what might be further done to promote the end propounded alsoe what Information or advise shalbe p<sup>r</sup>sented to your honors may be with Generall Consent and approbation which wee doubt not wilbe more satisfactory to your selues then the single apprehension of any p<sup>r</sup>ticular p<sup>r</sup>son; wee dismissed Marmeduke Johnson the printer att the end of his tearme agreed for haueing Improued him as well as wee could for the yeare past by Employing him with our owne printer to print such Indian Workes as could be prepared which hee was not able to doe alone with such other English Treatises which did p<sup>r</sup>sent; for which allowance hath bine made proportionable to his Laboure; some time hath bin lost for want of Employment but for after times wee hope to haue all bookes for the Indians vse printed vpon ezier tearmes by our owne printer especially *especially* if it please your honors to send ouer a fonte of Pica letters Roman and Italian which are much wanting for printing the practice of Piety and other workes; and soe when the presses shalbe Improued for the vse of the English wee shalbe carefull that due allowance be made to the stocke for the same; It seemed M<sup>r</sup> Johnson ordered all his \*sallery to be receiued and disposed of in England which hath put him to some straightes heer which forced vs to allow him fiue pound formerly (as wee Intimated in our last) and since hee hath taken vp the sume of four pound all which is to be accounted as p<sup>r</sup>te of hisallery for the last yeare; the remainder wherof wee doubt not your honors will satisfy there; the number of bibles with Psalm bookes printed were vpwards of a thousand; of Baxters Call 1000 and of Psalters 500 diuers wherof  $\wedge$  all sorts are disposed to the Indians and the rest redly for their vse as they can be bound vp and there may be occasion the two students of the Colledge are very dilligent in their studdies and otherwise hopefull as likewise are the other youtnes att the Gramer Scoole; there is noe doubt to be made of loosing their owne Language; for they dayly converse amonge them selues therin wee shall not p<sup>r</sup>sume to giue you any further trouble att this time but humbly comitt your honors and this good worke to the guidance and blessing of the Almighty and Remaine

Hartford

September 10<sup>th</sup> 1664

SAMUELL WILLIS

MATHEW ALLIN

WILLEAM LEETE

WILLEAM JONES

Right hon<sup>ble</sup> your mosthumble servants the Comissioners  
of the vnited Collonies

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent

THOMAS DANFORTH

JOSIAS WINSLOW

THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

Bills of exchange were drawne vpon the Corporation for payment of  
500 To Mr John harwood for the vse of Mr Vsher of Boston Marchant  
according to the vsuall forme; for which hee is to make payment heer accord-  
ing to agreement;

1664.

September.

The Indian Stocke in the Hands of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Corporation is Debter

Imp <sup>r</sup> ffor scuerall booke[s] to two Students att the Col- ledge ffine Indian youthes att the Inferior Scooles with the English and for other Scooles amongst the Indi- ans paper ink &c as by Mr Vshers bill of perticulars doth appeer - - - - -	} 27 — 19 — 02
To expences about the Presse for mending it; makeing New Chases twenty seauen skins for balls &c: - -	} 04 — 04 — 04
ffor two smale Chestes to put the Bibles in that were sent to England - - - - -	} 00 — 05 — 00
To printing the Indian Psalmes 13 sheets att $\frac{11}{2}$ p <sup>r</sup> sheet -	26 — 00 — 00
To Printing the epistle dedicatory to the Bible - -	01 — 00 — 00
To printing Mr Baxters Call 8 sheets att $\frac{50}{10}$ p <sup>r</sup> sheet -	20 — 00 — 00
To printing 9 sheets of the Psalter att $\frac{20}{10}$ p <sup>r</sup> sheet -	09 — 00 — 00
To woole for the Indians Imployment to Captaine Gokens	02 — 13 — 04
To one yeares board of Mr Johnson - - - -	15 — 00 — 00
To Packthred and Dry fatts to put the bibles in - -	01 — 05 — 00
To boat hier for carrying and Recarr[y]ing paper and bibles - - - - -	} 03 — 06 — 00
To binding and clasping 42 bibles att $\frac{2}{6}$ p <sup>r</sup> bible - -	05 — 05 — 00
To the diett and clothing 2 Indian Students att the Col- ledge and two others att the Gramer scoole one yeare	} 66 — 00 — 00
To Mr Weld of Roxberry for Diett Clothing and schooling three Indian youthes one yeare - - - -	} 45 — 00 — 00
To the teaching and schooling of those four Indians att the Colledge and Gramer scoole and for their fier wood Candle and other petty charges as the bill of p <sup>r</sup> ticulars	} 13 — 19 — 00
To Mr John Elliott seni <sup>r</sup> : his sallery - - - -	50 — 00 — 00
To Mr Thomas Mayhew of the vinyard - - - -	40 — 00 — 00
To 8 Schoolmasters and teachers there - - - -	30 — 00 — 00
More to Mr Mahew to dispose to Samuell sent to Natuckett and other deserueing Indians there - -	} 10 — 00 — 00
To Mr Richard Bourne in Plymouth Collonie - -	30 — 00 — 00
To two scoole Masters in those p <sup>r</sup> tes - - - -	10 — 00 — 00



1664.	To Mr Peirson his sallery - - - - -	030 — 00 — 00
September.	To Captaine Gookins for his paines and expences - -	15 — 00 — 09
	To Mr Maliews widdow - - - - -	06 — 00 — 00
	To Mr James of Easthamton on Long Island - -	20 — 00 — 00
	To the Gou <sup>r</sup> of Plymouth Conecticott and New hauen } for the Incurrageing of well deseruing Indians - }	15 — 00 — 00
	To the expences of an Interpreter attending this meeting -	01 — 10 — 00
	To the Incurragment of a hopefull Indian att Winsor -	02 — 00 — 00
	To an Indian att MiddleTowne to Incurrage him in his } learning to Read - - - - - }	00 — 12 — 00
	To Mr Chauncey Presedent of the Colledge for his paines } in teaching the Indian Students not formerly ac- } coumpted for - - - - - }	05 — 00 — 00
	And more since due for Phisicke &c: - - - - -	03 — 00 — 00
		585 — 18 — 10
	To m <sup>r</sup> Johnson payed by M <sup>r</sup> Green as p <sup>r</sup> te of his sallery	

\*198

\*The Comissioners being sensible of what Great Concernment it is to the vnited Collonies that the honorable Gentlemen sent ouer as his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comissioners to visett the seuerall Jurisdictions be suitable treated as becometh our subjection to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> our dread Sou<sup>r</sup> doe therfore comend it to the seuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies Respectiuey that vpon advice giuen them by the said Comissioners to Consult their proposalls according to their Instructions from his Ma<sup>tie</sup> that Notice therof be timly giuen to their Confeederates to the end that if they see meet they may send their Comissioners Invested with full power to advise and acte in any case that may be of Comon Concernment to the whole that soe as much as in vs lyes wee may approue our selues faithfull and Loyall to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Just Interest and the best good and welfare of these Plantations;

The Difference still Depending between Conecticott and New hauen and some writings Refering thervnto being by both p<sup>r</sup>ties exhibited att this meeting the Comissioners of the other Collonies Judge meet to declare that as the occation of their difference was acted without their cognizance and the grounds of the p<sup>r</sup>sent claime by Conecticott not being fully knowne to them; they can not as to the Right of the cause, add vnto what was past by the Comissioners att their last meeting att Boston yett considering how much the honor of God; and as well the weale of all the Collonies as themselues therin not Interest are concerned in the Issue therof; they doe hartily and affectionatly comend to their bretheren and loueing Confeederates; that such

a compliyance be between them ; wherby the sadd consequences that will Inevitably follow vpon theire further Contensions one with another might be preuented ;

1664.

September.

And for the Remoueing of all obstructions and that the Confeederation may be Continued in loue and Amity which seeme[s] to be the desire of all It is hartily comended and propounded to the Respective Generall Courts of the Massachusetts and Plymouth That in case the Collonie of Newhauen doe vniute to Conecticott they may then be owned and approued as one Collonie whoe formerly were two provided they send but two Comissioners to any meeting and any 4 of the 6 : to conclude as fully as six might doe when they were eight and the meeting that in course vseth to bee att Newhauen be heerafter kept att hartford ; and that hence forward the ordinary meetings be onely tryenuall vpon the first Thursday in September and the next meeting to be att hartford ; all other articles and conclusions to stand and Remaine in force according to the true meaning of the articles of Confeederation concluded att Boston May the 19<sup>th</sup> 1643 ;

And for the Disposall of the Indian Stocke for the future wee doe agree that the Choise of Comissioners in the scuerrall Collonies being anually as formerly the Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Plymouth or any three of the Comissioners meeting anually att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree the Major p<sup>r</sup>te of them agreeing may doe any acte for the desposing therof ; writing to the Corporation in England and Chargeing bills on them for farther supplys according to theire descretion ; and what they doe heerin they are truely to Record and *and* make Returne therof to the tryennial meetings of the Comissioners and the nessesary expences heerin to be charged in theire account ;

And incase the Respective Generall Courts consent to the tryennial meetings propounded It is then left to the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of Conecticott to take care for the ordering and well Regulating of the Pequott Indians and appointing them such Gou<sup>r</sup>nors and ouerseers as they shall Judge meet and Disclaiming any of the old if there be cause as alsoe to Require the wampam due from them by the last yeares agreement and for want of payment therof to cause it to be distrained of all which they are to keep a Record and p<sup>r</sup>sent it to the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

A Copy of his Mat<sup>ies</sup> Letter directed to the Gou<sup>r</sup> and Assistants of the Massachusetts Plymouth Newhauen and Conecticott Collonies and p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissioners att this meeting to be Considered and Improued according to the tenour therof ;

1664.

Charles Rex

September.

**T**RUSTY and welbeloued wee Greet you well wheras wee haue bine Giuen to vnderstand by our good Subjects Thomas Chissich John Scott John Winthorp Daniell Denison Symon Bradstreet Thomas Willett Richard Smith Edward hutchenson Amos Richarson John Alcocke Wilfam hudson and theire Associates haueing in the Right of Major Autherton a Just Propriaty in the Narragansett Countrey in New England by graunts from the Natiue Inhabitants of that Country ; and being desirouse to Improue it into an English Collonie and plantation to the Inlarging of our Empire and the comon Good of our subjects they are yett dayly disturbed and vnjustly molested in theire posession and laudable Indeaours by certaine vnreasonable and turbulent speritts of Prouidence Collonie in New England aforsaid to the Great Scandall of Justice and Gou<sup>r</sup>ment and the eminent Discouragement of that hopefull plantation ; Wee haue therfore thought fitt heerby effectually to Recomend the said Propriators to your Naighbourly kindnes and protection ; willing you to be on all occations assisting to them against such vnjust oppressions and molestations that soe they may be cecured in the full and peacable Injoyments of theire said Country according to the Right and title they haue to it ; wherein wee will not doubt of your Reddines and care and shall on all Good occations expresse \*how Graciously wee accept of your Compliance with this our Recomendation and soe wee bid you fare well ; Giuen att our Court att White hall June the 20<sup>th</sup> i663, in the 15 yeare of our Raigne

\*199

By his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comaund

HENERY BENNETT

The propriators to be p<sup>r</sup>mitted  
peacably to Improue theire Collonie  
and Plantation in New England ;

In obseruance wherof this Insueing letter  
was sent to the Gou<sup>r</sup> and Councill of  
Prouidence Plantations

Gentlemen

Notwithstanding wee haue formerly and indeed too often ; bine Inforced by the Complaints of our frinds Interested in those lands of the Narragansetts to write to you and aduise that your people might be ordered to deport themselues more ciuilly and peacably vntill a full desition of the matter in controuersy might be attained ; yett wee are now againe Informed that Instead of such a Naighbourly and frindly compliance with our peacable Desire as wee might haue expected to haue found from you some of you doe

1664.

September.

still p<sup>r</sup>sist on in their wounted course; not onely of vnaighbourly but vnchristian Injuriousnes towards them and others thereabouts which is very dishonorable to God and may giue aduantage to the heathen and proue dangerous to the peace of the Kinges subjects heer of all which his Ma<sup>ties</sup> seemes to be well Informed and deeply to Resent the matter; and hath fully manifested his Graciously and fatherly care of those his oppressed and Injured Subjects in Recomendeng them to the protection of the vnited Collonies; and comaunding them on all occations to be Assistant to them against such vnjust oppressions and molestations; Wee doe therefore once more desire you and in obedience unto the p<sup>r</sup>suance of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> order shall expect that some effectuall course be by you attended that may for the future Reclaime your people from such Injurious and disturbing Carriages as they haue formerly to frequently vsed towards them that soe the peace of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects may be p<sup>r</sup>eserued and the Ineuitable Inconueniencies that will otherwise ensue may be preuented, vntill such time as either by an agreement the Collonie of Conecticott and youerselues or in some other way the matter in controuersy be determined; Thuse hoping you will att last more carefully attend our soe faire Motion now further backed by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> speciall Authoritie a Coppy of which wee haue heer with sent you; wee Giue you noe farther trouble att p<sup>r</sup>sent but Rest

your Loueing frinds and Neighbours

Hartford Septem: 9 i664

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies

SAMUELL WILLIS

SYMON BRADSTREET Presed:

MATHEW ALLIN

THOMAS DANFORTH

WILLIAM LEETE

JOSIAS WINSLOW

WILLIAM JONES

THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

It is Referred to the Comissioners of Conecticott to treat with John Maynor about teaching the Indians in those p<sup>r</sup>tes to read and especially the Pequotts and to acquaint him that they will allow him meet Incurragement according to his labour therein

Complaint being made by harmon Garrett and his Companie that all former prouision Notwithstanding they are yett dissettled and abused by the Naighboring English the Comissioners doe order that according to their last agreement they shalbe accomodated att Causattucke; the obligations made in the behalfe of those that oppose them not appeering to be of waight to Justify their disturbance giuen to the poor Natiues whose settleing in that tract of land was orderly done before any p<sup>r</sup>ticulare deuision therof to the



1664.

September.

English ; alsoe the Comissioners doe comend it to the Generall Court of Conecticott that due care be taken for the preuenting of all Injuriose cariages towards them for the future and that their Complaint may be duely heard and Just Satisfaction made to them ; and incase of Refusall or Neglect to attend this order of the Comissioners for their Great neglect wee doe order that the Comissioners att their meeting in Septem[ber] next ; or soe many of them as shall then meet may dispose of and prouide for the Releife and supply of the said Indians according to their descretions ; prouided alwaies they shalbe still continued to the English vnited Collonies ;

\*200

\*Seuerall letters were Receiued from M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew M<sup>r</sup> Elliott seni<sup>r</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> Peirson M<sup>r</sup> Chaunsey M<sup>r</sup> Vsher M<sup>r</sup> Bourne and Captaine Gooken which with the Answares Returned to diuers of them are left on the file with the Records of this meeting att hartford

The Comissioners of Conecticott doe not approue of the Comissioners of New hauen as sent from A distinct jurisdiction nor of their acting as such ;

The rest of the Comissioners seing noe ground for such their Deniall doe approue of the actings of the Comissioners of New hauen as being Consonant to the articles of Confederation ;

These foregoeing Conclusions were agreed and Consented vnto by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies this 13<sup>th</sup> of September i664

SAMUEL WILLIS  
MATHEW ALLIN  
WILLIAM LEETE  
WILLIAM JONES

SYMON BRADSTREET Presed:  
THOMAS DANFORTH  
JOSIAS WINSLOW  
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

\* Att a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnitd  
Collonies of New England held att hartford the *the* 15<sup>th</sup> of September  
i667 ;

1667.

September.

\*201

THE Articles of Confeaderation being read ;

An order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered that Thomas Danforth and John Leuerett Esq<sup>rs</sup>: were Chosen Comissioners for the vnitd Collonies for the yeare ensueing

Alsoe an other order of the same date was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read wherby it appeered the abouesaid Comissioners were ordered on the Returne of the Gour<sup>t</sup>: of Plymouth signifying theire Intension to repaire to hartford att the vsuall time the abousaid Comissioners shall ; and therby are Impowered to Goe thither accordingly and acte with such Comissioners as shall then meet about the Indian Affaires ; of the Corporation and to heare agitate and treat of any propositions that shalbe made for the renewing or entering into a New Confeaderation ; making theire report to the Generall court of the Massachusetts att their next sessions of what shalbe p<sup>r</sup>sented by and amongst them

Alsoe an order made by the Generall court of New Plymouth was p<sup>r</sup>sented and read dated the 4<sup>th</sup> of June i667 by which it appeered that Captaine Thomas Southworth and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas hinckley were chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction for a full and compleat yeare as any occation or exegent may require p<sup>r</sup>ticularly for the next meeting att hartford and fully Impowered then and there to giue meeting with the Comissioners and to acte with them about the Indian stocke and Corporation busines ; and to heare agitate and treat vpon any propositions that shalbe made for the renewing or entering into a new Confeaderation, making Returne to the next Generall Court of what shalbe proposed and p<sup>r</sup>sented among them

Alsoe an order made by the Generall Court of hartford May the 9<sup>th</sup> i667: was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read by which it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Leete

1667.

September.

and Mr Samuell Willis were chosen Comissioners for the yeare ensuing and Invested with full power to acte as Comissioners in the behalfe of that Collonie att this p<sup>r</sup>sent meeting of the Comissioners

Mr Willam Leete was chosen Presedent for this Meetinge

An order made by the Comissioners Sept: 8<sup>th</sup> 1664 was read refering to the Difference then depending between the Collonies of hartford and New hauen with prouision for the con[tin]ewation of the confederation incase they vnited in one; and theire said proposalls were accepted and  
[<sup>1</sup>approved] appeered <sup>1</sup> by theire respectiue Generall Courts concerned;

In Reference therto an order of the Generall Court held att Boston the third of May 1665 was p<sup>r</sup>esented and read wherby it appeered that on the p<sup>r</sup>usal of the aforesaid acte of the Comissioners declaring the Continewation of the articles of confederation on those tearmes, and in that manor as in that acte is declared, with reference therto being had amply appeers the said Court on a due consideration declared theire allowance; and approbation of the aforesaid acte of the Comissioners soe as Plymouth and Conecticott Generall Courts did Certify theire acceptance and allowance therof alsoe it appeered that the Secretary of the said Collonie was ordered by the first oppertunity to send a Coppy of theire Consession to the other Collonies respectiue;

Alsoe a letter from Plymouth Subscribed to the Secretary of the Massachusetts Collonie to be p<sup>r</sup>esented to the Generall Court and accordingly done August the 3 1665 was p<sup>r</sup>esented and Read; and is as followeth; viz:

Much honored

ffrom the Last Comission Court some thinge was comended to the seuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies for the continuance of the confederation with three Collonies viz: Massachusetts Plymouth and Conecticott; wee haue not as yet heard from any of the Generall Courts; but our last Generall court takeing the p<sup>r</sup>emises into consideration Requested mee to acquaint you with our p<sup>r</sup>sent apprehensions; which is that wee find not our reason seated in sufficient Light to Contineew Confederation with three Collonies as wee did with foure;

I       becacuuuse it is against an expresse article that nge two of the said Collonies shall become one (and wee apprehend Grounded vpon good reason) except with consent of the rest; which wee doe not nor your selues for ought wee know nor New hauen except Constrained

2       That matters of peace and Warr and other concernes of the Collonie[s]

1667.

September.

hath bine looked vpon as matters of such Concernment as required att least six of the ablest descreeatest and most experienced Gentlemen of the four Collonies to determine ; and wee are apt to judge that the concernes of the Collonies are of as great waight as then ; and wee are very apprehensiu the Collonies then were as well furnished with able p<sup>r</sup>sons fitt for such worke as now to say noe more ; wee know how it is with our selues

how the Determination of the Comissioners hath bine attended by some when there were att least six to determine and mostly eight Concurring such as haue bine on the Comission may esely remémber which Indeed hath bine matter of trouble to vs as vnto others but knew not how to Remedy it ; and there is little Reason to conceiue it wilbe amended by the determination of foure if not liked by that Collonie whom it may concerne ;

To enter into a Confeaderation with any wher it can not be rested vpon that the matters agreed on shall in all points exactly be attended after soe much trauell expence of time and not a little charge wee apprehend it neither nessesary nor convenient ; these with seuerall other that wee might mension if need were doth soe obstruct our way that wee are not \*willing to enter into such a confeaderation with three Collonies as wee did formerly with foure the truth is wee are the meanest and weakest least able to stand of our selues and little able to contribute any healpfulnes to others ; and wee know it tho: none should tell vs of it ; yett through Gods Goodnes wee haue not hitherto Giuen you much trouble ; and hope it shalbe our Studdy and Indeaours as wee are able to be seruicable to our countrymen bretheren and fellow subjects ; and doubt not to find the like from your selues if need be ; not willing to giue you further trouble att p<sup>r</sup>sent Comending you and all your waighty occations vnto the blessing of the Almighty wee craue leaue to Remaine ;

Plymouth the 2i of June i665

Gentlemen yours to loue and serue you

THOMAS PRENCE ;

The Comissioners being mett as aboue is declared and none appeering for the Collonie of Newhauen M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Leete and M<sup>r</sup> Samuells Willis Comissioners aboue said for Conecticott declared that the Collonies of Conecticott and Newhauen were entered into one ;

A demand of the tearmes of their agreement being made by the other Comissioners none appeared ;

Alsoe the Concurrence of the Generall Court of Conecticott with the Consession of the Massachusetts Collonie for the continuance of the confederation in a tripartie and triennial as was proposed by the Comissioners att



1667. their last meeting att hartford was demanded of the Comissioners of the said place but none appeered

September.

The Comissioners takeing the returnes from the seuerall Generall Courts with the p<sup>r</sup>misses abouesaid vnto their considerations can not but take notice that that sollemne agreement contained in the articles of Confeaderation is att p<sup>r</sup>sent sundry wayes weakened and Infringed as requires serious consultation and p<sup>r</sup>sent resolute of some meet expedient in order to a Reestablishment of the Confeaderation betwixt these Collonies whoe are heere willing exciles from the place of our fathers Sepulcars for the Injoyment of the same sperituall mercyes of the same Nation and all of vs Subjects of the same Prince knowing well that the violation therof wilbe highly provoaking to the most high God whoe is the witnes and wilbe the Judge of and between the p<sup>r</sup>ties concerned; and is alsoe of noe lesse tendency then the breaking downe that wall which vnder God hath hitherto bine and still is the meanes of our owne safety and p<sup>r</sup>servation of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> dominions heer against fforaigne and domesticke enimies

The Comissioners finding likewise that besides the Greiuances more Generally Intimated in the letter sent from Plymouth to the Massachusetts as aboue Resighted there are sundry conclusions formerly made by the Comissioners Refering to our beloued bretheren and confeaderates of Conecticott Collonie which haue not bine by them attended according to the articles of Confeaderation the neglect wherof is not onely a treaspas against those articles and in some p<sup>r</sup>ticulars an occation of Great suffering to p<sup>r</sup>ticular places and p<sup>r</sup>sons but is alsoe matter of Greife and discouragement to those that haue bine more carefull in the observance of the said articles;

Some of which p<sup>r</sup>ticulars conclusions as the Records of the Comissioners doe expresse wee shall breifly Intimate as followeth; viz:

I

The seuerall actes of the Comissioners for settleing the difference between the Collonies of the Massachusetts and of Conecticott in Reference to the Conquered Lands called the Pequotts country as appers in their Records of September 1658 held att Boston; and in September 1659 att hartford and September 1663 held att Boston yett the said conclusions not being rested in nor a due acknowledg<sup>mt</sup> of p<sup>r</sup>ticular Interests or the Interest of the Massachusetts Collonie in those lands the Inhabitants therof are wholly taken of from the Gou<sup>rn</sup>ment of the Massachusetts and the Collonie of Conecticott executing their Gou<sup>rn</sup>ment ouer them; the Lands of seuerall of their propriators in a violent and forcible manor are possessed by others;

2

The actes of the Comissioners passed refering to them and Newhauen Collonie as the Records of the last yeare doth expresse; wherein the Comis-

sioners haue as well Indeanored to y<sup>e</sup> maintainance of peace and vnity between the said Collonies in p<sup>t</sup>iculare; as the obseruance of the articles of Confeaderation in the Generall; now altho the Comissioners chosen by the Generall Court for Conecticott haue asserted as aboue that the said Collonies are now vnited in one yett it doth not appeer to vs what their mutuall concessions haue bine; nor how consisting with the articles of Confeaderation and therefore the Comissioners of the other Collonies can not as yett declare their approbation therof;

1667.

September.

The actes of the Comissioners referring to some prouisions for the Pequott Indians as may appeer in their records of September 1660 att New hauen and of Septem: 4<sup>th</sup> 1662 att Boston and Septem: 1664 att hartford; All which the Comissioners can not but againe seriously comend to the consideration of our beloued bretheren and Confeaderates of Conecticott Collonie as being those things that are Greiuious to their bretheren of the other Collonies and Inconsistent with the Inviolable obseruance of the articles of Confeaderation; and doe alsoe heerby declare in the behalfe of the other Collonies that incase they haue noe better satisfaction therein they can not for the future accountp themselves oblidged to submitt to the Conclusions; of such Confeaderates; whoe will not bee oblidged to the articles of Confeaderation;

3

\*further the Comissioners of the other Collonies being Constrained as they apprehend thus p<sup>t</sup>icularly and plainly to expresse not soe much p<sup>r</sup>sonall Greiuances as the sence of our seuerall Generall Courts doe earnestly and affectionatly Intreat that the same may be accepted; not as a matter of disrespect or Imposition on our bretheren of Conecticott whose happines peace and welfare wee Can not but seeke as our owne; heerby vnfignedly declaring as in the sight of him whoe will Judge in Righteousnes and Reproue with equitie &c: That wee haue noe other end but that by an emendation of those things that haue soe Great an appeerance of an vncomfortable breach between vs; the former tranquillitie which hitherto through the fauor of God; hath bin held and enjoyed by and between these Collonies may be Continued and Increased; to the honor of God the establishment of his kingdom amongst vs the Good of our Posteritie from Generation to Generation;

\*203

ffor the Remouall of some obstructions That may Impead the Reestablishment of the Articles of Confeaderation and for the furtherance of the good ends therof;

The Comissioners doe Judge meet to propound to the seuerall Generall Courts for their acceptation and confeirmation as followeth;

I That the power of Determining of an offensiue warr properly soe called  
soe as to engage the Collonies therin shalbe in the seuërrall Generall Courts  
and not in the Comissioners without speciall Instructions giuen them by theire  
Respectiue Generall Courts ; any thinge in the articles of Confeaderation  
seeming to haue a farther Tendency Notwithstanding

2 In Confidence of our Compliyance by our beloued bretheren and Con-  
federates of Conecticott according to the loueing intimations giuen them wee  
doe againe propound the proviso made by the Comissioners att hartford Sept:  
i664, for the Resettlment of the articles of Confeaderation ;

3 Whereas according to the aboue said proposall in ordinary course the next  
Generall Meeting of the Comissioners is to be held att Plymouth and then  
twise together att Boston and after that att hartford twice ; wee doe propound  
that after they haue mett att Boston once the following meeting may be att  
hartford the next att Boston and then att hartford againe soe that the meeting  
wilbe but once in fifteen yeares at Plymouth and double soe oft in the other  
Collonies

4 Whereas one maine end of the Confeaderation (as by the second article  
appeers) is as well the preseruing and propagating of the truth and libertie  
of the Gospell ; as for our outward saftey and welfare and for that end oblidg-  
ing the Confederates to mutuall aduice and succor as the matter may Require

The Comissioners doe therefore propound that wher any question may or  
doth arise in the Churches or Jurisdiction that are of comon concernment  
whether in the Matters of faith or order and any of the Collonies shall appre-  
hend it needfull to call in the healpe of a Councell or Synode for the orderly  
Desision therof ; That the Members of such Councell or Synode May consist  
of the Messengers of the Churches called Indifferently out of all the vnited  
Collonies by an orderly agreement of the seuerrall Generall Courts and the  
place of meeting to be att or neare Boston ;

And whereas the Scripture doth abundantly Testify against the Neglect  
of those thinges that appertaine to the house of God ; wee doe Comend to the  
Consideration of the seuerrall Jurisdictions that some speciall prouision be made  
for the more Comfortable and settled Maintainance of an able Minnistry in  
euery plantation ; and where any shall presume to slight or oppose the same  
by turbulent or Sismaticall practices that a condigne Testimony be bourne  
against them ;

5 Dayly experience shewing vs the need of some Generall Rule or order  
to be agreed vpon between the Collonies for the settleing of vagabond or  
wandering p<sup>r</sup>sons Remoueing from one Collonie to another some to scape  
punishment after misdemenor comitted and others to the Dissatisfaction if not  
to the burden to the places where they come ;

The Comissioners doe therfore propound that for the futuer wher any p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe found in any Jurisdiction to haue had theire abroad for more then three monthes without warning giuen them by the Majestrate or other p<sup>r</sup>son authorised *authorised* thervnto to depart thence to the place of theire former abode ; and incase of Neglect of the p<sup>r</sup>son warned as abouesaid ; shall not ; by the first oppertunitie ; that the season will p<sup>r</sup>mit ~~shalbe~~ sent from Constable to Constable to the end they may be Returned ; In all such cases euery such p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe accompted an Inhabitant in that place where they are soe found ; and by them Gou<sup>r</sup>ned and provided for as theire condition Requires ; and the Charges of the Constables in such cases to be bourne by the Treasurer of such Jurisdiction where they dwell ;

1667.

September.

The Comissioners wrote sundry Lers to M<sup>r</sup> Mahew M<sup>r</sup> Elliott and M<sup>r</sup> Wells the Coppyes wherof are on file ;

**T**HE Comissioners for the Bay Collonie were appointed to draw vp a letter to be sent in the name of the Comissioners to the honorable Corporation in England att the latter end of the yeare therin giueing an account of what hath passed att this meeting Refering to the Indians and to Inclose therin the account of Disbursments and one of the bill of exchange vnlesse they shall Receiue aduise from them to the contrary

\*Alsoe a letter was Receiued from Major Iohn Mason of Conecticott Collonie Importing some dangerous plotting amongst the Pequotts and Narragansett Indians combining with others ; which was Imparted to the Gou<sup>r</sup> and other of y<sup>e</sup> Majestrates of that Collonie and on examination of the matter noe Reall grounds for a proceeding therin appeered and an answere therto accordingly Returned to the Major ; which is on file leauing the matter to the further obseruance of the Gentlemen on the place ;

\*204

M<sup>r</sup> John Cotton appeered before the Comissioners and was seriously spoken too To Compose those allianations between him and M<sup>r</sup> Mahew ; otherwise it was signified to him that the Comissioners could not expect good by theire labours wheras by theire mutuall Contensions and Inuictiues one against another they vndid what they taught the Natiues and sundry calles (as hee said) being made him by the English to other places ; which in conjunction with the p<sup>r</sup>sent fayleing of a certaine Revenew ; hee was left to his libertie to dispose of himselfe as the Lord should Guid him ;



1667. A bill of E[x]change drawne vpon the honorable Corporation in manor as followetheth;

September.

Hartford Septem: 13<sup>th</sup> i667

Att twenty dayes sight after the first of March next of this our first bill of exchange our third and 2cond of the same date and tenoure not being payed wee pray you pay to M<sup>r</sup> John harwood Marchant or his order for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> Hezekiah Vsher of Boston Marchant the sume of five hundred pounds which is for the like sume to bee Receiued heere of the said Hezekiah Vsher with sixteen pounds p<sup>r</sup> cente advance and is for the defraying Nessesary Disbursments in propagating the Gospell amongst the Natiues heer; att the day wee pray make good payment

To our much honored	Youer humble ffrinds and humble Servants
ffrind M <sup>r</sup> henery Ashurst	Signed by Wiltam Leete Presedent and
Treasurer of the honorable	the Rest of the Comissioners;
Corporation ffor the propa-	
gation of the Gospell in	
New England;	

#### Indian Stocke in the Dispose of the honorable Corporation

Imp <sup>r</sup> To M <sup>r</sup> Mahew of Martins Viniyard	-	-	-	030	—	00	—	00
To M <sup>r</sup> Alcocke for Phiscike to the Indians	-	-	-	05	—	00	—	00
To two hundred Indian Bibles bound and clasped $2\frac{1}{2}$ 6 p	-	-	-	25	—	00	—	00
To two hundred practice of Piety at 6 <sup>d</sup>	-	-	-	05	—	00	—	00
To 4 hundred M <sup>r</sup> Baxters Call: bound att $\frac{3}{4}$ p <sup>r</sup> hundred	-	-	-	00	—	12	—	00
To 4 hundred and fifty Indian Gramers att $\frac{3}{4}$ a hundred	-	-	-	00	—	13	—	06
To Indian bibles primers deliuered to M <sup>r</sup> Elliott and M <sup>r</sup> John Cotton and to Scollers	-	-	-	-	-	02	—	10 — 03
To Diett and clothing of three Indian Youthes att Cambridge and two other dead with sundry charges	-	-	-	-	-	58	—	11 — 00
To Diett and clothing of two Indian Youthes att Roxbury	-	-	-	-	-	30	—	00 — 00
To the Presedent of the Colledge for one Indian tuterich att the Colledge	-	-	-	-	-	03	—	00 — 00
To the Gramer Schoolmaster att Cambridge for two youthes	-	-	-	-	-	06	—	00 — 00
To the Steward of the Colledge	-	-	-	-	-	01	—	10 — 00
To Captaine Gooken his sallery	-	-	-	-	-	20	—	00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> John Elliott seni <sup>r</sup> :	-	-	-	-	-	50	—	00 — 00
To M <sup>r</sup> John Elliott Juni <sup>r</sup>	-	-	-	-	-	25	—	00 — 00
To Mistris Cotton for Phiscike and Surgery to Indians	-	-	-	-	-	10	—	00 — 00

To 9 Scoolmasters att Martins Viniyard - - - -	32 — 00 — 00	1667.
To Mistris Mahew for her allowance - - - -	06 — 00 — 00	September.
To Mathew Mahew - - - - -	05 — 00 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> John Cotton his sallery - - - - -	30 — 00 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> Peirson his sallery abated to - - - - -	15 — 00 — 00	
To 8 Indian Teachers att M <sup>r</sup> Elliatts - - - - -	40 — 00 — 00	
To old Waybon of Naticke - - - - -	05 — 00 — 00	
To M <sup>r</sup> Bourne of Sandwich his sallery - - - - -	30 — 00 — 00	
To Diett for two Indian Scoolmasters - - - - -	10 — 00 — 00	
To the Comissioners of Plymouth for deserueing Indians -	10 — 00 — 00	
To the Comissioners of Conecticott for deserueing Indians	10 — 00 — 00	
These two last sumes To be Distributed by the aduice of the Gou <sup>r</sup> in each Collonie and an accountp therof to be made att the next meeting ;		

\*The Corporation Stocke is Credit ;

\*205

Imp <sup>r</sup> : by ballence of accountp Resting in M <sup>r</sup> Vshers hands	} 252 — 03 — 00
September the 12 <sup>th</sup> i666 - - - - -	
By bill of exchange drawne vpon M <sup>r</sup> henery Ashurst Sep-	} 500 — 00 — 00
tem: i666 for - - - - -	
of which as yett wee doe not vnderstand the acceptance	} 00 — 00 — 00
therof - - - - -	

In answare to M<sup>r</sup> Elliotts proposalls made to M<sup>r</sup> Danforth

The font of letters brought last ouer by M<sup>r</sup> Johnson for the Corporation <sup>11 s d</sup> Cost 31 17 08  
is tendered to him in p<sup>r</sup>te of his sallery att the same prise it cost in England ;  
which if accepted is to be charged to the next accountp :

The Glasse vice in the hand of Paule Butt with what other Implements  
therto are belonging is ordered to be sold by the Comissioners of the Bay  
Collonie and to giue an accountp therof att the next meeting ;

And incase M<sup>r</sup> Elliott doe not accept those letters on his accountp M<sup>r</sup>  
Danforth is desired to Receiue those letters from M<sup>r</sup> Johnson and cecure them  
with the Rest of the printing Implements

This following writing was p<sup>r</sup>sented by the Comissioners of Conecticott to be  
entered ;

**W**HERAS our honored and beloued bretheren the Comissioners of  
Massachusetts and Plymouth Collonie haue pleased to Intimate  
some Greiuances Respecting there Confederates of Conecticott wee Returne

1667.

September.

as followeth that wheras the Gentlemen of the Massachusetts p<sup>r</sup>sented an order of their Generall Court declaring their Concurrence with the Conclusions of the Comissioners in 1664 for a tripartite Confeederation and Triennial meeting of the Comissioners which their Secretary <sup>^</sup> to our Court; wee answere that altho it doth not appeer that an answere in writing was Returned therevnto yett our Generall assembly did soe well Resent that Determination of the Comissioners that wee know not of any that did oppose it; and haue acted according in choise of Comission<sup>rs</sup> euer since and attending the Corporation busines at Boston in compliance of that agreement

I In Reference to Southertowne The Massachusetts did exercise Jurisdiction after the Determination of the Comissioners in 1658 and 1659 vntill the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of that place was Stated to vs by Charter; nor haue the Gentlemen of the Massachusetts declared to vs any Dislike of our soe doing those two yeares past that wee know of; and wee hope that our Court will take care that the Rightes and propieties of all within their lymetts be duely preserued;

2 As for the Pequott Indians they are settled on a Large Tract of Land for their planting and subsistence which wee wish had bine sooner attended but being now effected wee hope will satisfy all our Confeederates

3 Respecting the tearmes of Newhauen vniteing with Conecticott; wee Returne that Newhauen is to enjoy equall Pattent Priviledges in all Respects with the Rest of the members of this Collonie; and as in Scituation wee are providenciially conjoynd; soe by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Letters Pattents wee are constituted Re et Nomine one body corporate; as alsoe by the aduice of the Comissioners of both the other Collonies; wee were practically one since aprill and May 1665: as by our Record is euident Majestrates and Deputies from all p<sup>r</sup>tes vniteing and Constituting one Court; then passing an acte of obliuion to those of Newhauen for all past Greiuances for settlement and securitie; which wee hope is soe Gratefull To our loueing Confeederates; as not onely to approue of this our vnion; but alsoe to Implore the throne of Grace in our behalfe that the Lord would soe vnite our hartes; according to the order of the Gospell; that with one hart and hand wee may promote the establishment of peace truth and Righteousnes throughout our borders;

Gentlemen Wee shall forbear to mention any thinge of our dissatisfaction with our loueing Confeederates of Massachusetts and Plymouth whose letters and Instructions seemes to vs to haue too much tendency to weaken that sollemne Confeederation; being resolu'd with all cordiallnes to comply with you in strengthening the same; and to Joyne with you in comending to

the prudent consideration of the seuerall Generall Courts what may be  
advisable for the best securitie of our Religious Rightes and ciuill Injoy-  
ments as becomes bretheren; and bretheren in soe remote a corner of this  
wildernes

1667.

September.

Septem: 12<sup>th</sup> i667

WILLAM LEETE  
SAMUELL WILLIS

The Returne of the writing exhibited by Conecticott Comissioners as followeth;

The Comissioners haueing formerly declared their sence of the matter  
doe Judge meet to refer the same to the Generall Courts of the seuerall  
Collonies;

In Testimony of our Joynt consent to the enterance of the foregoeing  
Conclusions respectiuey wee haue heervnto sett our hands; the 12<sup>th</sup> day of  
September i667

WILLAM LEETE Presed:  
THOMAS DANFORTH  
JOHN LEUERETT  
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH  
THOMAS HINCKLEY  
SAMUELL WILLIS



1670.

June,  
\*207

\*Boston June the first 1670

# Articles

of agreement betwixt the Plantations vnder the  
Gou'ment of the Massachusetts the Plantations vnder the Gou'ment  
of New Plymouth; and the Plantations vnder the Gou'ment of  
Conecticott;

**W**HERAS wee all Came into these p'tes of America with one and the  
same end and aime (namly) To advance the Kingdome of our Lord  
Jesus Christ and to jnjoy the liberties of the Gospell in puritie with peace;  
and wheras in our settleing by a wise Prouidence of God, wee are farther  
dispersed vpon the sea coast and Riuers then was first Intended soe that wee  
can not according to our desire with conveniency communicate in one Gou'ment  
and Jurisdiction and liueing Incompased with people of seuerall nations and  
strange Languages which heerafter may proue Injuriose to vs and our Pos-  
terity; and forasmuch as the Natiues haue formerly comitted sundry Insolent-  
cies and outrages vpon seuerall Plantations of the English; and haue seuerall  
times combined against vs; and seing by reason of distance from our Deare  
Natie Country wee are hindered both from a humble way of seeking aduise  
and reaping those comfortable fruites of Protection which otherwise wee might  
well expect; wee therfore doe accompt it our duty; as well as safty to enter  
into a confederation for mutuall heelp and succor in all our future concern-  
ments that as in Nation and Religion soe in other respects; wee bee and  
continue one according to the meaning and tenour of the ensueing articles;

I

**W**HEREFORE it is agreed and concluded by and between the p'ties or  
Jurisdictions aboue named and they doe Joyntly and seuerally by these  
p'sents agree and conclude; that they all be and be henceforth called by  
the Name of the vnited Collonies of New England

2

The said vnited Collonies for them selues and their posteritie both  
Joyntly and seuerally heerby enter in a feirme and p'petuall League of frind-  
ship and amitie mutuall aduice and succur vpon all Just occations both for  
p'eserueing and propagating the truth and liberties of the Gospell; and for  
their owne mutuall saftey and welfare provided Notwithstanding that the  
power of determination of an offenciuie warr (properly soe called) soe as to

engage the Collonies therin shalbe in the seuerall Generall Courts of the fore-  
mencioned confederates ;

1670.

June.

3

It is agreed that the Plantations which att present are or heerafter shalbe  
settled within the Lymetts of the Massachusetts shalbe for euer vnder the  
Gou'ment of the Massachusetts and haue p'ticulare Jurisdiction amongst  
themselves as an Intire body ; and that Plymouth and Conecticott each of  
them in all respects haue the like peculiare Jurisdiction and Gou'ment within  
theire Lymetts according to theire respectiue letters Pattents from his Ma<sup>tie</sup>  
provided that noe other Jurisdiction shall heerafter be taken in as a distinct  
head or member of this Confeaderation ; nor shall any other Plantation or  
Jurisdiction in p'sent being ; and not alreddy in combination or vnder the  
Jurisdiction of these confederates be receiued by any of them ; nor shall any  
two of these confederates Joyne in one Jurisdiction without the consent of  
the seuerall Generall Courts of the aboue named Confeederates

It is agreed ; That for the Mannaging and concluding of all affaires  
proper to and concerning the whole confederation ; not excepted against in  
these articles ; Two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and <sup>1</sup> each of these three  
Jurisdictions ; Namely two for the Massachusetts two for Plymouth and two  
for Conecticott ; being in church fellowship with vs whoe shall bringe full  
power with them from theire Generall Courts respectiue To heare examine  
wey and determine the same but if these six Comissioners when mett ; shall  
not all agree ; yett it is concluded that any fve of the six agreeing shall haue  
power to settle and determine the case in controuersye ; but if fve doe not  
agree that then such propositions with theire reasons soe farr as they haue bine  
debated be sent and refered to the seuerall Generall Courts ; and if by all the  
said Courts there be a concurrence in the matter fore <sup>2</sup> refered then to be  
accordingly procecutud by the confederates and all theire members ;

4

[<sup>1</sup> out of]

[<sup>2</sup> soe]

It is further agreed that the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies shall  
meet but once in three yeares except in cases extreordinary which meeting  
shall euer be on the first thursday in September ; and that the next meet-  
ing after the date of these p'sents shalbe att Plymouth ; which shalbe ac-  
coumpted the first meeting the second att Boston ; the third att hartford ; the  
fourth att Boston the fift att hartford ; and soe the meeting wilbe but once  
in fifteen yeares att Plymouth and double soe often in the other Collonies if  
in the mean time some middle place be not found out and agreed vpon which  
may be comodious for all the Jurisdictions ;

5

It is further agreed that att each meeting of these six Comissioners  
whether ordinary or extreordinary they may choose their Presedent out of  
themselves ; whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order

6

1670.  
June.

and a comly carrying on of all proceedings in the p<sup>r</sup>sent meeting ; but hee shalbe invested with noe such power by which hee may hinder the propounding or progresse of any busines or any way Cast the Scales otherwise then in the p<sup>r</sup>sent articles is agreed ;

7

It is alsoe agreed that the Comissioners for this Confeederation heerafter att their meetings whether ordinary or extreordinary as they may haue comission and oppertunitie doe Indeaour to fram and establish agreements and orders in Generall Cases of a Ciuill Nature wherin all the plantations are Interested for preserueing peace amongst themselves preuenting as much as may be all occations of warr or differences with others ; as about the free and speedy passage of Justice in each Jurisdiction to all the Confeederates equally as to their owne ; Receiueing those that Remoue from one plantation to another ; how all the Jurisdictions may carry towards the Indians that they neither Grow insolent nor be Injured without due satisfaction least warr breake in vpon the Confeederates through such Miscarriages ; It is alsoe agreed that if any servant run away from his Master into any other of these confederate Jurisdictions ; That in such case vpon the certificate of one Majistrate of that Jurisdiction out of which the said *Majistrate fled \*of which the said* servant fled or vpon other due proffe the said servant shalbe deliuered to his master or any other that brings such Certificate or proffe and that vpon the escape of any p<sup>r</sup>isoner whatsoever or fugatiue for any criminall cause whether breaking prison or gitting from the officer or otherwise escapeing ; vpon the Certificate of one Majistrate of the Jurisdiction out of which the escape was made that hee was a prisoner or such an offender att the time of his escape ; the Majistrate[s] or one of them of the Jurisdiction the said prisoner or fugetiue abideth shall forthwith Graunt such warrant as the case will beare for the apprehending any such p<sup>r</sup>son and the deliuering of him or her into the hand of the p<sup>r</sup>suer and if heelp be required it shalbe graunted hee paying the charges therof

\*208

8

It is further agreed that for the disposall of the Indian Stocke for the future the choise of Comissioners in the seuerall Collonies being anually as formerly the Comissioners of the Massachusetts with such others as shalbe p<sup>r</sup>sent or any three of the Comissioners meeting yearly att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree and att the vsuall time ; they may doe any acte for the Manageing and ordering of that affaire ; as tho all the Comissioners were p<sup>r</sup>sent and what they shall doe heerin they shall keep a true record therof and transmitt the account of the same from time to time vnto the tryennial meeting of the Comissioners

9

It is alsoe by these Confeederates agreed that the charge of all Just

1670.

June,

warrs whether offenciuē or defenciuē vpon what p<sup>r</sup>te or member soeuer of this Confederation they fall they shall both in men prouisions and all other Disbursments be borne by all the p<sup>r</sup>tes of this Confeaderation in different proportions according to theire different abillities ; in manor following Namely that the Comissioners for each Jurisdiction for time to time as there shalbe occation bring a true account p<sup>r</sup> number of all the males in each Plantation or any way belonging to or vnder theire seuerall Jurisdictions of what quallitie and condition soeuer they be &c: from sixteen yeares old to sixty being inhabitants there and that according to theire different Numbers which from time to time shalbe found in each Jurisdiction ; the service of men and all Charge to be bourne by the pole each Jurisdiction or Plantation being left to theire owne Just course and costome for rateing themselves and people ; and that accordinge to the different charge of each Jurisdiction and Plantation the whole advantage of the warr if it soe please God *for* to blesse theire in-deauours whether it be in lands goods or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe proportionably deuided amongst the said Confeaderates

IO

It is farther agreed that if any of these Jurisdictions or any Plantations vnder them be Inuaded by any enimie whomsoever vpon notice or Request of any of theire Majestrate[s] of that Jurisdiction soe Inuaded the Rest of the Confederates without any further meeting or expostulation shall forthwith send aide vnto the Confeaderate in danger but in different proportion Namly the Massachusetts 100 men sufficiently armed and prouided for such a seruice and expedition Plymouth 45 men soe armed and prouided and Conecticott 90 men soe armed and prouided or any lesse number if lesse be Required according to this proportion ; but if such a Confederate in danger may be supplied by theire next Confeaderate not exceeding the Number heerby agreed ; they may craue healp there and seeke noe further ; the charge to be bourne as in this article is expressed ; and att theire Returne to be victualled and supplied with powder and shott if there be need for theire Journey by that Jurisdiction that Employed or sent for them ; and the proportion fore named to continew vntill vpon the knowlidge of the Numbers in each Jurisdiction ; which shalbe brought to the next meeting vntill some other proportion be ordered ; but in any such case of Lending<sup>1</sup> men for p<sup>r</sup>sent aide whether before or after such order or alteration ; It is agreed that att the meeting of the Comissioners for this Confeaderation the Cause of such warr or Invasion be duely considered ; and if it appeer that the falt lay in the p<sup>r</sup>ty soe Inuaded that then the Jurisdiction or Plantation make Just satisfaction both to the Invader whom they haue Injured and beare all the charge of the

[<sup>1</sup> sending]



1670. warr themselves without Requireing any allowance from the Rest of the Confederates towards the same

June.

II

And for that the Justist warr may be of dangerous Consequence especially to the smalest plantations in these vnited Collonies It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts Plymouth or Conecticott nor any of the members of Any of them shall att any time heerafter beginne vndertake or engage themselves or or this Confeederation in any Warr whatsoever (sudaine exegents with their nessesary consequents therof excepted) which are to be moderated as much as the case will pmit without the consent of the seuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies ;

I 2

\*209

\*It is alsoe agreed that incase of any suddaine exegent or other waighty occation Requireing the meeting of the Comissioners before the ordinary time ; The Gou<sup>r</sup> or any three Majestrates of any of the confederat Jurisdiccions may summon a meeting of the Comissioners breifly signifying the occation therof ; with the time and place of their Meeting ; which shalbe accordingly attended by the Comissioners of all the Confederate Jurisdiccions ; and when mett they may adjourne to any other time or place as to them shall seeme meet

I 3

It is alsoe agreed for the settleing of vagabonds and wandereing p<sup>r</sup>sons Remoueing from one Collonie to another to the Disatisfaction and burthen of the places whence they came as dayly experience sheweth vs ; for the future it is ordered that where any p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe found in any Jurisdiction to haue had their abode for more then three monthes and not warned out by the authoritie of the place ; and incase of the neglect of the p<sup>r</sup>son soe warned as aforesaid to depart ; if hee be not by the first oppertunitie that the season will p<sup>r</sup>mit sent away from Constable to Constable ; to the end hee may be Returned to the place of his abode ; euery such p<sup>r</sup>son shalbe accounted an Inhabitant where they are soe found and by them Gou<sup>n</sup>ed and provided for as their condition may Require ; and in all such cases the charges of the Constables to be bourne by the Treasurer wher such Constables doe dwell ;

I 4

It is agreed that if any of the Confederates shall heerafter breake any of these p<sup>r</sup>sent articles ; or be any other wayes Injurious to any of the Confederate Jurisdiccions such breach of agreement or Iniury shalbe duely considered and ordered by the Comissioners for the other Jurisdiccions ; that both peace and this p<sup>r</sup>sent Confeederation may be Intirely preserued without violation ;

finally wheras in the former Articles agreed vpon May 29 i643 for the Confeederation of the vnited Collonies aboue named ; Newhauen is therein mentioned and was owned as a distinct Confeederate and is by these enclued

and concluded as one with Conecticott the abouesaid vnion shalbe alwayes  
 Interpreted as by their owne consession and not otherwise

1670.

June.

June the 2<sup>cond</sup>. 1670

These Articles aboue named were agreed vpon att Boston to be p<sup>r</sup>sented  
 to the seuerall Generall Courts ;

By vs { RICHARD BELLINGHAM Gou<sup>r</sup>  
 THOMAS DANFORTH  
 JOHN LEUERETT ;

JOSIAS WINSLOW ffor the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of New Plymouth

SAMUELL WILLIS } for and by order of the Generall  
 JOHN TALCOTT } Court of Conecticott ;

1670.

\*Boston June the 5<sup>th</sup>. 1670

June.

\*211

# Articles of Confederation between the Plantations vnder the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of the Massachusetts the Plantations vnder the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of New Plymouth and the Plantations vnder the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of Conec- ticott &c:

**W**HERAS wee all came into these p<sup>r</sup>tes of America with one and the same end and aime viz: to advance the Kingdome of our Lord Jesus Christ; and to enjoy the Liberties of the Gospell in puritie and peace; and wheras in our settleing (by a wise Prouidence of God wee are further dispersed vpon the sea coasts and Riuers then was first Intended soe that wee can not according to our desires with convenience communicate in one Gou<sup>r</sup>ment and Jurisdiction; and wheras wee liue compased with people of seuerall nations and strange Languages which heerafter may proue Injuriose to vs and our posterities; and forasmuch as the Natiues haue formerly comited sundry Insolencies and outrages vpon seuerall Plantations of the English and haue seuerall times combined themselues against vs; and seeing by reason of our distance from England (our deare Natiue countrey) wee are hindered both from that humble way of seeking advice; and Reaping those comfortable fruites of Protection which wee might otherwise well expect; wee therefore doe account it our Duty as well as safety To enter into confeaderation for mutuall healp and succor in all our future concernments; that as in Nation and Religion; soe in other Respects wee be and continew one; according to the tenour and true meaning of the ensueing articles;

I

[<sup>1</sup> concluded]

**W**HERFORE it is agreed and <sup>1</sup> by and between the p<sup>r</sup>ties or Jurisdic-  
tions aboue named and they doe Joyntly and seuerally by these  
p<sup>r</sup>sents agree and conclude that they all be and henceforth be called by the  
name of the vnited collonies of New England;

2

The said vnited collonies for themselues and their Posterities doe  
Joyntly and seuerally heerby enter into a feirme and p<sup>r</sup>petuall League of  
frindship and amitie mutuall advice and succor vpon all Just occasons both  
for preserueing and propagateing the truth and liberties of the Gospell; and

for their owne mutuall safty and welfare ; provided notwithstanding that the power of determination of an offenciue warr properly soe called soe as to engage the collonies therein shalbe in the seuerall Generall courts of the fore mentioned confederates ;

1670.  
June.

It is agreed that the plantations which att present are or heerafter shalbe settled within the Lymetts of the Massachusetts shalbe euer vnder the Gou'tment of the Massachusetts and haue peculiere Jurisdiction amongst themselues as an Intire bodye And that *of* Plymouth and Conecticott each of them in all Respects haue the like peculiere Jurisdiction and Gou'tment within their lymetts according to their Respective letters Pattents from his Matie Provided that noe other Jurisdiction shall heerafter be taken in as a distinct member or head of this Confeederation ; nor shall any Plantation or Jurisdiction ; in p'sent being and not alreddy in combination ; or vnder the Jurisdiction of any of these be Received by any of them ; nor shall any two of these Confeederates Joyne in one Jurisdiction ; without the consent of the seuerall Generall Courts of the aboue named Confeederates ;

3

It is alsoe agreed that for the manageing and concluding of all affaires proper to and concerning the whole Confederation ; not excepted against in these articles ; two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and out of each of these three Jurisdictions viz: two for the Massachusetts ; two for Plymouth and two for Conecticott ; being all in Church fellowship with vs whoe shall bring full power from their Generall courts Respectuely to heare examine wey and determine the same ; but if these six Comissioners being mett shall not all agree ; yett it is concluded that any fue of the six agreeing shall haue power to settle and determine the case in controuersye but if fue doe not agree ; that then such propositions with their Reasons soe farr as they haue bin debated be sent and Referred to the seuerall Generall Courts ; and <sup>1</sup> by all the said Courts there be a concurrence in the matter soe Referred then to be accordingly p'oceuted by the Confederates in all their members ;

4

It is further agreed that the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies shall meet but once in three <sup>2</sup> except in cases extreordinary ; which meeting shall euer be on the first Thursday in September ; and that the next meeting after the date of these p'sents shalbe att Plymouth ; which shalbe accoumpted the first meeting the second att Boston the third att hartford the fourth att Boston the fift att hartford and soe the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeares att Plymouth ; and double soe often in the other Collonies ; if in the mean time some middle place be not found out and agreed on which may be comodious for all the Jurisdictions

[<sup>1</sup> if]

5

[<sup>2</sup> yeares]

[<sup>3</sup> six]

It is further agreed that att each meeting of these three<sup>3</sup> Comissioners

6



1670.

June.

whether ordinary or extreordinary they may chose there Presedent out of themselves whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order and comly carryage of all proceedings in the p<sup>r</sup>sent meeting but hee shalbe Invested with noe such power by which hee may hinder the propounding or progresse of any busines or any wayes cast the scales otherwise then in the p<sup>r</sup>sent articles is agreed ;

7

It is alsoe agreed that the Comissioners for this Confeaderation heerafter att their meetings whether ordinary or extreordinary as they may haue Comission or opportunity may consult of and propose to the seuerall Generall Courts to bee by them allowed and established *in* such orders in Generall cases of a Ciuill Nature ; wherin all the Plantations are Interested for pre-serueing peace amongst themselves and preuenting (as much as may be ; ) all occations of Warr or differences with others as about the free and speedy passage of Justice in each Jurisdiction to all the Confeederates equally as to their owne ; Receiueing those that Remoue from one Plantation to another ;

[<sup>1</sup> the]

how all <sup>1</sup> Jurisdictions may carrye it towards the Indians that they neither grow Insolent nor be Injuriéd without due Satisfaction least warr breake in vpon the Confeederates — It is alsoe agreed That if any servant Run away from his Master into any other of these Confeederated Jurisdictions that in such case vpon the Certificate of one Majest[r]ate in the Jurisdiction out of

\*212

which the said servant fled or vpon other due proffe the said seruant \*Shalbe deliuered either to his Master or any other that p<sup>r</sup>sues and brings such Certifycate or proffe ; and that vpon the escape of any prisoner whatsoever or fugatiue for any criminall cause whether breakeing prison or geting from the officer or otherwise escapeing vpon the certifycate of one Majestrate <sup>2</sup> out of which the escape was made that hee was a prisoner ; or such an offendor

[<sup>2</sup> of the Jurisdiction][<sup>3</sup> of that]

att the time of the escape ; the Majestrates or some of them att this <sup>3</sup> Jurisdiction where for the p<sup>r</sup>sent the said fugatiue abideth shall forthwith Graunt such a warrant as the case wilbeare for the apprehending of any such p<sup>r</sup>son and the deliuering of him or her into the hand of the p<sup>r</sup>suer and if healp be Required it shalbe Graunted hee paying the charges therof ;

8

It is further agreed that for the disposall of the Indian Stocke for the future the choise of the Comissioners in the seuerall Collonies being anually as formerly the Comissioners of the Massachusetts with such others as shalbe p<sup>r</sup>sent or any three of the Comissioners meeting yearly att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree and att the vsuall time they may doe any acte for the mannaging and ordering of that affaire as though all the Comissioners were p<sup>r</sup>sent and what they shall doe heerin they shall keep a true Record

therof and transmitt the account of the same from time to time to the triennial meeting of the Comissioners ;

1670.

June.

9

[1 Confederates]

It is alsoe by these Comissioners <sup>1</sup> agreed that the charge of all just warrs whether offenciuē or defensiuē vpon what p<sup>te</sup> or member of this confederation soeuer they fall shall both in men and prouisions and all other disbursments be bourne by all the p<sup>tes</sup> of this confederation in different proportions according to theire different abillities in manor following in the tenth article ; and that according to the different charge of each Jurisdiction and plantation the whole aduantage of the warr ; if it please God to blesse theire endeauors whether it be in Lands Goods or p<sup>sons</sup> shalbe proportionably deuided amongst the said Confederates

It is further agreed that if any of these Jurisdictions or any plantation vnder them be Invaded by any enemie whomsoeuer vpon notice or request of any three Majestrates of that Jurisdiction soe envaded ; the rest of the Confederates without any further meeting or expostulation ; shall forthwith send aide to the Confederates in danger but in diferent proportion: viz: the Massachusetts one hundred men sufficiently Armed and provided for such a seruice and expedition Plymouth forty fiue men soe armed and provided and Conecticott ninety men soe armed and provided or any lesse number if lesse be Required according to this proportion ; but if such a Confederate in danger may be supplied by theire next Confederate nott exceeding the Number heerby agreed ; they may craue helpe there and seeke noe further for the p<sup>sent</sup> and the charge to be bourne by the seuerall Collonies according to theire proportions abouesaid ; and att theire returne to be victualled and supplied with powder and shott if theire be need for theire Journey ; by that Jurisdiction that Employed or sent for them and the proportion aboue named to continew vntill some other proportion be agreed ; but in any such case of sending men for p<sup>sent</sup> aide whether before or after such order or alteration it is agreed that att the meeting of the Comissioners, for this Confederation ; the cause of such warr or Invasion be duely Considered ; and if it appeer that the fault lay in the p<sup>ty</sup> soe Invaded that then that Jurisdiction or Plantation make satisfaction ; both to the Invaders whom they haue Injured and bare all the charges of the warr themselues without requiring any allowance from the rest of the Confederates towards the same ;

IO

And for that the Justest warr may be of dangerous Consequence especially to the smaller Plantations in these vnited Collonies ; It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts Plymouth nor Conecticott ; nor any of the members of any of them shall att any time heerafter begin vndertake and engage themselues or this confederation in any warr whatsoeuer (suddaine exegences

II

1670. with their Necessary Consequences thereof excepted ; which are alsoe to be moderated as much as the case will p<sup>r</sup>mit) without the consent of the severall Generall Courts of the v<sup>n</sup>ited Collonies ;

I2 It is alsoe agreed that incase of any suddaine exegencye or other waightly occations Requiring the meeting of the Comissioners before the ordinary time ; the Gou<sup>r</sup> ; or any three Majestrates of any of the Confeederate Jurisdictions ; may sumon a meeting of the Comissioners breifely signifying the occasion thereof and the time and place of their meeting which shalbe accordingly attended by the Comissioners of all the Confeederate Jurisdictions and when mett they may adjourne to any other time or place as to them shall seem meet

I3 It is alsoe agreed for the settleing of Vagabonds and wandering p<sup>r</sup>sons remoueing from one Collonie to another to the dissatisfaction and burden of the places where they come ; as dayly experience sheweth vs ; for the future it is ordered That where any p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe found in any Jurisdiction to haue had their abode for more then three mont[h]es and not warned out by the authoritie of the place ; and incase of the neglect of any p<sup>r</sup>son soe warned as abouesaid to depart ; if hee be not by the first oppertunitie that the season will p<sup>r</sup>mitt sent away from Constable to Constable ; to the end hee may be Returned to \*the place of his former abode ; euery such p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe accompted an Inhabitant where they are soe found ; and by them Gou<sup>r</sup>ned and provided for as their condition may require and in all such Cases the Charge of the Constables to bee bourne by the Treasurer where such Constables doe dwell ;

I4 It is agreed that if any of the Confeederates shall heerafter breake any of these p<sup>r</sup>sent articles or be any other wayes Injurious to any of the Confeederate Jurisdictions ; such breach of agreement or Injury shalbe duely Considered and ordered by the Comissioners for the other Jurisdictions ; that both peace <sup>1</sup>^ this p<sup>r</sup>sent confederation ; may be Indirely <sup>2</sup> preserved without violation ;

[<sup>1</sup> and ]  
[<sup>2</sup> Intirely ]

I5 finally wheras in the former Articles agreed vpon May the 29<sup>th</sup> 1643 for the Confederation of the v<sup>n</sup>ited Collonies aboue named New hauen <sup>3</sup>^ therein menci[on]ed and was owned as a distinct Confeederate ; as <sup>4</sup> is by this <sup>5</sup> Included and concluded as one with Conecticott ; the aboue said vnion shall be alwaies Interpretted as by their owne consession and not otherwise ;

[<sup>3</sup> is ]  
[<sup>4</sup> and ]  
[<sup>5</sup> these ]

Ann<sup>o</sup> June 2<sup>cond</sup> 1670

1670.

These articles aboue named were agreed vpon att Boston the day and yeare aboue written to be p'sented vnto the seuerall Generall Courts of the said Collonie[s] for their approbation and Confeirmation

By vs { RICHARD BELLINGHAM Gour<sup>r</sup> } for and by the appointment  
 THOMAS DANFORTH } of the Generall Court of the  
 JOHN LEUERETT } Massachusetts Collonie

JOSIAS WINSLOW for the Collonie of New Plymouth

SAMUELL WILLIS } for and by Appointment of the Generall  
 JOHN TALCOTT } Court of Conecticott ;

Att the Generall Court held att Boston the 11<sup>th</sup> of October 1670 the Court haue past this returne of their comittey ; with the Emendations thervnto anexed to be Inserted in their seuerall places ;

By the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>

That this is a true Coppy of the Courts acte ; the Emendations on the other side being alreddy made therin ; as Attests

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary ;



# \* Articles of Confederation

between the Plantations vnder the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of the  
Massachusetts The plantations vnder the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of  
New Plymouth; and the Plantations vnder the Gou<sup>r</sup>-  
ment of Conecticott;

The Articles of  
Confederation  
Ratified and  
fully Con-  
cluded

**W**HERAS wee all came into these p<sup>r</sup>tes of America with one and the  
same end and aime, viz: To advance the Kingdome of our Lord  
Jesus Christ; and to Injoy the Liberties of the Gospell in puritie with peace;  
And wheras in our settleing by a wise providence of God wee are further  
dispersed vpon the sea coasts and Riuers then was first Intended; soe that  
wee can not according to our desire with conveniency communicate in one  
Gou<sup>r</sup>ment and Jurisdiction; and wheras wee are compased with people of  
seuerall Nations and strange Languages; which heerafter may proue injurious  
to vs and our posteritie and forasmuch as the Natiues; haue formerly comited  
sundry Insolencies; and outrages vpon seuerall Plantations of the English;  
and haue seuerall times combined themselues against vs; and seing by reason  
of our distance from England (our deare natiue Countrey) wee are hindred  
both from that humble way of seeking aduice and reaping those comfortable  
fruites of protection which wee might otherwise well expect; wee therefore  
doe account it our duty; as well as saftey To enter into a confederation  
for mutuall healp and succor in all our future concernments; that as in  
Nation and religion; soe in other respects; wee be and continew one; accord-  
ing to the tenure and true meaning of the Insuing articles;

**I** **W**HERFORE it is agreed and concluded by and between the p<sup>r</sup>ties or  
Jurisdictions abouenamed and they doe Joyntly and seuerally by  
these p<sup>r</sup>sents agree and conclude that they all bee, and henceforth be called  
by the name of the vnited Collonies of New England;

**2** The said vnited Collonies for themselues and the[i]re posterities doe  
Joyntly and seuerally heerby enter into a feirme and p<sup>r</sup>petuall League of  
frindship and amity; mutuall advise and succor vpon all Just occasions; both  
for preserueing and propagateing the truth and liberties of the Gospell; and

1672.

for their owne mutuall safety and welfare ; provided Notwithstanding, that the power of determination of an offenciuē Warr properly soe called (soe as to engage the Collonies therin) shalbe in the seuerall Generall Courts of the aforementioned Confeaderates

3

It is agreed that the Plantations which att p'sent are or heerafter shalbe settled within the Lymetts of the Massachusetts shalbe for euer vnder the Gou'ment of the Massachusetts ; and haue peculiar Jurisdiction amongst themselves as an Intire body ; and that Plymouth and Conecticott each of them in all Respects ; haue the like peculiare Jurisdiction ; and Gou'ment within their Lymetts ; according to their Respective Letters Pattents from his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, provided that noe other Jurisdiction shall heerafter be taken in as a distinct head or member of this Confederation ; nor shall any other Plantation or Jurisdiction in present being and not alreddy in Combination or vnder the Jurisdiction of any of these Confeaderates, Joyne in one Jurisdiction ; without the consent of the seuerall Generall Courts of the aboue named Confeaderates ;

4

It is alsoe agreed that for the managinge and concluding of all affaires proper to and concerning the whole Confederation ; not excepted against in these articles) two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and out of <sup>1</sup> these three Jurisdictions, viz: two for the Massachusetts two for Plymouth and two for Conecticott ; being all in Church fellowship with vs) whoe shall bringe full power from their Generall Courts ; Respectiue, to heare examine and weigh and determine the same ; But if these six Comissioners when mett ; shall not all agree yett it is concluded that any fve of the six agreeing shall haue power to settle and determine the case in controversye but if fve doe not agree ; That then such propositions with their Reasons (soe farr as they haue bine debated ; be sent and Referred to the seuerall Generall Courts ; and if by all the said Courts there be a Concurrance in the matter soe Referred ; then to be accordingly procecuted by all the confederats and all their Members ;

[<sup>1</sup> each of]

5

It is further agreed that the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies shall meet but once in three yeers except in cases extreordinary ; which meetings shall euer be on the first Thursday in Septemb: and that the next meeting after the date of these p'sents shalbe att Plymouth which shalbe accounted the first meeting ; the second att Boston the third att Hartford the fourth att Boston the fift att Hartford ; and soe the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeers att Plymouth and double soe often in the other Collonies if in the mean time some middle place be not found out and agreed on which may be comodious to all ;

6

It is further agreed that att each meeting of these six Comissioners

1672.

[<sup>1</sup> on]

whether ordinary or extreordinary they may chose theire Presedent out of themselves ; whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order and a comly carrying <sup>1</sup>^ of all proceedings in the p'sent meeting ; But hee shalbe Invested with noe such power ; by which hee may hinder the propounding or progresse of any busines or any way cast the scales otherwise, then in the p'sent articles is agreed ;

7

[<sup>2</sup> it]

\*220

It is alsoe agreed that the Comissioners for this Confeederation heerafter att theire meetings whether ordinary or extreordinary, as they may haue Commission or oppertunitie may consult of and propose to the seuerall Generall Courts, to be by them allowed ; and established, such orders in Generall cases of a Civill Nature wherin all the plantations are Interested ; for preserving peace amongst themselves ; and preuenting (as much as may be) all occations of warr and differences with others ; as about the free and speedy passage of Justice in each Jurisdiction ; to all the Confeederates equally ; as to theire owne ; Receiueing of those that Remoue from one plantation to another ; how all the Jurisdictions may carry <sup>2</sup>^ towards the Indians \*that they neither grow Insolent nor be Injured without due satisfaction Least warr breake in vpon the Confeederates through such miscarriages ; It is alsoe agreed that if any seruant Run away from his master into any other of these Confeederated Jurisdictions ; That in such case vpon the certificate of one Majistrate in the Jurisdiction out of which the said seruant fled or vpon other due proffe ; the said seruant shalbe deliuered, either to his Master or any other that p'sues and bringes such Certificate or proffe ; and that vpon the escape of any prisonor whatsoever or fugatiue ; for any criminall cause ; whether breakeing prison or giting from the officer or otherwise escapeing vpon the Certificate of one Majistrate of the Jurisdiction out of which the escape is made, that hee was <sup>3</sup>^ prisoner or such an offender att the time of the escape ; The Majistrates or some of them, of that Jurisdiction where for the p'sent the said prisonor or fugatiue abideth ; shall forthwith Graunt such a warrant as the case will beare for the apprehending any such p'son ; and the deliuering of him or her into the hand of the p'suer and if heelp be required it shalbe graunted, hee paying the charge theroff ;

[<sup>3</sup> a]

8

It is further agreed that for the disposing of the Indian stocke for the future the Choice of the Comissioners in the seuerall Collonies ; being anually as formerly ; The Comissioners of the Massachusetts with such others as shalbe p'sent or any three of the Comissioners Meeting yeerly att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree ; and att the vsuall time ; They may doe any acte for the managing and ordering of that affaire ; as though all the Comissioners were p'sent ; and what they shall doe heerein they shall keep a true

Record therof; and transmitt the accountp of the same from time to time to the trianuall meeting of the Comissioners;

1672.

9

It is agreed alsoe by these Confeaderates That the charge of all Just warrs whether offenciuie or defenciuie vpon what p<sup>te</sup> or member of this confederation soeuer they fall; shall both in men prouisions and all other disbursments be bourne by all the p<sup>tes</sup> of the Confederation; in different proportions according to theire different abillities: viz: that the Rule for proportioning men; and Raiseing of monyes for the defraying of such charges; as may from time to time arise; vpon any warr defensiuie or offenciuie begun and carried on according to the articles of confederation; shalbe as followeth; The Massachusetts one hundred; Plymouth thirty Conecticott sixty; and this Rule to continew for fifteen yeers next coming after the beginning of the meeting of the Comissioners, to be held att Plymouth in September next; and then if any one or more of the confederates shall apprehend the abouesaid proportion to be vnequall; that then matters shalbe againe considered; by the Comissioners and what they shall agree vpon shalbe p<sup>r</sup>sented to the seuerall Generall Courts for theire acceptance and confeirmation; each Jurisdiction or plantation being left to theire owne Just course and custome of Rateing themselues; and people and that according to the different charge of each Jurisdiction and Plantation; The whole advantage of the warr if it please God soe to blesse theire Indeauors; whether it be in Lands goods or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe proportionably deuided amongst the said confederates;

10

It is further agreed that if any of these Jurisdictions or any Plantation vnder them be invaded by any enimie whomsoeuer; vpon any notice or request of any three Majestrates of that Jurisdiction soe Invaded; the rest of the Confeaderates without any further meeting or expostulation, shall forthwith send aide to the Confederate in danger but in different proportions: viz: The Massachusetts one hundred men sufficiently armed for such a service and expedition Plymouth thirty men soe armed and prouided and Conecticott sixty men soe armed and prouided; or any lesse number if lesse be required; according to this proportion but if such confederate in danger may be supplied; by the next confederate not exceeding the Numbers heerby agreed; they may craue heelp theire and seeke noe further for the p<sup>r</sup>sent; the charge to be bourne by the seuerall Collonies according to theire proportions abouesaid and att theire returne to be victualled and supplied with powder and shott (if theire be need) for theire Journey by that Jurisdiction that Employed or sent for them; but in any such case of sending men for p<sup>r</sup>sent aide whether before or after such order or alteration; It is agreed that att the meeting of the Comissioners for this Confederation; the cause of such warr or



1672. Invasion be duely considered ; and if it appeer that the fault lay in the p<sup>r</sup>ties soe invaded that then that Jurisdiction or plantation make Just satisfaction both to the Invaders whom they haue Injured ; and beare all the Charges of the warr themselues without requireing any allowance from the Rest of the Confederates towards the same

I I And for that the Justest warr may be of dangerous consequence especially to the smaller plantations in these vnited Collonies ; It is agreed that Neither the Massachusetts Plymouth nor Conecticott nor any of the members of any of them shall att any time heerafter begin vndertake or engage themselues or this Confeederation in any warr whatsoeuer (suddaine exegencies ; with the nessesarie consequences therof excepted ; which are alsoe to be moderated as much as the case will p<sup>r</sup>mitt) without the consent of the seuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies

I 2 \*221 \*It is alsoe agreed that incase of any suddaine exegensies or other waighly occations requiringe the meeting of the Comissioners before the ordinary time, The Gou<sup>r</sup> or any three Majestrates of any of the Confederate Jurisdictions may summon a meeting of the Comissioners ; breiffly signifying the occation therof and the time and place of the meeting which shalbe accordingly attended by the Comissioners of all the Confeederate Jurisdictions ; and when mett they may adjourn to any other time or place as they shall see meet

I 3 It is alsoe agreed for settleing of vagabonds and wandering p<sup>r</sup>sons remoueing from one Collonie to another to the dissatisfaction and burthen of the places where they come as dayly experience sheweth vs ; for the future It is ordered that wher any p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe found in any Jurisdiction to haue had their abode for more then three monthes and not warned out by the authoritie of the place ; and incase of the neglect of any p<sup>r</sup>son soe warned ; as abouesaid to depart ; if hee be not by the first oppertunitie that the season will p<sup>r</sup>mitt sent away from Constable to Constable ; to the end that hee may be returned to the place of his former abroad ; euery such p<sup>r</sup>son or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe accounted an Inhabitant where they are soe found ; and by them gou<sup>r</sup>ned and provided for as their condition may require and in all such cases the Charge of the Constables to be bourne by the Treasurer where the said Constables doe dwell

I 4 It is agreed that if any of the Confeederates shall heerafter breake any of these p<sup>r</sup>sent Articles or be in any other way Injurious, to any of the confederat Jurisdictions such breach of agreement or injury shalbe duely considered and ordered by the Comissioners for the other Jurisdictions ; that both peace, and this p<sup>r</sup>sent Confeederation may be preserued without violation ;

**W**HERAS in the former Articles agreed vpon May the 29<sup>th</sup> i643 for the vnited Collonies aboue named New hauen is therein Mensioned and was owned as a distinct Confeederate and is by these Included and Concluded as one with Conecticott, the abouesaid vnion shall alwaies be Interpreted as by their owne Consession and not otherwise;

**N**OW wheras for many yeers past vpon diuers good Considerations there was a Confeederation agreed vpon by the antient English Collonies vnder his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Authoritie in New England for mutuall heelp support and defence, as alsoe for the better Maintaining his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Interest against any opposition or Incursion of the barbarous Natiues and others as appeereth by articles that were agreed vpon in the yeer i643 and are vpon Record to be seen wherby the said Collonies haue bin soe vnited as haue proued very beneficiall to all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects in these p<sup>tes</sup> for their peace and securitie; And wheras the seuerall Generall Courts of the said Collonies haue seen cause to renew the said Confeederation; with some Nessesary alteration and addition to the said Articles as is more fully expressed in the Articles aboue written; and alsoe wheras the Generall Court for the Massachusetts Collonie by their Comission dated in Boston in August i672 haue nominated Thomas Danforth Esq<sup>r</sup>: and Major Willam Hawthorne Esq<sup>r</sup>: their Comissioners Investing them with full power and authoritie to signe ratify and confeirme; the aboue Recited articles of Confeederation; And in like Manor the Generall Court held att Plymouth June the fift i672 haue Nominated Thomas Prence Esq<sup>r</sup>: and Major Josias Winslow Esq<sup>r</sup>: Investing them with like power; And the Generall Court of Conecticott Collonie; held att Hartford May the 9<sup>th</sup> and June the 26<sup>th</sup> i672 haue in like Manor Nominated John Winthorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>: and James Richards Esq<sup>r</sup>: Investing them with like power; The aboue said Comissioners being Assembled att Plymouth September the fift i672, haue read and examined these aboue written Articles, doe according to their said Comissions; and by vertue thereof Clearly and absolutely Rattify and Confeirme the same: for the Reestablishing of a p<sup>petuall</sup> Confeederation between the abouenamed Collonies; as was the declared Intensions of the former Articles; In Confeirmation wherof, the Comissioners aboue named; by the authoritie Graunted vnto them from their seuerall Generall Courts; and in their Name and sted, haue heervnto Subscribed their hands In Plymouth September the fift i672

JOHN WINTHORPP   THOMAS PRENCE   THOMAS DANFORTH  
JAMES RICHARDS   JOSIA WINSLOW   WILIAM HAWTHORN

1672.

September.  
\*222

~~The Coppy of a letter to the honorable Corporation  
dated Septem. 1672  
Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir  
Yours dated March the 20<sup>th</sup> 1671 came safe to hand and the bills~~

**A**tt a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnitd Collonies in New England att Plymouth September the fift 1672:

An Order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts Comissionateing Thomas Danforth Esq<sup>r</sup>: and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Hawthorne theire Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeer Investing them with full power in the Name of their Court to Rattify and Confeirme the articles of Confeaderation as they were voted and agreed vpon by theire Generall Court held att Boston in May last; and alsoe to treat of and conclude; all matters and thinges proper to the cognizance of the said Court according to the true meaning of the said Articles; a Coppy wherof fairly written in Parchment was presented vnder the hand and Attest of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson their Secretary; which being read and p<sup>t</sup>icularly examined was fully consented vnto for the Reestablish[ing] of the Confeaderation and accordingly subscribed vnto by all the Comissioners of the seuerall Collonies

Thomas Prence Esq<sup>r</sup>: and Major Josiah Winslow Esq<sup>r</sup>: p<sup>r</sup>sented a like order of the Generall Court of Plymouth of June the fift 1672 declaring that they were chosen theire Comissioners for one compleat yeer and Invested with like power as the Comissioners of the Massachusetts

John Winthorpe Esq<sup>r</sup>: and James Richards Esq<sup>r</sup>: p<sup>r</sup>sented a like order of the Court of Conecticott of May the 9<sup>th</sup> and June the: 26:72: declaring that they were chosen theire Comissioners for one compleat year and Invested with like power; as the other two Collonies aboue named were

Thomas Prence Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen Presedent of the Comissioners ;

A Letter was receiued from M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Esson Gou<sup>r</sup> of Road Iland and an Answare Returned a copy wherof is left on file with the other writings of this meeting ;

1672.

September.

Letters alsoe was receiued from M<sup>r</sup> Elliott M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew and M<sup>r</sup> fitch Giueing an account of the progresse of the Gospell amongst the Indians all which letters were Inclosed to the honorable Corporation in England and coppies therof taken and left on file with the Records of this meeting ;

M<sup>r</sup> Vshers account of Disbursments were receiued and alowed and an order giuen him for payment of the seuerall salleryes this yeer all which are on file as alsoe the ballence of the account as they now stand with the Corporation

Thomas Danforth Esq<sup>r</sup> is ordered to take care that all the bibles and other prints belonging to the Indians be bound vp and not Lost and for that end, is to call for the same where they are now Resting and dispose therof ;

Alsoe a Letter was written to M<sup>r</sup> Roger Williams in answare to one hee sent to vs

And a letter was written to Vnkas to Incurrage him to attend on the Minnestry ;

M<sup>r</sup> Vsher is ordered to pay 20<sup>0</sup> that was left in his hands Last yeer to M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel: Morton and M<sup>r</sup> Ammy Corlett for their paines in writing att this meeting

M<sup>r</sup>. Mahew is ordered to pay 30<sup>shilli.</sup> to John Suckanash to be payed out of the Monyes ordered to the Indian salleries ;

Plymouth  
the 9<sup>th</sup>. of the 7<sup>th</sup>. 1672

THOMAS PRENCE Presedent  
THOMAS DANFORTH  
WILLIAM HAWTHORN  
JOSIAH WINSLOW ;

JOHN WINTHORPP  
JAMES RICHARDS



1672.

\*Honor<sup>ble</sup> Sir,September.  
\*223

Youers dated March the 20<sup>th</sup> 1671 came safe to hand and the bills of Exchange therein mentioned were Reddily accepted; and wilbe accordingly payed; wee haue according to our vsuall Manor examined and taken a p<sup>t</sup>icular account of the progresse of the Gospell amongst the Indian Natiues, and of their Increase in knowledge and ciuillitie; and soe farr as wee haue Received any thinge in writing from those that are their Teachers wee haue for your more full satisfaction enclosed the same heerin; which together with what wee are otherwise Informed being considered, wee dare not thinke or Judge any other, but that the Lord hath amongst them some of his elect ones; the Redemption of whose soules is precious in his sight; and that this worke is Indeed owned of himselfe; that it is attended with difficulties many discouragements from men and diuells; as you may see in p<sup>t</sup>e by M<sup>r</sup> fitch his letter; Renders the fitter object for the wisdom power and compasion of an Infinite and vnchangable being; whoe taketh most delight to magnify his owne Glorious name in the midst of mans misery and Nothingnes; and wee cannot but take notice of Gods hand in stirring vp sundry wherof the Reuerend M<sup>r</sup> Elliott and M<sup>r</sup> Mahew deceased were the first and cheiffe to attend that worke of Mercye to the soules of those poor Natiues; and the same did continew constant in for many yeers, when as yett they had Received noe Incurragement from any in England or New England; and yett now Notwithstanding all the Incurragment that is giuen; wee find it farr more difficult to obtaine suitable Instruments to labour therein all which tells vs; That it is the Lord and Not man, whoe must thrust forth those that are Indeed faithfull labourers; and for this end wee mention it that all those whoe by their vountary and liberall contributions to this pious worke haue manifested their charrety, that they may be stired vp to adde their prayers to the Lord of this Great haruest that hee wilbe pleased yett further to fitt and thrust forth Labourers into this p<sup>t</sup>e of his Viniyard; the account Inclosed when compared doth shew the number of Labourers and their names both English and Indians; together with their p<sup>t</sup>icular salleries; wherby it doth appeer how that monies that hath bin sent ouer are disposed; and had there bine more wee should haue seen Reason to order the disbursment therof, p<sup>t</sup>ely for the Incurragment of some Designes of the Reuerend M<sup>r</sup> Elliott; whoe continewes vnwearied in his Indeauors for their Good, as alsoe some other p<sup>r</sup>sons that may in time be vsefull Instruments in that worke; one wherof is the son of that Reuerend and Good man M<sup>r</sup> Mahew deceased whoe being borne on the Iland called Marthas Viniyard and now growne to mans

1672.

September.

estate and there settled ; is an hopefull younge man and hath their Language perfectly Concerning Mr Mouch his Gift, wee expect it wilbe Returned into our hands this next autume ; and considering the trouble wee find to gett in the Rent ; and difficulty to secure the principall ; wee feare wee shall not be able to make soe good Improvment therof as formerly ; but shall not be awanting to doe the best wee can therein ; Sir before wee conclude wee can not omitt to Returne you our harty thanks for your great loue towards and Reddines to promote the good of our Colledge att Cambridge ; from whence all the Collonies after our bereauement by death of many aged and worthy Leaders in Church and Comonwealth that layed the foundation of these plantations, haue through the Lords Goodnes already had a very good supply ; and altho that society doth att p'sent labour vnder sundry discouragements p'tely arising by the death of their late President, and alsoe by the decay of their buildings which were made in our Infancye, yett are now in a hopefull way to be againe supplied with an able President, and alsoe with a New building of bricke and stone for the effecting wherof there is already a contribution made according to our low condition ; and wee hope that our Indeuours heerin wilbe a blessing to the Indians as well as to the English ; your countenance therof and Respect therto ; as the Prouidence of God hath Giuen you an Interest in any that are capable to promote the good therof, is all that wee craue your honors trouble in ; Sir craueing your fauorable Interpretation and acceptance of these lines with our harty desire and prayer to the Lord yett further to Incurrage your honor, and the Rest of that hono<sup>ble</sup> societie in that good worke ; and plentifully to Reward the same to you and yours ;

Colledge.

Wee take leaue to subscribe ourselues

Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sir

your humble servants

Plymouth in New England

September 9<sup>th</sup> 1672

THOMAS PRENCE p<sup>resident</sup>

THOMAS DANFORTH

WILLIAM HAWTHORNE

JOSIAH WINSLOW

JOHN WINTHORPP

JAMES RICHARDS ;

1672.

\*New Plymouth September sixt 1672

September.  
\*224

Mr Hezekiah Vsher is ordered to pay out of the Indian Stocke in his costody  
these following sumes

viz: To Mr John Eliott - - - - -	050—00—00
To Captaine Daniell Gokin - - - - -	020—00—00
To 10 Indian Teachers and 10 Indian Rulers vnder Mr Elliott	} 060—00—00
To the Teachers $\frac{11}{2}$ a peece to the Rulers 20 a peece -	
To Waban - - - - -	005—00—00
To Mr Richard Bourne of Sandwich - - - - -	035—00—00
To old Mr Mahew of the Viniyard - - - - -	040—00—00
To 3 Indians vnder Mr Bourne - - - - -	015—00—00
To sundry Indian Teachers and Rulers; on Martins Vini-	} 057—00—00
yards and Nantuckett vnder the Gouverment of Mr	
Mayhew - - - - -	
To Mr James fitch in Hartford Collonie the Reuenews of	} 031—10—00
Mr Mouches Gift for the yeer past - - - - -	
To diett and clothing for an Indian Youth - - - - -	015—00—00
To his Scooling att Cambridge and fiering - - - - -	03—08—00
To sundry well deserueing Indians that are Near Mr fitch	} 10—00—00
and healfull to him in the worke - - - - -	
To Mr John Cotton of Plymouth - - - - -	20—00—00
To Mr Vshers bill of disbursments allowed - - - - -	23—05—06
To the Comissioners of Conecticott to distribute to well	} 10—00—00
deserueing Indians of the Pequatts and others ther-	
abouts - - - - -	
To Marmeduke Johnson for printing stiching and cuting	} 06—00—00
of a thousand Indian Logic primers - - - - -	
To Clothing a blind Indian called Bartimevs - - - - -	05—00—00
To Mr Danforth for Phisicke and other charitable Disburs-	} 01—15—00
ments to Indians as to p'ticular accountps - - - - -	
	<hr/> 0407—18—06 <hr/>

\* **A**TT a meeting of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies  
by Adjournment in Boston Nouember the 2<sup>cond</sup> 1675

1675.

November.

\*225

fforasmuch as the Narragansett Indians are deeply accessory in the p<sup>r</sup>sent bloody outrages of the Barbarous Natiues ; That are in open hostillitie with the English This appeering by their harbouring the actors therof ; Releiuening and succoring their weomen and children and wounded men ; and detaining them in their costody Notwithstanding the Couenant made by their Sachems to deliuer them to the English ; and as is credibly Reported they haue killed and taken away many Cattle ; from the English their Naighbors ; and did for some daies seize and keep vnder a stronge Gaurd M<sup>r</sup> Smithes house and family ; and att the Newes of the sad and lamentable Mischeiffe that the Indians did vnto the English att or Neare hadley ; did in a very Reproachfull and blasphemouse manor triump and Rejoyce theratt ;

The Comissioners doe agree and determine that besides the Number of souldiers formerly agreed vpon to be Raised and to be in constant Reddines for the vse of the Country ; there shalbe one thousand more Raised and furnished ; with their armes and prouisions of all sorts to be att one houres warning, for the publicke seruice the said Souldiers to be raised in like proportions in each Collonie as the former were

Alsoe they doe agree that A B shalbe Comaunder in Cheiffe ouer the said souldiers and that the said A B: shall with the said souldiers March into the Narragansetts Country and incase they be not preuented ; by the Narragansetts Sachems actuall p<sup>r</sup>formance of their Couenants made with the Comissioners ; by deliuering vp those of our enimies that are in their costody ; as alsoe making Reparation for all damages sustained by their Neglect hitherto together with securitie for their further fidelitie ; then to Indeaour the compelling of them thervnto by the best meanes they may or can or to proceed against them as our enimies ;

JOHN WINTROP  
WAITT WINTHROP

THOMAS DANFORTH Presedent  
WILLAM STAUGHTON  
JOSIAH WINSLOW  
THOMAS HINCKLEY



1675.

November.

At a meeting of the vnited Collonies  
in Boston by Adjourment Nouemb: 2: 1675

THE Comissioners doe vnanimously Agree to Nominate and Impower the Hono<sup>ble</sup> Josiah Winslow Esq<sup>r</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup> of Plymouth Collonie Comaundor in Cheiffe ouer the vnited ffoces now to be Raised ;

It is alsoe agreed

That the second to the Comaundor in Cheiffe shalbe Nominated and appointed by the Cuncell or Generall Court of Conecticott while the ffoces are in that Collonie

Alsoe it is agreed ;

That the souldiers that come from Conecticott Collonie shall make their Randeuous att Norwich Stonington and New London ; and those that come from the Massachusetts and Plymouth ; att Rehoboth Prouidence and Warwick where they are to be in a Reddines to obserue the orders of their Comaundor in Cheiffe, att or before the 10<sup>th</sup> of the Next Month ;

Thursday. The Comissioners doe agree to comend to the seuerall Generall Courts or Cuncell[s] of the vnited Collonies that they appoint and order the second day of December being the fift day of the weeke to be obserued and kept as a sollemne Day of Prayer and humilliation ; to supplicate the Lords p<sup>r</sup>doning Mercye and Compasion towards his poor people ; and for successe in our Indeaours for the Repelling the Rage of the enemy ;

\*226 \*The Comissioners doe further comend to the seuerall Generall Courts or Cuncells of the vnited Collonies that effectuell care be taken that the souldiers sent on this expedition be men of strength corrage and actiuity their armes well fixed and fitt for seruice that their clothing be in all Respects stronge and warme, suitable for the season, That they haue Provisions in their Snapsackes for a weekes march from their Randeuouses and supply in a Magaseen appointed for a more Generall seruice ;

Alsoe that there be a meet Number of Able Minnesters and Chirurgions provided and appointed for this expedition ;

The 12<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> 1675.

THOMAS DANFORTH Presedent

Boston Novem: 19 1675

1675.

November.

THE Comissioners of the Vnited Collonies doe agree and order That for the supply of the fforces now to be sent forth, on the expedition against The comon enimie Provisions of all sorts and Amunition shalbe prouided and sent to the place of theire Randevoues sufficient for two monthes

And that each Collonie take care for the supply of theire owne souldiers accordingly ; and that speciall care and Respect be had to the extreamyty of winter season That soe there may none Perish for want of warme clothing or such other comforts as shalbe Nessesary ;

JOHN WINTHORPP  
WAITT WINTHORPP

THOMAS DANFORTH Prsident  
WILLAM STAUGHTON  
JOSIAH WINSLOW  
THOMAS HINCKLEY

February 8<sup>th</sup> 1675

The Comissioners taking into theire considerations the p<sup>r</sup>sent State of things both as to the comon enimie vpon theire late flight ; and alsoe the Danger of our owne Plantations ; by Reason of them doe conclude and Resolue, that besides or securing of the ffronteire Townes in each Jurisdiction ; which they comend to the Respectiue Councells in each Collonie, there be a speedy procecution of the enimie by the Joynt fforces of the vnited Collonies ; and in p<sup>r</sup>suance therof doe order that six hundred souldiers be forthwith made Redy according to the stated proportions of each Collonie, To meet att such place or places of Randevous ; within three weekes after the date heerof, as shalbe most convenient ; Conecticott Collonie being alsoe desired to engage the Pequott and Mohegen Indians in the seruice ; and that care be taken that the souldiers sent be men fitt for such an expedition ; and well fitted with amunition ; and prouision of all sorts ; for fourteen Dayes march ; and because the honored Generall Winslow, through his Indisposition of body is disinated for goeing forth againe ; it is ordered that according to a former order ; The Comaunder in Cheiffe of the fforces of that Collonie ; where the seate of warr shall happen to be, shalbe the Cheiffe ouer the whole ; The souldiers to be either Dragoons or Troopers well fited with Longe fier armes ; and one man for euery ten horses, to take care of them ; The place of Randevous to be Quabauge 29<sup>th</sup> Instant ;

THOMAS DANFORTH  
WILLAM STAUGHTON  
JOSIAH WINSLOW  
THOMAS HINCKLEY  
IOHN WINTHORPE  
WAITE WINTHORPE

1675.

October.

\*227

\*Boston October 2<sup>cond</sup> 1675

**T**HE Comissioners haueing alreddy passed an order for the Raiseing of one Thousand souldiers in the seuerall Jurisdictions for the procecu- tion of the present warr ; In p<sup>s</sup>uance of that conclusion ; They doe againe Recomend it to the Gouvernours and Councells of the seuerall Jurisdictions ; that with all due Care and Dilligence the said souldiers be not onely Raised, but alsoe very well fited and furnished for the publicke service and vigorously Improued ; as occation shalbe in the p<sup>s</sup>uite and disrest of the enimie ; which wee Judge the best expedient for the securing of the English plantations ;

And for the better managment of this affaire that each Jurisdiction doe Nominate and Comission one meet man to be Comaundor in Cheiffe in the Collonie wherin hee dwells, and as there shalbe Need for the Anoyance of the enimie or the defence of the English Plantations That the said ffoces vnite in p<sup>r</sup>te or the whole in which case they shalbe vnder the Comaund of him whoe is the Comaundor in Cheiffe in that Collonie, where the expedition is to be p<sup>r</sup>formed

And for the Incurragement of Voulenteeres to Goe forth in p<sup>s</sup>uite of the enimie ; Incase the Respectiue Councells of the Jurisdictions shall see cause to Graunt Comissions for that end to meet p<sup>r</sup>sons ; The Comissioners doe heerby order and declare that the plunder and spoyle by them lawfully taken whether Goods or p<sup>r</sup>sons being Legally soe adjudged and condemned, shalbe to theire owne proper vse and behoofe And that heerafter the Indians be allowed 4 coates for each man or boy aboue six yeers old that they bring in of our enimie being legally adjudged and condemned as aboue ; and for weomen and Girles aboue six yeers old two Coates apeece ;

Boston in New England October 18<sup>th</sup> 1675

**W**HERAS for the continewation of a feirme peace and settled frendship between the vnited Collonies in New England and the Narragansetts Indians on the 15<sup>th</sup> of July last there was Couenants and articles of agree- ment made and concluded between the Messengers sent and Improued by the Massachusetts and Conecticott Collonies on the one p<sup>r</sup>ty and the Sachems of the said Narragansett Indians on the other p<sup>r</sup>ty ; as will more fully appeer and are contained in an Instrument ; by them Joyntly signed and sealed ; Reference thervnto being had ; Now this witnesseth that wee whose names are heer vnder written being fully Impowered by the Sachems ouer the aboue said Indians to treat with the Comissioners of the abouesaid vnited Collonies

1675.

October.

att Boston and to acte and conclude all matters and thinges appertaineing to the confeirmation of a feirme and settled peace between the aboue said p'tyes wee doe by these p'sents fully clearly and absolutely Rattify and confeirme all the abouesaid Articles of agreement heerby declaring our harty Desire and feirme Resolution to continew in a sure and constant peace with the English ; and wee doe fully and absolutely engage ourselues in the behalfe of the Sachems of the abouemensioned Indians to p'forme and fullfill the said Articles and euery thing therin mensioned and contained according to the true Intent and meaning therof ;

And wheras a considerable Number of people both men weomen and Children appertaining to those Indians who haue bin in actuall hostillitie against the English are now fled to the Narragansetts Country ; and are vnder the Costody of the said Sachems there ; after a full and longe conference had concerning that Matter ; wee doe in the Name and by the power to vs Giuen and betrusted in the behalfe of the Sachems of the abouesaid Country fully and absolutely Couenant and promise to and with the abouenamed Comissioners att or before the 28<sup>th</sup> day of this Instant month of october to deliuer or cause to be deliuered all and euery one of the said Indians ; whether belonging vnto Phillip: the Pocassett Sqva or the Saconett Indians Quabaug hadley or any other Sachems ; or people that haue bin or are in hostillitie with the English or any of theire Allies or abettors ; and these wee promise and Couenant to deliuer att Boston to the Gou<sup>r</sup> and Councell there by them to be disposed in the behalfe of and for the best security and peace of the vnited Collonies


Sealed and deliuered in the  
presence of vs RICHARD SMITH

JAMES BROWNE


SAMUELL GORTON Juni<sup>r</sup>.

Interpretors

JOHN NOWHENËTTS marke  
Indian Interpretor ;

QUANANCHETTS  Sachem  
in the behalfe of himselfe and Cananacus  
and the old Queen and Pomham  
and Qaanapeen and a (seale)

MANATANNOO Counceller his <sup>marke</sup> 7 (seale)  
and Cannonacus in his behalfe

AHANNANPOWETT  marke Counceller and  
his (seale)

CORNMAN Cheiffe Counceller to Ninnegrett  
in his behalfe and a (seale)



1675.

November.  
\*228

\*Plymouth Comissioners Presented this following

**N**ARRATIVE shewing the manor of the begining of the present Warr with the Indians of Mount hope and Pocassett;

**A**BREIFF Narratiue of the begining and progresse of the p'sent trouble between vs and the Indians; taking its Rise in the Collonie of New Plymouth

Ann<sup>o</sup> Dom̃ 1675

**N**OT to Looke backe further then the troubles that were between the Collonie of New Plymouth and Phillip Sachem of mount hope In the year 1671 It may be Remembred that the settlement and Issue of that controversye obtained and made principally by the mediation and Interposed advice and counsell of the other two confederate Collonies, whoe vpon a carefull Inquiry and serch into the grounds of that trouble found that the said Sachems pretence of wronges and Injuries, from that Collonie were Groundles and ffalce; and that hee (although first in Armes) was the Pecant and offending p'ty; And that Plymouth had Just cause to take vp armes against him; And it was then agreed that hee should pay that Collonie a certaine sume of money, in p'te of their damage and charge by him occasioned; and hee then not onely renewed his ancient couenant of frendship with them; but made himselfe and his people absolute subjects to our Sou<sup>r</sup>: Lord Kinge Charles the second; and to that his Collonie of New Plymouth since which time wee know not that the English of that or any other of the Collonies haue bin Injurious to him or his, that might Justly provoake them to take vp armes against vs; But sometime the Last winter the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Plymouth was Informed by Sassamon a faithfull Indian that the said Phillip was vndoubtedly Indeauoring to Raise new troubles; and was Indeauoring to engage all the Sachems round about in a warr against vs some of the English alsoe that lived neare the said Sachem, communicated their feares and Jealousyes concurrant with what the Indian had Informed; about a weeke after John Sassamon had giuen his Information; hee was barbarously murdered by some Indians for his faithfulness (as wee haue cause to beleieve) To the Interest of God and of the English; sometime after Sassamons Death Phillip haueing heard that the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Plymouth had receiued some Infor-

1675.

November.

mation against him and purposed to send for or to him to appeer att their Next Court that they might Inquire into those Reports, came downe of his own accord to Plymouth a little before their Court, in the begining of March last; att which time the Councell of that Collonie vpon a large debate with him; had great Reason to beleiue, that the Information against him might be in substance true, but not haueing full proffe therof and hoping that the descouery of it soe farr would cause him to desist they dismissed him frindly; giueing him onely to vnderstand that if they heare further concerning that matter they might see reason to demanda his Armes to be deliuered vp for their securitie; which was according to former agreement between him and them; and hee Ingaged on their demanda they should be surrendered vnto them or their order; Att that court wee had many Indians in examination concerning the Murder of John Sassamon but had not then testimony in the case but not longe after, an Indian appeering to testify; wee apprehended three by him charged to be the murderers of Sassamon; and secured them to a triall att our next Court (holden in June) att which time a little before the Court Phillip began to Keep his men in Armes about him and to gather strangers vnto him and to march about in Armes towards the vper end of the Necke on which hee liued and neare to the English houses; whoe began therby to be somewhat disquieted, but tooke as yett noe further Notice but onely to sett a milietary watch in the next Townes; as Swansey and Rehoboth some hints wee had that Indians were in Armes whiles our Court was siting but wee hoped it might arise from a guilty feare in Phillip; that wee would send for him and bring him to tryall with the other Murderers; and that if hee saw the Court broken vp and hee not sent for; the cloud might blow ouer; and indeed our Innosensy made vs uery secure and confident it would not haue broken out into a warr But noe sooner was our Court desolued but wee had Intelligence from Leift: John Browne of Swansey that Phillip and his men continewed \*constantly in Armes, many strang Indians from seuerall places flocked in to him & that they sent away their wiues to Narragansett; and were giueing our people frequent alarums by drums and guns in the night and Invaded their passage towards Plymouth; and that their younge Indians were earnest for a warr; on the 7<sup>th</sup> of June M<sup>r</sup> Benjamine Church being on Rhod Island; Weetamo and some of her cheiffe men told him that Phillip Intended a warr speedily with the English some of them saying that they would heelp him; and that hee had alreddy giuen them leaue to kill English mens Cattle and Robb their houses; about the 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> of June M<sup>r</sup> James Browne went twise to Phillip to p<sup>r</sup>swade him to be quiett but att both times found his men in armes and Phillip very

\*229

1675.

November.

high and not p<sup>r</sup>swadable to peace; on the 14<sup>th</sup> June our Councell wrot an amicable frindly letter to Phillip therin shewing our dislike of his practices; and adviseing him to dismise his strange Indians and comand his owne men to fall quietly to theire busines that our people might alsoe bee quiett; and not to suffer himselfe to be abused by Reports concerning vs, whoe Intended him noe wronge; nor hurt towards him; but M<sup>r</sup> Browne could not obtaine an answere from him; on the 17<sup>th</sup> June M<sup>r</sup> Paine of Rehoboth and seuerall others of the English goeing vnarmed to Mount hope to seeke theire horses att Phillips request; the Indians came and p<sup>r</sup>sented theire guns att them and carried it very Insolently tho noe way prouoked by them; on the 18<sup>th</sup> or 19<sup>th</sup> Job Winslow his house was broken vp and Rifled by Phillips men; June the 20<sup>th</sup> being the sabbath the people att Swansey were alarumed by the Indians two of our Inhabitants burned out of theire houses and theire houses Rifled; and the Indians were marching vp as they Judged to assault the Towne; and therfore Intreated speedy healp from vs; Wee heervpon the 2i of June sent vp some forces to releiue that towne and dispatched more with speed; on weddensday the 23 of June a dozen more of theire houses att Swansey were Rifled; on the 24<sup>th</sup> Thomas layton was slaine att the fall Riuer; on the 25<sup>th</sup> of June diuers of the people att Swansey slaine; and many houses burned vntill which time, and for seuerall daies tho wee had a considerable fforce there both of our owne and of the Massachusetts (To our Greiffe and shame) they tooke Noe Revenge of the enimie; thus slow were wee and vnwilling to engage ourselues and Naighbours in a warr; haueing many Insolencies almost Intollerable from them, of whose hands wee had deserued better;

The substance of what is heer declared doth clearly more p<sup>r</sup>ticularly appeer in the Records and letters Related vnto of the seuerall dates aboue mensioned;

JOSIAH WINSLOW  
THOMAS HINCKLEY

The p<sup>r</sup>sent warr owned by the Comissioners att a Meeting of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies held att Boston Septem: 9<sup>th</sup> i675

Wee haueing receiued from the Comissioners of Plymouth a Narratiue shewing the rise and seuerall steps of the proceedinge of that Collonie as to the p<sup>r</sup>sent warr with the Indians; which had its begininge there; and its progresse into the Massachusetts; by theire Insolencies outrages; murdering many p<sup>r</sup>sons and burning theire houses in sundry plantations in both Col-

lonies; and haueing duely considered the same doe declare that the said warr doth appeer to be both Just and Nessesarie; in its first Rise a defensiuue warr; and therefore wee doe agree and conclude that it ought now to be Joyntly prosecuted by all the vnited Collonies; and the charges therof to be bourne and payed as is agreed in the articles of Confederation

1675.

November.

JOHN WINTHORPE  
JAMES RICHARDS

THOMAS DANFORTH  
WILLIAM STAUGHTON  
JOSIAH WINSLOW  
THOMAS HINCKLEY

The Comissioners of the Collonies haueing fully concurred in the Righteousnes of the p'sent warr with the Barbarous Natiues for the better Management therof doe agree and conclude that there be forthwith Raised a Thousand souldiers wherof 500 to be Dragoones or troopers with longe Armes out of the seuerall Collonies in such proportions as the Articles of Confeaderation doe appoint;

The Massachusetts	527	} 1000
Plymouth	- 158	
Conecticot	- 315	



1678-9.

\* **A**TT a meeting of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies ; att theire second session held by adjournment att Plymouth the 20<sup>th</sup> March  
 1678 The honored Gou<sup>r</sup> Winslow was chosen Presedent of this Meeting ;

March.  
 \*231

Vpon the Petition of William Nahaton Refering to a Sister of John Sassamon claimed by Joseph Burge, as his servant ; It is ordered that vpon proffe of his title before the honored Gou<sup>r</sup> of New Plymouth ; there shalbe fue pounds payed him *him* ; halfe out of the Indian Stocke as due to Sassamon for service ; and the other halfe by her frinds ; and that shee be free to Remaine att Punkapague or elsewhere

Joseph and Jeremiah hyde petitioning in the behalfe of theire Sister and Child now in the hands of Jonathan hatch of Saconeesett it is ordered that shee be deliuered to the said Joseph and Jeremiah ; vpon the Repayment of the purchase mony as the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Plymouth shall see meet to order ;

In Reference vnto the Reuerend M<sup>r</sup> John Elliotts Motion for Reprinting the bible in the Indian Language ; The Comissioners haueing had some Debate about that matter doe Judge it most expedient to Refer the determination therof to the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

Wheras the honored councill of the Massachusetts ; vpon Report of the Moquaes and enimie Indians comploting to make Depradations on our frind Indians as they did the Last summer ; haue comended to the Comissioners att this session To Indeaour the settlement of a Generall peace ; vpon a full debate had of that matter The Comissioners haue agreed to comend it to the seuerall counsell of the seuerall Collonies Respectiely to vse theire best Indeaours for obtaining a Right vnderstanding between the Maquaes and the English of the vnited Collonies ; haueing Reason to feare That hitherto there hath bine faileer therin And for that end incase any of the Maquaes doe fall into the hands of either of the Collonies ; That they be there detained and Kindly treated vntill some one of them be lycenced to Returne to acquaint the Sachems of theire Restraint and the desire of the English to confer with them to a full accord or incase noe oppertunitie of that kind doe happen ; That then they vse any other meet expedient as to them shall seem meet for

the effecting therof; and the Disburse made in p<sup>r</sup>suaunce therof; as alsoe for a meet Gratuity, if Judged convenient, to be sent To Maquas, by any of our Indians; and as from them selues and not the English The same to be bourne and payed in proportion by all the vnited Collonies according to Articles;

1678-9.

March.

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies haueing carefully p<sup>r</sup>used the seuerall accountps and claimes of debt p<sup>r</sup>sented from the seuerall Collonies Refering to the Late Indian Warrs and finding therein many Difficulties not easely Rectified to such exactnes as from thence to draw vp ballence to mutuall satisfaction for a full accomodation and finall settlement of all claimes from any of the seuerall Collonies now made or heerafter to be made ther-vpon; as alsoe for the Deuision of Conquest Lands and proffitts of Prisoners accrewing by the Late Warr doe agree that the seuerall Collonies shall fully possesse and freely dispose to their owne advantage all such lands as lye within their owne precincts Respectiuey and such prisoners with other proffitts as haue bine brought in to them; and are now possessed by them; without Lett Disturbance or claime of from or by each others; and that the Collonie of New Plymouth shall pay vnto the Massachusetts the Just sume of one Thousand pounds; lawfull mony of New England; To be deliuered att the Townhouse in Boston att or before the first of October i680 \*And that the Collonie of Conecticott doe pay thirty and two pounds Mony concluded by the Comissioners in Boston of allowance due to be payed to the honored Generall Winslow for his then service in the warr And that the seuerall Collonies be thence forth for euer acquitted from further claimes or accountps refering to Disburse or proffitts in the said Warr each Collonie paying such debts as are yett Standing out to their owne Inhabitants; and proportionably to all creditts without the said Collonies vpon their auditt and passage by the Comissioners att their p<sup>r</sup>sent or next session;

\*232

**I**N Reference to the settlement of accountps dues and demands what-soe[ve]r Relateing to the Late warr with the Indians between the Massachusetts Collonie and Conecticott submitted to the Comissioners of New Plymouth according as is provided in the 14<sup>th</sup> Article; wee the said Comissioners on due consideration of the pleas p<sup>r</sup>sented before vs; and vpon consideration of what is engaged by Plymouths Comissioners; and in behalfe of their Collonie to pay or cause to be payed; videlecett one Thousand pounds in mony vnto the Massachusetts; which was due or deemed soe to be from Conecticott; as well as from Plymouth vnto the Massachusetts for their extreordinary charge in the Eastern Warr or otherwise and for the

1678-9. preventing of any contests between the Collonies; and the supposed different  
 March. dues or valluations of lands lying in either Collonie soe as each might Injoy  
 and dispose of those Lands, which lye within their owne Respectiue precincts  
 and that mutuall amitie may be continewed between the Confeederates doe  
 therefore award and determine, Conecticott Collonie onely to pay that thirty  
 two pounds ordered by the Comissioners att Boston to be payed in mony as  
 their proportion of one hundred pounds Allowed to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Generall  
 Winslow for his then seruice in the warr; and that both those Collonies doe  
 mutually acquitt each other of all dues and demaunds whatsoever Relateing  
 to the late warr

JOSIAH WINSLOW  
 THOMAS HINCKLEY

John Indian Teacher of Mattakessett is allowed three pound for his  
 labour in preaching and teaching Scoole amongst the Indians; and is ordered  
 for the continewing in that worke for the following yeer;

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Wharton of Boston p<sup>r</sup>senting an account of Sheep and  
 Cattell for the vse of the confederate Army att the Narragansett Countrey  
 the Comissioners haue allowed for him the seuerall Collonies the following  
 sumes

from the Massachusetts	-	-	016 — 00 — 00
from Plymouth	-	-	005 — 00 — 00
from Conecticott	-	-	10 — 00 — 00

In full Satisfaction of all his claime

And alsoe to m <sup>r</sup> James Browne of Swansey on the same	}	20 — 00 — 00
account in full payment for Cattle killed in the		
Narragansett Countrey; in proportion by all the		
Collonies - - - - -		
And to M <sup>r</sup> Reinolds of Narragansett on like account and	}	10 — 00 — 00
like proportion; in full of his demaunds - -		

\*233

\*THE Comissioners haueing had a full Debate concerning a motion made  
 for the erecting of English Scooles amongst the Indians wherby they  
 may be brought vp to Learne the English Toungue doe highly approue therof  
 as being most probable to Reduce them to Ciuillity; and capassitate them to  
 be Religiously Instructed; and doe therefore order that those Gentlemen that  
 were appointed their Rulers and Teachers; doe Respectiue in their seuerall  
 p<sup>r</sup>sincts take effectuall order therein by Improueing either English or

Indians as they best May and the Nessesary Charges therof shalbe Considered 1678-9.  
by the Comissioners att theire next meeting ;

March.

The foregoing Conclusions were  
Agreed Passed And Vnderwritten  
By the Comissioners of the Vnited  
Collonies ;

Dated New Plymouth

March 24 167 $\frac{8}{9}$

WILLAM LEETTE

JOHN ALLYNE ;

JOSIAH WINSLOW Prese:

THOMAS DANFORTH

JOSEPH DUDLEY

THOMAS HINCKLEY

---

NOTE.

This leaf is cut in two, because matter relating to a different subject was written at the bottom on the other side, and which is now bound up in a separate volume ; and nothing originally contained in this copy of the Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies is wanting.

JAMES FREEMAN, Chairman of a Committee, appointed by the

General Court of Massachusetts, to examine the Old Colony Records.

PLYMOUTH, May 21st, 1818.

VOL. II.

47





# APPENDIX.

( 371 )



# APPENDIX.

---

EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE UNITED COLONIES OF NEW ENGLAND, COMPRISING SUCH PORTIONS OF THE RECORDS AS ARE NOT PUBLISHED IN THE SECOND VOLUME OF HAZARD'S STATE PAPERS. FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT, IN THE SECRETARY'S OFFICE, AT HARTFORD.

THE acts and proceedings of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, transcribed from the original minutes attested by their signatures, were "at large set down in the books of their records, whereof every colony had one." — Winth. Jour. II. 246. Two, only, of these copies are preserved, — that of Connecticut, and that which formerly belonged to Plymouth Colony, now in the Secretary's office of Massachusetts. The latter was copied by Mr. Hazard, for publication in his second volume of State Papers, in 1794, and is soon to be again published, (as a portion of the Plymouth Colony Records,) by authority of the State of Massachusetts. The Connecticut copy is in good preservation. Its collation with such of the original minutes as have been preserved, attests its general accuracy; and it comprises the records of several meetings of the Commissioners which are omitted from the Plymouth copy; namely, the informal meeting at Plymouth, September, 1652; the special meeting at Hartford, August, 1673; meetings at Hartford, September, 1678; at Boston, August, 1679; and at Hartford, September, 1684. These records are now, for the first time, printed, from the original manuscript; and with them are incorporated such letters and reports, belonging to the files of the Commissioners, as are preserved in the Connecticut archives.

In transcribing for publication, it has not seemed advisable to retain the orthographic peculiarities, contractions, &c., of the manuscript record, which is itself a copy, by various hands, of original minutes, few of which are now preserved.

J. H. T.

HARTFORD, CONN., March, 1859.

---

## RECORDS OF THE UNITED COLONIES.

*At New Plymouth the 2d Day of September, 1652, being the first Thursday of the said Month, and the day appointed by the Articles of Confederation for the yearly meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies: —*

1652.  
September.

THERE appeared Mr. Simon Bradstreete and Capt. Will. Hathorne, Commissioners for the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts; Will. Bradford, Esq., commissioner for the jurisdiction of New Plymouth; Roger Ludlow, Esq., and Capt. John Cullick, commissioners for the jurisdiction of Connecticut; all invested with full power and authority from their several General Courts, according to the articles of confederation for the United Colonies of New



1652.

September.

England, concluded at Boston, the 19th of May [1643;] but none of the other commissioners appearing, the meeting, as some of us conceive, was frustrate.

Some other of the commissioners conceive that according to former precedents, and for some other reasons, the meeting might have gone on as formerly, viz. — Will. Bradford, John Cullick, John Astwood.

Upon the 3d of September, at night, appeared Mr. John Browne, the other Commissioner for Plymouth, (who alleged he was so troubled with the tooth-ache that he could not come sooner, if he might have had all Plymouth,) and Capt. John Astwood, one of the Commissioners for the jurisdiction of New Haven, (who alleged that he set out from New Haven the Thursday seven-night before the day of meeting, at two of the clock in the afternoon, and did his uttermost endeavor to be here at the day appointed; but fell short, as aforesaid.) Whereupon it was again taken into consideration whether the meeting might not be holden; but upon serious debate, it was concluded by some in the negative, that we could not proceed. Their reasons alleged were, —

First, Because the day appointed by the Articles of Confederation was past.

Secondly, Because the number of commissioners that by the said articles are yearly to meet, were not complete, nor like to be, this meeting.

Thirdly, Because of the great danger and prejudice that in after times may befall some one or more of the jurisdictions, by making such a precedent and acting according thereunto.

Fourthly, Because we see not that any act or conclusion of such a meeting can, in a strictness, oblige any of the jurisdictions further than they please.

Fifthly, Because there did not appear any such matter of moment as the neglect whereof might hazard the peace or welfare of all or any of the Colonies, and so imbolden us to presume upon the good liking and approbation of the several General Courts, in holding such a meeting.

Yet forasmuch as there were several complaints brought to us from several Sachems of the Narragansetts and others, informing one against another, we gave them the best direction and advice we could, for the preservation of the common peace and safety of the Colonies, which we hope will be effectual to that end; and referred their further hearing to the next meeting of the Commissioners, where the parties complained of might be present who now are absent.

And whereas there were letters presented from the Corporation in England that required answer by the first opportunity, we thought meet and advised, that such Commissioners as shall meet at Boston, in their return from

1652.

September.

hence, do perfect the accounts with Mr. Rawson, as also receive Mr. Eliot's accounts, and send them, with such a letter as they shall think meet, to Mr. Winslow, to be communicated to the Corporation there; keeping copies thereof. And it is left to the Commissioners of the Massachusetts to give order for the sale or disposal of such goods as will not keep without damage, for the benefit of the Indians; and to do therein, as near as they can, according to the intent of the donors and mind of the Commissioners.

The complaints of the Indians are as followeth:—

1. Awashawe, a Narragansett Indian belonging to Ninigrett, complained that Uncas his brother robbed Ninigrett's men, and some other of the Sachems' men of Narragansett, and took from them much goods, trays, pots, pans, &c., so many as they cannot name.

2. Secondly, that a Narragansett Indian belonging to Ninigrett, travelling from Connecticut to the Narragansetts, three of Uncas his brother's men met him and killed him.

3. Thirdly, that four of Uncas his men came to Niantecutt about three years since, and killed a woman, and the Narragansetts in their pursuit of them killed one of his men.

4. Fourthly, they complain that the Coissett Indians, Pumham, &c., carry themselves proudly towards Ninigrett, and refuseth to mourn for the death of their princes; and that Pumham's wife's brother stabbed one of Ninigrett's men with a knife.

5. Fifthly, they complain that Uncas put to death their Sachem, after he had taken a ransom for his life; and that the Commissioners promised them that their proof should be heard at any time after they had paid their wampum.

6. Sixthly, that some of their chief men are gone to Ossamequin, and that Ninigrett intends to fetch them, lest they there plot evil against him.

7. Seventhly, that Ninigrett bought a great mastiff dog of Robert Cole, and gave him forty shillings for him, besides other charges that he was at about him; which dog afterward ran home to Robert Cole, who killed the said dog. Ninigrett therefore requires the forty shillings of the said Cole.

The Commissioners answered to the complaints of Awashawe and the other Narragansett Indians, as followeth:—

That we are ready to do them justice, upon due proof of any wrong or injury done them; but it is not the manner of the English to determine any thing without hearing both parties; and therefore their three first complaints must be left to the next meeting of the Commissioners, where Uncas may

1652. have notice to be present ; who also hath several complaints against the Narragansetts.

September.

Fourthly. Concerning the Coissett Indians, we answer that Pomham and Sacanoco, &c., have submitted themselves to the government of the Massachusetts, and we know not any tribute or subjection that they owe to the Narragansetts, nor that they ought to mourn for the death of any of their Sachems without they please ; and for that of Pomham's wife's brother, it may be considered at the next meeting of the Commissioners.

Fifthly. Concerning the ransom they mention of their dead Sachem, it was heard and ended at Hartford, eight years since ; and if they had had any further proof, they should have brought it sooner.

Sixthly. Concerning the notice they gave of their intention to fetch their men from Ossamequin, the Commissioners are offended at their presumptuous resolution, it being contrary to the articles of agreement betwixt the English and them, at Boston, the 28th of the 5th month, 1645, which binds them to advise with the Commissioners, and not do any thing that may disturb the peace without the counsel and allowance of the said Commissioners ; and therefore the Commissioners do forbid any such proceedings as they intimate, at their peril. Further, the Commissioners will be ready and willing, at their next meeting, when they may speak with Ossamequin, to inquire into the case, and do them justice.

Seventhly. Concerning the dog killed by Robert Coale, being informed by Mr. Browne of the truth of their complaint, we will write to Coale to return the forty shillings to Ninigrett.

Awashawe, a Narragansett Indian, with others, of their own accord appeared at Plymouth, who declared to the Commissioners that they had brought Pemumbans, a Pequot Indian, whom they accused for being hired by Uncas to poison Ninigrett, having cut off two of his fingers, and alleged they had some English proof that he confessed it before them ; who being examined in all the particulars, the Commissioners gave their answer, by Thomas Stanton, as followeth : —

If the Narragansetts could have proved that which they charge him with, we should not think the cutting off his fingers too great a punishment ; but forasmuch as he denieth all the particulars that he is charged with, or that he ever confessed any such things as are testified against him which might make him culpable, but that the interpreters did wholly mistake him ; affirming he only said that a Powawe going with him, upon the way told him that Uncas and three others had hired the said Powawe to kill Ninigrett, and asked him if

1652.

September.

he would go along with him ; which at last he told them he would ; but went that night only to the place where his wife was, where he was apprehended by Ninigrett ; the said Pemumbans denying that he was to have had any recompense, or had any poison or other like materials taken with him or in his keeping, but another Indian received it of the Powawe, (as the said Indian himself before us confessed,) and carried it to Ninigrett, which said Indian was Pemumban's only accuser. We therefore see no cause, in regard of any thing proved before us, for the punishment already inflicted ; and if the Narragansetts should proceed to any further punishment, without better proof than yet appears, the Commissioners will be offended, and account it a breach of covenant ; and for the present we see no cause but that the said Pemumbans should be set at liberty.

Whereas we were informed by Chekanoe, an Indian of Menhansick Island, on the behalf of the Indians inhabiting the said island, that they are disturbed in their possession by Capt. Middleton and his agents, upon pretence of a purchase from Mr. Goodyear, of New Haven, who bought the same of one Mr. Forrett, a Scotchman, and by virtue thereof the said Indians are threatened to be forced off the said island and to seek an habitation where they can get it ; the said Indians deny that they sold the said island to the said Forrett ; and that the said Forrett was a poor man, not able to purchase it, but the said Indians gave the said Forrett some part of the said island, and marked it out by some trees ; yet never, that themselves should be deprived of their habitation there. And therefore they desired that the Commissioners, (they being their tributaries,) to see they may have justice in the premises.

The Commissioners therefore, in regard the said Mr. Goodyear is not present, and that he is of New Haven Jurisdiction,        at their Court, to hear the complaint of the said Indians, and to satisfy the said Indians, if they can ; if not, to certify the Commissioners, at the next meeting, the truth of the premises ; that so some further order may be taken therein, as shall be meet.

SIMON BRADSTREETE,  
WILLIAM HATHORNE,  
WILLIAM BRADFORD,  
ROGER LUDLOWE,  
JOHN CULLICK,  
JOHN ASTWOOD.



1652.

September.

The Commissioners returned this ensuing answer to the Corporation : —

Much Honored Gentlemen :

The Commissioners that met at Plymouth not having the ministers' accounts present, (as they ordered and expected,) committed the writing to you, as also the receipts of accounts and transferring the same, to so many of us as could meet at Boston. Sirs, we received yours of the first of May, 1652, as also we understand of your letter to Mr. Rawson, with the bills of lading and goods, to the sum of 162*L.* 8*s.* 2*d.*, with a cask of hats. For the iron work prepared by Mr. Bell, we have no notice of it, nor understand what is become of the same. We rejoice to hear that God hath brought in any thing for the carrying on of the work of God amongst these poor Indians, which are now gathering into a church, as you will more fully understand by Mr. Eliot, as also from ourselves or some of us, by the first opportunity. For Mr. Butcher, we hope the ministers will write to him according to your desire. For Mr. Williams and his affirmations about the Indian work, we suppose he hath not been in these parts where the most of good appeareth amongst them : and if there were no more but five or seven wrought upon in sincerity, (with the manner civilized,) it were a great work. This we can say : the work of God, as we are informed and believe, goes on comfortably amongst them ; which we should not affirm, were it not so ; as you shall more particularly understand (we hope) by the next. Mr. Eliot's brother, mentioned in the accounts, is one who accompanies his brother in the work and overseeth their buildings, fencings, cattle, &c. He hath hitherto had but 20*L.* per ann., but now demandeth thirty pounds, which he thinks he may now deserve, the work being much greater, many coming in daily to the embracing of the Gospel. What we have given out of the goods sent over by you to the ministers, schoolmasters, or best deserving men, we here send the accounts here inclosed ; which are not so express as we desired. We doubt not but the ministers, to whom we leave the disposing of particulars, now understanding what we expect, will be careful to give hereafter. There is another minister, Mr. Peirson, who hath taken some pains in the work, who deserves encouragement. He lives at Branford, near New Haven. There is 28*L.* charged to account, which is for an Indian, whose scull and jaw bone was broken by the fall of a piece of timber, as he was sawing for the meeting house, sorely bruised and wounded, lying senseless many days ; for which cure the chirurgeon hath 20*L.*, and his diet and attendance, 8*L.* He is (as Mr. Eliot saith) no loser by his affliction, there being great hopes of his conversion, and hath diligently that employment ever since. For the allowance of 48*L.*

to Mr. Winslow, we readily concur in the same ; and for the other 100*L.* we have made the Colonies debtors for the same, and have it ready in hand to disburse, as the work shall need. There are some of the goods sent over which are not so useful for the Indians, as Mr. Rawson will more fully inform you. So leaving you, and the good work of God in your and our hands, to his blessing that is able to do above what we can ask or think, we remain, Sirs,

Your humble Servants,

10<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1652. JOHN CULLICK, SIMON BRADSTREET,  
JOHN ASTWOOD. WILLIAM HATHORNE,  
ROGER LUDLOW,

1663.

September.

*Report of a Committee appointed to inquire respecting the Claims of Uncas to the Pequot Country ; presented to the Commissioners, at their Meeting in Boston, Sept., 1663.*

[From a copy certified, from the files, by Simon Bradstreet, 1663 ; from which, this, in Towns & Lands, 1. 67, is certified by Eleazer Kimberly, Secretary.]

Boston, September 19<sup>th</sup>, 1663.

We, being desired by the Commissioners of the United Colonies to enquire of the Indians present concerning the interest of the Pequots, or respecting lands which Uncas layeth claim unto, we accordingly have endeavored the same, according to our best skill and understanding ; and there being present, Cassisinnamon, Kitchamaquin and Tomasquash Ecoadno (alias) the old honest man, Pequots ; also, Womesh, Mumuho, Kaiton, Narragansett Councillors, with many others Indians ; which do all jointly affirm, that long before the Pequots were conquered by the English, Uncas, being akin unto the Pequots, did live upon and enjoy that land above a place called Montononesuck, upon which Mr. Winthrop's saw mill standeth ; also, that it was his father's before him, and left unto him by his father ; which he possessed some time. But he growing proud and treacherous to the Pequot Sachem, the Pequot Sachem was very angry, and sent up some soldiers, and drave Uncas out of his country ; who fled unto Narragansett, for a while. At last he humbled himself to the Pequot Sachem, and desired that he might have liberty to live in his own country again ; which the Pequot Sachem granted, provided he would be subject unto him, and carry it well. But soon after, he grew proud again, and was again driven out of his country, but his men subjected unto the Pequot Sachem ; and yet again, upon his humbling,

1663.

September.

was restored, and grew proud again, and was conquered ; and so five times ; and upon his humbling himself was restored, and again conquered ; until when the English went to war against the Pequots, and then Uncas went along with the English ; and so, since, the English have made him high.

They further say, they know not the English fashions, but according to their manners and customs, Uncas had no lands at all, being so conquered. This, they say, Uncas cannot deny, but if he should deny it, the thing is known to all the Indians round about.

Also, the Narragansetts say that there is yet two of his men yet alive that fled with him into the Narragansett country, and have there abode ever since, who knew these things to be true. And further, they jointly affirm that Uncas had at first but little land and very few men, insomuch he could not make a hunt, but always hunted by order from other Sachems, and in their companies ; which Sachems, being five brothers, lived at a place called by the Indians, Soudahque, at or near the place where Major Mason now liveth ; who were the sons of the great Pequot Sachem's sister, and so became very great Sachems, and had their bounds very large, extending their bounds by Connecticut path almost to Connecticut, and eastward meeting with the bounds of Pasquattuck, (who lived at Showtackett, being a Pequot Sachem whose bounds extended eastward and took in Pachogg,) the which five Sachems, being brothers, grew so great and so proud that upon hunting they quarrelled with the Pequots ; at which the great Pequot [Sachem] being angry with them, made war upon them, and conquered them and their country, and they all fled into Narragansett country, (leaving their country and men unto the Pequot Sachem,) from whence they never returned, but there died. So that Indians affirm all their lands and Wuncas's too, according to their customs and manners, were Pequot lands, being by them conquered, and now are the true right of the English, they having conquered the Pequots.

This was declared and testified by the Indians as abovesaid, clearly, to our understanding ; as witness our hands,

GEORGE DENISON,  
JOHN STANTON,  
CARY LATHAM.

This is a true copy of the original left on file amongst the papers of the Commissioners, at their meeting at Boston, September 1st, 1663.

SIMON BRADSTREET, President.

*Letters, &c., addressed to the Commissioners, at their Meeting in* 1664.  
*Hartford, September, 1664.*

September.

[From the Council of Connecticut, objecting to the admission of Commissioners from New Haven colony. Original, in Miscellaneous Papers, I., 86.]

Hartford, September 2<sup>d</sup>, 1664.

Much Hon<sup>rd</sup> Gent<sup>n</sup>. We understand by o<sup>r</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup> that New Haven Gent<sup>n</sup> have p<sup>r</sup>esented an order (as they call it) of their Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, whereby it appeers Mr. Leet & Mr. Joanes are chosen Com<sup>rs</sup>, and inuested w<sup>th</sup> power to act as Com<sup>rs</sup>, for New Hauen Colony. Upon this information we thought good to p<sup>r</sup>esent o<sup>r</sup> thoughts unto your consideration. Wee cannot approue of the afoarmentioned Gent<sup>n</sup> to sitt as Com<sup>rs</sup> amongst you; because it doth not appear that they are a Colony, or haue any power of government distinct from us, confirmed by regall authority. And we know no other gouernment in his Majesties dominions but such as is confirmed by him. They being noe gouernment as afores<sup>d</sup>, we cannot but judg it will be prejudiciall to the severall colonyes, & o<sup>r</sup> charter, to owne & approue of that Gouverment of New Haven. Besides we doe clayme them to be parte of o<sup>r</sup> colony, being included in his Majesties Royall Grant.

And we doe hereby declare that we shall haue a tender respect to o<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Freinds & bretheren of New Haven, & shall apply o<sup>r</sup>selues to improue o<sup>r</sup> all to accomadate them w<sup>th</sup> all such desireable priuiledges as o<sup>r</sup> Charter affoordes.

Farther we thought it conuenient to informe your Wor<sup>ps</sup> that it is o<sup>r</sup> desire still to maytaine o<sup>r</sup> Confederation w<sup>th</sup> the vnited Colonyes of Massachusetts & New Plimoth, desireing that full prouission may be made to that purpose, according to that article of the Confederation that allowes of two colonies vniteing into one, which is consonant to y<sup>e</sup> advice of the Com<sup>rs</sup> & the Honoured Court of Massachusetts to this Colony.

Gent<sup>n</sup>, we rest your Freinds & Seruants,

JOHN ALLYN, Secret<sup>y</sup>, in the name

& by the order of the Councill of Co<sup>n</sup>ecticut.

[From Capt. Daniel Gookin.\*—*Ecclesiastical*, I. 9.]

Gent.

I thought it duty to giue some short accompt of the worke comitted to me among the praying Indians, and the success therof. I haue applied

\* "Several letters were received from Mr. Mayhew, Mr. Eliot, sen., Mr. Peirson, Mr. Chauncey, Mr. Usher, Mr. Bourne, and Captain Gookin, which, with the answers returned to diuers of them, are left on the file with the records of this meeting at Hartford." Records of the Comm<sup>rs</sup>.



1664.

September.

myselfe when I haue beene w<sup>th</sup> them, w<sup>ch</sup> hath been frequent, with my vtmost endeauro's, not only to compose and determine sundry difficult cases and questions that do arise among them, but to infuse into them principles of morality and industry, and to excite and draw forth the practise therof. The truth is, I doe (to my great comfort) find, especially among them y<sup>t</sup> are sober and pyous, a heareing eare and a propense inclination to justify the rule and acknowledge the good therof; and also some of them (w<sup>ch</sup> may bee excitations as well as examples to others) doe put forth in applying themselues to vertue, diligence and industry.

I haue put the men, vpon breaking vp more ground, sawing of boards in winter; aplying themselues to serue and practise vsefull trades; and the women, to spinning, knitt woollen and cotten; some of most of these things there are of y<sup>m</sup> them that do practise; and my way is euery court to require and take an acco<sup>t</sup> of their progres therein and, as I find the case, to incoradge the diligent and shame the idle. I doe p<sup>ce</sup>ue the sinne of idleness is so riueted in them, that much patience and labour must be put forth and exercised before it can be expected to see the contrary vertue flourish among them: but I am not w<sup>th</sup>out hope of a good fruite in time.

That 10<sup>th</sup> you ordered Mr. Vsher to pay for to buy wooll and cotton wooll for to stt y<sup>m</sup> aworke, some of it hath bene delivered y<sup>m</sup> and others haue spake for more and appointed to come for it, and they are imployed in the working and manufacture of it, of w<sup>ch</sup> a carefull acco<sup>t</sup> shalbe kept and made when the matter is ripe. I find the worke to increase vpon me, and my inability and insufficiency to doe any worke faithfully for God, I desire to bee more and more sencible of, but myne eyes are vnto him who is alsufficient, to giue wisdom and strength, for this as wel as other publike worke; w<sup>ch</sup> may bee furthered by yo<sup>r</sup> praiers, w<sup>ch</sup> I humbly craue, for him who is a begger at the throne of grace for yo<sup>r</sup> near and strong vnity, and desireth to be acco<sup>t</sup>ed,

Honored Gentelmen,

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate freind and seruant,

DANIEL GOOKIN.

Cambridge, 27<sup>th</sup> of August, 1664.

These. For the Hono<sup>d</sup> the Comissioners  
of the Vnited Collonys at Hartford to bee p<sup>r</sup>sented.

[From Mr. Daniel Weld, of Roxbury. — *Ecclesiastical*, I. 8.]

Much Hon<sup>rd</sup>. I humbly salute you in the Lord, with my humble seruis vnto your good Wor<sup>sh</sup>. I doe here present myne accounts vnto you, of the Indians that are committed to my trust: I have onely three Indian Schollers,

and their yeares came out vpon the 25 of July last: And I acknowledge my selfe fully satisfied for the yeare past, by your Wor<sup>ps</sup> direction to Mr. Vsher: And I could wish, if it might stand w<sup>th</sup> your Wor<sup>pps</sup> likeinge, that there might be one Indian more added to those I haue, because they are much subiect to consumptions whereof 4 have died within these few years. See prayeing the Lord to bles you and to send you safe home, I humbly rest, from Roxbury, Sept. 5 (64)

Your Wor<sup>pps</sup> humble seruant,

DANIEL WELD.

To the much hono<sup>rd</sup> Mr. Bradstreet & Mr. Danforth  
& the rest of the hono<sup>rd</sup> Commissioners of the vnitd  
Colonyes now sittinge at Hartford, these present.

[From Rev. John Eliot. — *Ecclesiastical*, I. 10, a.]

Wor'pfull & much hono<sup>ed</sup> in the Lord.

The hour of temptation, w<sup>ch</sup> Christ hath foretold, Re. 3. 10, shall come upon all the world, to try them y<sup>t</sup> dwell upon the earth, is in pt come, and still coming upon us; and the true state of every man, in the sight of God, is that, as he is found to be, upon tryall. And therefore the wisdō of every true Christian is, so to stand fast in the Lord, as that, when all is done, he may be found standing; Eph. 6. 13, and having done all to stand. This wisdom and grace I beg of God for you all, as for my owne soule.

Touching the Indians, the first matter I shall p<sup>r</sup>sent, is touching Phillip and his people of Sowamset, who did this winter past, upon solicitations and means used, send to me for books to learne to read, in order to praying unto God, w<sup>ch</sup> I did send unto him, and p<sup>r</sup>sents w<sup>th</sup>all; and my sonne hath bene twice w<sup>th</sup> them, and taught among them, and both my sonne and my selfe are ingaged to visit them afore winter (if God p<sup>r</sup>vent us not,) w<sup>ch</sup> we had purposed to have done afore this sitting of your selves, but that you may easily conceive w<sup>t</sup> unexpected occasions of delay have fallen out. Moreover, sundry places in the country are ripe for labourers, and some places doe intreat that some of thei<sup>r</sup>e countrymen, by name, might be sent unto them to teach them. One of the brethren of the Church of Natick is so called, by Indians about Nashawa, and one of the brethren of the Church at Martins Vinyard is called by the Nantuket Indians to teach them. We finding the Spirit of God thus moving upon these waters, the church of Natick, comēding it to God first in prayer, have agreed to send forth diuers of the brethren unto sundry places where we know sundry are willing, and some desire, to be taught and to pray unto God. And because no man goeth a warfare at his owne charges,

1664.

September.

1664. 1 Cor. 9. 7, I tould them y<sup>t</sup> every one so sent should have shoes, stokins, a coat and neckcloth pvided for them ; w<sup>ch</sup> the mercifull pvidence of God hath (at p<sup>r</sup>sent) p<sup>r</sup>vided for, by the \* rent of a Farme in the hands of the Wpfl. Mr. Danforth, and I thank him he hath ordered supply in this matter ; only I doe request y<sup>t</sup> you would pticularly take notice of, and make supply unto Samuell, of Martyns Vinyard, who is called by the Nantuket Indians to teach y<sup>m</sup>, and crave the boldnesse to intreat y<sup>t</sup> you would please to allow him not lesse then ten pounds for this yeare, he having a wife and 6 children to pvide for.

September.

The busynesse of the two schoolemasters w<sup>ch</sup> petitioned the last yeare, was called afore Capt. Gookins, in open court, and they were (as I supposed it would prove) found defective in theire attendance to the work, & were ordered by him to make it up by teaching schoole the winter following.

Because of what was written by the Hono<sup>r</sup>able Corporation, of laying aside Capt. Gookins in this work, I was bold to request of them his continuance and encouragem<sup>t</sup>, p<sup>r</sup>senting my reasons, w<sup>ch</sup> I thank God & them, were so accepted as that they doe appve both of his labour and encouragem<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> they leave to your selves for the measure ; and my humble request is, that it may be hono<sup>r</sup>able. If I thought it were needfull I could p<sup>r</sup>sent you w<sup>th</sup> reasons, w<sup>ch</sup> I doubt not but would be accepted by you. This is one, that it doth necessarily bring much resort to his house, and of such as cañot, in coñmon civility and humanity, be sent away w<sup>th</sup>out entertainm<sup>t</sup>. Which I intreat your prudent consideration of.

When you were pleased, the last yeare, for weighty reasons, to put an end to salarys for Schoolemasters, and required the parents to be at that charg themselves, I was bold to tell you that the busynesse of teaching them on the Sab: and lecture dayes, and catechizing, as they grew more in light and knowledg, so the work grew the more difficult, and required the more attention, and would necessarily call for incuragm<sup>t</sup> frō yourselves. And therefore my humble request is, that you would allow them not lesse than 5<sup>li</sup> a man : and because there be 8 w<sup>ch</sup> in o<sup>r</sup> several Townes are teachers, I doe intreat, that for them there may be 40<sup>li</sup> allowed for this yeare. And this I speake respecting ours in our parts, besids what is at the Vinyard, & at Sandwich, where my beloved broth<sup>r</sup>, Mr. Bourne, is a faithfull and prudent labourer, and a good man. And if you please to ord<sup>r</sup> the w<sup>r</sup>pfull coñmissioners of Plimmouth to give incuragm<sup>t</sup> to John Sosoman, who teacheth Phillip and his men to read, I think it will be an action of good prudence, and a means to put life into the work ; for human and rational meanes are to be used in p<sup>r</sup>moting God's

\* In the margin, in Mr. Danforth's hand-writing, "A great mistake so to affirme."

works among mankind ; though this work hath had this divine stampe upon it, that God himselfe is the beginer of it in every place.

1664.

September.

Touching the Presse, I thank God & yourselves for the good successe of the work in it. Mr. Baxter's Call is printed and disp<sup>o</sup>ced. And though I have Mr. Shepard's Synceare Conv<sup>t</sup> & Sound Believer allmost translated, though not fitted and finished for the Presse, yet by advertizmt<sup>t</sup> frō the hon<sup>o</sup>able Corporation, I must lay that by and fall upon the Practise of Piety,\* w<sup>ch</sup> I had intended to be the last : therefore this winter I purpose, if the Lord will, to set upon that booke. Moreover, they are pleased to put me upon a Grañiar of this language,† w<sup>ch</sup> my sonns and I have oft spoken of, but now I must, (if the Lord give life and strength) be doeing about it. But we are not able to doe much in it, because we know not the latitudes and corners of the language : some general and useful collections, I hope the Lord will enable us to p<sup>o</sup>duce. And for these reasons my request is, that you would please to continue my interp<sup>t</sup>er's Salary, w<sup>ch</sup> is ten pound more aded to w<sup>t</sup> I was bold to make mention of afore.

My request also, in respect of Mr. Johnson, is, that seing the Lord hath made him instrumentall to finish the Bible, and Baxter, and is now returning for Engl<sup>d</sup>, you would please to give him his due encouragm<sup>t</sup>, and such further countenance and cōmēdation, as your wisdō's shall see meet to afford him.

The hon<sup>o</sup>able Corporation doe require of me to give them intimation how a greater revennu might be best employed in this work : now my opinion hath allways bene, y<sup>t</sup> the sending forth and supporting fitting instrum<sup>ts</sup> is a necessary, and I conceive, the best way, to p<sup>o</sup>move this worke ; and you see y<sup>t</sup>

\* "The Practice of Piety is finished, and beginneth to be bound up," writes Mr. Eliot, twenty-two years after this, to Robert Boyle. Letter of 29th Aug. 1686, in 1 M. H. C., III. 187.

† This suggestion appears to have come from Boyle. A letter to him, from Mr. Eliot, dated Aug. 26, 1664, refers to it as follows : — "I am bold to present some things to the honourable corporation (according as I am advised by the hand of my Christian friend, Mr. Ashurst.) What doth more immediately concern learning, I crave the boldness to make mention of unto yourself. You are pleased to intimate unto me a memorandum of your desires, that there may be a grammar of our Indian language composed, for publick and after use, which motion, as I doubt not but it springeth from yourself, so my answer unto yourself about it will be most proper. I and my sons have often spoken about it. But now I take your intimation as a command to set about it. When I have finished the translation of the *Practice of Piety*, my purpose is, if the Lord will, and that I do live, to set upon some essay and beginning of reducing this language into rule ; which, in the most common and useful points, I do see, is reducible ; though there be corners and anomalies full of difficulty to be reduced under any stated rule, as yourself know better than I, it is in all languages. I have not so much either insight or judgment as to dare to undertake any thing worthy the name of a grammar ; only some preparatory collections, that way tending, which may be of no small use unto such as may be studious to learn this language, I desire, if God will, to take some pains in." Boyle's Works, (fol. 1744) V. 548. "The Indian Grammar Begun, or an Essay to bring the Indian Language into Rules," &c., was printed at Cambridge, in 1666, and was dedicated by Eliot to Boyle and the Corporation.



1664.

September.

Divine Providence hath ripened more feilds toward this harvest, w<sup>ch</sup> call for more labourers, and will multiply the labours of such as be therein employed, w<sup>ch</sup> affords another reason of an honorable incuragm<sup>t</sup> to Capt. Gookins, whose busynesse doth much inlarge, had he wherew<sup>th</sup> to afford answerable attendance. I shall cease to give you further trouble at p<sup>r</sup>sent, but comitting you unto the guidance and blessing of the Lord, I rest.

Your Wor<sup>p</sup>s to serve you

in the service of the Lord,

JOHN ELIOT.

Roxbury, this 25 of the 6<sup>t</sup>. 64.

To the Wor<sup>p</sup>full the Com<sup>is</sup>sioners  
met at Hartford, These p<sup>r</sup>sent.

1673.

August.

*At a Meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies in New England, (extraordinarily summoned by the Governour and Magistrates of Connecticut,) held at Hartford, August 21st, 1673:—*

The Articles of Confederation being read, an order of the General Court of the Massachusetts, dated May 7th, 1673, was presented and read, whereby it appeared that Thomas Danforth Esq. and Wm. Stoughton Esq. were chosen commissioners for the year ensuing, for that Colony, for a full and complete year, and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the said Articles concluded at Plymouth in September, 1672.

The like order of the General Court of New Plymouth, dated June 3d, 1673, was presented and read, whereby it appeared that Thomas Hinckley Esq. and Capt. Wm. Bradford Esq. were chosen commissioners for that Colony for a full and complete year, and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the aforesaid Articles.

The like order of the General Court of Connecticut, dated May 8th, 1673, was presented and read, whereby it appeared that Wm. Leete Esq. and Major John Talcott were chosen commissioners for that Colony for a full and complete year, and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the aforesaid Articles.

Wm. Leete Esq. was chosen President for this meeting.

The Governor and Council of Connecticut being met, declared that the cause of their summoning this present meeting of the Commissioners was, the late enterprize and success of the Dutch fleet in the surprisal of New York, and bringing it and the places adjacent under their obedience, in a hostile manner ; as also their threats referring to ourselves ; that in such a juncture the common safety of these colonies might be provided for. Whereupon the Commissioners agreed upon this following remonstrance : —

1673.

August.

Hartford, August 27, 1673.

The Commissioners of the United Colonies in New England, having had communicated unto them a letter sent from the Governor and General Assembly of Connecticut Jurisdiction, unto the commanders-in-chief of the Dutch fleet riding in Hudson's River ; as also their answer thereunto, wherein they declare themselves sent forth from the States General of the United Netherlands, to do all manner of damage unto the enemies of the said States, both by water and land, &c. ; upon serious consideration of the whole matter, do judge meet to declare their approbation of the said letter from our allies unto the said Dutch ; and do hereby also further declare that, according to the articles of confederation, they shall at all times account the damage or spoil that shall be done to any one member of the confederate Jurisdictions, as done to the whole ; and are therefore firmly resolved, in confidence of divine assistance, accordingly to demean themselves ; and do also commend to the General Courts of the several Jurisdictions, that sufficient orders be given, and all due and effectual care be forthwith taken, for provision of all manner of ammunition, men, and means of defence, that there may be no disappointment of aid to any one of the Colonies which may be first invaded. And that this our remonstrance be forthwith published in the several Colonies, by sound of the trumpet or beat of the drum.

The copies of the letters abovesaid are as followeth : —

Hartford, August 7th, 1673.

Sir :

Although we have heard of your actions at York, yet because the chief trust of those parts did reside in other hands, from whom you have too suddenly surprized it, we made it our business to attend what was devolved upon ourselves that way nextly. Yet we understanding you content not yourselves with what you have already taken, but demand submission of the people, his Majesty's subjects seated on Long Island eastward, beyond Oyster Bay, and have seized a vessel of Mr. Sellick's, one of our people, near

1673.

August.

one of our harbors, we have therefore sent James Richards Esq. and Mr. William Rosewell to know your further intentions. And we must let you know, that we and our confederates, the united Colonies of New England, are, by our Royal Sovereign Charles the 2d, made keepers of his subjects liberties in these parts, and do hope to acquit ourselves in that trust, through the assistance of Almighty God, for the preservation of his Majesty's Colonies in New England. Which is all at present presented to you, from, The Governor and General Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut. Signed, per their order,

per me, JOHN ALLYN, Secretary.

These for the Commander-in-chief of  
the Dutch Fleet riding in Hudson's River,  
at New York, This,  
per Mr. James Richards & Mr. Wm. Rosewell.

In Fort William Hendrick, this 24 August, 1673.

Sir: To answer your letter of the 23d August, which was delivered unto us, we say, that we are sent forth by the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands and his Serene Highness the Lord Prince of Orange, to do all manner of damage unto the enemies of the said High and Mighty Lords, both by water and by land; from which cause, we being come here into Hudson's River, have brought the land and forts within the same under our obedience; and in regard the villages lying to the eastward of Oyster Bay did belong to this Government, so it is that to prevent all inconveniences we have cited the same to give the oath of fidelity; in which if they remain defective, we are resolved to force them with arms. Likewise also we shall not be afraid to go against those that shall seek to maintain the said villages in their injustice.

Concerning the vessel that is taken by us close by your haven, there is no other consideration but that it was taken from our enemies; wherefore it appears very strange before us, that we should be objected against concerning it. We do well believe that those that are set for keepers of his Majesty's of England's subjects will quit themselves as they ought to do, for the preservation of the Colonies in New England; however, we shall not for that depart from our firm resolutions.

We conceive we have herewith answered your letter. Thus done, in the place as above,

By order of the Commanders & Council of War,  
N. BAYARD, Secretary.

The Commissioners of Connecticut made a relation of a murder lately committed by an Indian called Mowim, upon a Pequot Indian girl, in the bounds of Stonington within their jurisdiction; which murderer was apprehended and imprisoned in order to his trial; but breaking prison he fled to Ninicraft, who refuseth to deliver him up to justice amongst the English, pretending his own right to be the proper judge himself. Upon consideration hereof, and being requested to give our advice, the Commissioners think it most just and necessary that the authority of Connecticut do forthwith make further demand of the said murderer and bring him to his trial; and in case of neglect or refusal, to prosecute their demand to effect; and that Ninicroft be called to account and compelled to make reparation for the injury and affront hereby done to the English and their government.

1673.

August.

Whereas, the Thirteenth Article of the Confederation, concerning vagabonds and wandering persons, doth not so clearly and universally determine what abode of persons removing from one colony to another shall make them become a settled inhabitant of that colony into which they come, by reason whereof some differences have already happened, the Commissioners judge meet that it be proposed to the General Courts of each Jurisdiction, that this amendment of that article be mutually concluded and enacted, to wit, that the words, "or otherwise removing from one colony to another," be inserted therein and added to those of "vagabond and wandering;" and that the time of three months be enlarged unto nine.

In testimony of our joint consent to the foregoing conclusions, we have hereunto set our hands, this 27th August, 1673.

THO. HINCKLEY,  
WILLIAM BRADFORD,  
JOHN TALCOTT.

WILLIAM LEETE, President.  
THOMAS DANFORTH,  
WILLIAM STOUGHTON,

---

*At a meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, at  
Hartford, Sept. 5th, 1678:*

1678.

September.

The Articles of Confederation being openly read, an order of the General Court of the Massachusetts, dated May 8th, 1678, was presented and read; whereby it appeared that Thomas Danforth and Joseph Dudley Esquires were chosen commissioners for that Colony for a full and complete year,



1678. and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the said Articles concluded at Plymouth, Sept. 5th, 1672.  
September.

A like order of the General Court of New Plymouth, dated June 4th, 1678, was presented and read; whereby it appeared that Thomas Hinckley, Esquire, and Major James Cudworth, Esquire, were chosen commissioners for that Colony for a full and complete year, and were invested with full and complete authority according to the aforesaid articles.

A like order of the General Court of Connecticut, dated May 9th, 1678, was presented and read; whereby it appeared that Wm Leete Esquire and Captain John Allyn were chosen commissioners for that Colony for one full and complete year, and were invested with full power and authority according to the said articles.

William Leete Esq. was chosen President for this meeting.

A letter directed to the Commissioners of the United Colonies from the Governor and Council of the Massachusetts, under the hand of Mr. Edward Rawson, their Secretary, dated August 30th, 1678, was presented and read, the contents whereof informing of the mischief done by the Maquas to the praying Indians of Natick, and of their endeavors used for the regaining of the captives by them taken; commending of that matter to the consideration of the Commissioners, for the preventing of the like depravation for the future: as also a letter from Major Daniel Gookin and the Reverend Mr. John Elliott, of the same import.

[From the Files. War, Vol. I., Doc. 138.]

Much Honoured Gent<sup>a</sup>.

I am required by our honored governo<sup>r</sup> & Council mett in Boston 9th of August inst. to signify to you that some of the Macquaes in June last at Manguncog not farr from Natick kild three and carryed away captive twenty four of our freind Indians into their country w<sup>th</sup>out the least prouocation made knowne, the sense of which injury mooved our Council to comissionate and instruct Samuel Ely & Benjamin Wayte to repaire to the Macquaes Sachems, and to demand of them the reason of such their hostile actions, as also the delivery of the said captiues. The said persons went & returned with such evading frivolous answers, as gives just cause to coffend the weighty consideration of the case to your wisdome; that such course may be directed to & taken, as

(if it be the good will of God,) may prevent any more such prejudicial actings in one colony or another to the disturbance of the peace of the colonies. Having referred it to our honoured commissioners to giue you a more ample information as to the particulars thereof, not willing to give you further trouble, desiring the presence & blessing of the Almighty to be w<sup>th</sup> you, remaine, Gent<sup>l</sup>,

Your lo: freinds & confæderates

The Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council of the Massachusets.

EDW<sup>d</sup> RAWSON, Secret<sup>r</sup>, by their ord<sup>r</sup>.

Boston, 30<sup>th</sup> August,

1678.

The Commissioners, after a full debate of what was expedient to be done in that matter, drew up the following letter to be sent to Sir Edmund Andros, Governor of New York : —

Hartford, September 6, 1678.

Honorable Sir: The meeting of the Commissioners of his Majesty's United Colonies, at Hartford, upon the date of these presents, gives good opportunity to congratulate your safe return into these parts, where we are jointly concerned in one common interest of his Majesty and the English Nation, and hope your Honour's ready compliance in and advance of those means that may conduce thereto; in special, to a general resettlement of the country, after so much trouble and mischief lately suffered by the barbarous Indian enemy, — which Almighty God hath in a great measure already indulged unto us, no new trouble in view seeming to threaten, unless by means of misunderstanding between the Maquas and our friend Indians, the Maquas having lately made a depredation near our English houses, killing and carrying captive twenty four. Since, we have so far concerned ourselves as, by messengers, to solicit their return to us, and to inform [them of] their mistake, if it may so charitably be construed; obtaining yet no more than that they should be returned if again sent for, and in presence of your Honour, upon whom they seem (if not wronged by the interpreter,) to have a great dependence. The Indians under the governments of these Colonies do greatly complain of their constant annoyance and mischiefs done by them, so that we fear if their further quarrell be not prevented it will quickly break out into a flame which may endanger the scorching of their English neighbors: and who can foresee the sad consequences thereof. Whether your Honour will have a like resentment of the matter as we have, or shall judge it meet to concern yourself so far as to exert your power and interest for the return of

1678.

September.

1678. these captives and quieting of those disturbers of mankind, we know not ;  
 but do judge it our duty which we owe to his Majesty and the peace of his  
 subjects in these United Colonies, to give you a true and timely information  
 thereof ; these troubles hindering the further planting and settlement of our  
 countrymen in these parts, which yourself and we are laboring to procure.  
 Your sense herein and answer while we are sitting, will greatly oblige,  
 Honorable Sir, Your most humble servants,

The Commissioners of the United Colonies,

WILLIAM LEETE, President.

These for the Hon. Sir Edm.

THOMAS DANFORTH,

Andros Knt. and Governor

JOSEPH DUDLEY,

of his Royal Highness's

THO. HINCKLEY,

Territories in America ; at

JAMES CUDWORTH,

Fort James, in New York,

JOHN ALLYN.

This delivered.

New Plymouth's Account of charges of the late War with the Indians.

	li.	s.	d.		li.	s.	d.
New Plymouth,	601.	01.	06	Easthampton,	500.	00.	00
Yarmouth,	497.	12.	08	Sandwich,	1099.	08.	04
Barnstable,	800.	17.	09	Scituate,	1200.	00.	00
Taunton,	1000.	00.	00	Rehoboth,	1100.	00.	00
Swanzy,	500.	00.	00	Bridgewater,	244.	10.	08
Duxbury,	300.	00.	00	Marshfield,	600.	00.	00
Dartmouth,	200.	00.	00	Middleborough,	100.	00.	00
				Treasurer's Disbursments,	3000.	00.	00
				Total Sum,	11743.	10.	11

Presented by, THOMAS HINCKLEY,  
 JAMES CUDWORTH.

The accounts above written, by the votes of the Commissioners were  
 accepted.

WILLIAM LEETE, President.

Not consented to: JOSEPH DUDLEY.

1675.

*Colony of Connecticut.*

*Dr.*

By Governor Winthrop's salary,

li. s. d.  
 150. 00. 0

By Dep. Governor's salary,

40. 00. 0

By Treasurer's salary,

15. 00. 0

	li.	s.	d.	
By Secretary's salary, allowed,	15.	00.	0	1678.
By Marshal's salary,	12.	00.	0	September.
By charge of the Deputies,	107.	04.	0	
By Mr. James Bishop,	10.	00.	0	
By Jailer's salary,	12.	00.	0	
By the Deputies' charge of a special Court,	30.	12.	0	
	391.	16.	0	

## [1676.]

By Gov. Leete's salary, with charge &c.,	100.	00.	0
By Dep. Governor's salary,	20.	00.	0
By Secretary's salary,	15.	00.	0
By Treasurer's salary,	20.	00.	0
By Marshal's salary,	12.	00.	0
By Jailer's salary,	12.	00.	0
Deputies, — two Courts,	107.	04.	0
By allowed 38 Deputies, 4 <sup>s</sup> per man,	7.	12.	0
	293.	16.	0

## [1677.]

	li.	s.	d.
Capt. Denison's, Pr[ovost] Marshal,	2.	10.	0
Granted Mr. Thomas Denham,	10.	00.	0
By Gov. Leete's salary and charge,	100.	00.	0
Dep. Governor's	30.	00.	0
Treasurer's salary,	30.	00.	0
Secretary's,	20.	00.	0
Deputies, 2 Courts, expenses,	107.	04.	0
	299.	14.	0
	391.	16.	0
	293.	16.	0
	985.	06.	0
To the Marshal's salary,	15.	00.	0
To the Jailer's salary,	12.	00.	0
	1012.	06.	0



1678.

September.

*Per Contra.**Cr.**October 14, 1675.*

By a rate granted of 12 <i>d.</i> on the pound, on all the rateable estate of the Colony, 157,939 <i>L.</i>	}	li.   s.   d. 7,896. 19. 0
---	---	-------------------------------

*Oct. 12, 1676.*

By a rate granted of 18 <i>d.</i> on the pound, of all the rateable estate of the Colony, which rateable estate was 139,525 <i>L.</i>	}	10,464. 07. 06
---	---	----------------

*Oct. 11, 1677.*

By a rate granted of 8 <i>d.</i> on the pound, of all the rateable estate of the Colony, which rateable estate was 144,738 <i>L.</i>	}	4,824. 12. 0
		<hr/> 23,185. 18. 06
		1,012. 06. 00
		<hr/> 22,173. 12. 06

What was raised by captives is spent in the war ; the accounts not yet come at,

And the Colony is yet in debt,

That these rates were granted as above expressed, is affirmed

per

JOHN ALLYN.

The Accounts above written, by the vote of the Commissioners were accepted.

WM. LEETE, President.

9678*L.* not consented unto per us,

THO. DANFORTH,

JOSEPH DUDLEY.

Capt. Arthur Fennor appearing before the Commissioners and exhibiting his petition for recompense of damage done him by the soldiers when they were pursuing the enemy, in his hay and fencing stuff &c. ; it appearing to be the enemy's hands, whom they were then pursuing, and that it had all been lost otherwise, had not the soldiers made use thereof; yet with respect to his particular loss thereby sustained, in case he shall rest satisfied therewith, the Commissioners do agree that he shall be allowed twenty-eight pounds, ten shillings ; to be paid by the treasurers of the several colonies, in proportion as followeth : — by the Massachusetts, fifteen pounds ; by Plymouth, four pounds, ten shillings ; by Connecticut, nine pounds.

Mr. Stephen Arnold, upon the produce of Gen. Winslow's order for the delivery of six or eight sheep to the forces sometime lodged at Patuxet, is allowed fifty shillings, to be paid by the several colonies in proportion.

1678.

September.

It appearing fully to the Commissioners that Anthony Lowe, during the time of the late war with the Indians, was at great expense of time and charge for the furtherance and help of the soldiers, by himself, sloop, and servants, the Commissioners do agree that he shall be allowed twenty-eight pounds, ten shillings, to be paid by the several colonies, as followeth : — Massachusetts, 15*L.* ; Plymouth, 4*L.* 10. ; Connecticut, 9*L.*

A Copy \* of Sir Edmund Andros's letter, in answer to the Commissioners

New York, September 10<sup>th</sup>, 1678.

Honble. Sir: Since my arrival, I wrote to the Governor and gave [him] an account of my return &c.† Yours of the 6th instant, I received last night ; for which give you many thanks ; and shall be still ready to do my duty as I ought, and especially to my neighbors. And as [to] that particular late act of the Maquas you mention, and your having sent a messenger, and had answer from the said Maquas, you are best able to judge thereof and what is proper to be done thereupon, which if you shall think necessary to signify, or any your desires, I shall not be wanting on my part, as occasion, to prevent any flames which may endanger any of his Majesty's subjects, as you seem to suggest may ensue, or trouble or hindrance to the planting and settlement of our countrymen in these parts : and remain, Honorable Sirs,

Your humble servant,

E. ANDROSS.

Directed ; For the Honorable Wm. Leete Esq.  
Governor of His Majesty's Colony of Connecticut,  
& Comm'rs for the Colonies at Hartford.

Received, 13: 7th, 1678.

Hartford, September 14<sup>th</sup>, 1678.

Honble. Sir : Your letter directed to the Governor of this Colony not being yet come to hand, the contents are unknown ; and so craves excuse that you had no answer thereof.

\* The original is in War Papers, Vol. I., Doc. 139, — with which the record has been collated. This letter has been printed in Documents Relating to the Col. History of N. York, III., 274.

† This letter, of August 8th, was not received by Governor Leete until the 18th of September. "Where lay the fault is uncertain, however it hath obstructed the answer which in civility would have been sooner given," wrote Gov. Leete, on the day of its receipt. See his letter, (no copy of which is found in the files,) in Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. of N. York, III., 275.

1678.

September.

These are to signify our thankfull acceptation of your friendly lines in answer to our former letter, the 6th of this instant. And that nothing might be wanting on our part we do hereby further request of your Honour, speedily to improve your interest and power for the return of those poor captives yet remaining alive among the Mowhawks, and for the future security of all our friendly Indians. Our bowels cannot but greatly yearn towards them, considering how friendly and faithful they have manifested themselves to be to the English in our late troubles; and many of them are among the little number on whom the blessed God hath had compassion, in sending to them his everlasting Gospel, and we hope not without success to some of their poor souls. We have not yet been informed of any just ground that the Maquas pretend for their daily excursions and depredations. Your friendly aspect and pains herein, and for the settling of a general peace among the Indians, we judge will be acceptable to God, to his Majesty, and shall be to us, who are, Honorable Sir,

Your humble servants,

The Commissioners of the United Colonies:

Directed: For the Honble. Sir  
Edmund Andros, Knight &  
Governor of his Royal High-  
ness's Territories in America,  
at Fort James, in New York.

WM. LEETE, President.  
THO. DANFORTH,  
JOSEPH DUDLEY,  
THO. HINCKLEY,  
JAMES CUDWORTH,  
JOHN ALLYN.

Mr. Samuel Wilson and John Watson, of Pettaquamscott, having presented to the Commissioners, each of them, a bill of charge of sundry particulars, upon the Colonies, for provisions to the army in the Narragansett country, the Commissioners, being not certified by the officers of those companies charged to receive such supply, nor vouchers signing their accounts, cannot at present see cause to allow their demands.

The Commissioners having been moved to consider Captain Avery for his good service in assisting in the Government of the Pequots, for sundry years past, having received no consideration for the same, do agree to grant him five pounds, to be paid out of the Corporation [stock,] the next year.

There is ten pounds, for one hundred bushels of corn delivered the Indians from Watertown mill, which hath been now presented to be accounted for, which is also reserved to be paid in the next year's account.

For the settling of the accounts between the United Colonies, with reference to the late Indian War :—

1678.

September.

The accounts presented by the Commissioners of the Massachusetts, amounting unto forty-six thousand two hundred and ninety-two pounds in money, is allowed; provided always, in case the General Courts of the other Colonies, on their perusal of the result of this meeting, shall disallow the charge of those expeditions that were without their patent liberties, within the province of Maine or farther eastward, then so much as was expended on the first exigent that happened on those parts, Oct. 1st, 1675, being allowed, according as the Commissioners then ordered, the remainder of what is charged in that account for after expeditions in the abovesaid province &c. as above, shall be abated out of their account.

The accounts presented by the Commissioners of Plymouth, amounting unto eleven thousand seven hundred forty and three pounds, whereof was paid out of their treasury, three thousand pounds, and the remainder by the disbursements made in the several towns; the whole is allowed.

The account of disbursements made by Connecticut Colony, amounting unto twenty-two thousand one hundred and seventy-three pounds, raised by rate upon their several inhabitants, is allowed; and their Treasurer informing that they remain yet debtor to several, to the value of about one thousand pounds in like pay, when made appear, the same shall be allowed also.  
19. 7th. '78.

WM. LEETE, President.

THO. DANFORTH, } consent hereto, excepting as to the defalking of  
JOSEPH DUDLEY, } any part of the charge spent in the Eastern parts.

THOMAS HINCKLEY,

JAMES CUDWORTH,

JOHN ALLYN.

The Commissioners do agree that it be by them severally propounded unto their General Courts, that means may be used, by proclamation, messengers, or otherwise, to draw off the remainder of the enemy Indians, from the French and other parts, and them to dispose in meet places where they may be secured from doing or suffering further damage.

Passed by vote,

WM. LEETE, President.

Whereas, in the year 1660, the Commissioners, for the encouragement of the Indians to put their children apprentices to the English, ordered that such as should so do should have one coat per annum during the said term,—



1678.

September.

the Commissioners do judge meet to revise the said order, provided that they be put apprentices not for less term than until they come to twenty-one years of age, and be placed, with the approbation of two of the Commissioners, with godly masters, such as will engage to teach them to read well, and bring them in Christian nurture; and that once in each year, they make their appearance before the Commissioners of some Colony and give an account thereof; upon whose certificate that these conditions are performed, then the said coats shall be paid out of the Corporation stock; otherwise, the said apprentices are to be taken from their masters, and the request of the parents, and placed where they may be nurtured and educated as here provided.

Scantamaugewag, a Natick Indian, coming to the Commissioners, and showing them a girdle of wampum which he said was sent them by the Maquas to put out a fire which they had kindled by some injuries that had been of late done to them by some of theirs; and he asking our advice about it, with professing that himself and all those Indians so sent unto are and will be still under the command of the English, to remain faithful to them and their interest at all times, however they should advise about this matter; the Commissioners told him that he and all those Indians so doing and remaining in their possessed subjection and fidelity to the English, and signifying so much to the Maquas upon their taking the wampum, we left them to their liberty to receive it or not; but wish them not to ensnare themselves thereby, in subjecting to or confederating with the Maquas, inconsistent with their relation to the English as aforesaid; which was by himself promised in behalf of the said Indians; and so he was dismissed.

The Commissioners of the United Colonies do agree to commend to their several General Courts, that the third Thursday in November next may by all their people jointly [be] set apart and kept a solemn day of Fasting and Prayer, to the end that they may humble themselves before the Lord and seek his face;—

1st. That we may be suitably affected with and humbled under all the many tokens of his great anger kindled against us.

2dly. Freely to pardon all our manifold provocations, be reconciled unto us, and heal our land.

3dly. That as he was present with that blessed generation of his precious ones, the leaders of his people into and in this wilderness, and did hear them when (in their distress) they cried unto him, so he will still please to dwell in the midst of, and not forsake us.

4thly. That he will not take away his holy Gospel; and, if it be his

good will, yet to continue our liberties, civil and ecclesiastical, to us and our children after us.

1678.

September.

5thly. That a spirit of conversion may be poured out upon our children, that they may give up themselves and their seed after them to be the Lord's, willingly subjecting themselves to all his holy rules and government in his house.

Ult. That in our now low estate, in very many respects obvious to all serious spirits whose eyes are open, [so to smile upon us that]\* his tender mercies may speedily prevent us.

The disbursement of the Colony of the Massachusetts upon the late War ; taken out of said Colony's accounts, as stated from the 25th day of June, 1675, to the 23d day of September, 1676 ; the number in the margin, referring to the Ledger folio, and the number on each article therein, directing to Journal page, wherein every particular of the parcels thereof is, also the number of each debenture, order, account, or blotter entry ; all which are filled up in hundreds, to the number of 5794.

<i>Debtor,</i>	WAR.	<i>Dr.</i>
To the following accounts paid off, as stipends, in or as silver viz. —		
168. Indian service,		Li. s. d. 6.13.03
425. Contingents, about Indians, horses, entertainments, jour- neys, &c.,		133.02.03
556. Scalps,		7.00.00
567. Maritime disbursements, for freight and wages,		127.02.09
569. Military service ; to commander, officers and soldiers,		9557.07.02 $\frac{3}{4}$
607. Postage and guides,		34.15.10
608. Carriages and guards for cartage, lighterage, conveys [for] wounded men,		103.14.01
621. To the following accounts of magazine disbursements, paid off in silver as before,†		191.16.05
		10161.11.09 $\frac{3}{4}$

\* See page 21, *ante*.

† This entry is, obviously, out of its proper place. It belongs with the four items of account which next follow. The recorder probably omitted, in transcribing the original statement of account, the entry made from the Ledger folio 621.

1678.	29. Smith's work; for fixing arms and shoe-	Li.	s.	d.	
	ing horses,				30.13.04
September.	567. Ammunition; for powder, ball and match,				393.02.11
	576. Arms; for muskets, carbines, swords, ban-				
	daleers, powder bags, horns, carduce				
	boxes, flints, pole-axes, colours, drums,				412.00.03
	621. Sadlery; for work, saddles, bridles, girths,				
	pannels, panniards,				80.02.04
					915.18.10
	To the following accounts disbursed as be-				
	fore, in silver, for provant:—				
	155. Bacon,				01.10.09
	283. Liquors; for wine, beer, spirits,				208.05.09
	286. Medicaments; for salves, unguents, oils,				
	powders,				170.13.08
	291. Fish,				2.12.00
	Salt,				7.18.02 $\frac{1}{4}$
	292. Beef,				51.11.11 $\frac{3}{4}$
	392. Fodder; for hay and grain in the straw,				80.00.00
	526. Bran,				1.04.00
	565. Grocery; for fruits, spice, sugar,				64.00.10
	568. Biscuit; for bread and rusk,				902.16.08 $\frac{3}{4}$
	Pork,				301.07.09 $\frac{3}{4}$
	Grain; for pease, wheat, barley, rye, Indian,				95.07.01 $\frac{1}{4}$
	569. Cattle; for oxen, heifers, cows, sheep, swine,				173.09.07 $\frac{3}{4}$
	607. Chandlery; for cheese, oatmeal, vinegar,				
	oil, lard, tallow, meal, weeke (wick?),				31.18.07 $\frac{3}{4}$
	619. Tobacco and pipes,				56.17.01
	621. Billetting, for quarters,				168.05.06 $\frac{3}{4}$
					2317.19.08 $\frac{3}{4}$ $\frac{2}{16}$
	To the following accounts disbursed in				
	silver, for clothing:—				
	19. Breeches,				22.07.02
	150. Trousers, straps and mantles,	5.13.08	}		
		0.15.00			7.12.08
		1.04.00			
	209. Coats,				102.16.02
	292. Upholstery; for rugs, blankets, tent				
	canvas,				26.19.05
	353. Waistcoats,				91.05.00
					251.00.05
					13395.10.04 $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{2}{16}$

*Per Contra.**Cr.*

1678.

September.

By the following accounts, received in or as  
silver, viz.

137. Military fines, from several, for not obeying command,	99.00.09	
550. Captives; for 188 prisoners at war, sold,	397.13.00	
555. Hides, sold,	36.13.04 $\frac{1}{2}$	
621. Apparel; for severals, defalked from the soldiers, of that charged for clothing,	394.09.03	927.16.04 $\frac{1}{4}$

*Debtor,*

WAR.

*Dr.*

	<i>Li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	<i>Li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Brought from folio 1,	251	00.05		13395.10.04 $\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{2}{16}$	
122. Millinery; disbursements for combs, mit- tens, gloves, thread, silk, tapes, fillet- ing, thongs, neck-cloths, pins, needles, paper, wax, books,		34.00.02				
565. Stockings,		108.16.01				
566. Drapery; for cotton, duffels, linen, calico, sacking, bolting cloth, canvas,		226.13.01				
570. Shirts,		183.04.06				
608. Drawers,		141.00.03				
619. Shoes,		268.13.03		1213.07.09		

To the following accounts relating to the Train,  
paid in and as silver, as before:—

13. Materials; for boards, nails, spikes,	05.10.01 $\frac{1}{4}$	
43. Utensils; for copper kettles, stew-pans, bel- lows, bowls, porringers, spoons, dram cups, bottles,	33.17.09	
522. Instruments for chirurgery, knives and scissors,	5.01.06	
566. Miscellanies; for severals, so mixed and mated together as not well to be severed in dis- tinct accounts,	25.02.09	
570. Tools; for axes, hatchets, pickaxes, spades, reap-hooks, files,	19.13.00	
620. Baggage; for sacks, hogsheads, barrels, run- lets, chests, boxes, bags, wallets, twine, rope, line, hooks, cords, snapsacks,	49.11.05	138.16.6 $\frac{1}{4}$



1678. 600. Mixed disbursements, for severals, expended by divers towns, for arms, ammunition, provision, &c., as particularized in their particular accounts that are come to hand to be stated,

4346.03.00 $\frac{3}{4}$

19093.17.08 $\frac{2}{4}$   $\frac{2}{16}$

*Per Contra, is*

*Cr.*

Brought from folio 1,

927.16.04 $\frac{2}{4}$

By Balance, for the difference,

18166.01.04 $\frac{2}{6}$   $\frac{1}{1}$

19093.17.08 $\frac{2}{4}$   $\frac{2}{16}$

*Debtor,*

WAR.

*Dr.*

Li. s. d.

To balance, of the foregoing account stated,

18166.01.04 $\frac{2}{16}$

Rate [pay], 5794.17.5.

To payments in silver by the former Treasurer, Richard Russell, Esq., to the charge of *Dr.* WAR, as per his account, more than is stated as before,

1038.08.8 $\frac{2}{4}$

1585.15.4 2624.04.0 $\frac{3}{4}$   $\frac{2}{16}$

Ditto in rate pay, 2114.07.1 $\frac{1}{4}$

To payments also made in silver by the present Treasurer, for severals, to *Dr.* WAR, as entered on the 2d and 3d Blotters, not yet stated,

12163.19.10

13338.00.09 25502.00.07

Ditto in rate pay, 17784.1.0

Both these sums are gathered out of the Waste Books; the 2d Waste Book beginning at fol. 113, and out of the third Waste Book, from fol. 1, to fol. 77.

46292.06.00

*Per Contra, is*

*Cr.*

Per Balance, for the whole charge of the War, that is yet come to the Treasurer's hands,

46292.06.00

[Ditto in rate pay,] 25693.05.06 $\frac{2}{4}$

As attests,

JOHN HULL, Treasurer.

Errors excepted.

9.6.'78, accepted by us,

THO. DANFORTH.

JOSEPH DUDLEY.

The accounts above written, by the vote of the Commissioners were not accepted.

1678.

September.

WM. LEETE, President.

The true reason of our above written vote of the non-acceptance of the Massachusetts accounts, is because we do not see it made appear that the whole of the above written charge is expended in the limits of the Confederation,

WILLIAM LEETE, President.

The Commissioners do agree to adjourn [to] the 3d Thursday in March next, to meet then at Plymouth, at which time the advantage gained by sale of persons, lands or goods, already made by either Colony, with reference to the late Indian War, shall be then presented; and so much as is not already defalcated in the accounts passed at this meeting shall be then settled; and what remains yet to be disposed of, in lands or otherwise, shall then be disposed, by a committee appointed by the General Courts or Councils of each Colony, and in defect thereof, by the Commissioners of the Colony. And the lands, or value thereof, &c., as the best market will afford, shall by them be settled, and divided as the Ninth Article in the Confederation doth direct. Dated, 19 (7.) '78.

I consent hereunto, provided that I am not hereby included to act in the dispose or division of the lands, at that present meeting, if good reason shall then appear to the contrary.

THO. HINCKLEY.

WM. LEETE, President.  
THOMAS DANFORTH,  
JOS. DUDLEY,  
JAMES CUDWORTH,  
JOHN ALLYN.

The foregoing conclusions were agreed and underwritten by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, Hartford, September 20th, 1678.

WM. LEETE, President.  
THOMAS DANFORTH,  
JOSEPH DUDLEY,  
THO. HINCKLEY,  
JAMES CUDWORTH,  
JOHN ALLYN.

1678.

September.

*Governor Andros to the Commissioners.\**

[From the Files; War, I. 140.]

New Yorke, 7<sup>ber</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>, 1678.Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>rs</sup>

I rece<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 14th Instant last night, & in answer to what is therein desired haue advised therevpon and find, (that you haueing made a pticuler treaty with the Maquas and afterwards vpon rong rece<sup>d</sup> as you men<sup>ç</sup>on sent to demand satisfac<sup>ç</sup>on without my knowledge or notice to any here in my absence) it is not adviseable for me to deale with s<sup>d</sup> Maquas on yo<sup>r</sup> accompte unlesse you send some by you sufficiently authorized for that purpose (it being necessary you ascertaine yo<sup>r</sup> s<sup>d</sup> treaty & message with them), w<sup>ch</sup> if you shall thinke fitt to doe this way I shall not only afford them all lib<sup>ty</sup> through the Governmen<sup>t</sup> but contribute what shall be further proper on my parte as occasion, when it will be requisite that some likewise come from Vnkus & y<sup>e</sup> other yo<sup>r</sup> friend Indians: And if it be necessary for the publike good of these Collonyes further to advise on the matter, I am willing and ready myselfe to giue a meeting att Newhauen or any other fitting place between this and that, desireing to doe my duty to y<sup>e</sup> vtt<sup>m</sup>ost in euery good respect you men<sup>ç</sup>on & remaine

Hono<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>rs</sup>, your most humble servant,

E. ANDROSS.

[Addressed:] For the Hono<sup>ble</sup> the Governo<sup>r</sup> of  
Connecticut & Commissioners of y<sup>e</sup> Vnited  
Collonys, Att Hartford.

*From Mr. Thomas Mayhew.*

[Original, in 'Ecclesiastical,' I. 48.]

Vppon the Vnyard 24: 6: 78.

Right worshipfull  
and worshipfull.

Be pleased to vnderstand the work of God amongst the Indians vppon  
[ ] seemes to me to prosper. There are here two churches consist-  
ing of forty [ ] members that hath hitherto walked inofensyvely; there  
are now seuen [ ] every Lord's daye, supplied with eleuen teachers that  
are able and doe [take] counsel to promote fayth holyness. The chiefe men  
of euery place are [ ] and doe put forth their abillities to vpphold the

\* This letter has been printed in Documents Relating to the Col. History of New York, III. 275. As it was not received at Hartford until after the adjournment of the meeting of the Commissioners, it was answered by Gov. Leete and Mr. Allyn (as Commissioners for Connecticut.) See their letter, of October 9th, in Conn. Col. Rec., III. 259, (Appendix, No. III.)

1678.

September.

worshipp of God and alls[o        ] gouernment. There are about one hundred and forty men that are not tainted w[ith] drunkennesse which is seuerely punished in euery place. Witchcraft and [        ] are here out of vse. I hope the Lord will gyue the lyke blessing to o<sup>r</sup> indeauours touching drunkennesse; there are some that are already of the worst that hates it. At Elyzabethes Iland there are 40 families and a teacher which doe also carry out the worshipp of God, and they also doe pay the drunkards t[        ] Its straunge to see how readily they stripp themselves to receive punishment for this sin of w<sup>ch</sup> o<sup>r</sup> nation is much gylty. All vessells that com hither and [that] passe through the Sound, Rhoads Ilanders and some of our Inhabitants, doe supply them and its very hard to take them. I am not out of hope but that the generallity will be convinced of their folly and gyue it quite over, that is, the vse of rum. Thus matters stand heer at present. I conceiue no man can contradict it. And for Nantukket, things are in a very comfortable way. I sent 4 vnderstanding Indians thither purposely, whose goeing was very usefull in severall respects too longe to recite here. The honoured Commissioners hath beene pleased to expresse their readynes to incouradge such as are employed in this service. There are twelue here; Iacomoes and Toquanosh \* haue had 16<sup>th</sup> severall yeares; they well deserue it; the rest fyfty shillings a peice w<sup>ch</sup> is forty one pound. Metark † hath had sometymes more: for John Mayhew ‡ he is laborious and the Indians with him are vnyversally satisfied, who intended to come vnto yo<sup>r</sup> honoured selues but where you now meete he cannot. For myselfe, this is the 31 yeares that I haue beene vpon this Imployment. I suppose seuen years I received nothing though I was at

---

\* "Hiacomoes was an Indian of Great Harbor, now Edgartown, where a few English families settled first in the year 1642." (Mayhew's Indian Converts.) "The first Indian embracing the notion of forsaking their gods, and praying to the true God." Mather's Magnalia, b. VI., c. 6. sec. 2,—where the name is written, *I-a-coomes*. An Indian church was gathered at the Vineyard, August 22, 1670. "This church, after fasting and prayer, chose Hiacomoes to be their pastor; John Tockinosh, an able and a discreet Christian to be their teacher." Id., b. III. pt. III. Hiacomoes, of whom a full account is given in E. Mayhew's Indian Converts, and in Mr. Thomas Mayhew's letter to Mr. Whitefield, in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. IV. 109—118, died about 1690. John Taquanosh, or Tackanash, who "was reckoned to exceed the said Hiacomoes, both in his natural and acquired abilities," became the pastor of the second church, and, after the death of Hiacomoes, the two churches were united under his pastoral care. Indian Converts, 14, 15.

† "Mitark, Sachem of the Gay-head on Martha's Vineyard, deceased January, 1683. - - A prince memorable for his forsaking his people for the sake of Christ, and his return with happy success in proselyting his subjects to the worship of God in Christ." Magnalia, b. VI., c. 6.

‡ Son of Thomas Mayhew Jr., now about 26 years of age. "Mr. Mayhew [senior,] by Mr. Cotton's removing from the island, was left alone as to any English assistance: but Mr. John Mayhew, his grandson, being called to preach to a small people, [at Tisbury,] by the urgent and ardent desires of the Indians, and being well skill'd in their language, comply'd with them; and once every week preached at some of their plantations." Magnalia, b. VI., c. 6. He died, Feb. 3, 1689, æt. 37.



1678.

September.

much chardge about it; yf I am not more seruiceable now than euer as it is with me to this work my tyme hath not beene well spent. I expect a paper this morning from the Indians, that containes what was done att Nantukket, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will come ere the vessell goes. I began this last night. I much desired to write to yo<sup>r</sup> worthy selues to gyve something towards a meeteing house and also schoolling. If ten pounds may be had it wilbe much for their Incouradgment whoe without murmuring hath borne the shortninge of theire wonted allowance. I will add this, that to this hower wee never have had the least cause to my best vnderstandinge to suspect any trouble from the Indians, but haue and doe carry things verry well. John Mayhew his letter is not yett com to my hand; I doubt it will not; I shall send it yf possible; this opportunity is sudden, w<sup>ch</sup> I was verry willing to make vse of, for I heard not till Satterday of yo<sup>r</sup> meeteing at Conectacutt. John Mayhew I expecte his letter now w<sup>ch</sup> will further informe of the state of things according to his vnderstanding. The next yeare yf God p<sup>r</sup>mitt he by word of mouth may gyve a full accompt. It hath pleased God to keepe me alyue and verry well, to write thus much in my 87<sup>th</sup> yeare halff out.\* I wish a vessell may com in here bound for Conectacutt tyme ynough for me to be there ere yo<sup>r</sup> meeteing breake vpp; yf any doe yf God please I will see you there, w<sup>ch</sup> is my greate desyre, but by land it is to farr a Journey for me. For the present with my seruice remembred vnto you all, desireinge yo<sup>r</sup> prayers that I may fyynnish my dayes in a holy manner, desireinge the Lord to blesse and prosper you in all yo<sup>r</sup> worthy vndertakeings, I hastyly rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> worshipsps to serue you in o<sup>r</sup> Lord

Jesus,

THOMAS MAYHEW.

John's letter nor the

Indian paper is not come.

[Addressed:] For the right worshippfull & worshippfull the  
Commissioners of the Vnyted Collonyes.

These

present.

Att Conectacutt.

---

\* This indicates the early part of the year 1592, as the time of Mr. Mayhew's birth. Consequently, he had not completed his ninetieth year, at his death in 1681. This is, nearly, as stated by Rev. Dr. Freeman, in 2 Mass. Hist. Coll., III. 70. but Dr. Prince (in the Account of English Ministers at the Vineyard,) says that Mr. Mayhew died "in the 93d year of his age;" and so the editor of Gookin's Hist. Collections, in Mass. Hist. Coll., I. 202, who is followed by Dr. Holmes, and other later writers.

An imperfect impression of Mr. Mayhew's seal, on wax, remains upon this letter: the escutcheon bearing, on a chevron, between three birds, five lozenges; with a mullet (as of difference,) in middle chief. This coat is given by Burke, as that of "Mayou, of Dinton, Co. Wilts." The birds are probably Cornish choughs, one of which constituted the crest of the Lestwithiel (Co. Cornwall) family of Mahewe or Mayow, and of the Mahewes of Essex.

*At a Meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, in Boston, August 25th, 1679.\**

1679.

August.

In answer to His Majesty's letter to the Governor and Magistrates of the several Colonies, a letter was drawn up and directed to the Honorable the Earl of Sunderland, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, to be communicated to his Majesty.

Right Honorable :

In observance of our duty and allegiance to his dread Majesty, our gracious Sovereign, and obedience to his commands by his letters directed severally to the Governors of his Majesty's United Colonies in New England, given at his royal Court in Whitehall, Feb. 12<sup>th</sup>, 1678<sup>g</sup>; we perceiving, by mutual advice, that his Majesty's letters aforesaid, to each of these colonies, are of the same import, containing like commands of an account of the contents of the lands of Mount Hope and Narragansett &c., which in the late wars with the barbarous natives, our neighbours, were taken out of their hands, — we crave leave to give your Honour this following account.

As [to] the immediate and more apparent occasion of the said war with the natives, the progress and consequences thereof, the printed narrative which we here emit to your Honour, although the labour of a private hand, yet for the substance thereof doth truly set forth the same: nevertheless we have (as we apprehend) just ground not only to fear, but without breach of charity to conclude, that these malicious designers, the Jesuits, (those grand enemies to his Majesty's crown as well as to the Protestant religion by us professed,) have had their influence in the contrivement thereof; and of the certainty hereof we have been credibly informed, by both Indians and English, at home and abroad.

And as for those lands of Mount Hope, although Philip, with the Indians over whom he was Sachem, possessed the same, yet they are not so properly to be called conquered lands, but such whose Indian claim therein and title thereto is now forfeited into the hands of the English of said colony, by his breach of covenant with them. And we thus apprehend, for these reasons: —

1. In that those lands are indubitably within the limits and bounds of his Majesty's Colony of New Plymouth, contained within the express limits of his Royal Charter granted to them, and are within the bounds of an English town of that colony, planted by them near forty years, called Seaconck and Swansey.

---

\* The original minutes of this meeting, in the hand writing of Mr. Allyn, subscribed by the Commissioners, are in Foreign Correspondence, Vol. I., Doc. 15. With these, the record has been collated.

1679.

August.

2. Philip, Sachem, and all those Indians under him, were orderly subjected to his Majesty's government there settled by authority of said Charter, as by sundry instruments under the hands and seals of said Philip and his chief men may fully be made to appear.

3. The necessity as well as justice of said war, on the part of the English, for the preservation of the lives and estates of his Majesty's good subjects there settled, the printed narrative above mentioned doth fully declare, and we have no reason to doubt but will be to satisfaction.

As for the contents or value of said lands called Mount Hope, they have formerly been estimated at seven thousand acres, but upon a late survey do appear to be of less quantity ; and for value, its advance is the more considerable by reason of its situation near the sea, and so may be some accommodation to that Colony for a place of trade ; otherwise, the improvement and benefit thereof would be very inconsiderable, and an invaluable sum towards New Plymouth's part of disbursements, which in the whole hath been more than one hundred thousand pounds.

As for that proposal made in behalf of Mr. Wm. Crowne, we may truly inform your Honour that neither his former losses, — which were rather imaginary than real, — nor his present demeanors seem such to us as should highly deserve of his Majesty ; being rather a burden and disservice to such places where he hath been, than otherwise ; and particularly to one of our plantations, settled before the unhappy war, where himself, as well as others, had good accommodations freely granted him ; but very unhappy disquiets attended that plantation during his residence there.

As for those lands of Narragansett, they are included in his Majesty's Charter granted to Connecticut, and so, regularly under the government thereof : and before the war began, were peaceably settled with inhabitants in several parts thereof, in right of purchase from the Indians, and were likely to have been a flourishing plantation, under the countenance of his Majesty's government there settled by his Letters Patent to that Colony, under the broad seal, and by his particular commands to other of the Colonies severally, requiring their assistance of them. But, since the war, these parts are disturbed by sundry who do intrude themselves upon them, by countenance of the government of Rhode Island, as they allege, and are an ungoverned people, utterly incapable to advance his Majesty's interest or the peace and happiness of their neighbours.

As for the acts of his Majesty's Commissioners, 1664–5, we hope that none of their conclusions were intended to contradict his Majesty's charters granted to his good subjects here ; especially, considering the absence of

Colonel Niccols when such conclusions were drawn up by others of them ; without whose concurrence, their acts, as their own commission exhibited declared to us, were invalid.

1679.

August.

We humbly crave leave to propose that it will be most difficult, if not impossible, for the several claimers of right in that country, now resident in these Colonies, to defend their interest, in England, before his Majesty and Honorable Council ; the whole estate of many of them being not able to transport them over seas, or supply the management of an easy defence at such a distance ; whence they must inevitably sink under the burden of the loss of all, if his Majesty be not pleased in his royal wisdom to order some other expedient to an issue. The English of these Colonies having, by his Majesty's good leave, under security of his letters patent, removed themselves into this remote wilderness, near fifty years now past, they have confidence that the malice of their adversaries, by their private insinuations and unjust reproaches, shall not now prevail to disturb them in their so orderly settlement.

We humbly offer to your Honour's hands these brief intimations, which we humbly intreat your Honour's favour and candour so far to communicate and lay before his Majesty as in your wisdom you may judge a service to his Majesty's interest and benefit to his good subjects here. A more full and particular answer to his Majesty's commands, as the Colonies may be severally concerned, we shall refer to their General Courts to present.

Honourable Sir, we take leave to subscribe ourselves, your most humble servants, the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, viz., the Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut ; by the special order of the respective Governors and Councils of his Majesty's said Colonies.

Boston, in New England, Aug. 25, 1679.

To the Right Honorable the Earl of Sunderland, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State ; to be communicated to his Majesty, — These humbly Present.

T. D[anforth.]

J. D[udley.]

J. W[inslow.]

T. H[inckley.]

J. A[llyn.]

J. R[ichards.]

Allowed in money, to Capt. John Hull, for cattle eaten by the confederate army in the Narragansett, in proportion from the several Colonies, twenty-five pounds.

To Capt. John Hull \* and Wm. Crofts, for ditto, in money, twenty-five pounds, from the several Colonies.

\* Capt. John Hull, of Boston, was a partner with Samuel Wilbor and others in the purchase of Pettiquamscut (South Kingstown, R. I.) from the Narragansett Sachems, in 1657. He held extensive



1679.

August.

Appeared, the Reverend Mr. John Eliot, and made a motion referring to the re-printing of the Bible.\*

Some demands of Mr. Smith and Mr. Sandford are referred to the next meeting of the Commissioners.

Agreed upon, the day and year above written, by the Commissioners of the United Colonies.

THOMAS DANFORTH, President.

JOSEPH DUDLEY,

JOSIAH WINSLOW,

THOMAS HINCKLEY,

JOHN ALLYN,

JAMES RICHARDS.

1681.

September.

*At a Meeting of the Commissioners for the United Colonies, the 6th of September, 1681.*

For the full settlement of the claim of Mr. Gershom Bulkeley, for the cure of a wounded soldier† sent by Major Pynchon, whereupon suit is depending at Connecticut Colony, it is mutually agreed that there be forty-nine pounds in money paid in full, in such proportion as the Articles direct. And the Commissioners for Hartford Colony do engage the vacating of the said process against Major Pynchon, thereupon.

That there be in the like pay and proportion paid to Wm. Woodcock, of

tracts of land there, until his death, when they passed into the possession of his son-in-law, Judge Sewall. William Crofts, of Pettaquamscutt, was perhaps a tenant of Capt. Hull.

\* This motion had been preferred by Mr. Eliot at the previous meeting, in March, 1679, — when, “the Commissioners having had some debate about that matter, do judge it most expedient to defer the determination thereof to the next meeting.” An edition of the New Testament was printed in 1680; which was afterwards bound up with the revised edition of the Old Testament, printed at Cambridge (by Samuel Green,) in 1685.

† June, 1680, the Massachusetts Court granted Mr. Bulkeley, “in full satisfaction for his cure of Jonathan Welles, a wounded soldier in the late war, the sum of twenty-five pounds money, or forty pounds in country pay.” Mass. Rec., V. 282. This grant was not accepted by Mr. Bulkeley, who, in December following, sued Major John Pynchon, of Springfield, at the Hartford County Court, on his engagement that due care should be taken for payment of charges, medicine &c., for Welles, and obtained a judgment for £49.11. and costs. Hart. Co. Court Rec., IV. 64. Massachusetts complained that the allowance and countenance of this suit by the government of Connecticut was “a plain and manifest breach,” and contended that by the agreement of the Commissioners, at Plymouth, each colony was bound to discharge all existing debts to their own inhabitants, for charges incurred by the war. See Mass. Rec., V. 298, 318, 358, 360.

Plymouth Colony, fifty-five pounds, ten shillings, in full of all demands from any of the said Colonies.

1681.

September.

Massachusetts share, being concluded to be, of the whole, 53*L.* : Plymouth, 20*L.* : Connecticut, 31*L.* 10*s.*

Allowed the widow Cole, for sheep and cattle eaten in the Narragansett country, in proportion from the several Colonies, 10*L.*

WILLIAM STOUGHTON, President.

JOSEPH DUDLEY,

THOMAS HINCKLEY,

JAMES CUDWORTH,

ROBT. TREAT,

JOHN ALLYN.

*At a Meeting of the Commissioners for the United Colonies, the 5th day of September, 1684; at Hartford.*

1684.

September.

Forasmuch as at a former meeting of the Commissioners at Boston, August 25th, 1679, it was then agreed upon that the case of Mr. Richard Smith, of Narragansett, should be considered, that he might have some allowance made him for the great charge he was at in maintaining of our soldiers when at his house, several times, and for that he was so greatly serviceable himself; — it is therefore hereby concluded that forty pounds in money shall be paid to said Richard [Smith,] in full, in such proportion as the Articles direct. The Massachusetts to pay of this, 21*L.* 10*s.* 6*d.*; Plymouth to pay 6*L.* 3*s.* 2*d.*; Connecticut to pay 12*L.* 6*s.* 4*d.*

The Commissioners of the United Colonies, considering what need there is of our solemn addresses to God, by fervent prayer and humiliation of ourselves, throughout the country, by reason of those rebukes and threatenings from Heaven which we are at present under, his hand being stretching out still; and also to implore grace for, and the pouring out of his Spirit upon, the rising generation; — have thought meet to recommend it to the several Governments, that the 22d day of October next be observed as a day of solemn humiliation; to the end that we may meet together in united prayers at the throne of grace, for the more effectual promoting of the work of general reformation, so long discoursed of amongst ourselves, (but greatly delayed;) and that we may obtain the favor of God for a farther lengthening out of

1684.

September.

our tranquillity, under the shadow of our Sovereign Lord the King ; and that God would preserve his life and establish his crown in righteousness and peace, for the defence of the Protestant religion in all his dominions.

ROBERT TREAT, President.

*Richard Smith's Petition.*

[From the Original, in "Colonial Boundaries," I. 159.]

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Commissioners of the United Collonys siting att Herford the 5<sup>th</sup> day of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1684, in his Maiestys Collony of Conecticott,

The humbell petition of Richard Smith of Wickford, in the Nanhigansett, sheweth, that yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner in the time of the late troubles and ware with the Indiyans here att Nanhigansett did suffer muche in his estate by entertayning the maney companeyes of soulders, at his cost and charge, sent up by the Collonyes ; for which noe recompense hath it [yet ?] bin done to yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner.

1st. Maior Savige and companeyes, with about 6 hundred, and Conecticott forces with him under comānd of Capt. Winthrop, they had horse shoos and nayls to valew 3<sup>li</sup> 12<sup>sh</sup>, besydes theyer interteynement 8 or 10 days, never pd. one farthing. After which, the entertaynment of the whole armye, myselfe and six of my seruants being one seruic, one of which was slayne at the swamp fight, had noe allowance for our seruic. Also 26 hed of catell killed and eate by the sowders, with 100 gootes att least, and att least 30 fatt hoggs ; all the coper, bras and wooden vessells for the armeys use spoyled, stole and lost, to the valew of nere 100<sup>li</sup> sterling ; great parte of my post and rayle fences being feched and burnt by the sowders ; my oxen and cartt and utinsells being all lost, after the garison went away ; and lastly my housing burnt, being of great valewe. Al which is to much for one perticular man to bare ; I hauing bin to my utmost power redy to serue the Cuntry alwayes in what I could, nor ever had aney thing alowed me for all aboue expressed, only for what the comassaryes kept a acco. of, which was most salt provizions kept by me by order, for use of the armye. Other men haue had satisfaccion in sume mesuer ; and when I last petitioned your Honnors att Boston, I had a promise of consideracion ; wherfor this 2<sup>d</sup> time I doe request yo<sup>r</sup> Honnors to take the premises into yo<sup>r</sup> judishous and wise consideracion, to alowe me in yo<sup>r</sup> wisdom what you shall thinke requescett, and yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner shall praye etc. and subscribe,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Honnors obleged and humbell servant,

RICH<sup>d</sup> SMITH.

Wickford in Nanhigansett,

First daye of Septem. 1684.

*Petition of Robert Chapman Sen., Capt. James Fitch and Rev. Thomas Buckingham, asking that provision be made for the maintenance of Joshua's son.\** 1684.  
 September.

[From the original, in hand-writing of Rev. T. Buckingham; 'Indians,' I. 41.]

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Co<sup>t</sup> of Commissioners of his Majes<sup>ties</sup> United Colonies,  
 now sitting in Hartford.

Honorable and Worshipfull. Wee account it noe small parte of o<sup>r</sup> happiness that wee haue such an assembly as yourselves to make mention of. Nor doe wee doubt but yo<sup>r</sup> hands will bee full of greater matters than what wee crave liberty to present to yo<sup>r</sup> consideration, — which is as followeth: Joshua, late sachem, perceiving himselfe hastening to the period of his life, was guided (in the criticall time of the late wasting war) to seale his (always experienced) friendshippe to the Englishe interest, by roleing the care of his children (then three, now but one) upon the English, and in speciall upon us; desireing that they might be educated according to the English manner. The surviveing child (according to the will of the deceased Father) was deliuered to us and received by us, and hathe been under Englishe education, from the fourthe of April, 1681, untill now. The father, as appeareth, supposed himselfe to have provided to maintaine his child. It would bee too tedious to give yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> an account of the failure thereof; but it is come to soe small a matter that the child is run in debt upwards of twenty pownds. Wee have been waiting in hopes of some way nearer home, but there appeareth none; wherefore, have for some time intended to spread this case before yo<sup>r</sup> worthy selves, but have been providentially hindered untill now. And to avoide prolixity, what wee have to present will come under these two heads; first, that it seemes a pity that such a motion from an Indian should not bee countenanced by the Englishe; it bidding soe faire towards the, at least, civilizing, if not christianizeing the heathen; it being alsoe, a motion from a knowne, approved freind to the Englishe interest; the childe alsoe being towardly and promising, and as good a proficient for his time as could be expected. Nor is it unworthy consideration that the eyes of the Indians are upon us. And

---

\* Attawanhood, or Joshua, the third son of Uncass, and sachem of the western Niantics, died in May, 1676, leaving three children. He directed, in his will, that they should be taught English and live, for four years, with their mother, at or near Saybrook, and afterwards, "be kept at the English Schools," and "come not among any Connecticut Indians." He desired that all his legates might have respect to his children, but entrusted them to the especial care of Capt. Chapman, Lieut. Pratt and Mr. Buckingham. (Will, in Indians, I. 30.) Only one of the children, Abimelech, was living at the date of this petition.



1684. yet, secondly, wee see noe other way but this designe must fall unlesse yourselves, in yo<sup>r</sup> publik capacity, will please to support it, by allowing something to defray past and coming charges.

September.

Wee will not adventure to adde, but to crave yo<sup>r</sup> pardon for o<sup>r</sup> boldnesse, and yo<sup>r</sup> consideration of the case. Soe, chearfully lifting up o<sup>r</sup> poore prayers to God, for his gracious presence with yo<sup>r</sup>selves, wee take leave to subscribe o<sup>r</sup>selves, yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> humbly at command.

Say-Brooke.

1<sup>st</sup>: 7<sup>br</sup>: 1684.

ROBERT CHAPMAN, Senior.

JAMES FITCH, Jun<sup>o</sup>.

THO: BUCKINGHAME.

DOCUMENTS, AND EXTRACTS  
FROM THE  
Council Records,  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS COLONY.

---

[The following Documents, transcribed from the Originals in the Massachusetts Archives, and Extracts from the Council Records of Massachusetts Colony, are introduced as connected with or illustrative of the Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, constituting this and the preceding volume. — D. P.]

---

*Letter of Pessicus and Collounicus.*

[Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 30, page 2.]

Nanheganset May 24<sup>th</sup> 1644.

1644.

May.

WE und'stand yo<sup>r</sup> desire is, that wee should come downe into the Massachusetts, at the time of yo<sup>r</sup> Co<sup>r</sup>t, now approaching o<sup>r</sup> occasions at this time are very great, & the more, because of the losse (in that manner) of o<sup>r</sup> late deceased brother, upon w<sup>h</sup> occasion, if wee should not stirr o<sup>r</sup>selves, to give testimony of o<sup>r</sup> faithfulness, unto the cause of that o<sup>r</sup> so uniust Deprivation, of such an instrum<sup>t</sup> as hee was amongst us ; for o<sup>r</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>on good wee should fear his blood would lye upon o<sup>r</sup>selues, so that wee desire of yo<sup>a</sup>, being wee take yo<sup>a</sup> ; for a wise people, to let us know yo<sup>r</sup> reasons, why yo<sup>a</sup> seeme to advise us, as yo<sup>a</sup> doe, not to go out against o<sup>r</sup> so inhumane, & cruell adversary, who tooke so great a ransome, to release him, & his life also, when that was done, o<sup>r</sup> brother was willing to stirr much abroad, to converse w<sup>h</sup> men, & wee see a sad event, at the last thereupon ; Take it not ill therefore, though wee resolute to keepe at whom, unlesse some great necessity call us out & so at this time, do not repair unto yo<sup>a</sup>, according to yo<sup>r</sup> request, & the rather, because wee have subiected o<sup>r</sup> selues, o<sup>r</sup> lands, &

1644.

May.

possessions, w<sup>th</sup> all the rights, & inheritances of us, & o<sup>r</sup> people, either by conquest, voluntary subiection, or otherwise, unto that famous, & hono<sup>r</sup>able government, of that royall King Charles, & that state of ould England, to be ordered, & gov<sup>r</sup>ned, according to the lawes, & customes thereof, not doubting of the continuance of that former love, that hath bene betweene yo<sup>u</sup>, & us; but rather to have it increased hereby, being subiects now, (& that w<sup>th</sup> ioynt, & voluntary consent,) unto the same king, & state yo<sup>r</sup>selues are; so that if any small thing, of difference, should fall out betwixt us, onely the sending of a messenger, may bring it to rights againe; but if any great matter should fall, (w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope, & desire will not, nor may not): then neither yo<sup>r</sup>selues, nor wee are to be iudgers; but both of us are to have recourse, & repair, unto that hono<sup>r</sup>able, & iust gov<sup>r</sup>ment, & for the passage of us, or o<sup>r</sup> men, too, & againe amongst yo<sup>u</sup>, about o<sup>r</sup>, or their owne occasions, to have co<sup>m</sup>erse w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>u</sup>, wee desire, & hope they shall have no worse dealing, or intertainment, then formerly wee have had, amongst yo<sup>u</sup>, & do resolute, to give no worse respect, to yo<sup>u</sup>, or yo<sup>r</sup>s (accordingly) then formerly yo<sup>u</sup> have found, amongst us, according to the conditions, & manner of o<sup>r</sup> countrey.

PESSICUS



marke

COLLOUNICUS



marke

*Letter from Capt. John Mason.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 14.]

1649.

June.

Righte wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>l</sup> /

I thought good being desired by Oncos to p<sup>r</sup>sent somethings to yo<sup>r</sup> considera<sup>ti</sup>on

Shortly after hee was wounded by Cuttaquin I being at Monheag sent for the men that sayled in the Bark wherin he was hurt and did then examine Cuttaquine before them W<sup>m</sup> Lord alsoe being <sup>^</sup> he then confessed that hee had wounded Oncos w<sup>th</sup> a Sword and that he had beene hired to doe it two yeares since, by Webetomauge Nymcunnett Pessicus and Meeksaw and was to haue for his paynes 1000 fathom of wamp<sup>ō</sup> of w<sup>h</sup> he had already re<sup>c</sup>d two hundred he alsoe s<sup>d</sup> that hee was frequently vr<sup>g</sup>ed by them to doe the thing especially seauen dayes before the fact, I alsoe asked by one Valentine whoe is a good Indian interp<sup>t</sup> how he durst attempt such a thing soe neare monheag s<sup>d</sup> he was necessitated for eyther he must kill Oncos or be kild himselfe he alsoe then confessed that he had receiued two hundred fathom of wampon already and that he had played away ten fathome at one

1649.

June.

time and the foreſd Sachems payd it for him hee alſoe confeſſed the ſame voluntary at Hartford before me Will: Ruſcoe being p<sup>r</sup>ſent viz: that he was hyred by the foreſd Sachems to kill Oncos ſ<sup>r</sup>: Oncos ſtill complayned of his being deprived of his men whoe liued Nameag ten or twelue of them being harboured at fiſhers Iland the reſt are w<sup>th</sup> Nynicunnett; and that ſeueral of his men being lately at m<sup>r</sup> winthrops weare threatened in his p<sup>r</sup>ſence by his ſervant Jn<sup>o</sup>: Austin that if any of the Monheags came to fiſhers Iland he would kill them, and alſoe that he would come to Monheag and ſhoothe them there hee is much troubled that thoſe that ſhould be helpfull to him are now held and mayntained to be his greateſt profeſſed enemies

may it pleaſe yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>ſps at yo<sup>r</sup> laſt ſitting at Plymouth I acquainted you that Wequahcook declyned the Nannogansett and proteſted ag<sup>t</sup> their plotting and that hee deſired the favor of the Engliſh provided hee weare jnocent hee hath hitherto kept a diſtance w<sup>th</sup> them haueing combyned w<sup>th</sup> Oncos, he deſireth that you would pleaſe to take his caſe into conſidera<sup>c</sup>ō: he ſayth and indeed I haue beene enformed ſeueral times that he is a Sachem as great as any at Nannogans: but they haue vſurped and Tiranized ouer him meerey becauſe hee did ſomew<sup>t</sup> favor Oncos: forcing him to fight w<sup>th</sup> Oncos ag<sup>t</sup>: his will: telling him if hee would not goe w<sup>th</sup> them to fighte they would cutt of him and his and that the Sachems of Nayantuck haue forcibly deprived him of his prop<sup>r</sup> right ſ<sup>r</sup> driveing him out of his natiue cuntrey takeing from him not only the ground but w<sup>th</sup>all the priuiledges that did proply belong to his father and himſelf, haueing noe other place he is conſtrayned to liue in a p<sup>t</sup>e of Pequott cuntrey neare adjoyneing Notw<sup>th</sup>ſtanding he heareth that the Nannogans: would put him to pay two hundred of Wampam as p<sup>t</sup>e of the 2000 due by couenant he doth ernestly deſire that his condi<sup>c</sup>ō may be weighed by yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>ſps hee alſoe ſayth that Robbin ſervant to m<sup>r</sup> Winthrop threaten him that his m<sup>r</sup> ſhall there build and keepe Cowes and ſoe force him from thence alſoe,

Oncos doth alſoe complayne that the Eng: of Nameag hath forbid and will at noe time p<sup>m</sup>itt him to fiſh in Pequot Riuer, and he hath had two Cannoes about tenne weekes ſince being ceazed the one halfe way to Monheag taken frō him by Robt Bradle, and forcibly kept the other ceazed about three miles from Nameag taken by a ſhort man as he deſcribes him of Nameag and is alſoe deteyned to this p<sup>r</sup>ſent;

I ſhall alſoe aduenture to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>ſps concerneing ſome other passages

Shortly after the Nannogans: ſtrange attempt and plotting the laſt yeare M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop wrott to me for approba<sup>c</sup>ō that Nymcunnet might hunt in Pequot cuntrey: I vtterly diſallowed of ſuch a courſe and proteſted ag<sup>t</sup>:



1649.

June.

it as farre as it any way cocerned me and w<sup>th</sup>all acquainted M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop that I thought would be very Displeasing to the English considering theire late insolencies and the p<sup>r</sup>sent condicon in w<sup>ch</sup> they weare, vnder breach of Couenant w<sup>th</sup> the Comission<sup>r</sup>s: Shortly after he wrott to M<sup>r</sup> Haynes whoe was then at Seabrooke to that purpose and rec<sup>d</sup> the like answ<sup>r</sup>: not long after I was enformed that M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops Seruant as he is caled possessed and gaue out that by his Masters allowance the Nannogans: had liberty to hunt Pequot cuntry often being enformed that they weare resolu<sup>d</sup> alsoe to doe accordingly wherevpon M<sup>r</sup> Haynes w<sup>th</sup> my selfe acquainted the Court at Hartford whoe being somewhat affected w<sup>th</sup> it, that it should be soe acted by those Nannogansetts considering the p<sup>r</sup>sent state of things: I had then liberty to endeavor to prevent theyr intended purpose, and soe my selfe for I must confess I was much trobled about it went to Monheag to that end heereing the Nannogans: weare soedaynly to hunt &c: I wrott from thence to acquaint M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop w<sup>t</sup> was my busines whoe sent mee a protest ag<sup>t</sup>. proceeding If I went in right of Connecticott I thought w<sup>th</sup> my self it weare much to suffer standing in theire condicon a people to hunt in any Eng: ground but was not all I thought moreouer that Pequot did proply belong to Connecticott, by pattent and I conteiue vnder correcc<sup>o</sup>n that if there should be warre vpon a people in the Massathuset pattent wherin Connecticott might haue a hand to conquer and soe force <sup>p<sup>ut</sup></sup> the Indians to flighte I suppose I say it will not be granted that they haue conquered the right of the pattent. but I shall leaue that to yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>ps what I say is in my owne defence supposeng the thing may be questioned only shewing the ground on w<sup>ch</sup> I went: I humbly desire the Lord to direct you as I doubt not but hee will yo<sup>r</sup> occasions very waighty as I conceiue I shall cease to troble further but leaue all to yo<sup>r</sup> wisdomes and you to the Lord hoping that peace w<sup>th</sup> rightcousnes may still flourish amongst vs Concerneing the late busines at Nameag I refer my case wholly to M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins if it be questioned whoe is well acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the state of the things.

Seabrook this vi<sup>th</sup> Junij

49:

Your wo<sup>r</sup>ps faythfully to serue whiles

JOHN MASON

[Superscribed.]

To the Righte wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>th</sup> the  
Commission<sup>r</sup>s of the  
Vnited Colonies  
at Massathussets w<sup>th</sup>  
trust p<sup>r</sup>sent

*Mr Winthrops Declaracon. 1649.*

1649.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 13.]

To the honored Comissioners at Boston

The Honored Comissioners may be pleased to consider, whether it will not tend to the discovery of any pticular iniuries to the psons cattle or other goods of the English especially the small plantation at Pequott, and to the discovery of any trecherous plotts or whatever dangerous designes or preiuditiall in any kind to the English eyther from Naraganset, or mohegens or other indians if they shalbe pleased so to dispose of those few Pequots w<sup>ch</sup> did lately live neere the English plantation, that they might not have such dependance eyther vpon the mohegens or Narogansetts, w<sup>ch</sup> should make them afraid to comply cordially and solely w<sup>th</sup> the English eyther in discovery of any matters as above, or affording their labours and helpe for hire, or principally in attending to any dispensations of such light of the Glorious Gospell, w<sup>ch</sup> it may please the Lord in his good time to send amongst them:

that if the honored Commissioners please to thinke fitt, for their abode they the said Indians might be sett downe in some place not preiudiciall to the English plantation,

and that whereas Vncus hath the sole militia of all the other Pequotts, w<sup>ch</sup> are w<sup>th</sup> him being many hundreds, and the Niantiques also, that he might not have the militia of these few w<sup>th</sup>out the consent of the English or of them whom the honored comissioners please to appoint: and y<sup>t</sup> they may live vnder the shadow of the English Justice free from tyranny & oppression.

your Humble Servant

JOHN WINTHROP.

*Att a meeting of the Councell at Boston the 25<sup>th</sup> of September*  
1650:

1650.

September.

The Gouvernor and sixe more of the rest of the Councell being Assembled to Consider of a letter sent by ou<sup>r</sup> two Comissioners Addressed only to our honnored Gouvernor and Instructions in an other paper inclosed in the said letter, but not signed by any of the eight Comissioners, for the vnited Colonjes, the most of the Councell could not Agree vpon the said letter and jnstrucons forthwith to send the twenty men required, to be sent to Pessicus for these Reasons

1649.

September.

ffirst beacuse they see not sufficient warrant so to doe, nor can they  
 Answere it to the Generall Court vlesse the Instructions had bin by the  
 Comissioners Signed

2<sup>ly</sup>:

Though the Councell gives Credit to the Comissioners letter, yett they  
 feare it will not satisfy the generall Courte, or Country without the rest of  
 the Comissioners hands

3

The directions sent have no date

4

That notwithstanding the premisses they did all consent the sajd twenty  
 men shallbe sent acording to the directions when any fower of the Councell  
 shall see them signed by the Comissioners at the retourne of our Comissioners

Signed by

JOHN ENDECOTT Dep<sup>t</sup> Goŭn<sup>r</sup>

INCREASE NOWELL

W<sup>m</sup> HIBBINS

THO. FLYNT

FRAUNCIS WILLOUGHBY

The Judgment of the Honnored Goŭn<sup>r</sup>  
 w<sup>th</sup> Capt Robt Bridges was that the  
 letter and directions enclosed in it was  
 sufficient warrant to send away the  
 twenty men p<sup>re</sup>sently

THO. DUDLEY Goŭn<sup>r</sup>

ROBT BRIDGES

1650.

September.

*Att a meeting of the honno<sup>ed</sup> Gouvern<sup>r</sup> with m<sup>r</sup> Nowell m<sup>r</sup> Hibbins  
 and m<sup>r</sup> Willoughby the last of September 1650. in pursuance  
 of the order above written :*

They chose Capt Humphry Atherton as Com<sup>an</sup>der in cheife ouer the  
 twenty men to be sent out in this expedition to the Narragansetts and gave  
 him the heads of a Comission and Instructions Agreed vpon by the Comis-  
 sioners for the vnited Collonjes in those expresse words as in the Comission  
 booke Appeares Page 217 w<sup>th</sup> this Addition thereto as his Comission. We  
 whose names are heerevnder written by order of the Councell of this Comon-  
 wealth doe heereby Appointe and Impower Cap<sup>t</sup> Humphry Atherton Comander  
 in cheife for this expedition to the Narragansetts Leaving him to the Order-  
 ing and Improoving the twenty men for the best Advantage acording to the  
 Instructions and Comission of the Comissioners above written and Referring  
 the mannaging thereof to his best judgment and discretion for his and their  
 safety and securitje in defending or offending as he shall Judge meete on the  
 place:/ Dated Boston y<sup>e</sup> last of September 1650. & signed by

THO DUDLEY Goŭn<sup>r</sup>

INCREASE NOWELL

W<sup>m</sup> HIBBINS

FRAUNCIS WILLOUGHBY.

And Accordingly Issewed out these warrants.

1650.

September.

To Edward Gibbons Esq<sup>r</sup> major Gennerall

We whose names are heerevnder written by virtue of an acte of the Councell in the vacancy of the Gennerall Courte which sate the twenty fifth of this Instant being Impowred to Acte in all weighty Affaires for the good of this Comonwealth Doe heereby Require yow forthwith to send forth your warrant<sup>l</sup> and by vertue thereof to Impresse twenty able and sufficient souldjers to be in a Readjnes armed Compleatly against the morrowe morning to be sent to the Narragansetts and to be obedjent to Cap<sup>t</sup> Humphry Atherton

Boston the last of September

1650

Signed By.

THO DUDLEY Goûn<sup>r</sup>

INCREASE NOWELL

W<sup>m</sup> HIBBINS

FRAUNCIS WILLOUGHBY

To the Constables of Boston.

Yo<sup>w</sup> are by virtue heereof Required forthwith to Impresse two sufficient Able men w<sup>h</sup> two sufficient horses w<sup>h</sup> bridles and sadles and have them in a redines against the morrowe morning to be jmployed on the weighty occasions of the Countrje : Boston the last of September 1650 : Signed.

THO DUDLEY Goûn<sup>r</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> HIBBINS

FRAUNCIS WILLOUGHBY

To Cap<sup>t</sup> Humphry Atherton

Yow are by virtue heereof Impowred in all places where yow shall co<sup>m</sup>e w<sup>h</sup>in this Jurisdiction to take vp and Impresse any manner of provision breade cheese &c w<sup>h</sup> powder shott or what els yow may neede of any person whatsoeuer giving them ticketts vnder your hand for the dischargd of what yow shall so take vp out of the next levy out of the Tounes where yow shall receave any thing

Boston the last day of September 1650 :

Signed.

THO DUDLEY Goûn<sup>r</sup>

INCREASE NOWELL

W<sup>m</sup> HIBBINS

FRAUNCIS WILLOUGHBY



1650. *Att a meeting of the Counsell such as by Reason of the weather  
Could be p<sup>r</sup>sent at Boston 3<sup>d</sup> Decemb 1650*

December.

p<sup>r</sup>sent thereat  
Tho Dudley  
Goff  
Richard Bel-  
lingham  
Increase Now-  
ell  
Tho. Mynt  
W<sup>m</sup> Hibbins.

A letter was Read. Directed to the honnored Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup> from Mounsieur Delabout Gou<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup> and Leftennant for the king of fraunce in the flood S<sup>n</sup>t Laurence as he signed himselfe. which Letter was Receaved on the 29. of Nouembe<sup>r</sup> from the hands of m<sup>r</sup> Drovilletty in which was contejned a Desier of An Answer of his lette<sup>r</sup> formerly sent to John Winthrop Esquier deceased the then Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup> Concerning free comerce & trade one w<sup>th</sup> another. with Ajde. here hence against the Mohauke Indians as in that letter w<sup>ch</sup> is filed vp with other french letters may Appeare.

In pu<sup>s</sup>uance of An Answer to this lette<sup>r</sup> the Councell Directed their warrant as followeth

m<sup>r</sup> Secretary wee whose names are herevnde<sup>r</sup> written Desire and Require yow to open the pillowby of writings Comitted to your charge and in your Custody belonging to the Generall Courte and search for a letter sent in 47 from the Gouverno<sup>r</sup> of Cannjda to John Winthrop Esquier then Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup> and bring it to vs if yow finde it sealing them vp Againe and this shall be your warrant By order of Courte

Boston 3<sup>d</sup> Decemb 1650

INCR: NOWELL:

After search. the letter above menconed being found and Considered of; The Councell Retourned to both lette<sup>r</sup>s. this Answer as followeth :

S<sup>r</sup> :

I receaved you<sup>s</sup> by m<sup>r</sup> Drovilletty and Communicated it to the Councell here; after the p<sup>r</sup>vsall thereof and hearing what further m<sup>r</sup> Drovilletty sajd, yow gave him in chardge to Comunicatt vnto vs, as your Intentions concerning co<sup>m</sup>erce and trade with vs, our Joyning w<sup>th</sup> yow against the mohaukes Indjans your enemjes vppon Debate whereof wee Answer to the first concerning trade, till our Generall Courte, (w<sup>ch</sup> is in May) wee cannot of ourselves conclude (but till then) if any of you<sup>s</sup> shall co<sup>m</sup>e into our Jurisdiction we shall not Interrupt them but gladly embrace them and Affoorde them all meete Accomodation expecting the like from yow for any of ou<sup>r</sup>s that shall repaire to yow and trade with yow, att which time wee Intend to Comend your propositions to our Generall Courte for their Consideration and Determination: ffor your second proposition Itt is not in our power (being in Confederation with the other three English Collonjes) to make any warre before the

Comissione<sup>rs</sup> for the vnited Collonjes have considered thereof and determined therevppon ; who meete not but once a yeere which is in September, at which time also wee Intend to Comēd what yow have writt to vs in that respect to them, and Accordingly shall acquainte you w<sup>h</sup> what shall be determined thereabouts as oppertunitje shall serve, As for the motion m<sup>r</sup> Drovilletty made in you<sup>r</sup> name to vs, That howeuer it may ffall out that the Kingdome of ffraunce and Comōnwealth of England maybe at Enmjtte one with another yett that there might be and Remajne a firme peace betweene yow of new ffraunce and vs of New England wee Answer wee desier peace with all men as much as in vs ljeth, (as wee are bound) and hope there willbe no cause Administred by yow or vs to make warre on each other and vnlesse wee should be necessitated therevnto by what wee cann neither see nor p<sup>r</sup>event wee should in no wise be willing to differ with ou<sup>r</sup> Neighbou<sup>r</sup>s but willingly Embrace all oppertunitjes to Approove ourselves lovers of peace and S<sup>r</sup>

1650.

December.

You<sup>r</sup> Humble Servants

To ou<sup>r</sup> honnored ffreind S<sup>r</sup> Dajllebout  
Goūno<sup>r</sup> and Leftennant Generall for  
the King in the flood S<sup>nt</sup> Lau<sup>r</sup>ence  
these p<sup>r</sup>sent/

THO. DUDLEY Goūno<sup>r</sup>  
RICHARD BELLINGHAM  
INCREASE NOWELL  
THOMAS FLINT  
W<sup>m</sup> HIBBINS

*Petition of Rev. John Eliot, and Answer of the General Court.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 21.]

1651.

October.

The petition of John Eliot of Roxbury to this honourd Court  
Sheweth

That seing the wisdō of Gods Providence hath cast vs, to begin o<sup>r</sup> Indian work w<sup>h</sup>in the bounds of that grant w<sup>h</sup> the Court was pleased to grant to Dedham. seeing also theire towne is so seated on the edg of theire lands, y<sup>t</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> townes come vp to theire dores. my humble request on theire behalfe is ; y<sup>t</sup> this hono<sup>d</sup> Court would please to treat w<sup>h</sup> the oth<sup>r</sup> townes bordering vpon them, that as they yeild vp much to the Lords vse on the one side, so theire neighbours would be helpfull to them by yeilding vp somewhat to them on the other. & thus beging the good blessing of heaven on all your holy counsels & labours, & beging of you, your prayers for me, I take leave & rest

Natik this 23

of the 8<sup>t</sup>. 51.

your w<sup>r</sup>ps to comānd

in Christ

*John Eliot*

1651.

October.

In answer to this pet. & vpon the motion of the inhabitant<sup>℥</sup> of Dedham tendringe the furtherence of the Indian plantation at Naticke, to allow them two thowsand Acors within their bounds, pvided they lay downe all Claymes, in y<sup>t</sup> towne elswhere & set no trapps in vninclosed land, This Court approuinge their tender therein doth order that the Deputies of Dorchester Roxbury Watertowne Cambridge & Sudbury together w<sup>th</sup> the Deputies of Dedham shalbe a Committee to Consider & act further therein, & that in Case m<sup>r</sup> Eliott shall in the behalfe of the Indians desire more of Dedham land, they may stirre vpp & moue their seuerall townes, to further that worke by yeeldinge some land in each of their townes Adjacent to recompence Dedham for what land they shall part with, ouer & aboue the two thowsand acors abouesd the Deput<sup>℥</sup> haue past this w<sup>th</sup> Reference to the Consent of o<sup>r</sup> honourd magis<sup>t</sup>℥ hereto

WILLIAM TORREY Cleri<sup>d</sup>.The magis<sup>ts</sup> Consent heereto

EDWARD RAWSON Secret

1652-3.

March.

*Att a Councell held at Boston 23<sup>th</sup> March 1652.*p<sup>r</sup>sent

Jo: Endecot Esq<sup>r</sup> Go<sup>u</sup>  
 Tho: Dudley Dep<sup>t</sup> Go<sup>u</sup>  
 Rich: Bellingham Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 M<sup>r</sup> Nowell  
 M<sup>r</sup> Hibbins  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Bridges  
 M<sup>r</sup> Glouer

The Councell Considering the Eminent danger the Country is or may ere long be in by such both beyond the seas as Dutch or by land from the Indians And what neede there may bee of p<sup>r</sup>sent Armes As musquetts swords belts flints bullets & w<sup>h</sup> at p<sup>r</sup>sent are in the hands of Edward Rawson Agent for the Collonies as a stock for the furtheranc of the Gospell amongst the Indians w<sup>th</sup> are to be proportioned to each Juresdic<sup>ō</sup>n if they desire it they makeing him good pay as good money or Englishe goods to his content and they being willing to haue their proportion do hereby Authoriz appoint and Require the said Edward Rawson to sell the one half at least of the musketts swords belts bullets & flints to such of the Inhabitants of this Juresdic<sup>ō</sup>n as he knowes to want & be knowne faithfull p<sup>so</sup>ns taking p<sup>r</sup>sent money or goods for them that so he may haue it in a readines to Answer the Collonies Order And for the rest of this Collonies p<sup>po</sup>rc<sup>ō</sup>n hee is to looke vnto and keepe by him till the Comissioners of

the Collonies shall meete & determine this Collonies Just pporcion for all w<sup>h</sup> 1652-3.  
this shalbe his warrant

March.

A lette<sup>r</sup> from Peeter Stevensant Goûino<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Dutch at the Monhatoes directed to Jn<sup>o</sup> Endecott Esq<sup>r</sup> Goûino<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts Jurisdiccion dated 6<sup>th</sup> of March 1652 was Recd: the 15<sup>th</sup> of March 1653. and was:

Honno<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Vppon the first sad newes of the vnhappie differences that weare like to Arise betwixt ou<sup>r</sup> natie Countrijes, I wrote letters vnto yo<sup>w</sup> wherein I Intimated not only my great greife therefore but likewise my earnest desires that neare Christian Amitje and Neighborly Comerce might be Attended betwixt vs in these Remote partes together with the motives therevnto Inducing mee but to the sajd letters I have not as yet Receaved any Answer the which makes me Doubtfull of the safe deliuery of them into yo<sup>r</sup> hands, as yo<sup>r</sup> want of oppertunitje of Convejanace, then to any want of yo<sup>r</sup> Christian like care and peaceable disposition of promoting so Just and good an end as love and vnion betwixt vs in these ptes since which by lette<sup>s</sup> of Advice from my principalls bearing date 23<sup>d</sup> December and sent me from Holland by a shipp of ou<sup>r</sup>s that was but 8. weekes vppon the way I am credibly Informed of the certainty of the warre betwixt both states in Europe and for that my orde<sup>s</sup> from them is the same. which by my former lette<sup>s</sup> to yo<sup>u</sup> I have proposed and the which I shall faithfully endeavor, practize and doe desier as well knowing it will more Conduce to the publicke bennefit of both nations in these ptes for the p<sup>r</sup>evention of warres and bloodshed and for their Comion Interest of mutuall Relation of trade and Comerce betwixt each other and for that all obstruccons that haue or may give any hinderance therevnto maybe Remooved and a firme peace heere settled in termes of Loving newtrallitje and not to participat in our Countrijes Differences Referring ou<sup>r</sup>selves and them to the wisdom and goodnes of the great God for the Ending and Composing them w<sup>h</sup> or reconfirming of that Auncient Vnion betwixt them I shall therefore propose to you<sup>r</sup> wise Consideration either yo<sup>r</sup>selfe or well Affected psons amongst you<sup>r</sup> ffreinds as peace, maybe delegated and qualified w<sup>h</sup> ample power for the ends aforesajd and that a tyme and convenient place may be Appointed where when and to whom I shall either come myself or send othe<sup>s</sup> w<sup>h</sup> sufficijent Comission to Agitate treate and Agree w<sup>h</sup> them vppon the termes p<sup>r</sup>oposed and that in the Interim all trafficke trade and Comerce maybe mutually observed betwixt vs as formerly w<sup>h</sup>out molestation or disturbance of either which for my owne parte or vnder our Goûment I shall cawse to be obse<sup>r</sup>ved further entreating y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>w</sup> will please to communicate



1652-3. these my proposalls and Resolutions to as many as it may concerne in yo<sup>r</sup>  
 Jurisdicōn and that w<sup>th</sup>all Convenience and speed I may haue you's and  
 March. Answer Resting

New Amsterdam. in N. N.lands  
 this 6<sup>th</sup> of March: An<sup>o</sup>: 1653:

S<sup>r</sup>  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> servant in all offices of  
 Christian love  
 PETER STUYVESANT

S<sup>r</sup>: I Receaved A letter from m<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson in the name of the  
 Court at Boston concerning a fugitive suspected of murder and according to theire  
 desires I gaue p<sup>ri</sup>vat order for the enquiry after him, the which our fiscall  
 had donne. but he Canno<sup>t</sup> heare tjdings of such a man. the Reason (I sup-  
 pose) is some of yo<sup>r</sup> partes haue divulged the inquiry and Require that was  
 to be made vppon which if the party euer were heare I Conceave he is  
 Againe fled, the which yo<sup>w</sup> maybe pleased to Certifje vnto y<sup>e</sup> Court of Boston.

Yo<sup>r</sup> servant  
 PETER STUJVESANT.

Which lette<sup>r</sup> being pvsed by the Counsell & scing also the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>rs</sup>  
 Answer thereto & Considering the many Rumors y<sup>t</sup> are abroad of the Dutch  
 engaging the Indeans to Cutt of y<sup>e</sup> English they sent a letter to y<sup>e</sup> Dutch  
 Gouverno<sup>r</sup> which was.

S<sup>r</sup>:

Since y<sup>e</sup> last to yo<sup>a</sup> of the 26<sup>th</sup> of this mone<sup>th</sup>. Written by ou<sup>r</sup> Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup>  
 wee the Counsell of this Co<sup>m</sup>onwealth being now Assembled at Boston  
 vppon occasion of seuerall Informatjons brought vnto vs from diuers ptes of  
 the Countrje, That yo<sup>r</sup>selfe or some of you<sup>r</sup> Nation there Resident in yo<sup>r</sup>  
 Colony haue sold or given (or both) greate store of powder, bulletts gunnes  
 and other Amunition to Ninnicraft a great Sachem of the Narragansett In-  
 deans and also to Vncus a cheife Sachem <sup>^</sup> the Monhegin Indeans And as  
 some of the Indeans Report): w<sup>th</sup> an Intent to Arme them against the Eng-  
 lish of the seuerall Colonjes. And that yo<sup>w</sup> haue Imprisoned Captaine Vn-  
 derhill for discouering of such a designe: wee thought good therefore not to  
 leaue the suspition of this guilt vppon yo<sup>w</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out warrantable ground<sup>s</sup>, know-  
 ing that the Alseing God beholds all the wajes of the sonnes of men to Ren-  
 der vnto them according to theire workes, And also having pvsed yo<sup>r</sup> Lettre  
 sent vnto o<sup>r</sup> Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> which lookes w<sup>th</sup> another face then such reports or Infor-  
 mations doe intimate Wee haue thought good to dispatch away this lettre on  
 purpose to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe to Receive such satisfacōn from yo<sup>a</sup> as is most Requisite

touching the p<sup>r</sup>misses Wee desire to deale plainly & fairely w<sup>h</sup> yo<sup>w</sup> and to write what wee Intend if theise things proove false whereof wee are Informed yo<sup>u</sup> shall finde vs rationall to Complje w<sup>h</sup> what shallbe thought meete vppō Conference w<sup>h</sup> such as may after the Retourne of yo<sup>r</sup> Answer to vs be Appointed to meete on both sides. If it Appeare otherwise wee shall take such a Course as God shall be pleased to direct vnto. meane while wee cease not to Remajne

1652-3.  
March.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Boston. the 28<sup>th</sup> of

March: 1653:

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving & peaceable freinds  
JN<sup>o</sup>. ENDECOTT Goūno<sup>r</sup>  
in the name & w<sup>h</sup> the Consent  
of the whole Counsell.

*Att A Counsell held Att Boston: 24<sup>th</sup> September 1653.*

1653.

September.

p<sup>r</sup>sent

y<sup>e</sup> Goūn<sup>r</sup>

Dep<sup>t</sup> Goūn<sup>r</sup>

m<sup>r</sup> Nowell

m<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet

m<sup>r</sup> Hibbins

m<sup>r</sup> Symons

Cap<sup>t</sup> Bridges

m<sup>r</sup> Glouer

Cap<sup>t</sup> Gookin

maj<sup>r</sup> gen<sup>n</sup> Dennison

In Ans<sup>r</sup> to A letter. of the Honnored Commis-  
sione<sup>r</sup>s. for Rajsing forces to make a p<sup>r</sup>sent warre  
against Ninnigreat.

The Counsell of the Massachuets Assembled at  
Boston the 24<sup>th</sup> of Sep<sup>t</sup> 1653. taking into theire  
Consideration the Voates of the Comissione<sup>r</sup>s for  
Rajsing two hundred and fifty men to make warre  
vppon Ninnigreat and having p<sup>r</sup>vsed the grounds and  
Reasons mooving therevnto p<sup>r</sup>esented to vs in theire  
papers doe not see sufficijent grounds either from any  
obligation of the English towards the Long Islanders  
or from the vsuage the messenge<sup>r</sup>s Received from the Indians or from any  
other motive presented to ou<sup>r</sup> considera<sup>ō</sup>n or from all of them. and there-  
fore dare not exercise ou<sup>r</sup> Authoritje to levye forces w<sup>h</sup>in ou<sup>r</sup> Jurisdic<sup>ō</sup>n to  
vndertake present warre against the sajd Ninnigreat.

EDWARD RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>

1653.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 67, p. 1.]

*Att A Counsell held at Boston 26 Aprill 1653.*

April.

p<sup>r</sup>sent  
 × Bellingham Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 × Nowell,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Hibbins.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Symonds.  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Bridges.  
 M<sup>r</sup>: Glouer

1. not warre. but (So a king)<sup>weighty.</sup> Capitulations. &c.
2. no. grounds for warr. buts: y<sup>e</sup> highway. to pvoke & bring warre.
- 3: no. warre: but stand on guard keepe due watch'gs
- 4: not cleare of sufficient Cawse of a Just warr thow he dares not deny it./ non<sup>r</sup> but would endure some Pajne before a member should be Cutt of. Somew<sup>t</sup> to be borne befor<sup>r</sup> such as should be in our power should be Cutt of &c. y<sup>t</sup> both Respect Religion y<sup>t</sup> wee p<sup>r</sup>ofesse wee should be cleere in y<sup>e</sup> Cause of warr: Peace to be chosen. warr. to be compelld: Consider of some p<sup>r</sup>opposi<sup>t</sup>ions to y<sup>e</sup> Dutch Go<sup>u</sup>: to let him vnde<sup>r</sup>stand what is come to light how proovd: how Circumstanc<sup>d</sup>. y<sup>t</sup> wee are in a Capacitje to deale w<sup>th</sup> them y<sup>t</sup> it would become them to Ans<sup>r</sup> theire p<sup>r</sup>ession: &c. that if they give such an Ans<sup>r</sup> and securitje as becometh Rationall men well:
- 5: y<sup>e</sup> case so weighty & difficult y<sup>t</sup> on such a sudaine I dare not give p<sup>r</sup>sent Ans<sup>r</sup>. & meet to Conferre w<sup>th</sup> some
- 6: I thinke warr is a great evill. one of y<sup>e</sup> plagues: in Ezek: y<sup>t</sup> its neū made but its sinfully made on one hand. I am not cleere to make a warr on y<sup>e</sup> dutch at present, & yett am not cleare y<sup>t</sup> wee ought not to goe to warre its to soudajne, &c.
- 7: I am sencible of y<sup>e</sup> terribleness of warr: I conceave y<sup>t</sup> god calls. vs. to secure ou<sup>r</sup>selves. & neighbo<sup>r</sup> Collonjes from y<sup>e</sup> plottℓ & Insurrections of Dutch or Indeans: not Against a treaty w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Dutch. in case they could make it Appaere they would: make Conscience of such Conclu<sup>t</sup>ions as wee ought to doe but theire practizes w<sup>th</sup> New Haven & Conecticott are such as doe looke. therefor I Judge they ought first to be sent vnto & heard what they Say & Ans<sup>r</sup> in way of Satisfac<sup>t</sup>ion: for securitje of ou<sup>r</sup>selues & neighbo<sup>r</sup>s. w<sup>ch</sup> if such as wee may Confide in. well. if not y<sup>e</sup> Contriū<sup>r</sup>s of such plots to be demaunded y<sup>e</sup> Indeans disarm'd & such noumbe<sup>r</sup>s sent as may Reduce them & free vs ℓ of all plots:

m<sup>r</sup> Gloū: :ffor my pt. I greatly doubt a cleere ground for a warr: be<sup>c</sup>. its not certaine there hath binn such engaging of y<sup>e</sup> Indeans, &

feare y<sup>e</sup> Testimonjes of y<sup>e</sup> Indeans maybe defective for want  
of due Inte<sup>r</sup>pte<sup>r</sup>s. & therefore cannot Advise to a warre.

1653.

April.

Capt. Bridges: :of w<sup>t</sup> I have heard in p<sup>rt</sup> of testimony of y<sup>e</sup> Dutch engaging y<sup>e</sup>  
Indeans &c. I see no ground for a warre. there is more then  
Jealousies: great probabilitie, but y<sup>t</sup>s not enough

m<sup>r</sup> Symonds:/ I Conç. y<sup>e</sup> Evill spoken of is a suffieient ground of warre, but  
y<sup>t</sup> must be made cleer. w<sup>ch</sup> as yet I am vnsatisfied in/ fur-  
ther to Inquire.

m<sup>r</sup> Hibbins:/ Some Aplication to y<sup>e</sup> dutch. by Capittulaçõs &c y<sup>t</sup> Ninnigreat  
may be secured. Condiscend to what gen<sup>r</sup>lly ha<sup>v</sup> binn spoken  
already : for a day of humilliation.

m<sup>r</sup> Nowell my thoughts Runne w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> gen<sup>ll</sup>itje y<sup>t</sup> there is no ground  
of warre:/

m<sup>r</sup> Bellingham.if neith<sup>r</sup> a warr nor yett a way to secure ou<sup>r</sup>selves but y<sup>e</sup>  
Country to be worne out w<sup>th</sup> feares watchings &c Itt were a  
sad hand of God:  
a man of warre or 2: by y<sup>e</sup> Countrje to be mannd:  
Ninicraft sent for

*Letter from Capt. John Mason to the Governor of Massachusetts.* 1654.  
“Read in gen<sup>ll</sup> Court 5<sup>th</sup> May 1654.”

May.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 30.]

Right wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>l</sup>

I haue not as yett beene forward in speaking or acting about State  
affayres but now constrayned I am credibly enformed that the Nannogansets



1654. are gone six dayes since in an hostile way against Martins Vineyard and  
 } resolves at theyre retorne againe to assault L: Island and after Monheage {  
 Doubtles their pryde and insolency is growne very highe and soe is our forbearance if this outrage doe not stirre English spiritts I shall then feare that wee haue not lost the hearts of men but almost of Christians but I hope better things

I am alsoe enformed that the Quinabaug Indians whoe are vnder yo<sup>r</sup> protection haue lately plundered a towne belonging to Onkos and almost if not altogether kild one man the matter is doubtles true Onkos hath much adoe to keepe his men from reuenge and therefore desired me to signifie soe much vnto you that if hee may haue due satisfactiō hee shall be content otherwise he must be enforced to right himselfe yo<sup>u</sup> shall doe well as I conceiue speedily to send and examine the busines it is A matter of moment as the state of affayrs are if I mistake not I desire peace if on good termes w<sup>e</sup>uer the world may think the truth is wee are very Low in the esteeme and that justly both of Duch and Indians those that are the cause had need to think of it But I shall not say much I hope a short time will produce other<sup>effects</sup>wise I could be silent I professed to all my backwardnes to act against the Duch vntill wee had long mannaged against them and found them palpably Guilty their carriage is contynualy such that it will proue intollerable. but I waue that and retorne if you shall thinke meet to send to enquire about the difference betwixt Onkos and Ayums and if you shall please let mee heere of it I should alsoe attend to furth<sup>r</sup> and promote a vnion betwixt them w<sup>t</sup> in me lyes: how Euer I beseech you let mee vnderstand the result of yo<sup>r</sup> thoughts p this bearer you know Indians cannot brook Delays, w<sup>th</sup> Due respects and my humble seruice p<sup>r</sup>sented I rest

Seabrooke this

8<sup>th</sup> of Aprill

1654

Yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>s</sup> to Command

JOHN MASON

[Superscribed.]

To the righte wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>li</sup>

Richard Bellingham

Esq<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the rest

of the right wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>li</sup>

Counsell of warre

of the Massathuset

p<sup>r</sup>sent

Att Boston

*Letter from the Corporation in England for promoting the Gospel  
in New England. "Rec. May, 1654."* 1654.

May.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 10, p. 202.]

Gent<sup>t</sup>

That Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup> which incorporated vs which wee haue sent yo<sup>r</sup>: herewith, and styleth vs the Societic for promotinge the Gospell in Newe England wherein wee have bene exercised some yeares with a greate deale of care and industry in the midst of many objections against the worke of the Lord begunne amongst yo<sup>r</sup>: and not the least arising in and comeinge from Newe England itt selfe through the malitious prophane carelesse and envious tongues and pens of too many of those part℄, wee say that Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup>: seemes to lincke vs soe neere to Newe England att soe greate a distance as to make vs simpatheise with yo<sup>r</sup>: in every Condiçõn, espetially to bee most of all sensible of the late distractions betweene the vnited Collonies in theire Comissioners which soundeth soe loude here to the reproach of yo<sup>r</sup> profession in the pretious way of the Gospell, as wee cannot but take vpp a Lamentation for itt amounst the rest of those that wish well to Syon, and pray for the peace thereof. Nay wee are more Sencieble of itt or att least should bee then any other sort of people in this Nation, that are not of yo<sup>r</sup>., Wee in this worke being wounded by yo<sup>r</sup> Divisions vnlesse God shalbee pleased by yo<sup>r</sup>: Agreem<sup>t</sup>: together with the rest of the vnited Collonies to reunite. ffor as wee are by the said Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup>: inabled to purchase land℄ and that by the Revenue thereof the worke of the Lord may bee mainetained in New England Soe wee are to receive our advice What to send over, from the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies, and to send only to them whoe alsoe alone haue the power of the mannadgem<sup>t</sup>: of what is sent amongst yo<sup>r</sup>: and noe other vnlesse ordered, and appointed by them and such as must bee accomptable to them, which account℄ of theires faithfully haue beene and are to bee transmitted to vs, that soe the world may receive satisfaction that what is raised and sent over is rightly improved accordinge to the purport and meaninge of the said Act, Soc that whensoever the vnion shall bee broken betweene the vnited Colloneys, and theire Comissioners shall cease to meete, and cannot answeare the end℄ laid downe by the Parliament, wee can neither receive directions from them nor shall dare to send over any thinge to carry on the worke being lyable to give account to the State, yea by the rigor of the Lawe may bee forced to make good what shalbee sent over contrary to the directions wee have in the said Act, And wee intreate yo<sup>r</sup> to bee senceible of itt, That never any worke of God mett with more opposiçõn, then this hath

1654.

May.

done, nor ever had England more neede of money as a State then att this present, and wee doe very much feare, that if the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies faile to meete and to order and dispose what is or shalbee sent from vs of the Societie aforesaid wee shall receiue a Mandamus from the State to send noe more but bee accomptable to them ab initio Wee havinge by God℄ blessinge vpon our endeavours attained to aboute 500<sup>l</sup>: p an<sup>i</sup> for ever and wholly paid for the same besides what wee haue sent over, and somewhat in stocke toward℄ further proceedings, Besides after wee had answered all the objections that were made against the constitucon of the Corporacon as wee consisted of persons of this and that Judgement and men seemed to rest espetially when they sawe our Actions, and veiued our Account℄ Then the maine Objection was that itt was not probable itt would bee soe well improved in New England, espetially to those end℄ for w<sup>ch</sup>: itt was given, because soe much had bene given to Newe England formerly and soe little good came of itt! And truly Gent<sup>l</sup>, though wee did the Country noe smalle Service in the Vindicacōn of M<sup>r</sup>: Weld and M<sup>r</sup>: Peters espetially, yett herewith have wee answered all the world, that if itt should haue bene graunted that things sent to one perticuler Governm<sup>t</sup> had miscarried or otherwise bene disposed of then intended, yett when itt was left to the Comissioners of the Vnitd Colonies a number that never dyed consistinge of eight persons chosen annually by the fflowre grand Governement℄ of New England vizt twoe out of each and chosen by the whole att the vsuall elections of yo<sup>r</sup>. Magistrates in yo<sup>r</sup>. respectiue generall Court℄ or rather body of ffreemen convened, itt must bee conceived they would elect such persons for such weightie end℄ as the Articles of yo<sup>r</sup>. Vnion hould℄ forth to all the world as might bee confided in to all intent℄ and purposes and therefore itt was that those that were employed in the drawing vpp the said Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup> nominated them before all others which tooke effectually with the Parliament; and indeede both yo<sup>w</sup>: and wee soe farre as wee haue proceeded haue cause to bee thanckefull to them for itt. Wee not knowinge howe mens mouthes could have bene soe easilie stopped in order to the vsuall calumnies wee meete withall as itt is by them./

As for our Selues of the Corporacōn whoe consists for the most part of persons that are Strangers to yo<sup>w</sup> our Zeale for God℄ glory love to yo<sup>w</sup>. vpon the place and the worke God hath honoured yo<sup>w</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>all if our heart℄ deceive vs not hath made the laboure seeme light vnto vs, and if Satan can gaine soe farre vpon yo<sup>r</sup> deuisions as to frustrate this worke of the Lord by any instrument or way of his (for good men are too often instrumentall in his cunning sleight℄) how will hee glory! but what cause haue all those to bee humbled that had the least hand therein, not only in respect of yo<sup>r</sup> safetie, vpon the place wherein the honour of yo<sup>r</sup> Nacon is very much

1654.

May.

concerned, but espetially in regard of the glory of God which seemes to bee weakened by yo<sup>r</sup>. disagreement that are brethren, and went over for one and the same endℓ, whoe haue lived to injoye soe many mercies beyond what yee could expect, nay whoe knowes not but those instrum<sup>ℓ</sup> that kindled those sparkes may occasion the State here to send a Generall Governer over yo<sup>w</sup>: to vnite yo<sup>w</sup> per force which in tyme may bee of sadd consequence to yo<sup>w</sup> all But for our selues lett this letter of ours to every generall Court of the respectiue Gouernmentℓ of the vnited Colonies beare witnes to all the world that wee are innocent as to any neglect of any duty knowne to vs that may any way weaken the outward mainetenance of such as shalbee instrumentall in civilizinge and drawinge home vnto the Lord those poore naked lost Souns of Adam that are amoungst and live neere yo<sup>w</sup>: And as wee knowe not p<sup>t</sup>icularly whoe haue bene instrumentall in this breach or interrup<sup>con</sup> att least Soe lett v<sup>s</sup> beseech yo<sup>w</sup>: if there bee any bowellℓ of mercy and tender Compassion (as wee doubt not but there is) left in yo<sup>w</sup>. to study after peace and psue itt and lett each of yo<sup>w</sup>. strive to goe before the other three Gouernmentℓ in healinge the least breach made amoungst yo<sup>w</sup>: that as our heartℓ are sadned by the too, to familiar reports of yo<sup>r</sup> disagreement Soe wee may bee made glad by the tidings of yo<sup>r</sup> revnitinge more firmly then ever, and may this vnexpected accident bee a ground of cawtion to yo<sup>w</sup>: all for the tyme to come tymely to decline and prevent whatever may tend to deuision amoungst yo<sup>w</sup>: Soe shall God bee glorified, yo<sup>r</sup>. reproach removed, the mouthes of yo<sup>r</sup> Adversaries stopped, yo<sup>r</sup> mutuall safetie provided for, and wee amoungst the rest of yo<sup>r</sup> ffreindℓ not onely bee refreshed att the tidings thereof, but incowraged to laboure and take paines in perfectinge what is behinde on our part, the Lord continuing his accustomed blessinge on our endeavours, All which are the desires of

Gent<sup>l</sup>.

London the 14  
of ffeb<sup>r</sup>: 165<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>

Yo<sup>r</sup> brēn and ffriends of y<sup>e</sup> Soci-  
ety for promotinge the Gospell in  
New England and signed in our  
names and by our appointm<sup>t</sup>. by

*W<sup>m</sup> Hale*

Wee being advertized by yo<sup>w</sup>: not to send any more goodℓ over without ad-  
vice from yo<sup>r</sup>selues shall therevpon forbear vntill wee heare further from yo<sup>w</sup>./

[Superscribed]

To the right wor<sup>ll</sup> the Governor  
and Generall Court of the

Massachusetts in New England



1654.

Att .A Councill Called by the Goümo<sup>r</sup> and held at Boston the  
3<sup>d</sup> of October 1654:

October.

p <sup>r</sup> sent	}	The Councill Considering and perving the Acts of the Comissioners at Hartford now Retourn'd especially in referen <sup>c</sup> to their Act con <sup>c</sup> Ninigret Doe Approove thereof it being a buisnes of importance & time so short that the Gennerall Court Cannot be called: Doe therefore Accordingly order that the Secretary shall forthwith Issue out warräts to the Committee of militia in each Towne in this Jurisdiction. Re- quiring them forthwith to Impresse and levy their seuerall propor <sup>c</sup> ions that are heerevnder exprest. to make vp the number of 153 foote souldie <sup>r</sup> s w <sup>th</sup> compleate Armes and snapsacks. to be ready to march at two howers warning on Comand & so for the horse in like manner:
Rich: Bellingham Esq <sup>r</sup> Goü:		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Endecott Esq <sup>r</sup> Dep <sup>t</sup> Goü:		
m <sup>r</sup> Increase Nowell		
Cap <sup>t</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> Bridges		
Cap <sup>t</sup> Dan. Gookin		
Majo <sup>r</sup> Dan. Dennison		
Majo <sup>r</sup> Symon Willard		

Suffolk :		Midlesex :		Essex :	
Boston	32.	Charles Towne	9.	Salem	12.
Roxbury	4.	Cambridg	6.	Lynne	05
Dorchester	8.	Watertowne	8.	Ipswich	11
Brantree	4.	Concord	4.	Wenham	01.
Dedham	4.	Sudbury	3.	Glocester	2.
Hingham	5.	Woobourne	5.	Rowley	3
Weimouth	3.	Reading	3.	Newbury	5
Meadfeild	2.	Malden	2.	Salisbury	3
Hull	1.	—	—	Hauerill	2.
—	—	—	40	Hampton	4.
63	—			Andiuer	1.
				Manchest	1.
					50

To major Gennerall Edw. Gibbons.

Yoware Required on sight heereof to Issue out yo<sup>r</sup> warrants to the  
majo<sup>r</sup>s of the three Regiment<sup>l</sup> of Suffolke Essex and Midlesex forthwith to  
Impresse forty able Troope<sup>r</sup>s w<sup>th</sup> their horses compleately fitted for service  
w<sup>th</sup> are thus to be Raised viz out of Suffolke Regiment seventeene out of  
Essex fowerteene and out of Midlesex tenn. the proportions for Suffolke &  
Midlesex to be ready at Dedham the ninth of this Instant October by five of

the clocke in the Afternoone the Rest to be in A readines at an hou<sup>rs</sup>  
warning on Comānd Dated at Boston 3 of October 1654. by order of  
the Councill

1654.

October.

EDW. RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>

5<sup>th</sup> Octobr<sup>r</sup> Majo<sup>r</sup> Symon Willard is Appointed Comande<sup>r</sup> in cheife for  
this Expedition ag<sup>t</sup> Ninnigret :/

Sarjan<sup>t</sup> Richard Wajte is Appointed Comissary of the horse for this  
present Expedition ag<sup>t</sup> Ninnigret :/ his comission  
being on file

To All ou<sup>r</sup> Conföderates Neighbo<sup>r</sup>s & freinds to whom these shall come  
greeting

Theise are to Request y<sup>ow</sup> and euery of y<sup>ow</sup> to p<sup>r</sup>mitt Majo<sup>r</sup> Symon  
Willard Comande<sup>r</sup> in cheife of all the forces sent forth in this Expedition  
against Ninnigret quietly and peaceably w<sup>th</sup> all his forces to passe & Repasse  
thro<sup>u</sup> your seuerall Jurisdic<sup>t</sup>ions: and to give him Creditt for what he shall  
want or stand in neede of he giving a tickett for what he shall take vp of  
any of yo<sup>r</sup> Inhabitants and charge it on the Tresurer of the Massachusetts  
who shall faithfully discharge the same w<sup>ch</sup> wee shall take as a favo<sup>r</sup>. and on  
all occasions Rende<sup>r</sup> the like Curtesy.

By orde<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> CouncillEDW RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>

Cambridg Court on y<sup>s</sup> occasion of warr w<sup>th</sup> Ninnigret was by the Coun-  
cill Adjourned to the 5<sup>th</sup> of this Instant October. 1654. Cambridg  
Courts Ad-  
journ<sup>t</sup>

A warrant Issued to y<sup>e</sup> su<sup>r</sup>veio<sup>r</sup> genn<sup>l</sup> for dlly of 30<sup>li</sup> powde<sup>r</sup> 90<sup>li</sup> shott  
to Majo<sup>r</sup> Willard or his order. w<sup>ch</sup> is on file.

Lef<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Davis was chosen & Appointed Cap<sup>t</sup> of the Troope of horse  
in y<sup>e</sup> expedicon ag<sup>t</sup> Ninnigret to be Implojd Cornett Peeter Oliuer was  
Appointed his Lef<sup>t</sup>. and m<sup>r</sup>. Stedman. Coronett. all wch had theire Comissions  
Signed by me by order of the Councill vnder y<sup>e</sup> Comand of Majo<sup>r</sup> Symon  
Willard

EDW RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>

An Abreviat of y<sup>e</sup> grounds of the present expedition ag<sup>t</sup> Ninnigret, to  
be published by the Elde<sup>r</sup>s of y<sup>e</sup> seuerall Congregations

I **N**INNIGRET y<sup>e</sup> Nianticke Sachem the last somer fell vppon the long Iland Indians o<sup>r</sup> freinds & tributaries contrary to his expresse Couenant w<sup>th</sup> the English at Boston Ann<sup>o</sup> 1645 kild many of them & tooke othe's Captives, & y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out any Just p<sup>r</sup>ovocation giuen by them as hath bin examined by the Comissione's & when he was sent to by the Comissione's the last yeare instead of giving satisfaction he returned offenciuē & provoking Answer's:

2<sup>ly</sup> This yeare he hath made two Assaults vppon the s<sup>d</sup> long Iland Indians kild a man & woman living vppon the land of the English & an Indian cow keeper neere one of their Townes together w<sup>th</sup> severall othe's.

3 he denyes to pay his tribut due for the Pequotts vnder him & Comitted to the Narragansett Sachems after the Pequot warr vppon Condi<sup>c</sup>ōn of the aforesajd tribute.

4 He Implojes the s<sup>d</sup> Pequotts being a great part of his strength ag<sup>t</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Long Iland Indians ou<sup>r</sup> ffreinds & will not p<sup>r</sup>mise to forbear for time to come.

5 He hath hired & drawne downe many forraigne Indians Armed w<sup>th</sup> guns pistols & swords to the terro<sup>r</sup> of the English and Indians thereabouts & at their Randevouz vppon m<sup>r</sup> Winthrops Iland kild severall of his Catle & Comitted some other theft as by his letter he Informed the Comission<sup>r</sup>s.

6 Being sent to by the Comissione's from their last meeting at Hartford to minde him of the breach of his Couenant require the tribute past & some securitie for his peaceable carriage & observan<sup>ce</sup> of his Couenant for tyme to come & propounding his coming or sending to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s at Hartford, as the best expedient that could be thought of to reconcile all differences betwixt the English & him to w<sup>ch</sup> end a safe conduct was tendred him but his Answers to all the particulars were wholly dissatisfactory denying his Couenant, that he had any Pequotts vnder him that there is any tribute due from him and refusing peremptorily to come or send: /

The Comissione's seriously considering the p<sup>r</sup>misses and observing the lenity & forbearan<sup>ce</sup> of the English Increaseth his pride and Insolency w<sup>ch</sup> if not tyme restrayned is like soudainly to hazard the peace and welfare of the Countrje Agreed to take the Pequotts from him by force, if no other faire meanes will prevajle w<sup>th</sup> him peaceably to surrende<sup>r</sup> them or p<sup>r</sup>mitt them quietly to come vnder the Go<sup>r</sup>ment & subjection of the English, w<sup>ch</sup> wee are Informed they are willing to doe. & being donne is like to be of great benefitt & Advantage to the English & that which will greatly conduce to Abate the pride and power of Ninnigret: /

All w<sup>ch</sup> wee the Go<sup>r</sup>ner and Council of the Massachusetts having duely

1654.

October.

Considered and weighed cannot but Approove of the determination of the Comissione's as Just and necessary And therefore haue given orde<sup>r</sup> for the Raising forces to psecute this Intended expedition vnder the Comand & Conduct of Majo<sup>r</sup> Symon Willard and doe desire According to the mo<sup>o</sup>cion of the Comissione's that thursday the 12<sup>th</sup> of this Instant; may be sett apart as a day of solemne humilliation to seeke the lord on this behalfe that he would be pleased to goe out w<sup>th</sup> ou<sup>r</sup> forces preserve peace in our borde's & give good successe to ou<sup>r</sup> Indeavo<sup>r</sup>s.

By y<sup>e</sup> Councill EDW RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>

This was sent to eu<sup>e</sup>y of the Congregations Accordingly

ffor Majo<sup>r</sup> Symon Willard Co<sup>m</sup>mande<sup>r</sup> in Cheife of all the forces to be sent out in this present expedition ag<sup>t</sup> Ninnigret<sup>h</sup>.

Whereas the Comissione<sup>rs</sup> of the Vnited Colonjes at their meeting at Hartford on Conecticott did Agree & determine that there should be a present expedition against Ninnigret<sup>h</sup> and haue Agreed on the seuerall propor<sup>o</sup>ns and noumbers of men and horse to bee Imployed in that designe as in their Acts largely Appeareth referring the Comande<sup>r</sup> in cheife to the Appointment of this Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n The Councill being now Assembled & well Assured of the fidelitie and Abillitie of majo<sup>r</sup> Symon Willard haue chosen him for that service and doe therefore heereby will and require all Captaines Leiftennants and other officers and souldie<sup>r</sup>s of this Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n that are by order from the Councill to be vnde<sup>r</sup> his Comand Readily & cheerefully to yeild obedience to all his Comands for the service of this Co<sup>m</sup>onwealth. Dated at Boston this 4<sup>th</sup> of October 1654 :

By orde<sup>r</sup> of the Councill EDW RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>

ffor such Companjes as were to goe forth if neede should require

The Councill chose & Appointed James Oliuer Cap<sup>t</sup>. Roger Clap Leften<sup>t</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup> Hull Ensigne :

& Sam: Apleton. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Rich Sprauge Left & Benj Sweet Ensigne.

& Sarjant Jn<sup>o</sup> Barrell Comissary for the ffoote to whom they Appointed like Comissions as to Cap<sup>t</sup> Davis &c.

Att Majo<sup>r</sup> Willards Retourne making his Report to the Gen<sup>l</sup>l Court then sitting the forces were by orde<sup>r</sup> of the Gennl Court disbanded : & at the end of October Court the magis<sup>ts</sup> Ordered me to signe a lette<sup>r</sup> of theirs as the Councill to m<sup>r</sup> Hugh Pete's w<sup>ch</sup> is on file & another to m<sup>r</sup> Winslow w<sup>ch</sup> also Remajnes on file to be seene

EDW. RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>



1654.

October.

*Letter from Roger Williams, President of Providence Colony.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 58-61.]

Providence

5. 8. 54 (so calld)

Much honoured S<sup>rs</sup>

I truely wish Yo<sup>r</sup> Peace & pray Yo<sup>r</sup> gentle acceptance of a Word I hope not vnseasonable

We haue in these parts a Sound of Yo<sup>r</sup> Meditations of War ag<sup>st</sup> these Natiues amongst whome we dwell. I consider y<sup>t</sup> War is one of those 3 Great, sore plauges, with w<sup>ch</sup> it pleaseth God to afflict the sons of men: I consider also y<sup>t</sup> I refused lately many offers in my Natiue Countrey, out of a sincere desire to seeke y<sup>e</sup> good & peace of this:

I rememb<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup>, vpon y<sup>e</sup> expresse advice of Yo<sup>r</sup> euer honoured M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop deceased I first adventured to begin Plantation among the thickest of these Barbarians:

That, in y<sup>e</sup> Pequet Wars it pleased Yo<sup>r</sup> honoured Gov<sup>mt</sup> to employ me in y<sup>e</sup> hazardous & waighly service of negotiating a Leauge betweene Yo<sup>r</sup> Selues & y<sup>e</sup> Narigansetts: when y<sup>e</sup> Pequet Messengers (who sought y<sup>e</sup> Narigansetts Leauge ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> English) had almost ended y<sup>t</sup> my Worck & Life togeather.

That at y<sup>e</sup> subscribing of y<sup>t</sup> sollemne Leauge (w<sup>ch</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Mercy of y<sup>e</sup> Lord I had procured with y<sup>e</sup> Narrigansets) Yo<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>mt</sup> was pleased to send vnto me y<sup>e</sup> Copie of it, subscribed by all Hands Yo<sup>rs</sup> & Theirs w<sup>ch</sup> yet I keepe as a Monum<sup>t</sup> of Mercy & a Testimonie of Peace & Faythfullnes betweene You both

That since y<sup>t</sup> time jt hath pleased y<sup>e</sup> Lo: so to order it y<sup>t</sup> I haue bene more or lesse interested & vsed in all y<sup>e</sup> great Transactions of War or Peace between y<sup>e</sup> English & y<sup>e</sup> Natiues, & haue not spared, Purse, nor Paines nor Hazards (very many times) y<sup>t</sup> the whole Land English and Natiues might sleepe in peace securely.

That in my late Negotiations in Engl: with y<sup>e</sup> Parliam<sup>t</sup>, Councell of State, & his Highnes, (I haue bene forced to be knowne so much y<sup>t</sup> if I should be silent, I should not only betray mine owne peace & Yo<sup>rs</sup>, but also should be false to their ho<sup>n</sup><sup>bie</sup> & princely Names whose Loues & Affections, (as well as their Supream Authoritie) are not a litle concerned in y<sup>e</sup> Peace or War of this Countrey.

At my last departure for Engl: I was importun'd by y<sup>e</sup> Nariganset Sachims & especially by Nenékunat, to present their Peticion to y<sup>e</sup> high Sachims of England y<sup>t</sup> they might not be forced from their Religion, & for not changing their Religion be invaded by War: For they said they were

daily visited with Threatnings by Indians y<sup>t</sup> came from about y<sup>e</sup> Massachusets, y<sup>t</sup> if they would not pray, they should be destroyed by War

1654.

October.

With this their Peticion I acquainted (in private discourses) diuers of the chiefe of o<sup>r</sup> Nation, & especially his Highnes, who in many discourses I had with him, neuer exprest y<sup>e</sup> least title of displeasure (as hath bene here reported,) but in y<sup>e</sup> midst of Disputes, euer exprest an high Spirit of Christian Loue & Gentlenes, & was often pleased to please Himselfe with very many Questions & my Answeres about the Indian affaires of this Countrey: & after all Hearings of Yo<sup>r</sup>selues & vs, it hath pleased his Highnes & his Councell to graunt (amongst other Fauours to this Colonie), some expressly concerning y<sup>e</sup> very Indians y<sup>e</sup> Natiue Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction.

I therefore humbly offer to Yo<sup>r</sup> prudent & impartiall view First, those 2 Considerable Terms it pleased y<sup>e</sup> Lord to vse to all y<sup>t</sup> professe his name Rom. 12. 18. If it be possible: & All men:

I neuer was ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> righteous vse of y<sup>e</sup> Civill Sword of Men or Nations but yet since all men of Conscience or Prudence, ply to Windward & wisely labour to mainteine their Wars to be defensiuē, (as did both K. & Scotch & English & Irish too in these late Wars) I humbly pray Yo<sup>r</sup> Consideracion whether it be not, not only possible but very easie for y<sup>e</sup> English to liue & die in peace with all y<sup>e</sup> Natiues of this Countrey

For 2<sup>dly</sup> are not all y<sup>e</sup> English of this Land (generally) a persecuted people from their Natiue Soile? & hath not y<sup>e</sup> God of Peace & Father of Mercies made these Natiues more friendly in this Wildernes, then o<sup>r</sup> Natiue Countrimen in o<sup>r</sup> owne land to vs? Haue they not entred Leagues of Loue & to this day continued peaceable Commerce with vs? Are not o<sup>r</sup> Families & Townes growne vp in peace amongst them? vpon w<sup>ch</sup> I humbly aske how it can suite, with Christian Ingenuitie to take hould of some seeming Occasions for their Destructions, w<sup>ch</sup> (though y<sup>e</sup> Heads be only aimed at) Yet all Experience tells vs, falls on y<sup>e</sup> Body & iunocent.

Thirdly I pray it may be remembred, how greatly y<sup>e</sup> Name of God is Concerned in this Affaire; for it Can not be hid, how all Engl: & other Nations ring with y<sup>e</sup> glorious Conversion of y<sup>e</sup> Indians of New Engl: You know how many bookes are dispsed throughout y<sup>e</sup> Nation of y<sup>t</sup> Subiect (in some of them y<sup>e</sup> Nariganset Chiefe Sachims are publicly branded for refusing to pray & be converted): how haue all y<sup>e</sup> Pulpits in Engl: bene Commanded to Sound of this \*Glorious Worck & y<sup>t</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> highest Command & Authoritie of Parliam<sup>t</sup>, & y<sup>e</sup> Church wardens went from Howse to howse to gather vp supplies for this Worck.

\*I speake not  
ironically but  
only mention  
what all y<sup>e</sup>  
printed bookes  
mention.

Honored S<sup>rs</sup> Whether I haue bene & am a friend to y<sup>e</sup> Natiues turning

1654.

October.

to Civilitie & Christianitie, & whether I haue bene jnstrumentall & desire so to be (according to my Light) I will not trouble You with, only I beseech you consider how y<sup>e</sup> name of y<sup>e</sup> most holy & jealous God may be preserved betweene y<sup>e</sup> clashing of these Two: Viz: The Glorious Conversion of y<sup>e</sup> Indians in N: Engl: & y<sup>e</sup> Vnnecessary Warrs & cruell Destructions of y<sup>e</sup> Indians in New Engl:

4<sup>thly</sup>:

I beseech You forget not, y<sup>t</sup> although wee are apt to play with this plauge of War, more then with y<sup>e</sup> other 2 Famine & Pestilence, yea I beseech you consider, how y<sup>e</sup> present events of all Wars y<sup>t</sup> euer haue bene in this World, haue bene wonderfully Tickle, & y<sup>e</sup> future Calamities & Revolutions wonderfull in ye latter end.

Heretofore not having Libertie of taking ship in Yo<sup>r</sup> Jurisdiction I was forced to repair vnto y<sup>e</sup> Dutch, where mine Eyes did see y<sup>t</sup> first breaking forth of y<sup>e</sup> Indian War, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Dutch begun (vpon y<sup>e</sup> slaughter of some Dutch by y<sup>e</sup> Indians) & they questioned not to finish it in a few dayes, in so much y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Name of Peace (w<sup>ch</sup> some offered to mediate) was foolish & odious to them But before we waighed Anchor their Bowries were in Flames Dutch & Eng were slaine mine Eyes saw their flames at their Townes end & y<sup>e</sup> Flights & Hurries of Men, Women & Children, the present Remoovall of all y<sup>t</sup> Could for Holland, & after Vast expences & mutuall slaughters of Dutch English & Indians, (about 4 yeares) y<sup>e</sup> Dutch were forced (to saue their plantation from Ruine,) to make vp a most vnworthy & dishonorable peace with y<sup>e</sup> Indians

How frequent is y<sup>t</sup> saying in Engl: y<sup>t</sup> both Scotch & English had better haue bore Lones, ship money &c then run vpon such Rockes y<sup>t</sup> euen success & Victorie haue proved, & are yet like to proue?

Yea this Late Warr with Holland, how euer begun with zeale ag<sup>st</sup> Gods Enemies (as some in Parliam<sup>t</sup> said) yet what fruits brought it forth, but y<sup>e</sup> Breach of y<sup>e</sup> Parliam<sup>t</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> inraging of y<sup>e</sup> Nation by Taxes, y<sup>e</sup> Ruine of Thouhsands who depended on Manefactures & Marchandize, y<sup>e</sup> losse of many thouhsand Seamen & others many of whome many Worlds were not worthy?

But lastly, if any be yet Zealous of kindling this Fire for God &c I beseech y<sup>t</sup> Gentleman who euer he be, to lay himselfe in y<sup>e</sup> opposite scale with one of y<sup>e</sup> fairest Buds y<sup>t</sup> euer y<sup>e</sup> Sun of Righteousnes cherished Josiah y<sup>t</sup> most Zealous & melting hearted Reformer, who would to War & ag<sup>st</sup> Warnings & fell in most vntimely Death & Lamentations, & now stands a pillar of Salt to all succeeding Generations.

Now with Yo<sup>r</sup> patience a Word to these 2 Nations at War, (occasion of Yo<sup>rs</sup>) y<sup>e</sup> Narrigansetts & Long Ilanders, I know them both experimentally & therefore pray you to rememb

1654.

October.

First y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Narigansetts & y<sup>e</sup> Mauquawogs are y<sup>e</sup> 2 great Bodies of Indians in this Countrey: & they are Confederates & long haue bene, & they both yet are friendly & peaceable to y<sup>e</sup> English: I doe humbly Conceau<sup>e</sup> y<sup>t</sup> if euer God call vs to a just War with either of them he calls vs to make sure of the one to friend: Tis true some distast was lately here amongst them, but they parted friends & some of y<sup>e</sup> Narigansetts went home with them, & I feare y<sup>t</sup> both these & y<sup>e</sup> Long Ilanders & Monhiggins & all y<sup>e</sup> Natiues of y<sup>e</sup> Land may vpon y<sup>e</sup> sound of a defeat of y<sup>e</sup> English be induced easily to joyne each with other ag<sup>st</sup> vs.

The Narigansetts as they were y<sup>e</sup> first, so they haue bene long Confederates with you, they haue bene true in all y<sup>e</sup> Pequet Wars to you, they occasioned y<sup>e</sup> Monhiggins to come in too, & so occasioned y<sup>e</sup> Pequets downfall.

I can not yet learne y<sup>t</sup> euer it hath pleased y<sup>e</sup> Lord as yet to permit the Narrigansetts to staine their Hands with any English Blood neither in open Hostilities nor secret Murthers as both Pequets & Long Ilanders did & Monhiggins also in y<sup>e</sup> Pequet Wars: Tis true they are Barbarians but their greatest offences ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> English haue bene matters of money or pettie revengings of themselus on some Indians vpon Extreame provocations, but God hath kept them cleare of Blood.

For the people, many hundreth English, haue long experimented them to be inclined to peace & Loue with y<sup>e</sup> English Nation

Their late famous long liv'd Caunounicus, so liu'd & died, & in y<sup>e</sup> same most hon<sup>ble</sup> manner & Sollemnitie (in their Way) as You laid to sleepe Yo<sup>r</sup> Prudent Peacemaker M<sup>r</sup> Wintrop, did they honour this their Prudent & Peaceable Prince: His Son Meiksah inherites his Spirit: Yea through all their Townes & Countries, how frequently doe many & oftentimes one English man travell alone with safetie & louing kindnes?

The Cause & Roote of all y<sup>e</sup> present mischiefe is y<sup>e</sup> pride of 2 Barbarians.

Ascassâsôtick y<sup>e</sup> Long Iland Sachim, & Nenôkunat of y<sup>e</sup> Nariganset The former is proud & foolish, The later proud & fierce I haue not seene him these many yeares, yet from their sober men I heare he pleads.

First y<sup>t</sup> Ascassâsôtick a very inferiour Sachim (bearing himselfe vpon the English) hath slaine 3 or 4 of his people, & since y<sup>t</sup> sent him Challenges & Darings to fight & mend himselfe.

He (Nanekunat) consulted by sollemne Messengers with y<sup>e</sup> Chiefe of y<sup>e</sup> English Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>s Maior Endicot then Go<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts, who sent him an implicite Consent to right himselfe. Vpon w<sup>ch</sup>, they all plead, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> English haue just occasion of Displeasure.



3 After he had taken Revenge upon y<sup>e</sup> Long Islanders & brought away  
about 14 Captiues (diuers of them chiefe Women,) yet he restored them all  
again<sup>e</sup> vpon y<sup>e</sup> mediation & desire of y<sup>e</sup> English.

4 After this peace made, y<sup>e</sup> Long Islander pretending to visit Nenekunat at  
Block Island, slaughtred of his Narrigansets neere 30 persons at Midnight: 2  
of them of great note, especially Wepiteammocks Sonn, to whom Nenekunat  
was Vnckle

5 In y<sup>e</sup> prosecution of this War, although he had drawne downe y<sup>e</sup> Inland-  
ers to his Assistance, yet vpon protestation of y<sup>e</sup> English ag<sup>st</sup> his proceeding  
he retreated & dissolued his Armie

I Honoured S<sup>r</sup> I know it is said y<sup>e</sup> Long Islanders are subjects: But I haue  
heard this greatly questiond, & jndeed I question whether any Indians in this  
Country, remayning Barbarous & Pagan may with Truth or Hono<sup>r</sup> be cald  
y<sup>e</sup> English subjects

2 But graunt them Subiects, what capacitie hath their late massacre of y<sup>e</sup>  
Narrigansites (with whome they had made peace) without y<sup>e</sup> English consent,  
though still vnder y<sup>e</sup> English name, put them into?

3 All Indians are extreamely treacherous, & if to their owne Nation for  
private ends revolting to strangers, what will they doe vpon y<sup>e</sup> sound of one  
defeate of y<sup>e</sup> English, or y<sup>e</sup> trade of killing English cattle & persons, &  
plunder (w<sup>ch</sup> will most certainly be y<sup>e</sup> trade if any considerable partie escape  
alieu as mine eyes beheld in y<sup>e</sup> Dutch War

But I beseech you say Yo<sup>r</sup> Thoughts, & y<sup>e</sup> Thoughts of yo<sup>r</sup> Wiues &  
Litle ones, & y<sup>e</sup> Thoughts of all English, & of Gods people in Engl: & y<sup>e</sup>  
Thoughts of his Highnes & Councell (tender of these parts) if for y<sup>e</sup> sake  
of a few inconsiderable Pagans & Beasts wallowing in Idlenes, Stealing,  
Lying, Whoring, Treacheries Witchrafts, Blasphemies & Idolatries: all y<sup>t</sup>  
the gracious hand of the Lo: hath so wonderfully planted in this Wildernes  
should be destroyed

How much more noble were it, & glorious to y<sup>e</sup> name of God & yo<sup>r</sup>  
owne, y<sup>t</sup> no Pagan should dare to vse y<sup>e</sup> name of an English subject, who  
comes not out (in some degrees) from Barbarisme to Civilitie, in forsaking their  
filthy Nakednes, in keeping some kind of Cattell &c w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Councells &  
Commands may tend to, & as (prudent & pious m<sup>r</sup> Wintrop deceased said)  
y<sup>t</sup> Civilitie may be a leading step to Christianitie is y<sup>e</sup> humble desire of yo<sup>r</sup>  
most vnfaigned in all services of Loue

*Roger Williams* of Prouidence Colony Presid<sup>t</sup>: //

*Obligation from Hezekiah Usher.*

1658.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, p. 68.]

September.

Bee it knowen to all men by thes p'sents that I Hezekiah Vsher of Boston Stationer am indebted to the Honno<sup>rd</sup> Commissioners of y<sup>e</sup> vnited Colonyes the Summe of Towe hundreded foure poundes One shillinge & 3<sup>d</sup> In Goodes for the Acco<sup>tt</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Indian worke, beinge y<sup>e</sup> full & Just ballance of A bille of Exchange of Seauen hundreded poundes, to the true & Just paymt<sup>t</sup> theareof I binde my selfe hejres Excuto's Administrato's & Assignes, one all demandes in wittnes heareof, haue sett to my hand this 22<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>mo</sup> 58

p mee HEZEKIAH VSHER

Where as y<sup>e</sup> Honno<sup>rd</sup> Commissioners hath past A bille of Exchange for fue hundreded poundes bearing date the 22<sup>th</sup>: September 1658: payable to John Harwood for y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>tt</sup> of Hezekiah Vsher I y<sup>e</sup> sayed Hezekiah Vsher doe hearby Ingaige my selfe & Assignes to Repaye the Aforsad bille of fue hundreded poundes to the honored Commissioners or thear order vppon notis giuen of y<sup>e</sup> paymt<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> bille, & y<sup>t</sup> accordinge to former Agrem<sup>t</sup> made & past for monnyes Rec on y<sup>e</sup> same Acco<sup>tt</sup> In wittnes heareof sett to my hand this 22<sup>th</sup> Septemb: 1658

p mee HEZEKIAH VSHER

*Letter from Peter Stuyvesant, Governor of New Netherland.*

1659.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 2, p. 380.]

October.

Noble Sirs

Your letter dated at harford vpon Cannetticott the 7<sup>th</sup> September came vnto my hands the 24<sup>th</sup> October, with Much Admiration att your worships demands for a free passage along our River bij your selues Called Hudsons River a Name vnknowne to vs And soe by our forts to begin and settle a plantation aNew or afresh with out Demonstrateting the Scittuation place or Conueniency of the same, and therefore Conceiueing as most apparante that the New plantation soe to bee begunn may bee found to bee in the lymitts or Jurisdiction of the New Netherlands and proceede vpon the Intreste of the Honnored the Generall West India Companij, Damadge to the Inhabitants and destruction to their trade.

This Request of yo<sup>rs</sup> appeares the More vnreasonable and to bee admired att in regard that yo<sup>r</sup> Worships about 12 or 13 yeares time haue forbidden Charged and hindred our Nation of any passage and Trade to and w<sup>th</sup> the

1659.

October.

Indians Dwelling within your Bounds; and as yett in severall places haue Noe libertij Nor Access for a free and vnmolested Trade.

Further more your worships may be pleased for to Remember that bij mij Comission and quality made Knowne and Demonstrated to you at harford in the yeere 1650, my selfe was thought worthy as anij other By the high and Mighty the Lords states generall of the vnited Netherlands and those highly to bee esteemed gentlemen farmers of the west India Company to haue the government vphoulding and Deffence of the provinces of these New Netherlands Comitted vnto and settled on mee. And in these respects am Respon- sible vnto such the favour of those high and Mighty and Worthy Esteemed ones, and in this regard haue Noe power without their Knowledge Consent And order to Asent vnto such darke and vnsutable Demands w<sup>th</sup>out endainger- ing of Honnour goods and bloodes.

As Touching the seacond Article of yo<sup>r</sup> letter the Contract made at harford will Demonstrate it selfe that not only the Collonys of Cannecticott or New haven, but the whole English Nation should not approche Nearer then 10 miles of the North River of the New Netherlands. ffrom these heads fully Relying vpon yo<sup>r</sup> worships as louers of Truth and Righteousnes, you will noe waies contradict that Assented Contract.

Wherewith Concludeing after Cordiall salutations — rest —

Noble Sirs

your Worships

adij 27<sup>th</sup> octob<sup>r</sup>

Affectionate ffreind

1659.

and Neighbour

In the forte of  
Amsterdam in  
New: Netherland

On the back side stood written, —

To the Noble wise and  
Discreet gentlemen  
the Comissioners of New  
England vnder the  
Honnourable John  
Indecott governor of  
the Massechusetts  
present Theis

*Letter to Peter Stuyvesant.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 2, p. 382.]

1659.

November.

Much Honored S<sup>r</sup>

Wee received yours of the 27 of October 59 in answer to a letter of the Comissioner℄ of the united Colonies dated Sept: 7 59 wherein wee confess you haue gratified us in letting us know your mind, though your resolution and the reasons thereof be no matter of satisfaction to us

Wee haue therefore thought it necessary by this our letter as also by our Honored & beloued Major Wiltm Haythorne and M<sup>r</sup> John Richard (to whom wee desire you to giue credit) to let you understand our cleare and honest intentions in this busines to stop your admiration & demonstrate the equity of the motion of the honored Comissioners on our behalfe

The Patent granted to the Colony of the Massatusets by the late King Charls begins on the south part 3 miles to the southward of Charls riuer or Massatusets Bay which lyeth in the northerly latitude of 42 degrees and 20 minutes and upon an east & west line is to extend quite through the maine land of America from Sea to Sea, And wee are very wel assured that some parts of Hudsons riuer (a name wel knowne to the English before the arryval of any Dutch in those parts) lyeth to the Northward of the s<sup>d</sup> Latitude and is within our patent, granted & possessed by us for about 32 yeares, & although perhaps the Dutch may haue intended within the s<sup>d</sup> Limits and wee by reason of our remotenes to the s<sup>d</sup> Hudsons riuer & opportunity of planting nearer together whilst our numbers were fewer haue made no use of our rights there, yet being now increased and wanting convenient places to settle our people, wee conceiue no reason can be imagined why we should not improue and make use of our just right℄ in all the Land℄ granted u℄, especially those upon Hudsons riuer not being actually possessed by your nation, which is the onely thing that at present we intend, and you may rest assured that your permitting a passage up the s<sup>d</sup> riuer shal no wayes be improued by us to prejudice your rights upon the s<sup>d</sup> riuer, or that your amicable compliance with us should be requited by treacherous or unworthy attempts from us.

S<sup>r</sup> you cannot be ignorant that the Rhine the Elb, w<sup>th</sup> many other riuers pass through the territories of diuers princes yet affoord passage to all in amity, neither can it be more lawful for one party to deny a passage meerly for profits sake then for another to open it for the same end, And should our enjoying our right be some damage to your trade & profit we would suppose that argument so unbecom̄ing the professours of Christianity that those that



1659. doe but pretend to com̄on justice & honesty could neuer alleadge it seriously without blushing

November.

Wee haue prohibited all forraigners to trade w<sup>th</sup> the Natiues in our Jurisdictions, and cannot deny you the like liberty, but will not therefore yeild to be debarred from trade w<sup>th</sup> our owne Indians, though liuing neere yow & possibly to the hindrance of your trade, neither doe wee expect or desire that you should be denied the like liberty

Wee haue understood the capacity wherein you stand, and haue therefore made our address to you as our neighbour, not judging it necessary to apply our selues to the L<sup>ds</sup> states or West India Company, your selfe being by them substituted to doe justice and consequently to us in our cleare and undenyable rights and in our reasonable and amicable desires of passage for the more easy improuement of our rights, the denyal whereof wil much more endanger your honor &c. then your amicable compliance with us can render you obnoxious to your superiours

The Contract made at Hartford as the Com̄ission's haue truely alleadged, was betweene the Colonyes of Conetticot & Newhauen and yourselues, the Massatusets not being concerned therein as you then uery wel understood, their Com̄issioners being Arbitrators, which you would haue objected ag<sup>st</sup> had they beene parties, but were it as you say yet it doth not prejudice the present claime of the Massatusets upon Hudsons riuer bec that agreement of not com̄ing nearer Hudson's riuer then ten miles, is expresly limited to extend no further then 20 miles from the sea, to which wee neuer pretended a title as not being w<sup>th</sup>in our Limits of 42<sup>d</sup> 20m, yet those parts upon Hudsons riuer that are in the latitude afores<sup>d</sup> and more then 20 miles from the sea are liable to our claime, notwithstanding the afores<sup>d</sup> contract.

The Deputyes approue of this Ære to be sent to the Dutch Gouverno<sup>r</sup> so as some skillfull artist be Advised with all clearly to determine of the minutes mentiōd in the 14<sup>th</sup> Lyne with reference to the Consent of o<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> magis<sup>ts</sup> hereto

WILLIÃ. TORREY Cleriĉ.

12 9 1659  
mo

Consented to by y<sup>e</sup> magis<sup>ts</sup>

EDW RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 10, page 205.]

**Articles** of agreement Indented made Concluded 1660.  
 and agreed vpon the One & twentieth day of Aprill In the yeare April.  
 of our Lord God 1660 Betweene the President and Society  
 for Propagaçõn of the Gospell in New England on th'one part  
 And Marmaduke Johnson Cittizen and Stationer of London on  
 thother part as followeth that is to say./

**Impris** the said Marmaduke Johnson for himselfe his executo<sup>rs</sup> & ad-  
 ministrato<sup>rs</sup> doth Covenant graunt & agree to and with the said President  
 and Society and their Successors by these presents in manner and forme  
 followinge that is to say that he the said Marmaduke Johnson shall and will  
 at the Charges of the said President and Society passe and goe over vnto  
 Boston in New England in such Shipp as the Treasurer of the said Society  
 for the time beinge shall appoint And shall serve the said President and  
 Society and their Successors in New England aforesaid in the Art of a Printer  
 for the printinge of the Bible in the Indian language and such other Books as  
 he shall be directed to print for and duringe the terme of Three yeares to be  
 accompted from the time of his departure from Gravesend vpon the said  
 Voyage and for such longer time after the expiraçõn of the said three yeares  
 as the said President and Societie or their Successors or the Comissioners of  
 the vnited Collonies of New England in New England for the time beinge  
 shall order and thinke fitt not exceedinge one yeare more And that he the  
 said Marmaduke Johnson shall and will duringe the said terme and termes  
 doe and vse his best endeavor art skill and knowledge aswell in settinge as in  
 all other works and employments touchinge the printinge of the said Bible  
 and other Books as aforesaid And shall worke twelve houres in every day at  
 the least in the same employment (Saboth dayes excepted) or otherwise make  
 reasonable allowance and satisfaccõn to the said President and Society or  
 their Successors for his Neglect therein vpon Certificate of such Neglect to  
 be made by the said Comissioners of the said vnited Collonies or the maior  
 part of them And further that he the said Marmaduke Johnson shall and  
 will duringe his said service and employment as neere as he can follow and  
 observe all such Orders and direcçõns in and about the printinge of the Bible  
 and premisses as shallbe from time to time given vnto him by the said Presi-  
 dent and Society their Successors or assignes or the said Comissioners of the  
 said vnited Collonies for the time beinge or by M<sup>r</sup> John Elliott or M<sup>r</sup> ^

1660.

April.

Greene now resident in New England aforesaid or such other person or persons as the said President and Society or the said Comissioners for the time beinge shall appoint And shall from time to time be accomptable to them and every of them respectivly for and concerninge all his doeings and employment aforesaid *In Consideration* whereof the said President and Society for them and their Successors doe Covenant graunt and agree to and with the said Marmaduke Johnson his executors and administrators by these presents That they the said President and Society their Successors or assignes shall and will at their owne Charges with all convenient speede provide and pay for the passage of the said Marmaduke in some good shipp from this Port of London to New England aforesaid And shall and will alsoe well and truly pay or cause to be paid vnto the said Marmaduke Johnson or his assignes yearly for and duringe the continuance of his said service and employment the yearly sallarie or some of fforty pounds of lawfull monie of England p añ and soe after the same rate for a lesser time then a yeare to be paid in London aforesaid quarterly by Tenne pounds every quarter of a yeare comencinge from the Departure of the said Marmaduke from Gravesend vpon the said Voyage as aforesaid Deductinge the some of Tenne pounds advanced and paid vnto him for the first quarter of a yeares sallerie at or before thensealinge and deliverie of these presents the receipt whereof he the said Marmaduke doth hereby acknowledge accordinglie And alsoe that they the said President and Society their Successors or assignes shall and will at their owne Costs and Charges likewise finde provide and allowe vnto the said Marmaduke Johnson duringe his said service and employment good and sufficient meate drinke washinge and lodginge Provided alwaies and it is agreed by and betweene the said parties to these presents that if the said Marmaduke Johnson shall dye or decease out of this world before the th'end of the said terme or termes before agreed vpon for his said service and employment and that the said President and Society or their Successors not beinge informed of such his decease) shall happen to pay to the Attorney or assignee of the said Marmaduke any more of the said Sallerie then shall be due to him after the rate aforesaid at the time of such his decease That then in such case the executors administrators or assignes of the said Marmaduke shall and will vpon Certificate of such decease of the said Marmaduke from the said Comissioners of the said vnited Collonies or the maior part of them repay or cause to be repaid vnto the Treasurer of the said Society for the time beinge soe much monie as shallbe soe paid as an overplus as aforesaid *In witnes* whereof to the one part of these presents remaininge with the said Marmaduke Johnson the said President and Society

have caused their Coṃon seale to be put and to the other part thereof remain-  
inge with the said President and Society the said Marmaduke Johnson hath  
put his hand & seale the day and yeare first above written/

1660.

April.

This is a true Coppie, Exaied

by mee/

*John Hopper & Co. v. ed. Corporation.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, page 83.]

**K** NOW all men by these p'ts that wee the Sachems of y<sup>e</sup> Narowgansets  
in Consideration of five hundred ninety five fatham of Wampum re-  
quired of vs by the Coṃission's to be payd w<sup>th</sup>in fower moneths, wee say in  
Consideration thereof, wee doe hereby firmly mortgage make over bargaine  
& sell vnto the Coṃission's of the vnited Collonjes, all our whole Countrey,  
with all our rights & titles therevnto & all the priuiledges & appu<sup>ees</sup> there-  
vnto appertaineing vnto them the Coṃission's, their heyres Administrato's  
or assignes for euer to them & their proper vse & behoofe — alwayes provided,  
that in case wee the said Narowganset Sachems shall well & truly pay or  
cause to be payd vnto the Governo<sup>r</sup> of Conecticott, five hundred ninety five  
fatham of wampum within fouer moneths after the date hereof, together with  
the charge of the five Messing's sent vnto vs by the Coṃission's that then this  
bargaine mortgage & sale shall be voyd & of none effect, otherways to stand  
in full power & force, In witnes whereof wee the Narowganset Sachems, haue  
herevnto set our hands & seales this 29<sup>th</sup> of Sep<sup>r</sup> 1660

September.

Signed sealed & deliuered  
in the p'sence of vs


QUISSOQUUS  his marke & a seale

Richard Smith


Sam<sup>n</sup> *M* Eldrige

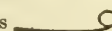
NENEGLAD  his m<sup>r</sup>ke & a seale

his marke

Newcom  the Indjan

his m<sup>r</sup>ke

SCUTTUP  his marke & a seale

Awashous  his marke

Recorded in the 26<sup>th</sup> page of the old Court Booke

As Attests JOHN ALLYN Secrety

Hartford Sep<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1664

Cop<sup>a</sup>



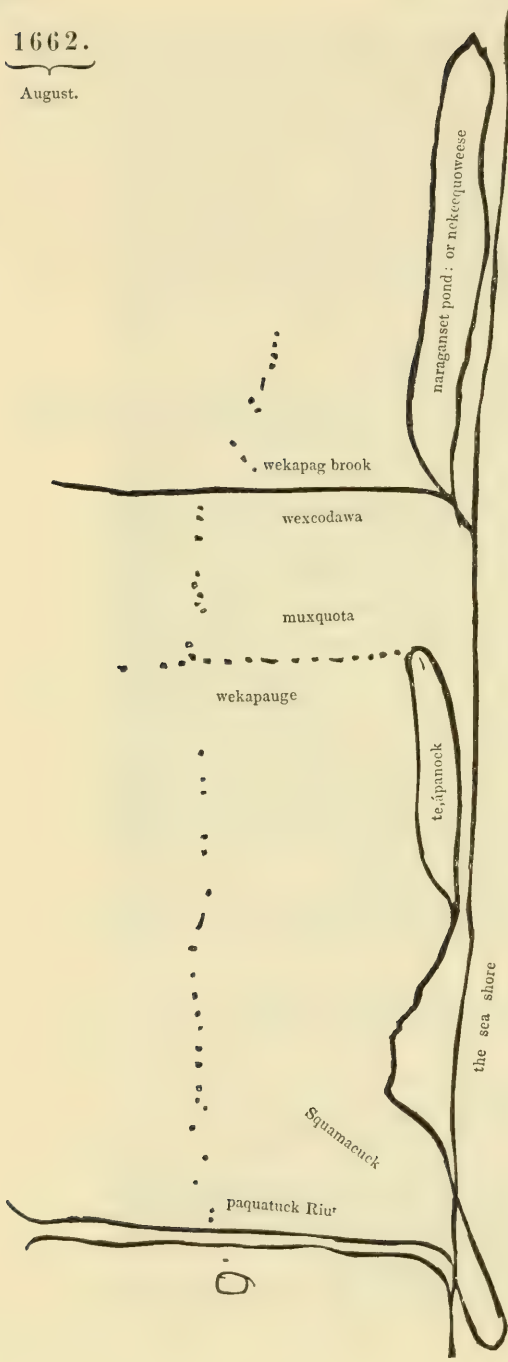
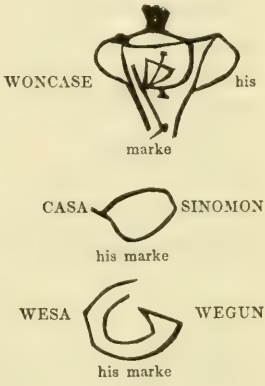
1662.  
August.

*Plan of the Pequot Country and  
Testimony of Uncas, Casasi-  
nomon and Wesawegun.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, p. 113.]

In New London this 4<sup>th</sup> of August 1662 Woneass Sagamore of Mohegan by Request of Capt George Denison Appeared before me, and this aboue draght being drawne he declared to my vnderstanding and affirmed that at what time the English did Conquer the Pequids, theire Country did Reach to a brooke called weex' co' da' wa which brooke falls into the end of that water or pond called nekeequeweese & that the land falling betwene that & the pond called teapanocke, Called by them muxquota is & was then Pequit Land, the same is affirmed by Casasinamon & that he being then a boy vsed there to driue theire (to say for the Pequids) deere into that neck of Land, allso weesawegun, afirmeth the same, and that eastward of that brook weexcodawa, is & was Naraganset Land belonging to Ninagrads and his heires by mariage of Harmon Garets sister:—

JOHN TINKER Assist<sup>t</sup>,



*Letter from the General Assembly of Connecticut.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 2, p. 186.]

1670.

October.

Hartford October: 13<sup>th</sup>. 1670Much Honoured Gent<sup>n</sup>

These lines May acquaint your Hono<sup>rs</sup>: that we haue had returne made to us of the Joynt Conclusions of the Commision<sup>rs</sup> Whoe Assembled In Boston June last, Which Meeting Issued in the frameing Seuerall Artickells of Confederation Beareing date June the 2<sup>d</sup> 1670: Those sayd Artickells being p<sup>r</sup>sented to us By m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup>: Willys, & Capt<sup>n</sup>: John Tallcott, our Commissioners.

We haue veiued, & Seriously Considered them, as a Matter of such Importance requires, & approued, & Confirmed the sayd Artickells of Confederation as they are drawne; provided your Hono<sup>rd</sup> selues, & the Hono<sup>rd</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>: Court of Plimoth doe the like, (Wee request you would please see farr as is necessary to Certify the Gent<sup>n</sup>: of Plimoth o<sup>r</sup> approbation as a foare recited) Could we know your mindes therein, It would be acceptable to us,

Honoured & beloued Gent<sup>n</sup>: We shall Giue you noe farther trouble at this time, but shall w<sup>th</sup> the Tender of o<sup>r</sup> respects Commend you, & all your Weighty Concernes to the Guidance & blessing of the Great Counsellor Whoe is him by whome Kings reighne, & Subscribe o<sup>r</sup> selues.

Hono<sup>rd</sup>: S<sup>rs</sup> Your most affectionate Lou:  
Neighbo<sup>r</sup>s the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly of his Ma<sup>ties</sup>: Colony  
of Conecticut. Signed p theire order,  
p me JOHN ALLYN Secret<sup>ry</sup>

1670

*Petition of Rev. John Eliot.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 30, p. 173.]

To the Hono<sup>r</sup>able  
the Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & Council, siting at Boston this 13<sup>t</sup> of the 6<sup>t</sup>. 75,  
the humble petition of John Eliot

1675.

August.

Sheweth

That the terror of selling away such Indians, unto the Ilands for ppetual slaves, who shall yeild up y<sup>m</sup>selves to your mercy, is like to be an effectual plongation of the warre & such an exaspation of y<sup>m</sup>, as may pduce, we know not what evil consequences, upon all the land. Christ hath saide, blessed are the mercyfull, for y<sup>e</sup>i shall obtaine mercy. This useage of y<sup>m</sup> is worse y<sup>n</sup> death.

1675.

August.

to put to death men y<sup>t</sup> have deserved to dy, is an ordinance of God, & a blessing is p<sup>m</sup>ised to it. it may be done in Faith. the designe of Christ in these last dayes, is not to extirpate nations, but to gospelize y<sup>m</sup>. he will spread the gospel round the world about. re. 11. 15. the kingdoms of the world are become the kingdoms of the Lord & of his Christ. his So<sup>v</sup>aigne hand, & grace hath brought the gospel into these dark places of the earth. when we came, we declared to the world, & it is recorded, yea we are ingaged by o<sup>r</sup> letters Patent to the Kings Majesty, that the indeavour of the Indians conversion, not their extirpation, was one great end of our enterprize, in coming to these ends of the earth. The Lord hath so succeeded y<sup>t</sup> work, as that (by his grace) they have the holy Scriptures as sundry of themselves able to teach their countrymen, the good knowledg of God. The light of the gospel is risen among those y<sup>t</sup> sat in darknesse, & in the region of the shadow of death And however some of y<sup>m</sup> have refused to receive the gospel, & now are incensed in their spirits unto a warre against the English: yet by y<sup>t</sup> good p<sup>m</sup>ise ps. 2. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. &c. I doubt not but the meaning of Christ is, to open a dore for the free passage of the gospel among y<sup>m</sup>, & y<sup>t</sup> the Lord will fullfill y<sup>t</sup> word † 6. yet have I set my king, my annoynted, on my holy hill of Syon. though some rage at it. My humble request is, y<sup>t</sup> you would follow Christ his designe, in this matter, to p<sup>m</sup>ote the free passage of Religion among y<sup>m</sup>, & not to destroy y<sup>m</sup>. To send y<sup>m</sup> away frō the light of the gospel, w<sup>h</sup> Christ hath graciously given them, unto a place, a state, a way of p<sup>p</sup>etual darknesse, to the eternal ruine of their soules, is (as I app<sup>h</sup>end) to act contrary to the mind of Christ. Gods cōmand is, y<sup>t</sup> we should enlarge the kingdō of Jesus Christ, Esay 54. 2. enlarge the place of thy tent. it seemeth to me, y<sup>t</sup> to sell y<sup>m</sup> away for slaves, is to hinder the enlargment of his kingdom. how can a Christian soule yeild to act, in casting away their soules, for w<sup>m</sup>, christ hath, w<sup>h</sup> an eminent hand p<sup>r</sup>ovided an offer of the gospel? to sell soules for mony seemeth to me a dangerous merchandize. if y<sup>e</sup>i deserve to dy, it is far better to be put to death, under godly go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup>s, who will take religious care, y<sup>t</sup> meanes may be used, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup>i may dy penitently. to sell y<sup>m</sup> away frō all meanes of grace, w<sup>h</sup> Christ hath p<sup>r</sup>ovided meanes of grace for y<sup>m</sup>, is the way for us to be active in the destroying their soules, when we are highly obliged to seeke their convsion, & salvation, & have optunity in our hands so to doe. deut. 23. 15–16. a fugitive servant frō a Pagan Master, might not be delivered to his master, but be kept in Israel for the good of his soule. how much lesse lawfull is it to sell away, soules frō under the light of the gospell, into a condition, where their soules will be utterly lost, so far as appeareth unto man. all men (of reading) condemne the Spaniard for cruelty, upon this poynt, in

destroying men, & depopulating the land. the Country is large enough, here is land enough for them & us too .p 14 . 26. in the multitude of people is the kings hono<sup>r</sup>. it will be much to the glory of Christ, to have many brought in to worship his great name.

I beseech the hono<sup>r</sup>d Council to pardon my boldnesse, & let the case of Conscience be discussed orderly, before the thing be acted. cover my weaknesse, & weigh the reason & religion y<sup>t</sup> laboreth in this great case of Conscience.

*Letter from Sir Edmund Andross.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, page 17.]

N. Yorck y<sup>e</sup>: 16<sup>th</sup>: of 7<sup>ber</sup> 1675

September.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr/

This is by y<sup>e</sup>: first good oportunity to give y<sup>n</sup>: an accompt of my returne from Albany, where I parts adjacent I left all settled, I very quiett, and y<sup>e</sup>: judians, (perticularly Maquas) jngaged, nott any wayes to assist, or Countenance y<sup>e</sup>: Rebelious, in y<sup>r</sup>: parts but repulse, I drive them of, if they should aproach, w<sup>ch</sup> all in this Gouvern<sup>t</sup>: had afore, I some have renewed since my return, I y<sup>e</sup> rest expexted

I haue vpon seuerall adresses I complaints (I perticular aplication of y<sup>e</sup> magistrats,) of y<sup>e</sup> Scarcety of graine, or produce of itt, prohibited the Exportation thereof till the next generall Court of Assises, but Considering y<sup>r</sup>: publick Concernes shalbe ready, if you should have ocasion vpon y<sup>e</sup> first notice, to give order for passing any quantitys nesessary (to be had here,) or any thing else in the power, of

y<sup>r</sup>: humble serv<sup>t</sup>

E ANDROSS

*Letter from Roger Williams to John Leveret, Governor of Massachusetts.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 67, p. 296.]

Providence 11. 8. 75 (So accounted

October.

S<sup>r</sup> Y<sup>ors</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> I gladly & thanckfully rec<sup>d</sup> & humbly desire to praise y<sup>t</sup> most High & holy hand invisible & only wise, who casts you downe (by so many Publike & psonall Trjalls, & lifts you vp againe with any (lucida intervalla) Mitigations & Refreshments: Ab inferno nulla Redemptio: From y<sup>e</sup> Graue & Hell, no Returne: Here, (like Noahs doue) we haue our checker work, Blacks & whites, goe out & come in to y<sup>e</sup> Arke, out & in againe till y<sup>e</sup> last, when we neuer see a back againe The Busines of y<sup>e</sup> Day in N. E, js



1675.

October.

not only to keepe our selues & ours from murthering our Howses Barnes &c from firinge, to destroy & cut of the Barbarjans or subdue & reduce them, but our Majn & Principall Opus Diej is to listen to what y<sup>e</sup> Eternal speaketh, to y<sup>e</sup> whole ship (y<sup>e</sup> Countrey, Colonies, Townes, &c) & each private Cabjn, family, person &c He will speake peace to his people, therefore saith David I will listen to what Jehovah speaketh: Oliuer in straights & defeats (especially at Hispaniola) desired all to speake & declare freely what they thought y<sup>e</sup> mind of God was: H. Vane (then lajd by) wrote his discourse entituled a Healing Question, but for touching vpon (y<sup>e</sup> Noli me tangere) State Sins, H- V- went prisoner to Carisbrook Castle in y<sup>e</sup> Ile of Wight: Oh S<sup>r</sup> I humbly subscribe (Ex animo) to yo<sup>r</sup> short & long prayer (in yo<sup>r</sup> Letter) y<sup>e</sup> Lo: keepe vs from ou<sup>r</sup> owne deceavings: I know there haue bene & are many Precious & Excellent Spirits amongst you, (If you take flight before me I will then say you are one of them without dawbing) but Rebus sic stantibus, as y<sup>e</sup> wind blowes, y<sup>e</sup> vnited Colonjes dare not pmit Candide & bona fide 2 dangerous (supposed) Enemies: 1 Dissenting, & Non conforming Worshippers &c 2 Libertie of free (really free) debates disputes, writing printing &c The most High hath begun & giuen some Tast of these 2 Dainties in some parts & will more & more advance them, when (as Luther & Erasmus to y<sup>e</sup> Empro<sup>r</sup> Ch: 5 & y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Saxony) those 2 Gods are famished: y<sup>e</sup> Popes Crowne & y<sup>e</sup> Moncks Bellies. The same Luther was wont to say y<sup>t</sup> Euery man had a Pope in his belly & Calvin expressly writ to Melancton y<sup>t</sup> Luther made himselfe another Pope: Yet w<sup>ch</sup> of vs will not say Jeremie thou liest, when he tells vs (& from God) we must not goe downe to Egypt? S<sup>r</sup> I vse a bolder pen to Yo<sup>r</sup> Noble Spirit (then to many) because y<sup>e</sup> Father of Lights hath shewne Yo<sup>r</sup> Soule more of y<sup>e</sup> Mysteries of Iniquitie, then other (Excellent Heads & Hearts) dreame of: & because (what euer You or I be in other respects) yet in this you will act a Pope & grant me Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: Pardon & Indulgence!. S<sup>r</sup> Since y<sup>e</sup> dolefull Newes from Springfield, here jt js sajd y<sup>t</sup> Phillip with a strong Body of many hundreth Cut throats steeres to Providence & Secunck some say for N. Norwich & Stonington &c Some say Yo<sup>r</sup> forces haue had a Losse by thejr Cutting of Some of Yo<sup>r</sup> Men in thejr passing ouer a Riuer: Fjat voluntas Dej, there I humbly rest & let all goe but Himselfe: Yet S<sup>r</sup> I am requested by our Capt. Fenner to giue you notice y<sup>t</sup> at his farme in y<sup>e</sup> Woods, he had jt from a Natiue, y<sup>t</sup> Phillips great Designe js (among all other possible Advantages & Treacheries) to drawe C. Moseley & other yo<sup>r</sup> forces (by training & drilling & seeming flights) into such places as are full of long grasse, flags, Sedge &c & then inviron them round with Fire, Smoke & Bullets: Some say No wise souldjer will so be catcht: But as I tould y<sup>e</sup> young Prince (in his returne

1675.

October.

lately from you.) all thejr War is Commootin they haue Commootind our Howses, ou<sup>r</sup> Cattell, our Heads &c & y<sup>t</sup> not by thejr Artillerie but our Weapons: y<sup>t</sup> yet they are so cowardly, y<sup>t</sup> they haue not taken one poore Fort from vs in all y<sup>e</sup> Countrey, nor won (no scarce fought) one battell since y<sup>e</sup> beginning: I told him & his men (being then in my Canow with his men with him) y<sup>t</sup> Phillip was his Caw kakinnamuk, y<sup>t</sup> js Looking Glasse, : he was deafe to all Advice & now was ouerset: Coosh kouw āwj, & Catcht at euery part of y<sup>e</sup> Countrey to saue himselfe but he shall neuer get ashoare &c He answered me in a Consenting Considering way Phillip Coosh coww āwj: I went with my great Canow to helpe him ouer from Secunk (for to Prouidence no Indjan comes) to Pawtuxet side I told him I would not aske him newes for I knew matters were private Only I told him y<sup>t</sup> if he were false to his Engagem<sup>nts</sup> we would pursue them with a Winters War, when they should not as Muskeetoos & Ratlesnakes in Warne Weather bite vs &c: S<sup>r</sup> I caried m<sup>r</sup> Smith & him a glasse of Wine, but M<sup>r</sup> Smith not comming I gaue wine & glasse to himselfe & a bushell of Aples to his men, & being there-with sensibly (as Beasts are) catcht they gaue me leaue to say any thing acknowledging lowdly yo<sup>r</sup> great Kindnes in Boston & mjne: & yet Cap: Fenner told me yesterday y<sup>t</sup> he thinks they will proue our Worse Enemies at Last I am betweene Feare & Hope & humbly wait making sure (as Hazelrigs Motto was) sure of my Anckor in Heauen Tantum in Coelis, only in Heauen: S<sup>r</sup> there I long to meete you: yo<sup>rs</sup> most

vnworthy

R - W

To M<sup>rs</sup> Leueret & other hon<sup>rd</sup> &

beloued frijends humble respects &amp;c

S<sup>r</sup> I hope yo<sup>r</sup> men fire all y<sup>e</sup> woods  
before them &c

S<sup>r</sup>. I pray write not a line to me except on necessary busines: only giue me leaue (as you doe) to vse my foolish boldnes to visit yo<sup>r</sup>selfe<sup>&c</sup> as I haue occasion: I would not ad to yo<sup>r</sup> Troubles

[Superscribed.]

To y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> at

Boston

Pres<sup>nt</sup>

p a neighbō

SAM: WHIFFE/

1675.

November.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 2, p. 363.]

Boston. Novémb. 5<sup>th</sup> 1675.

**Whereas** at the Sessions of the Co<sup>m</sup>mission's in Septemb<sup>r</sup>, last, y<sup>e</sup> meeting was adjourned unto the Second of this instant, and at p<sup>r</sup>sent only five of the Co<sup>m</sup>mission's do appeare m<sup>r</sup> James Richards Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>r</sup> for Connecticott being absent **It is Resolved** upon the Qu: That this Meeting is lawfull and that wee ought now to proceed in Consulting and determineing such matters as conc<sup>n</sup>e the Confederac<sup>o</sup>n the absence of one Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>r</sup> (in man<sup>n</sup> as is above recited) notwithstanding.

THOMAS DANFORTH, Presed<sup>t</sup>  
 WIL<sup>m</sup> STOUGHTON  
 JOSIAH WINSLOW  
 THOMAS HINCKLEY.

One of the Co<sup>m</sup>mission's of the Colony of Connecticott being not yet come I do not vnderstand y<sup>t</sup> I haue ben impowred from Connecticott Colony to Act singly as a representative of that Colony, and therefore hereby motion that y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>mission's would please to adjourne untill the other Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>r</sup> from Connecticott may arive, or some order from them in that case, the passage by land being obstructed by the warr, and the water Passage un<sup>c</sup>teine for the time.

JOHN WINTHROP.

The Co<sup>m</sup>mission's of th' other Colonyes i e. the Mattachusetts and Plimouth, finding y<sup>t</sup> they are obstructed as to any further pcedure in Consulting the affaires of the Vnited Colonyes, w<sup>h</sup> are at p<sup>r</sup>sent of very great conc<sup>n</sup>em<sup>t</sup>, by reason of y<sup>e</sup> great rage & violence of the barbarous Natives, daily destroying the lives, habitac<sup>o</sup>ns & goods of the English, can do no less then declare that the withdrawing of their brethren of Connecticott in a time of so great extremity is to them a very awfull & tremendous providence of y<sup>e</sup> Lord and the sad consequences hereof, such as they canot be vnsensible of: — And also they do hereby declare that this neglect is an absolute violac<sup>o</sup>n of the maine ends of the Articles of Confederation.

THOMAS DANFORTH, Presid<sup>t</sup>,  
 WIL<sup>m</sup> STOUGHTON,  
 JOSIAH WINSLOW,

Vera Copia. THO: DANFORTH Presed<sup>t</sup>. THOMAS HINCKLEY.

*Draft of Commission to the Commander-in-Chief.*

1675.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 9.]

The Commissioners of the vnitd Colonies of the Mass: Plym: & Connecticut now met at Boston &c.

To &c :

**Whereas** upon mature deliberation you have been unanimously nominated & chosen to the place of Captain Generall or Comānder in cheife over the forces of these Vnited Colonies now rayسد & to be rayسد for the further prosecution of the present defensive warr ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> barbarous Indians in the determined Expeditiō now to be managed & carried on ag<sup>t</sup> the Narrow-gāsets, who under a false pretence of freindship, haue been & are the secret & constant Abettors & principall succour of all o<sup>r</sup> more open Enemies, not withstanding their reiterated covenants to the contrary, w<sup>ch</sup> covenants they have manifestly & notoriously broken, These are to Com̄issionate Authorize & impower you, & you are hereby com̄issionated Authorized & impowred to take the conduct & charge of the vnited forces of these colonies in the service & expedition aforesayd as their Captain General & Comānder in cheif. You are accordingly to Instruct comānd & order all yo<sup>r</sup> inferior officers & soldiers in all respects with full power for the treating surprizing fighting killing & effectuall subduing & destroying of the Narrowganset Enemy & all their Complices & Assistants as well the former open enemy or any others that you shall meet w<sup>th</sup> in hostility ag<sup>t</sup> the English. And all inferior officers & soldiers are required to obey you as their Comānder in cheife in pursuance of the ends aforesayd. You shall guide yo<sup>r</sup>s: in this yo<sup>r</sup> comānd according to yo<sup>r</sup> best skill & discretion Attending the usuall & most approved rules of military discipline & lawes of war & Observing such Instructions as you shall herewith receave from us or as you shall afterwards receave from us or from the three Generall Courts of these vnited Colonyes joyntly concurring.

*Letter from the Commissioners of the United Colonies.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, page 55.]

Boston. Novemb. 12. 1675

November.

Hon<sup>rd</sup> Gent<sup>n</sup>.

Wee cannott doubt of your having full and p<sup>t</sup>icular knowledge of the awfull dispensations of God towards our people in the severall parts of this lande, in suffering the barbarouse natives to break forth so generally. into a



1675. warr against us, and so far to prevaile as they haue doone to our great affliction and loss in one place and in an other

November.

Wee haue reason to owne the iustice of God in all his wayes and to bee deeply humbled under his hande ; Yet on strictest inquiry wee cannot charge our people in any of the Colloneys to haue deserved such carrages at their hands, and therefore may with the more cherfullness attend our duty not only in defending our selus from their insolenceys, but (if the Lord will please there in to fav<sup>r</sup> us) to seeke reparation for the many injureys they haue doone us, and to indeav<sup>r</sup> our future settlement under better assurance : And takeing notice that the plott is generall (if not universall) among the Indians, and strikes at the intrest of all the English in N. E. Wee thinke god calls all the Colloneys to use their utmost indeav<sup>s</sup> to defend his Majestys intrest and their owne against their unjust and bolde intrusions, and findeing that y<sup>e</sup> Narrigansets under pretence of freindship haue bine and are very fals and perfideouse, holdeing as is reported to us great Corrispondency with the Enemy that are in more open hostility receiveing, releiving, and Contrary to their Covenant detayneing many of the Enemy men, women, and children to their great advantage and our prejudise, and by many other insolenceys declaering their Enmity, and that indeed they are and are like to bee the very randivouse, and seat of the warr, it hath drawne us to resolute to rayse 1000 men in the Confederate Coloneys besides them alredy in paye, to bee improved there or as the providence of God may direct to reduce them to reason ; And therefore judge it necessary to advise you of our intents in that respect, to intent that you may not only take cair of your fronteer places, but afforde so[me] addition to our numbers, and giue us such asistance by your sloopes and vessells as wee may stand in need of ;

wee intreat your privasie as much as can bee herein, and your speedy answer, and preparation for Execution of what wee propound if complied with, within one month from this date at farthest, Comiending you to the protection, councell and blessing of the holy wise and great god, wee remayne.

Gent<sup>m</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> ffr<sup>ds</sup>. & neighbours. the Com<sup>r</sup>s  
of y<sup>e</sup> Vnited Colonies.

Signed

J[OHN] W[INTHROP]  
W[AIT] WINTHROP

T[HOMAS] D[ANFORTH]  
W[ILLIAM] S[TOUGHTON]  
T[HOMAS] H[INCKLEY]

*The Commissioners' Act for a Troop of Horse for a Life Guard.*

1675.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 87.]

December.

The Commissioners judging it necessary that there should be a sufficient Lifeguard of Supernumeraries to the forces already agreed on for the honor & security of the commander in cheif of the forces of these Colonies now going forth against the common enemy they doe order & declare that if any Gentlemen be pleased to accompany the Generall in that capacity it will be very acceptable as a service & respect to the publick, & they shall be encouraged with the pay of Troopers for the whole tyme of this Expedition & their Attendance to be allowed by y<sup>e</sup> Colonies in p<sup>ro</sup>portiō And this their Order & declaration the Commissioners comēd to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill of the Mass: that they may take such further order for the promoting y<sup>r</sup>of as in their wisdomes they shall see fit.

Boston. 4. 10. 75.

THO: DANFORTH. Presid<sup>t</sup>.

In the name, & with y<sup>e</sup> consent  
of y<sup>e</sup> comission<sup>r</sup>s of y<sup>e</sup> vnited  
Colonies.

*Act of the Commissioners for raising one thousand men.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 105.]

The Comission<sup>rs</sup> hauing had full information of the state & condicōn of the vnited forces now abroad vpon the publ: Service, and also understanding the conjuncōn of th' enemy, by Philips coming in with his forces to the Narrogansets, making one body w<sup>th</sup> them. They do agree & conclude that the Lord calls alowd to a speedy & vigorous prosecution of the warr, both by succouring those y<sup>t</sup> are already out with all manner of supplyes, of provision and amūnition, and also by raiseing & sending forth new forces. And do therefore Order that One thousand men more be forthwith raised, and every way fitted & provided with all man<sup>f</sup> of provision & amūnition necessary for this Expedition to be raised in such proporcōn in each Colony as the form were. and to march to such Randevouz & at such time as shall be hereafter ordered. And because many of the soldjers now abroad, ptly by wounds, & partly thorow the severity of the Season are so farr disinabled, that no p<sup>r</sup>sent onset can be made upon the Grand body of y<sup>e</sup> Enemy, wee do order that the Gen<sup>l</sup>all doe forthwith take all possible care to send those y<sup>t</sup> are so disinabled, to such places as may be most convenient untill they may be conveyed home. The remainder of the soldjers y<sup>t</sup> are capeable of continueing in

1675. the service, wee do order that they be not disbanded, but retayned & gar-  
 risoned, in places (as neere adjac<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Enemy as may be) as shall by the  
 December. Gen<sup>l</sup>all & his Councill on the place be Judged best for the security of the  
 English plantacōns, & the annoyance of th' enemy.

further we do comēd it to the care of the Gen<sup>l</sup>all and his Councill, that  
 those left in Garrison be under able and discreet Comānders, and that from  
 time to time speedy information be given of their owne state & condicōn,  
 and of the Enemys motions. as also particular & speciall advice when they  
 shall Judge it most convenient for y<sup>e</sup> marching of the new raised forces.

dat. 25. 10. 75.

By the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of  
 the vnited Colonies.

THOMAS DANFORTH, Presid<sup>t</sup>.  
 WILLIAM STOUGHTON.  
 JOHN WINTHROP  
 WAIT WINTHROP

*Act of the Commissioners concerning recruits.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 108.]

The Comissioners understanding the forwardnesse of the Honorable  
 Councill of the Massachusetts to raise and send forth new forces for the  
 recruite of the Army in compliance with their late order to each Coloney for  
 that end They doe heartily accept and acknowledg the same. And because  
 the other Coloneyes may not possibly be so ready with their proportions as  
 the present seruise against the enemy may call for, to the end that no more  
 precious time be lost but so faire a season as by the prouidence of God seemes  
 to ly before us may be laid hold on. They Judg it most expedient that such  
 recruites as the Masachusetts Coloney can haue in a readynesse with all  
 necessary proportions of prouitions and amunition be speedily dispatched to  
 the Army without wayting to heare from others: and therefore the Comis-  
 sioners doe accordingly recomēd it to the Councill of the Massachusetts and  
 earnestly desire that they will please to dispatch the said recruits with all  
 possible expedition which we doubt not but will be a singular furtherance to  
 the worke now in prosecution by the improvement of what advantage we  
 may haue obtained by the last enterprise upon the enemy the Lord gratusly  
 continuing his farther presence and succeeding hand to our forces herein.

29. 10. 75:

THO: DANFORTH. Presid<sup>t</sup>.  
 In y<sup>e</sup> name, & with y<sup>e</sup> consent of  
 y<sup>e</sup> comission<sup>r</sup>s

*Act of the Commissioners concerning the Recruits.*

1675-6.

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 112.]

January.

**A**T a meeting of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of the vnitd  
Colonyes in Boston, Jan. 6<sup>th</sup> 1675,

The Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>r</sup>s doe agree & conclude that the thousand soldjers Ordered  
to be raised for the recruite of o<sup>r</sup> forces now vnder the Co<sup>m</sup>mand of Ge<sup>n</sup>all  
Winslow, doe all meet at the head quarters of the Army at or before the 20<sup>th</sup>  
of this Instant.

J WINTHROP  
WAIT WINTHROP

THOMAS DANFORTH, Presid<sup>t</sup>.  
WILLIAM STOUGHTON  
THO<sup>s</sup> HINCKLEY

*Nathanael Byfield's Petition; "25 Aprill 76."*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, p. 231.]

1676.

April.

To the Hono<sup>ble</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>: and Councell  
siting in Boston

The Petition of Nathaniell Byfield Humbly Sheweth that yo<sup>r</sup> Petitiono<sup>r</sup>  
is a Stranger in the Country: and Lately marryed and is now Prest to goe  
out to Warr against the Indians: And where as the Law of God is plaine:  
in 24 Dewter: 5: That when a man hath taken a new wife he shall not goe  
out to warr neither shall he be charged with any business but he shall be free  
at home one yeare

Yo<sup>r</sup> Petitiono<sup>r</sup> doth humbly request the favour  
of yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s to graut him the Privilidge and  
benefit of the said Law: and to grant him  
a discharge from this p<sup>r</sup>sent service so shall  
he pray for yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s &c

NATHANAEL BYFIELD



1677.

*Letter from the Governor and Council of Massachusetts to the  
Governor and Council of Connecticut.*

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 2, p. 195.]

Hon<sup>d</sup> Gent<sup>m</sup>.

Your fre. dat<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> of June last, wee haue received. (conteyneing yo<sup>r</sup> answ<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> proposall made by o<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, intreating your ayd & help ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Enemy y<sup>n</sup> rageing ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of this Colony, burneing downe houses, killing up cattell, & murdering the people in o<sup>r</sup> frontier Townes Eastward, & coming neerer unto vs westwardly as farr as Mirrinack Plantac<sup>o</sup>n. putting many places into great distress & y<sup>e</sup> whole Colony alarrumed with renewed feares “ of the sad consequence thereof) you are pleased therein to signifie unto vs, y<sup>t</sup> “ although you condole o<sup>r</sup> troubles, as friends and English nation, yet do not “ app<sup>r</sup>hend yo<sup>r</sup> selves needed or called to minister such help of Soldjers in the “ p<sup>r</sup>sent Juncture, much less to be obliged thereunto by y<sup>e</sup> Articles of Confederac<sup>o</sup>n. // Gent<sup>m</sup>. wee are not willing to say any thing y<sup>t</sup> may iustly greive or provoake, yet you well know y<sup>e</sup> Proverb, Losers ought to haue liberty given them to speake. The sad consequence of this yo<sup>r</sup> neglect is apparent, & wee doubt not but y<sup>t</sup> you haue already heard thereof by Publ. fame, being no less y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> loss of 100: men slayne & taken captive by y<sup>e</sup> Enemy, besides the loss of great estates by sea aswell as by land, w<sup>h</sup> in an ordinary way had ben prevented had wee had yo<sup>r</sup> ayd & help according to notice giuen you. And may wee reason w<sup>th</sup> you about this matter, please to consider. had wee in like manner made our applicac<sup>o</sup>n for succo<sup>r</sup> & releife to any other of y<sup>e</sup> English Colonies, with whom wee never entred in to any league of amity ; w<sup>t</sup> more slighty or neglective answ<sup>r</sup> could they haue returned unto vs. but as the Psalmist hath it, It was my friend & my familiar w<sup>th</sup> whome I tooke sweet counsell: yet a little further to repeate your owne words, i e. wee “ are apt to conceiue the trouble of yo<sup>r</sup> applicac<sup>o</sup>n hither might haue ben “ spared, & wee therefore pray you to abate those Expectac<sup>o</sup>ns from vs now.

Gent<sup>m</sup> On yo<sup>r</sup> pvsall of Article y<sup>e</sup> ——— you will find that y<sup>e</sup> act of o<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court in sending to you for ayd at such a Juncture of providence, was no more, nor other, then some part, or branch of any of the vnited Colonies are impowred to do, there being only 3. of y<sup>e</sup> mag<sup>ts</sup> hands for the signeing thereof, and they who are sent unto do stand obliged to send in ayd for the releife of ye distressed ptie accordingly: as in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Article is more pticularly provided: now shall it be enough for those y<sup>t</sup> are sent unto, instead of releiving & assisting the distressed, to make their reflexions upon them for sending to them as you haue ben pleased to do upon vs yo<sup>r</sup> freinds,

1677.

in the above recited passages. which wee would not aggravate. True it is, had the Articles of confederation required y<sup>e</sup> consulting of yo<sup>r</sup> selves, before o<sup>r</sup> making such a proposall, there had then ben farr more reason, for vs quietly to submitt to yo<sup>r</sup> rebuke & sensure as above recited. // When o<sup>r</sup> Brethren of Plimouth sent to o<sup>r</sup>selves in like mann<sup>r</sup>, before the breaking out of this p<sup>r</sup>sent warr, had wee made y<sup>e</sup> like answ<sup>r</sup> to them as you haue done to vs, is it not too too apparent how deplorable their condic<sup>o</sup>n had been, long before this day, and would not you yo<sup>r</sup> selves haue been the first in condemning vs for o<sup>r</sup> breach of coven<sup>t</sup>. and yet there was not wanting objec<sup>o</sup>ns ag<sup>t</sup> o<sup>r</sup> then sending them releife. the justice of y<sup>e</sup> warr being by some then much questioned, & to each one of vs unknowne, and y<sup>r</sup> title also to those lands, where y<sup>e</sup> warr began, in controversie with others, and were wee not under a considerable temptac<sup>o</sup>n to sit still, & free o<sup>r</sup>selves (if honestly wee might) from y<sup>t</sup> trouble, charge, & loss y<sup>t</sup> did accrue, th<sup>e</sup> enemy then declaring, y<sup>t</sup> they had no quarrell with y<sup>e</sup> mattachusetts, & w<sup>h</sup> some of o<sup>r</sup> people providentially fell into y<sup>r</sup> hands after they had taken armes, upon exam<sup>i</sup>nac<sup>o</sup>n, y<sup>t</sup> they were of this colony, they let y<sup>m</sup> freely pass & repass, yet did wee then account o<sup>r</sup>selves bound by coven<sup>t</sup>, all y<sup>e</sup> aboves<sup>d</sup> objec<sup>o</sup>ns & considerac<sup>o</sup>ns notwithstanding to send in speedily for y<sup>r</sup> releife & succo<sup>r</sup>. // Wee might also further ad, & vrge in this matter y<sup>t</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> supposition y<sup>e</sup> place by vs appoynted for Rendezvous at black poynt, had ben without y<sup>e</sup> limits of this Colony (w<sup>ch</sup> yet is not, but hath been under o<sup>r</sup> Govern<sup>t</sup>, & in o<sup>r</sup> peaceable possession for many yeares) yet their releefe ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> com<sup>o</sup>n Enemy was by y<sup>e</sup> Joynt act of y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>i</sup>ssion<sup>r</sup>s in octob. 75. agreed uppon to be at y<sup>e</sup> Joynt charge of y<sup>e</sup> Colonies. Wee do indeed readily owne y<sup>t</sup> o<sup>r</sup> adversaries in England, do challeng those pts from vs, & not only y<sup>t</sup> but much more westwardly but why o<sup>r</sup> freinds should bury vs, or any member of o<sup>r</sup> body as it were alive, whiles o<sup>r</sup> adversaries haue not yet been able (thorow y<sup>e</sup> Lords goodnes to vs) to obteyne a Judgem<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> vs, wee see not y<sup>e</sup> reasonableness of this proceeding.

Gent<sup>m</sup> Wee could not do less then give you plainly o<sup>r</sup> sence as to this matter, not being yo<sup>r</sup> Judges, but as yo<sup>r</sup> brethren, and are sencible y<sup>t</sup> neither you nor wee can be found guilty of breaking y<sup>e</sup> sollem league and coven<sup>t</sup> of mutuall amity & freindship, but it will be found a transgression ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lord, unto whom y<sup>e</sup> requittall thereof doth only appteyne. // Wee haue reason to be deeply humbled under y<sup>e</sup> rebukes & anger of y<sup>e</sup> Lord more peculiarly ag<sup>t</sup> o<sup>r</sup>selves, and wee are sencible y<sup>t</sup> many Eyes are looking upon vs in this day of o<sup>r</sup> adversity. Those y<sup>t</sup> are wise hearted among o<sup>r</sup>selves do with Eli sit trembling to thinke w<sup>t</sup> will become of y<sup>e</sup> Ark of o<sup>r</sup> God, & wee feare there are too too many y<sup>t</sup> would rejoyce to see it deli<sup>u</sup>d into y<sup>e</sup> hands of y<sup>e</sup> uncir-

1677. cumcised, That y<sup>e</sup> Lord hath been pleased hitherto, to free yo<sup>r</sup>selves from y<sup>e</sup> like tryals, wee do heartily bless God for his goodnes towards you, yet doubtless you canot but Judge yo<sup>r</sup> selues (some little at least) to be conc<sup>r</sup>ned in y<sup>e</sup> issue of ours.

Wee haue only further to ppound referring to y<sup>e</sup> acc<sup>ts</sup> of charge & disburssm<sup>ts</sup> made by each colony, for y<sup>e</sup> mannagem<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> warr these yeares past, w<sup>ch</sup> yet remayne to be cleared, wee do heartily desire y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> issue thereof may be attended, in manner as the Articles of confederac<sup>o</sup> do appoynt, & shall therein fully acquiesse, and if for y<sup>t</sup> end you shall please to send yo<sup>r</sup> com<sup>rs</sup> furnished with yo<sup>r</sup> accounts at y<sup>e</sup> ordnary time of meeting at Boston in Sep<sup>t</sup> next, wee shall most readily attend y<sup>e</sup> same, or if it bee too sudden, at anj other time or place y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> shall appoynt before winter. // Gent<sup>m</sup>, Wee know not w<sup>t</sup> the troubles are y<sup>t</sup> God hath yet reserved his poore people in these places unto, our desire is y<sup>t</sup> wee may be found in his feare, and haue been y<sup>e</sup> more playne & full in this o<sup>r</sup> returne to you, y<sup>t</sup> so wee receaueing sattisfac<sup>o</sup> from you therein, there may nothing ly as a Remorah in ye minds or hearts of y<sup>e</sup> people or govern<sup>t</sup> of this colony, whereby to obstruct on o<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ready observac<sup>o</sup>n of y<sup>e</sup> articles of confederac<sup>o</sup>n, in every branch & punctilio thereof (our respects presented Comend yow to God & Remajn. Gent

yo<sup>r</sup> lo freinds & Confederates

The Go<sup>u</sup> & Council of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusets

& signed by their order EDW. RAWSON Secre<sup>t</sup>

These

To: y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Leet Esq<sup>r</sup> Go<sup>u</sup> of his maj<sup>'ts</sup> Colony  
at Connecticot, w<sup>ch</sup> the Council there dd

[Mass. Archives, Vol. 3, p. 332.]

1678. M<sup>r</sup> Secretary,

August.

The Comission<sup>rs</sup> Acts 1675: before y<sup>e</sup> Expedition to y<sup>e</sup> Narrogansets, wherein is conteyned an order for y<sup>e</sup> Massachusets to help y<sup>e</sup> Eastern p<sup>ts</sup> in y<sup>r</sup> exegency at y<sup>e</sup> Publ: charge this is y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> wee stay upon. & do desire you to send us, if lodged with you. not else.

by service & love,

TH<sup>s</sup> DANFORTH.

9. 6. 78.

[From Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Vol. I., Appendix Number VII.]

1650.

September.

Copy of the determination of arbitrators for settling the line between  
New-Haven and the Dutch, in 1650.

ARTICLES of agreement made and concluded at Hartford, upon Connecticut, Sept. 19, 1650, betwixt the delegates of the honored commissioners of the united Englishe colonies, and the delegates of Peter Stuyvesant, governor generall of Newe-Netherlands.

Concerning the bounds and lymits betwixt the Englishe united Collonies and the Dutch province of New-Netherlands, wee agree and determine as followeth.

**T**HAT upon Long-Island, a line, run from the westermost part of Oyster Bay, and so in a streight and direct line to the sea, shall be the bounds betweene the Englishe and Dutch there; the easterly part to belonge to the English, the westermost part to the Dutch. I

THE bounds, upon the maine, to begin upon the west side of Greenwich bay, being about four miles from Stamford, and so to run a westerly line 20 miles up into the country, and after, as it shall be agreed by the two governments of the Dutch and Newe Haven, provided the said line runn not within tenn miles of Hartford river. And it is agreed, that the Dutch shall not, at any tyme hereafter, build any house or habitation within six miles of the said line, the inhabitants of Greenwich to remain (till further consideration thereof be had) under the government of the Dutch. 2

THAT the Dutch shall hould and enioy all the lands in Hartford, that they are actually in possession off, knowne or sett out by certaine merkes and boundes, and all the remainder of the said lands, on both sides of Connecticut river, to be and remaine to the English there. 3

AND it is agreed, that the aforesaid bounds and lymyts, both upon the island and maine, shall be observed and kept inviolable, both by the Englishe of the united collonies and all the Dutch nation, without any encroachment or molestation, until a full determination be agreed upon in Europe, by mutual consent of the two states of England and Holland.

AND in testimony of our joint consent to the several foregoing conditions, wee have hereunto sett our hands this 19th day of 7ber, 1650.

SYMON BRADSTREETE  
THO: PRENCE

THO: WILLET  
THEO: BAXTER.





## GENERAL INDEX.



# GENERAL INDEX.

<b>A</b> BBACHICKWOOD, . . . . .	226	Arms and ammunition divided among the colonies, . . . . .	31
Abimelech, son of Attawanhood and grand-son of Uncas, petition in behalf of, . . . . .	413	orders of the council for impressment of men, horses, &c., . . . . .	421
Accounts between the colonies audited, . . . . .	107	muskets, swords, &c., belonging to the colonies, to be delivered to the inhabitants of Massachusetts, . . . . .	424
Ackerley, Henry, testimony of, . . . . .	48, 49	men required to be raised to make war upon Ninigret, . . . . .	427
Acquittance sent to the corporation in England, . . . . .	166	one hundred and fifty-three foot soldiers, with complete arms, to be impressed, . . . . .	434
Addam, an Indian, . . . . .	43, 45	the surveyor general to deliver powder and shot to Major Willard, . . . . .	435
testimony of, . . . . .	44	provision and ammunition to be supplied for one thousand men, . . . . .	459
Agawam, sagamore of, a coat given to, . . . . .	141	Arnold, Stephen, . . . . .	395
Ahannanpowett, . . . . .	361	Articles propounded by the Dutch governor, . . . . .	40
Alcocke, Mr., . . . . .	122, 330	of Confederation, question propounded by the General Court of Massachusetts, whether the commissioners have power to engage the colonies in war, . . . . .	74-88
payment to, . . . . .	206	between Massachusetts, Plymouth, and Connecticut, agreed upon, to be presented to the General Courts, . . . . .	334-339
Allerton, Mr., . . . . .	48, 144	amended and passed by the General Court of Massachusetts, . . . . .	340-345
Alexander, alias Wamsutta, . . . . .	269	ratified, fully concluded, and signed by the commissioners, . . . . .	346-351
Allin, Matthew, commissioner, . . . . .	238, 312	copy, fairly written in parchment, presented to the commissioners, by Mr. Edward Rawson, . . . . .	352
Robert, answer to petition of, . . . . .	225, 298	approved by the General Assembly of Connecticut, . . . . .	451
Allford, William, . . . . .	50	Ascassasotick, sachem of Long Island, . . . . .	441
Allyn, Allyne, John, 381, 388, 394, 403, 407, 409, 449, 451		Ashley, Robert, . . . . .	225
commissioner, . . . . .	369, 390, 410, 411	Ashurst, Ashust, Arshurst, Henry, . . . . .	297, 330, 331
Alsop, Allsop, Joseph, . . . . .	50, 262	William, . . . . .	259, 264
Amboyna, massacre at, . . . . .	23, 28, 64		
Andover, . . . . .	434		
letter to, . . . . .	391		
Andross, Sir Edmund, Governor, letter from, 395, 404, 453			
Annapecom, Anopecom, . . . . .	211		
Annawanitt, Annawamett, . . . . .	262, 277		
Annoackamor, . . . . .	225		
Anthony, Allard, . . . . .	37		
Apleton, Samuel, . . . . .	437		
Arbitrators appointed by the Dutch governor and the commissioners, their award, . . . . .	18		
Armine, Arramina, Lady, . . . . .	121		
Arms and ammunition sent to the United Colonies by the corporation in England, . . . . .	33		

- Ashurst, Mr. . . . . 272, 274, 385  
 Astwood, John, . . . . . 374  
     commissioner, . . . . . 4, 72, 78, 374  
 Atherton, Autherton, Humphrey, 52, 55, 76, 77, 205,  
     219, 227, 246, 247, 420, 421  
     Captain, [Humphrey,] . . . . . 126, 145  
     Major, [Humphrey,] . . . . . 33, 182, 263, 320  
 Attawanhood, alias Joshua, deceased, (son of Un-  
     cas,) petition in behalf of son of, . . . 413  
 Attawmott, Attawonott, . . . . . 16  
 Aubrey, Aubrey, William, . . . . . 65  
 Auditor of Massachusetts, accounts between the  
     colonies, audited by, . . . . . 107  
 Aurania, Fort. See Fort Aurania.  
 Austin, John, . . . . . 417  
 Ausuntaway, Indian sachem, . . . . . 169  
 Averell, Avery, Avere, James, 265, 284, 285, 298,  
     305  
     Captain, . . . . . 396  
 Awashaw, Awashawe, Awashous, 9—11, 98, 375, 376,  
     449  
 Awayasofe, Captain, . . . . . 66  
 Ayums, Ayumps, Apumps, . . . . . 430  
     complains against Uncas, . . . . . 200
- B**AKER, Mr., . . . . . 250  
     Balden, John, . . . . . 306  
 Bamforth, Thomas. See Danforth.  
 Barnes, Hatton, . . . . . 165  
     John, . . . . . 100  
 Barnstable, . . . . . 392  
 Barrell, John, . . . . . 5, 6, 437  
     messenger to the Narraganset sachems, . . 89  
     messenger returns, . . . . . 94  
     report of, . . . . . 94—96  
 Bartimeus, a blind Indian, . . . . . 356  
 Basses house, in Monhatoes, . . . . . 36  
 Baxter, George, . . . . . 21  
     delegate, . . . . . 62, 72  
     Mr., [Richard,] . . . . . 260, 294, 314  
     one thousand copies of his Call to the Un-  
     converted printed in the Indian language, 316,  
     317  
     four hundred copies bound, . . . . . 330  
     printed and dispersed, . . . . . 385  
 Thomas, . . . . . 90—93  
     authorized by commission to offend the en-  
     emies of the Commonwealth of England, 100  
     bond of William Paddy and Samuel Mayo,  
     to prosecute, . . . . . 100, 101
- Bay Colony. See Massachusetts.  
 Bayard, N., . . . . . 388  
 Bayley, John, messenger to Uncas, instructions  
     to, . . . . . 117  
 Beacham, Brokham, Robert, testimony of, . . 49, 50  
 Beaver, confiscation of, . . . . . 198
- Beeckman, William, . . . . . 37  
 Bell, Francis, . . . . . 30  
     Mr., . . . . . 378  
 Bellingham, Richard, 3, 6, 339, 345, 423, 424, 428,  
     429, 434  
     letter from Captain John Mason to, . . . 430  
 Bennett, Henry, . . . . . 320  
 Bible, the foundation of true religion from the Old  
     and New Testament, . . . . . 239  
     in the Indian language, Mr. Eliot urges the  
     printing of, . . . . . 217  
     corporation in England desire that Mr. John-  
     son's name may be mentioned as one of  
     the printers of, . . . . . 241  
     Mr. Johnson will be gratified with the honor  
     of the impression, . . . . . 243  
     Old and New Testament to be printed, . . 243  
     distribution of, . . . . . 243  
     about half done, the printer hopes it will be  
     finished in a year, . . . . . 275  
     bill of particulars disbursed for printing, 278, 279  
     twenty copies to be sent to England, . . 295  
     disbursements for printing, . . . . . 296  
     See Eliot.
- Bishop, James, . . . . . 393  
 Blacklee, John, . . . . . 186, 187  
 Bland, Blande, Mrs., . . . . . 205, 247, 261, 262, 280  
 Bligh, Thomas, . . . . . 148  
 Blinman, Blindman, Mr., . . . . . 182, 188, 190, 202  
     salary of, . . . . . 189  
     letter written to, . . . . . 182  
 Block Island, . . . . . 169, 442  
 Boats, barks, or tackling of, not to be sold to In-  
     dians, . . . . . 158  
 Book-binding, . . . . . 317, 330, 356, 385, 410  
 Boston, . . . . . 61  
     constables of, to impress men and horses, . 421  
     soldiers from, . . . . . 434  
 Bounds and limits between the United Colonies  
     and New Netherland, . . . . . 20  
 Bourne, Richard, . . . . . 189, 246, 317, 346, 356  
     salary of, . . . . . 205, 219  
     Mr., . . . . . 202, 263, 277, 296, 322, 331, 381, 384  
 Boyle, Robert, Governor of the Society for the  
     Propagation of the Gospel in America, 274,  
     276, 279, 292, 314, 385  
     twenty copies of the Indian Testament sent  
     to, . . . . . 279  
     works of, cited, . . . . . 385  
 Bradford, William, Governor of Plymouth, . 55, 111  
     commissioner, . . . . . 71, 153, 373  
     chosen President, . . . . . 153  
     Mr., [William,] . . . . . 52, 176  
     Captain William, commissioner, . . . . 386  
 Bradle, Robert, . . . . . 417  
 Bradshaw, Sir William, . . . . . 165



- Bradstreet, Bradstrete, Bradstreete, Simon, 6, 21, 231, 235, 311, 320, 379, 380  
     commissioner, 4, 71, 78, 113, 135, 153, 178, 197, 213, 238, 254, 290, 312, 373  
     chosen President, . . . . . 72, 78, 290, 312  
     sees no reason for engaging the colonies in the quarrels of the Long Island Indians and Ninigret, . . . . . 99  
     the commissioners know not why he uses the plural number, they being satisfied with their vote against Ninigret, . . . . . 99  
     opposes a declaration of war against Ninigret, 103  
     President, judges the vote for war against the Dutch useless and inexpedient, and dissents from putting the question, . . . . . 108  
     and Mr. Danforth, to prepare an epistle to the Indian Bible, dedicatory to Charles II., . . . . . 311  
     Mr., [Simon], . . . . . 427  
 Brantree, soldiers from, . . . . . 434  
 Brassier, ———, . . . . . 31  
     See Brossier.  
 Breeden, Captain, Governor of Nova Scotia, . . . . . 282  
     complaint of, against the Mohawks, . . . . . 282  
     allowed to take volunteers, . . . . . 282  
 Brewster, Mr., 178, 194, 223, 227, 228, 236, 237, 248  
     complaint of, . . . . . 227  
     Mrs., . . . . . 227, 248  
 Bridges, Robert, . . . . . 6, 420, 424, 427, 434  
     Captain, [Robert], . . . . . 428, 429  
 Bridgewater, . . . . . 392  
 Brinton, Mr., . . . . . 287  
 Brittnell, Brittnall, Richard, . . . . . 49, 50  
 Brock, Broeke, John, . . . . . 216, 217  
 Brossier, Henry, . . . . . 48, 49  
     See Brassier.  
 Browne, James, . . . . . 361, 363, 364  
     of Swansey, account allowed, . . . . . 368  
     John, . . . . . 52  
     commissioner, . . . . . 4, 71, 78, 113, 135  
     his excuse for not coming to the meeting of the commissioners, . . . . . 374  
     Lieutenant John, of Swansey, . . . . . 363  
     Mr., . . . . . 7, 152, 376  
 Buckingham, Buckinghame, Rev. Thomas, . . . . . 413, 414  
 Bulkeley, Gershom, . . . . . 410  
 Burge, Joseph . . . . . 366  
 Burke, work on heraldry by, cited, . . . . . 406  
 Butcher, Mr., . . . . . 120, 378  
 Butt, Paul, . . . . . 331  
 Byfield, Nathaniel, petition of, . . . . . 461  
 CACUSHETT, . . . . . 226  
 Callicott, Richard, . . . . . 15  
 Cambridge, soldiers from, . . . . . 434  
     court adjourned, . . . . . 435  
 Canonicus. See Caunounicus, also Collounicus.  
 Cape Cod, . . . . . 73  
     and Cape Henlopen, lands between, claimed by the Dutch, . . . . . 17  
 Cape Henlopen, . . . . . 17  
 Carrill, Mr., . . . . . 260  
 Casasinamon, Cashesinnamon, Cashasimimon, Cashasinninon, Cashasinamon, Cassisinamon, Casasinomon, Caushesenamon, Cushasimimon, Cushasinamon, Cawso-simimon, 248, 250, 265, 284, 379, 450  
     and his company to have a fit proportion of land at Wawarramorcke, . . . . . 199  
     appointed to govern the Pequots, . . . . . 142, 199  
     commission and instructions given to, . . . . . 142  
     continued governor of the Pequots, 142, 168, 193, 226, 285  
     testimony of, . . . . . 450  
     alias Robbin . . . . . 285  
     See Robin.  
 Cashawashett, Cassawashet, Cashawashed, Cawshawashed, Cusawashet, Caushewashett, Cawshawashett, Caushawasett, Caushawashott, Caushawesett, Casshawashet, Coushawashett, . . . . . 153, 227, 250, 268  
     governor of the Pequots, . . . . . 142, 199, 265  
     continued governor of the Pequots, 168, 193, 226, 285  
     tribute brought in by, . . . . . 193, 194  
     alias Harmon Garrett, . . . . . 284, 285  
     and his company to have a meet proportion of land at Squamscutt, . . . . . 199  
     See Harmon Garrett.  
 Cashumatten, . . . . . 250  
 Catechism, in the Indian language, Mr. Eliot preparing to print, . . . . . 105  
     to be printed in the Indian language, 106, 120, 123  
     printed, . . . . . 120  
     to be communicated to the Indians, . . . . . 289  
     framed by Mr. Peirson, to be translated into the Indian language, . . . . . 176  
     Mr. Peirson's, . . . . . 120, 188, 202, 203, 215  
     to be printed, . . . . . 204, 215, 216  
     printed, . . . . . 219  
 Catechisms, paper used in printing, . . . . . 310  
     of Mr. Eliot, one thousand copies to be printed, 265  
 Caunounicus, Cannanacus, Cananacus, . . . . . 361  
     death and burial of, . . . . . 441  
 Causattucke, . . . . . 321  
 Cawsashawant, . . . . . 226  
 Cawsutt Neck, . . . . . 306  
 Chaloups, . . . . . 66  
 Chapman, Robert, Sen., . . . . . 413, 414  
     Captain, . . . . . 413  
 Charles, Indian schoolmaster, . . . . . 296  
 Charles I., . . . . . 257, 269, 416

Charles I., patent granted to the colony of Massachusetts by, . . . . .	445
Charles II., . . . . .	287, 362, 388
letter from, . . . . .	320
New Testament in the Indian language dedicated to, . . . . .	255, 256
Charles V., . . . . .	454
Charlestown, soldiers from, . . . . .	434
Charter, granted to Connecticut, . . . . .	286
granted to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in America, . . . . .	272
Chauquatt, Chawquatt, . . . . .	208, 211
Chauncey, Chauncey, Chaunsey, Mr., [Charles], President of Harvard College, 190, 219, 220, 228, 265, 318, 322, 330, 381	
has liberty to make use of the Indian buildings for English students, . . . . .	168, 190
and Mr. Eliot to remove Indian youths from Mr. Weld's to Cambridge, . . . . .	190
Chekanoë, . . . . .	377
Chissich, Thomas, . . . . .	320
Chomsquash, . . . . .	199
Church, Benjamin, . . . . .	363
Church of Hartford, letter sent to, . . . . .	175
Church, Indian, . . . . .	218
Churches, questions arising in, to be decided by a Council or Synod, . . . . .	328
Clap, Roger, . . . . .	437
Clarke, Daniel, . . . . .	235
Joseph, . . . . .	45
Mr., . . . . .	47
Cocho, Coco, Qwoque, an Indian sachem, . . . . .	47
Coe, Mr., . . . . .	49
Cogwell, Robert, . . . . .	68
Coining of money. See Money.	
Coissett Indians, . . . . .	375, 376
Cole, Coale, Robert, . . . . .	375, 376
widow, . . . . .	411
Colleck. See Cullick.	
College. See Harvard College.	
Collounicus and Pessicus, (Indians,) letter from, . 415	
See Caunounicus.	
Commission, draft of, to the commander-in-chief in Philip's war, . . . . .	457
Commissioners of the United Colonies, instructions to a messenger sent to Rhode Island, . . . . .	92
appoint a day of fasting and prayer, . . . . .	358
instructions to the commander-in-chief against the Indians, . . . . .	131
letter to the Dutch Governor at Monhatoes, 27, 72, 174, 197, 220	
letter to the Corporation in England for promoting the Gospel in New England, 119, 137, 163, 186, 202, 204, 216, 241, 259, 274, 292, 314, 334, 352, 354, 378.	
letter to the Gov. of Rhode Island 90 180, 266, 287	

Commissioners of the United Colonies, letter to Rev. Mr. Eliot, . . . . .	121, 140
letter to Mr. Mayhew, . . . . .	123, 209
letter to the Swedish Governor on Delaware, . . . . .	127
letter to Edward Rawson, . . . . .	129, 139
letter to Major Simon Willard, . . . . .	148
letter to the church at Hartford, . . . . .	175
letter to the General Court of Connecticut, 179, 207	
letter to King Charles II., with the New Testament in the Indian language, . . . . .	255
letter to Hezekiah Usher, . . . . .	264
letter to the town of New London, . . . . .	304
letter to the town of Southertown, . . . . .	305
declaration against the Dutch, . . . . .	12
consult the Council of Massachusetts and the neighboring elders about the declaration against the Dutch, . . . . .	25
send agents to the Dutch Governor, . . . . .	26
their commission and instructions to the agents sent to the Dutch, . . . . .	29
appoint a major general and council of war, . . . . .	33
distribute arms among the colonies, . . . . .	33
propose questions to Massachusetts about their sitting and adjournment, . . . . .	34, 35
questions proposed to, by Hempstead on Long Island, . . . . .	51
appoint a committee to join with a committee from Massachusetts General Court in drawing up a statement of the case between the English and Dutch, . . . . .	52
their power as to offensive war questioned by Massachusetts, . . . . .	74, 78
reply to Massachusetts respecting offensive war, . . . . .	79, 81, 84
about to adjourn without proceeding to business, . . . . .	88
receive an explanation from the General Court of Massachusetts, . . . . .	88
determine upon war against the Narragansetts, . . . . .	98
authorize detention and trial of a vessel, 100, 101	
declare there are just grounds for war against the Dutch at Monhatoes, . . . . .	102
declare that Massachusetts has broken the confederation, . . . . .	102
order a room to be built at the college, for the accommodation of six Indian students, . . . . .	107
accept the submission of Massachusetts commissioners, conditionally, . . . . .	114
their commission to a commander-in-chief against the Indians, . . . . .	130
an answer to their letter to the Governor of Rhode Island, . . . . .	99
appoint governors for the Indians, 142, 199, 285	
their commission to an Indian Governor, . . . . .	142
laws for the government of the Indians. 142. 143	

- Commissioners of the United Colonies, Major  
 Simon Willard's letter to, . . . . . 144  
 applied to, by Southampton, for assistance  
 against the Indians, . . . . . 149  
 their order in consequence, . . . . . 149  
 their commission to John Young, . . . . . 152  
 magistrates of Massachusetts, letter to the, . 155  
 decision in a controversy between Massachusetts  
 and Connecticut, about the Pequot lands, 235  
 order for apprehending Lieut. General Whal-  
 ley and Major General Goffe, two of the  
 judges of Charles L., . . . . . 269  
 reply to the Dutch Governor's complaint  
 about a violation of the treaty of 1650, 300, 303  
 opinion in the dispute between Connecticut  
 and New Haven, . . . . . 309  
 direct that suitable treatment be given to  
 commissioners sent over by his Majesty, 318  
 decline further interference in the dispute be-  
 tween Connecticut and New Haven, . . 318  
 advise that future meetings of the commis-  
 sioners be triennial, . . . . . 319  
 King Charles's letter to, about the Narragan-  
 set country, . . . . . 320  
 complain of the conduct of Connecticut, . . 327  
 propose amendments to the confederation, . 327  
 approve of a war with the Indians, . . . 364  
 instructions to messengers sent to the Indians, 88,  
 89, 115—117, 171, 190, 233, 248  
 receive letters from the Dutch Governor, . . 26  
 letter from Captain John Underhill to, . . 52  
 propositions to, from the General Court of  
 Massachusetts concerning the Dutch, . 52  
 their answer, . . . . . 52—58  
 reply to Simon Bradstreet, in relation to dec-  
 laration of war against Ninigret, . . . 103  
 order of, in relation to the Pequot country, . 299  
 the General Court of Massachusetts question  
 their power to engage the colonies in  
 war, . . . . . 74—88  
 order that Thomas Stanton, Jun., and John  
 Stanton be educated and maintained at  
 Cambridge, out of the corporation stock, 128,  
 129  
 demand satisfaction of the Narraganset sa-  
 chem for goods taken away, . . . . . 286  
 send to the Governor of Massachusetts for  
 soldiers, . . . . . 419  
 letter from . . . . . 457  
 act of, for a life guard, . . . . . 457  
 mortgage deed of Narraganset country to, . 449  
 meeting held at Plymouth, Sept. 2, 1652, . 373  
 Boston, April 19, 1653, . . . . . 3  
 Boston, May 31, 1653, . . . . . 71  
 Boston, Sept. 1, 1653, . . . . . 78  
 Hartford, Sept. 7, 1654, . . . . . 113
- Commissioners of the United Colonies, meeting  
 held at New Haven, Sept. 6, 1655, . . . 135  
 meeting held at Plymouth, Sept. 4, 1656, . 153  
 Boston, Sept. 3, 1657, . . . . . 178  
 Boston, Sept. 2, 1658, . . . . . 197  
 Hartford, Sept. 1, 1659, . . . . . 213  
 New Haven, Sept. 6, 1660, . . . . . 238  
 Plymouth, Sept. 5, 1661, . . . . . 254  
 Boston, Sept. 4, 1662, . . . . . 271  
 Boston, Sept. 3, 1663, . . . . . 290  
 Hartford, Sept. 1, 1664, . . . . . 312  
 Hartford, Sept. 15, 1667, . . . . . 323  
 Boston, June 1, 1670, . . . . . 334  
 Plymouth, Sept. 5, 1672, 351, 352  
 Hartford, Aug. 21, 1673, . . . . . 386  
 Boston, Nov. and Dec., 1675, 357  
 —364, 456—460  
 Boston, Jan. 6, 1678, . . . . . 461  
 Hartford, Sept. 5, 1678, . . . . . 389  
 Plymouth, March 20, 1678, . . . . . 366  
 Boston, Aug. 25, 1679, . . . . . 407  
 Sept. 6, 1681, . . . . . 410  
 Hartford, Sept. 5, 1684, . . . . . 411  
 For letters to the commissioners and others,  
 see Letters.
- Commissioners for Connecticut ask for allowance  
 for seeking and marking out a way from  
 Hartford to Massachusetts, . . . . . 108  
 reply to Massachusetts about the Pequot  
 country, . . . . . 232
- Commissioners for Massachusetts, reply to the  
 commissioners for Connecticut, about the  
 Pequot country, . . . . . 230, 234  
 object against sending messengers to the In-  
 dians, . . . . . 192  
 a reply to, . . . . . 192  
 to dispose of tools for the advantage of the  
 Indian stock, . . . . . 109  
 to give order for finishing the building at the  
 college, . . . . . 128, 129  
 to take care for the education of Indian youths  
 at the college, . . . . . 129  
 account brought in by, . . . . . 155  
 authorized to appoint instructors for the In-  
 dians, . . . . . 168  
 object to the message to Ninigret, . . . . 192  
 answer of the other commissioners, . . . . 192  
 petition for a hearing in relation to the Pe-  
 quot country, . . . . . 298, 299  
 to act for the Indians, . . . . . 311  
 to send a letter to the corporation in Eng-  
 land, . . . . . 329  
 to account with Mr. Green for printing, and  
 Mr. Weld for diet, &c., of Indians, . . . 246
- Commissioners for New Haven, to agree with John  
 Young for his vessel, . . . . . 152

- Commissioners of New Haven, their appointment, and acting, objected to by Connecticut commissioners, . . . . . 322
- actings of, approved by the commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 322
- Commissioners for New Plymouth, present a narrative of the beginning and progress of Philip's war, . . . . . 362
- Commonwealth of England, . . . . . 25, 423
- due respect to be shown to, . . . . . 91
- Rhode Island authorized by commission to offend the enemies of, . . . . . 100
- the Dutch in Europe having declared themselves enemies to, the commissioners about to make war upon the Dutch at Monhatoes, . . . . . 108
- Concord, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Confederation between the United Colonies, letters of the General Courts of Massachusetts and Plymouth concerning, 110, 111
- a new one in contemplation, . . . . . 323
- a new one objected against, . . . . . 324
- amendments to the, proposed, . . . . . 327, 328
- draught of, agreed to be proposed to the General Courts, . . . . . 334
- draught of, proposed by Massachusetts, . . . . . 340
- ratified and concluded, . . . . . 381
- Congregations, a declaration of the grounds of the expedition against Ninigret to be published by the elders of the several, in the colony of Massachusetts, 435—437
- Connecticut Colony, 16, 18, 35, 73, 78, 151, 154, 155, 175, 219, 221, 224, 227, 270, 277, 428
- dispute with Massachusetts, award on, . . . . . 209
- claims a review of the decision about the Pequot country, . . . . . 228
- may receive Huntingdon and Sautaukett under their government, . . . . . 250
- charter presented to the commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 467
- replies to the complaint of New Haven, . . . . . 308
- the commissioners' advice respecting a union between New Haven and, . . . . . 319
- commissioners from, object against commissioners from New Haven, . . . . . 322
- and New Haven united, . . . . . 325
- the commissioners complain of the conduct of, . . . . . 327
- replies to the commissioners' complaint, . . . . . 331
- soldiers raised by, . . . . . 99
- proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 126
- to bear their charges in the expedition against Ninigret, . . . . . 152
- Plymouth to pay £24 to, . . . . . 152
- proportion of wampam, . . . . . 154
- Connecticut, government of, to signify to the Pomticke and Norwotoke sachems the commissioners' charge upon Uncas, . . . . . 196
- difference with Massachusetts concerning the Pequot country, 207—209, 298, 299, 326, 327
- money given to the Governor of, for well-deserving Indians, . . . . . 246, 263, 318
- charter granted to, . . . . . 286
- Governor Stuyvesant exhibits his complaint against, . . . . . 299, 304
- extracts from the manuscript copy of the acts of the commissioners of the United Colonies, belonging to, . . . . . 373
- letter from the council of, to the commissioners, . . . . . 381
- letter from the General Assembly of, . . . . . 451
- letter from the Governor and Assembly of, to the commander of the Dutch fleet, and his answer, . . . . . 387, 388
- and Massachusetts governments to take care that the Pequots are accommodated with land, . . . . . 194
- and New Haven, difference between, . . . . . 318, 324
- path, . . . . . 380
- commissioners for, 4, 71, 78, 113, 135, 153, 178, 197, 213, 238, 254, 271, 290, 312, 323, 339, 351, 352, 357, 369, 373, 386, 390, 410, 411, 456, 461.
- River, . . . . . 20
- called by the Dutch Fresh River, . . . . . 15, 59
- discovered by Edward Winslow, . . . . . 16
- or Sinojock, or Sicagotke River, . . . . . 65, 66
- and Delaware, all the land between, claimed by the Dutch, . . . . . 17
- Colonial Records of, edited by J. Hammond Trumbull, . . . . . 404
- See Commissioners of Connecticut, also General Court.
- Coo, Robert, . . . . . 51
- Cooke, Wequash. See Wequash Cooke.
- Coopers' Hall, London, . . . . . 163
- Corlett, Corlet, Corbet, Corbett, Coulett, Ammi, 353
- Mr., schoolmaster, . . . . . 206, 219, 246, 263
- payment to, . . . . . 206
- examination of Indian scholars in his school, 217
- Cornman, Corman, . . . . . 283, 361
- Corporation in England for promoting the Gospel in New England, letter from, 118, 135, 159, 161, 184, 200, 215, 239, 254, 272, 290, 313, 431.
- letter to, 119, 137, 163, 186, 202, 204, 216, 241, 259, 274, 292, 314, 334, 352, 354, 378
- dissolved, . . . . . 255, 378
- revived, . . . . . 272
- arms and ammunition sent by, . . . . . 33



- Corporation in England, acquittance sent to, . . . 166  
 Mr. Usher empowered to receive money from, 194  
 agreement with Marmaduke Johnson, . . . 447  
 Cotton, John, . . . 329, 330, 331, 356  
 Mr., . . . 405  
 Mrs., . . . 330  
 Council Records of Massachusetts, extracts from, 419  
 —429, 434—437  
 Council of State of the Commonwealth of Eng-  
 land, . . . 91, 439, 442  
 See Commonwealth of England.  
 Courts kept among the Indians, . . . 205  
 Covenant of Pequot captives, . . . 148  
 Covenants with Ninigret, copy of, . . . 147  
 Crane, Benjamin, . . . 45  
 Crofts, William, . . . 409, 410  
 Cromwell, Oliver, . . . 438, 439, 442, 454  
 honorable mention made of, . . . 105  
 Lord Protector, . . . 173  
 Crowie, William, . . . 408  
 Cuchamaquen, . . . 226  
 Cudworth, James, commissioner, . 135, 178, 390, 411  
 Cullick, Cullicke, Colleck, John, commissioner, 4, 71,  
 78, 135, 373  
 Capt., [John], . . . 108  
 desires the commissioners to take into their  
 consideration the instruction of the In-  
 dians, . . . 128  
 Curler, Carloe, A. Van., . . . 37  
 Cushasnimon. See Casasinamon, also Robin.  
 Cushawashe. See Cashawashett.  
 Cuting, John, . . . 137  
 Cuttaquin, Cuttaquine, . . . 416  
 Cutts, John, . . . 197  
 Richard, . . . 197
- D**AILLEBOUT. See Delabout.  
 Danforth, Damforth, Bamford, Thomas, 206,  
 207, 220, 277, 310, 311, 339, 383, 384, 345,  
 353, 356, 456, 458, 459, 460, 461.  
 payment to, . . . 219  
 letter to Edward Rawson, . . . 464  
 commissioner, 271, 290, 312, 323, 351, 352, 357,  
 369, 373, 389  
 president, . . . 357, 410  
 and Mr. Bradstreet, to prepare an epistle to  
 the Indian Bible, dedicatory to Charles II., 311  
 Mr., . . . 242, 245—247, 262, 331, 384  
 Daniell, William, . . . 106  
 Dartmouth, . . . 392  
 Davis, William, 26, 30, 35, 36, 38, 39, 42, 43, 45, 46,  
 48, 72  
 sent as agent to the Dutch Governor, . . . 26  
 commission of, and instructions to, . . . 29, 30  
 appointed Captain, . . . 435  
 Captain, . . . 147, 437
- Declaration of the Commissioners of the United  
 Colonies against the Dutch, . . . 12  
 Dedham, . . . 423, 424  
 soldiers from, . . . 434  
 Dedication of the Indian Bible to Charles II., 311,  
 317  
 Delabout, Monsieur, Governor of Canada, letter  
 to, . . . 422  
 De la Montagney, Jean, . . . 37  
 Delaware, . . . 13, 14, 21, 22, 28, 32, 72  
 and Connecticut River, all the land between  
 claimed by the Dutch, . . . 17  
 Bay, . . . 13, 59, 63  
 and River, . . . 15, 19  
 land on both sides of, owned by New Haven  
 colony, . . . 127  
 Denham, Thomas, . . . 393  
 Denison, Dennison, Denis, Daniel, 55, 76, 77, 231,  
 235, 320, 434  
 commissioner, 113, 135, 153, 178, 213, 238, 254, 271  
 chosen President, . . . 272  
 Major, [Daniel], . . . 53, 126, 145  
 Major General, [Daniel], . . . 33, 52, 427  
 care of the Dutch stated by, . . . 54  
 Captain George, 193, 194, 199, 248, 278, 285,  
 286, 289, 296, 298, 307, 380, 450  
 to assist Thomas Stanton in delivering  
 messages to Ninigret and Uncas, . . . 172  
 Captain, [George], 131, 190, 227, 265, 282, 284,  
 305, 393  
 to assist Indian governors, . . . 168  
 exhibits a complaint in behalf of Souther-  
 town, . . . 306  
 Desire, a vessel of that name belonging to Samuel  
 Mayo, seized, . . . 90—93  
 Dickenson, John, . . . 91  
 Dier, Mr. . . . 29, 51  
 Disburrew, Samuel, . . . 194  
 Documents relating to the Colonial History of  
 New York referred to, . . . 395  
 Dogs, mastiffs, to be provided, and used against  
 the Indians, . . . 168  
 Dorchester, soldiers from, . . . 434  
 Doughtey, Mr., . . . 45, 46  
 Drake, Mr., . . . 169  
 Drovilhetty, Mr., . . . 422, 423  
 Duckings, Ever, . . . 66  
 Dudley, Joseph, commissioner, . . 369, 389, 410, 411  
 Thomas, . . . 420, 421, 423, 424, 428  
 Dutch, information received of their unfriendly  
 disposition towards the English, . . 3, 4, 11  
 declaration against, by the Commissioners of  
 the United Colonies, . . . 12  
 messengers sent to, . . . 26  
 transactions between them and the messen-  
 gers from the United Colonies, . . . 35



Dutch, testimonies respecting their hostile intentions against the English, . . . . .	43
the case between them and the English stated, . . . . .	52, 53
opinions respecting a war with, . . . . .	53—57
information against, received, . . . . .	57
their account of injuries received from the English, . . . . .	65
vessels prohibited from coming into any ports of the United Colonies without license from the Governor, . . . . .	93
the Commissioners of the United Colonies declare there are just grounds for war against, . . . . .	102
massacred by the Indians, . . . . .	144, 150
New York taken by, . . . . .	387
and English, war between, . . . . .	425
and Indians, evidence relating to a plot by, to cut off the English, . . . . .	43—50
war between, . . . . .	440
and Swedes at Delaware, . . . . .	14, 15, 19
fleet, letter from the Governor and Assembly of Connecticut to the commander of, . . . . .	387
answer, . . . . .	388
Dutch Governor, complaints against, . . . . .	21—25
many belonging to the New Haven jurisdiction, preparing to plant in Delaware, imprisoned by, . . . . .	21
letter to, . . . . .	27, 35, 72, 197, 220, 303, 426, 445
letter from, . . . . .	36, 59, 173, 301, 302, 425, 443
exhibits his complaint against Connecticut, . . . . .	299
appointment of arbitrators, . . . . .	72
complains of a violation of the treaty of 1650, 299	
reply to the Commissioners of the United Colonies on the above subject, . . . . .	301
articles propounded by, . . . . .	40
and messengers from the Commissioners of the United Colonies, correspondence between, and depositions of witnesses, . . . . .	27—50
Dutch River, . . . . .	222
Duxbury, . . . . .	392

## **E**AST DORFE, or East Towne. See Westchester.

Eastern war, . . . . .	397
accounts adjusted, . . . . .	367, 368
Easthampton, . . . . .	149, 249, 392
Eaton, Theophilus, commissioner, 4, 72, 78, 113, 135, . . . . .	153, 178
chosen President, . . . . .	113, 135
Mr., [Theophilus.] . . . .	169, 170
case of the Dutch, stated by, . . . . .	53
speaks in behalf of the Montackett sachem, 169	
Eegadno, Tomasquash, alias the Old Honest Man, 379	
See Tomasquash.	

Edwards, William, . . . . .	222
Elbe, the river, . . . . .	445
Elders applied to for advice, . . . . .	25
their answer, . . . . .	26
(the Rev.) their opinions about a war with the Dutch, . . . . .	56
of the several congregations, to publish the grounds of the expedition against Ninigret, . . . . .	435—437
Eldridge, Samuel, . . . . .	449
Eliot, Elliot, Eliote, Eliate, Elliatt, Elliott, Elliott, Francis, . . . . .	189
salary of, . . . . .	167, 189
John, 104, 106, 129, 139, 189, 217, 245, 275, 294, 296, 317, 322, 330, 331, 356, 383, 386, 390, 447.	
goods sent to, from England, . . . . .	137
Rev. Mr., [John,] the commissioners' letter to, . . . . .	121, 140, 318
letter from, to the commissioners, . . . . .	383
requested to use the best helps in translating the Scriptures into the Indian language, . . . . .	123
his account concerning Indian stock, . . . . .	139
£40 allowed to, . . . . .	141
salary, . . . . .	167, 189, 205, 218, 262, 277
about one hundred of his Indians can read in the Bible, . . . . .	242
New Testament translated by, into the Indian language, dedicated to Charles II, 256	
one thousand copies of his catechisms to be printed, . . . . .	265
translates the Bible into the Indian language, . . . . .	240, 314
font of letters tendered to, in part of his salary, . . . . .	331
petition to the General Court of Massachusetts, . . . . .	423
answer to his petition, . . . . .	424
petition of, that Indians taken in Philip's war might not be sold into slavery, . . . . .	451
renews his motion for reprinting the Indian Bible, . . . . .	410
motion of, for reprinting the Indian Bible referred to the next meeting of the commissioners, . . . . .	366
and Mr. Mayhew, move either of them for two new Indian towns, . . . . .	189
and Mr. Chauncey, to remove Indian youths to Cambridge, . . . . .	190
his brother employed as a missionary, . . . . .	107
maintenance of his brother to be continued, 123	
his brother's salary, . . . . .	378
his eldest son, salary of, . . . . .	205, 218
John, Jun., . . . . .	245, 296, 330
salary, . . . . .	262, 277

- Eliot, Joseph, . . . . . 207, 218, 245  
 Mr., 105, 118—120, 138, 160—163, 168, 182,  
 183, 185, 187—189, 206, 215, 216, 220,  
 239, 240, 242, 243, 247, 265, 292, 294, 313,  
 315, 329, 330, 331, 353, 354, 375, 378, 385,  
 410.  
 Ely, Samuel, . . . . . 390  
 Endicott, Endicot, Indicott, John, 6, 127, 215, 221,  
 269, 420, 424, 427, 428, 434, 444  
 commissioner, . . . . . 4, 197  
 chosen President, . . . . . 4, 197  
 letter from Governor Peter Stuyvesant to, . 425  
 Major, the chief of the English governors, . 441  
 England, corporation in, send arms and ammu-  
 nition to the United Colonies, . . . . . 33  
 the printing of the New Testament in the In-  
 dian language encouraged in, . . . . . 239  
 money collected in, for the work of convert-  
 ing the Indians, . . . . . 439  
 never had more need of money, . . . . . 432  
 See Commonwealth.  
 English and New Netherlanders, register and rec-  
 ord of passages betwixt, . . . . . 65  
 and Dutch, war between, . . . . . 425  
 Epistle dedicatory to the Indian Bible, to be pre-  
 pared, . . . . . 311  
 Erasmus, . . . . . 454  
 Essex county, soldiers from, . . . . . 434  
 Eston, Estone, Esson, Nicholas, Governor of  
 Rhode Island, . . . . . 353  
 letter from, to the Commissioners of the  
 United Colonies, . . . . . 99  
**F**ALL RIVER, . . . . . 364  
 Fasting and prayer, a day of, appointed by  
 the Commissioners of the United Colo-  
 nies, (see Humiliation,) . . . . . 358  
 day of, recommended, . . . . . 398, 411  
 Feaux, Mr., . . . . . 60  
 Fekuwish, . . . . . 250  
 Fenn, Fen, Benjamin, commissioner, . 254, 271, 290  
 Fenner, Fennor, Arthur, . . . . . 394  
 Robert, . . . . . 14  
 Captain, . . . . . 454, 455  
 Fesenden, Frisenden, Phisenden, Goodman, . . 262  
 payment to, . . . . . 206, 246  
 Fisher's Island, . . . . . 130, 417  
 Fitch, James, . . . . . 356  
 James, Jun., . . . . . 413, 414  
 Mr., . . . . . 353, 354  
 Flint, Flynt, Thomas, . . . . . 420, 423  
 Flints, a firkin of, to be bought in England, . . 195  
 Flushing, . . . . . 35  
 Folger, Forlger, Fulger, Folgume, Foulgum, Pe-  
 ter, . . . . . 210, 245, 262  
 salary of, . . . . . 167, 205, 210, 218  
 Forrett, Mr., a Scotchman, . . . . . 377  
 Fort Aurania, . . . . . 44, 46, 72  
 Fort Hope, . . . . . 65  
 Foxon, Fauxson, . . . . . 154, 158, 159, 172  
 Freake, John, . . . . . 286  
 Freeman, James, chairman of a committee to ex-  
 amine the Old Colony Records, . . . . . 369  
 Rev. Dr., [James,] . . . . . 406  
 Fresh River, or Connecticut River, . . . . . 59  
 Fresh River, Connecticut River, so called by the  
 Dutch, . . . . . 15  
 discovered by Edward Winslow, . . . . . 16  
 Fugitive not to be delivered to his master, . . . 452  
 Fugitives, . . . . . 20  
**G**AGER, John, answer to petition of, . . . . . 225  
 Gardiner, Gaurdiner, Lieutenant, . 149, 250  
 Garrett, Harmon. See Harmon Garrett.  
 Garrett, James, . . . . . 162  
 Mr., . . . . . 202  
 General Assembly of Connecticut, letter from, . 451  
 General Court of Connecticut, message from, in  
 relation to the instruction of the Indians, . . 128  
 letter to, . . . . . 179  
 answer to letter from, . . . . . 207  
 complain of the Narraganset Indians, . . . 247  
 General Court of Massachusetts question the  
 power of the commissioners to engage  
 the colonies in war, . . . . . 74—88  
 of Massachusetts, letter from, to the General  
 Court of New Plymouth and answer, 110, 111  
 Gibbons, Gibbins, Major General Edward, order of  
 the Council of Massachusetts to, . . . . . 421  
 to impress men and horses, . . . . . 434  
 to raise forces against Ninigret, . . . . . 434  
 Major, . . . . . 145  
 Major General, . . . . . 126  
 Gidion, alias Wewekeuett, . . . . . 267  
 Gilbert, John, messenger to Uncas, instructions  
 to, . . . . . 117  
 Jonathan, messenger to Ninigret, instructions  
 to, . . . . . 115  
 messenger to Uncas and Woweque, instruc-  
 tions to, . . . . . 116  
 messenger to Ninigret, brings an answer  
 from Ninigret, . . . . . 125  
 Mr., . . . . . 259  
 Gildersleive, Richard, . . . . . 51  
 Gilford, . . . . . 230  
 called by the Indians Menunquatucke, . . . 144  
 Glass vice, and other implements, belonging there-  
 to, to be sold, . . . . . 331  
 Gloucester, soldiers from, . . . . . 434  
 Glover, John, . . . . . 3  
 Mr., . . . . . 424, 427, 428  
 Goats, . . . . . 122

- Godfrey, Edward, . . . . . 216, 217
- Goffe, William, one of the judges of Charles I., the  
commissioners' order for apprehending, . 269
- Gogeis, —, . . . . . 298
- Goods for the Indians, invoice of, . . 133, 138, 165
- Goodyear, Goodiear, Goodieur, Goodyeer, Good-  
yer, Mr., . . . . . 17, 62, 169, 377
- Gookin, Gokin, Goken, Gooken, Gookins, Gokens,  
Guginge, Daniel, 356, 381, 382, 384, 386,  
390, 434  
letter to the commissioners, . . . . . 381  
Captain, 182, 266, 277, 280, 281, 287, 288, 291,  
294, 296, 298, 314, 317, 318, 322, 330, 427
- Gookin's Historical Collections referred to, . . 406
- Gorton, Samuel, Jun., . . . . . 361
- Grammar of the Indian Language, by Rev. John  
Eliot, printed at Cambridge in 1666, . 385
- Gravesandt, Gravsend, . . . . . 65
- Green, Samuel, . . . . . 410  
account of utensils for printing, in his custody, 281  
account of paper received of Mr. Usher by, . 310  
and Marmaduke Johnson, Eliot's New Testa-  
ment in the Indian Language, printed by, 256  
Mr., [Samuel,] 219, 220, 243, 244, 247, 261, 264,  
265, 318, 448  
paid for printing the Psalms and Mr. Pier-  
son's Catechism, . . . . . 219  
paid for distributing the font of letters and  
printing, . . . . . 245  
to be called on for an account or inventory,  
and an agreement to be made with for  
printing the Bible, . . . . . 246
- Greenwich, . . . . . 20—22, 63, 65, 175
- Grover, —, . . . . . 199
- Gull Island, . . . . . 248
- H**ADDEN, —, . . . . . 65  
Hadley, . . . . . 357, 361
- Hampton, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Harmon Garrett, alias Cashawashett, 283, 284, 298,  
305, 321, 450  
alias Cashawashed, continued in office as  
Governor, . . . . . 285  
complains of Uncas, . . . . . 297  
See Cashawashett.
- Hart, Edward, . . . . . 43
- Hartford, . . . . . 15—17, 61, 66  
letter from the Commissioners of the United  
Colonies to the church at, . . . . . 175  
way from, to Boston, . . . . . 108
- Harvard, Harvey, College, . . . . . 228  
building to be erected for Indian scholars at, 120  
building at, to be finished, . . . . . 128  
Mr. Chauncey to have the use of Indian build-  
ings, . . . . . 168, 190  
President Chauncey deceased, . . . . . 355
- Harvard College, new building to be erected, . . 355
- Harwood, John, 204, 207, 215—217, 220, 239, 243,  
244, 254, 255, 260, 261, 263, 279, 297, 313,  
317, 330, 443.  
Mr., . . . . . 243, 244  
informs of a legacy given to the people of  
New England, . . . . . 194  
and Mr. Usher, letter of attorney granted  
to, . . . . . 194
- Hatch, Jonathan, . . . . . 366
- Hathorne, Hawthorne, Haythorne, William, . 55, 445  
commissioner, . . . . . 4, 71, 78, 351, 352, 373  
Captain, [William,] . . . . . 52, 58
- Haverhill, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Haynes, Haines, John, commissioner, . . . . . 71  
Mr., . . . . . 11, 12, 23, 28, 67, 71, 149, 234, 418
- Hazard's State Papers, Acts of the Commissioners  
of the United Colonies, printed in, . . 373
- Hazelrig, [Hesilrige,] [Sir Arthur,] . . . . . 455
- Heerman, Augustine, . . . . . 59, 72
- Hempstead, Hempstead, Hemsted, . . . . . 24, 35  
(Long Island,) proposes questions to the com-  
missioners, . . . . . 51  
Bay, . . . . . 67
- Hiacoomes, Hiacombs, Hiacoms, I-a-coomes, Ja-  
comoes, Jacomes, Jacoms, 210, 262, 277, 405  
interpreter, salary of, . . . . . 167  
Indian schoolmaster, and teacher on the  
Lord's day, . . . . . 245
- Hibbins, William, . . . . . 3, 6, 420, 421, 423  
Mr., . . . . . 424, 427—429
- Higenson, John, . . . . . 210
- Hills, Joseph, . . . . . 76, 77
- Hinckley, Thomas, . . . . . 364, 403, 409, 456, 458, 461  
commissioner, . 323, 357, 369, 373, 390, 410, 411  
and Josiah Winslow, narrative of the begin-  
ning of Philip's war presented by, . . 362
- Hingham, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Hispaniola, . . . . . 454
- Hollihock, [Holyoke,] Mr., . . . . . 168
- Holmes, Dr., [Abiel,] . . . . . 406
- Hooper, Hoopper, Hopper, John, 161, 186, 202, 216,  
241, 255, 259  
clerk of the corporation in England, . . . 449
- Hopewell, the ship, . . . . . 162
- Hopkins, Hopkines, Governor, [Edward,] . . . 66  
Mr., . . . . . 108, 125, 418
- Horses, to be impressed, . . . . . 421  
and mares, not to be sold to the Indians, 156, 158
- House, Itouse, an Indian, . . . . . 281
- Howard, Mr., . . . . . 45
- Howe, Captain, . . . . . 60
- Howes, Captain, . . . . . 13
- Hudson, William, . . . . . 320  
messenger to Rhode Island, . . . . . 92  
brings a letter from Rhode Island, . . . . 99

- Hudson, Lieutenant, . . . . . 283  
 Hudson's River, . . . . . 20, 388, 443, 445  
 Hull, town of, . . . . . 434  
 Hull, John, . . . . . 402, 409, 437  
     Captain, . . . . . 410  
 Humiliation, day of, recommended, . . . . . 429  
 Hunt, Sisley, . . . . . 47  
     Thomas, . . . . . 47  
 Huntingdon, may be received under the govern-  
     ment of New Haven, . . . . . 195  
 Huntington, may be received under the govern-  
     ment of Connecticut, . . . . . 250  
 Hutchenson, Huchenson, Huchinson, [Hutchin-  
     son,] Edward, . . . . . 286, 320  
     Richard, . . . . . 259, 264  
     Captain, . . . . . 283  
     Mr., . . . . . 138, 272
- I**NCE, Mr., . . . . . 188  
     Indecott. See Endicott.
- Indian Bible, paper used in printing, . . . . . 310  
     Epistle to, dedicatory to Charles II., to be  
         prepared and printed, . . . . . 311  
         translated by Mr. Eliot, . . . . . 314  
         one thousand copies printed, . . . . . 316  
         expense of binding and clasping forty-two  
             copies, . . . . . 317  
         motion of Mr. Eliot to reprint, referred to  
             the next meeting of the commissioners, 366  
         printed in 1685, . . . . . 410  
         New Testament printed in 1680, . . . . . 410  
         and other books, expense of binding, . . . . . 330  
         agreement with Marmaduke Johnson to print, 447  
         See Eliot.
- Indian Grammar, Mr. Eliot about to commence, . 385  
     printed at Cambridge in 1666, . . . . . 385  
     grammars, . . . . . 330  
     logic primers, . . . . . 336  
     buildings at the college, Mr. Chauncey to  
         have the use of, . . . . . 168, 190  
     church, gathered at the Vineyard, . . . . . 405  
     confession, in order to church estate, expense  
         attending, . . . . . 218  
     converts, account of by E. Mayhew, referred to, 405  
     hostages, . . . . . 155  
     interpreters, salary of, . . . . . 189  
         payment to, . . . . . 218  
         and schoolmasters, paid, . . . . . 205  
     stock, how to be disposed of, (see Indians,) . 348  
     teachers, payment to, . . . . . 218  
     towns, Mr. Eliot and Mr. Mayhew move for  
         new, . . . . . 189  
     work, Mr. Eliot requests that Captain Gookin  
         and Major Atherton may be encouraged  
         to assist in carrying it on in respect of  
         civil government, . . . . . 182
- Indian work, Mr. Blindman, Mr. Newman, and  
     Mr. Leverich, willing to apply them-  
         selves to, letters written to them, . 182, 183  
     youths at Cambridge, diligent in their studies, 217
- Indians, . . . . . 23  
     message to, . . . . . 211, 213, 214  
     tools, to be given to, . . . . . 106  
     a room to be built for, in the college, . . . 107  
     Pequots, to be taken from Ninigret, . . . 132  
     narrative of an expedition against, . . . 145  
     strong liquors, horses, and boats, not to be  
         sold to, . . . . . 156, 158  
     names and salaries of persons employed  
         amongst, 167, 189, 205, 206, 218, 219, 244—  
             246, 261—263, 277, 278, 296, 317, 318, 330,  
             331.  
     mastiff dogs to be used against, . . . . . 168  
     sachem fined by the Commissioners of the  
         United Colonies, . . . . . 281  
     Plymouth account of the war with, . . . 362  
     rewards offered to, for taking prisoners, . . 360  
     massacre the Dutch at Manhatoes, . . . 144  
     account stated, 139, 166, 189, 205, 206, 218, 244,  
         261, 277, 296, 317, 330  
     lands, the commissioners' orders about, . 283, 284  
     stock to be managed in future by the commis-  
         sioners of Massachusetts and Plymouth, 497  
     furnished by the Dutch with guns, powder,  
         and shot, . . . . . 17  
     upon Long Island, forbidden to sell land to  
         the Netherlands, . . . . . 69  
     at Long Island, invaded by Ninigret, . . . 125  
     Ninigret and the other Narraganset sachems  
         forbidden to make further attempts  
         against, . . . . . 126  
     in Connecticut, the Commissioners of the  
         United Colonies moved to take into their  
         consideration the instruction of, . . . 128  
     invoice of goods ordered from England  
         for, . . . . . 133, 138, 165  
     massacre perpetrated by the Wampeag and  
         other, upon the Dutch, . . . . . 144, 150  
     gifts and gratuities to well-deserving, . . . 167  
     government of, referred to Massachusetts  
         government, . . . . . 168  
     commissioners of Massachusetts to appoint  
         instructors for, . . . . . 168  
     deserving, in Plymouth, money given to, . 176  
     courts kept among, . . . . . 205, 219  
     books, paper, and inkhorns for, . . . . . 206  
     well-deserving, money given to, . . . . . 205  
     Bibles, spectacles, and primers given to, . 206  
     tools distributed to, . . . . . 219  
     confessions of, printed in England, . . . 240  
     encouraged to put their children apprentices, 251  
     at Natick, £10 appropriated for their benefit, 280



- Indians, in open hostility with the English, . . . 357  
 soldiers raised, . . . . . 357  
 Josiah Winslow, commander-in-chief over the  
 forces against, . . . . . 358  
 orders in relation to, . . . 358—360, 364—367  
 narrative of the beginning of the war, . . . 362  
 complaints of, . . . . . 375  
 encouraged to put their children apprentices  
 to the English, . . . . . 397, 398  
 Indians and Dutch, war between, . . . . 440  
 petition of Rev. John Eliot in behalf of, . . 451  
 the first settlers of Massachusetts, by their char-  
 ter, engaged to seek the conversion of, . 452  
 and Dutch, testimony relating to a plot by, to  
 cut off the English, . . . . . 43—50  
 See Pequots.
- Instructions to messengers sent to the Indians, 88, 89,  
 115—117, 171, 190, 233, 248  
 to messengers sent to Rhode Island, . . . 92  
 to messengers sent to the Dutch Governor, . 30  
 for the commander-in-chief, in the expedition  
 against Ninigret, . . . . . 131
- Invoice of goods ordered of the corporation in  
 England, for the Indians, . . 133, 138, 165
- Ipswich, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Irrington, Mr., . . . . . 108
- Ithouse. See House.

- J**ACOBS, Jacob, Rutger, . . . . . 37  
 James, Indian interpreter, salary of, . . 205  
 Indian schoolmaster, . . . . . 277  
 Rev. Thomas, . . . . . 149  
 Mr., . . . . . 243, 247, 262, 278, 280, 296, 318
- James I., . . . . . 257
- Jeffery, Thomas, . . . . . 50
- Jessop, Edward, . . . . . 51
- Jesuits, enemies, malicious designers, &c., to the  
 Protestant religion, . . . . . 407
- Joane, Indian maid, . . . . . 207
- Job, Indian, . . . . . 245  
 Indian, salary of, . . . . . 167  
 interpreter, . . . . . 262, 277, 296
- John, Indian scholar, . . . . . 311  
 Indian teacher, payment to, . . . . . 368
- John Adventure, ship, . . . . . 137
- Johnson, Marmaduke, 276, 278, 279, 291, 292, 294,  
 296, 314, 316, 317, 356  
 and the Society for Propagating the Gospel,  
 articles of agreement between, . . . 447  
 and Samuel Green, Eliot's New Testament in  
 the Indian language printed by, . . . 256  
 Mr., . . . . . 241, 243, 245, 318, 331, 385  
 the corporation desire that his name may be  
 mentioned as one of the printers of the  
 Indian Bible, . . . . . 241
- Jones, Joanes, William, commissioner, . . . 312

- Jones, Joanes, Mr., [William,] commissioner, . . 381
- Jonson, Edward, . . . . . 76, 77, 81
- John, Dutch agent at Delaware, . . . 13, 15, 61
- Joshua, late sachem of the western Niantics, pe-  
 tition in behalf of his son, . . . . . 413
- Josiah, King of Judah, reference to the death of,  
 by Roger Williams, . . . . . 440

- K**AITON, . . . . . 379  
 Kechometin, . . . . . 199
- Keift, William, Dutch Governor, . . . 17—19, 127  
 Governor, . . . . . 13, 14, 17—19  
 Mons., [William,] . . . . . 28, 33, 174  
 the noble lord, [William,] . . . . . 60
- Kekanes, . . . . . 199
- Kerottaman, . . . . . 48
- Kewataquakutt, . . . . . 199
- Kisquich, Kesquish, . . . . . 262, 277
- Kitchamaquin, . . . . . 379
- Kimberly, Eleazer, . . . . . 379
- Knowles, Alexander, . . . . . 51
- Kreigier, Kouoigeer, Martin, . . . . . 37

- L**AKE LYCONNIA, . . . . . 15
- Lamberton, Thomas, . . . . . 60  
 Mr., . . . . . 14, 68, 72
- Lanethon, Joseph, . . . . . 50
- Latham, Cary, . . . . . 305, 380
- Latimore, John, . . . . . 261
- Lawes, Laui, [Lavis?] Richard, . . . . . 30
- Lawrance, John, . . . . . 198
- Layton, Thomas, . . . . . 364
- Leet, Leete, Leette, William, . . . . . 404, 464  
 commissioner, 135, 153, 178, 197, 213, 238, 254,  
 271, 290, 312, 323, 369, 386, 390  
 chosen President, . . . . . 324, 386, 390  
 his salary, . . . . . 393
- Legacy given to the people of New England, . . 194
- Letter from Commissioners of United Colonies, . 457
- Letters from the Commissioners of the United  
 Colonies to the town of New London, . . 304  
 to the town of Southerton, . . . . . 305  
 to Peter Stuyvesant, the Dutch Governor, 27, 72,  
 174, 197, 220  
 to the Governor of Rhode Island, 180, 266, 287, 320  
 to the Swedish Governor at Delaware, . . 127  
 to the Corporation in England, for Promoting  
 the Gospel in New England, 119, 137, 163,  
 186, 202, 204, 216, 241, 259, 274, 292, 314,  
 352, 354, 378.  
 to Edward Winslow, . . . . . 104  
 to the Rev. Mr. Eliot, . . . . . 121, 140  
 to the English at the Nyantick Fort, . . . 178  
 to the church at Hartford, . . . . . 175  
 to Mr. Blindman, . . . . . 182  
 to Mr. Newman, . . . . . 183



- Letters from the Commissioners of the United Colonies to Mr. Leverich, . . . . . 183
- to the General Court of Connecticut, . . . . . 207
- to Thomas Mayhew, . . . . . 209
- to Hezekiah Usher, . . . . . 264
- to the Earl of Sunderland, . . . . . 407
- from Captain John Underhill to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 52
- from Rev. Edward Norris of Salem to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 58
- from the General Court of Massachusetts to the General Court of Plymouth, about an explanation of the Confederation, . . . . . 110
- from the General Court of Plymouth to the General Court of Massachusetts, . . . . . 111
- from the Dutch Governor to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 59, 173, 443
- from the Corporation in England for Promoting the Gospel in New England to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, 118, 135, 159, 161, 184, 200, 215, 239, 254, 272, 290, 313.
- from Major Simon Willard to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 144
- from King Charles II. to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 320
- from Captain John Mason to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 416
- from the Governor and magistrates of Massachusetts to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 155
- from the Council of Connecticut to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 381
- from Captain Daniel Gookin to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 381
- from Thomas Mayhew, . . . . . 404
- from Pessicus and Collounicus to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 415
- from Captain John Mason to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts, . . . . . 429
- from the General Court of Massachusetts to Governor Stuyvesant, . . . . . 445
- from Roger Williams, President of Providence Colony, . . . . . 438
- from Roger Williams to Governor Leverett, . . . . . 453
- from the General Assembly of Connecticut to the General Court of Massachusetts, . . . . . 451
- from the Governor and Council of Massachusetts to the Governor and Council of Connecticut, . . . . . 462
- from the Corporation in England to the Governor and General Court of Massachusetts, . . . . . 431
- from Sir Edmund Andross, . . . . . 453
- from the Dutch Governor to the messengers sent to the Monhatoes, . . . . . 36—43
- Letters from the messengers sent to the Monhatoes to the Dutch Governor, . . . . . 35—43
- from Thomas Danforth to Edward Rawson, 464
- Leverett, Leveret, Leveritt, John, 26, 30, 35, 36, 38, 39, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 52, 55, 72, 339, 345
- commissioner, . . . . . 323
- messenger to the Monhatoes, . . . . . 26
- commission of, and instructions to, . . . . . 29, 30
- letter from Roger Williams to, . . . . . 453
- Captain, . . . . . 33, 195
- Mrs., . . . . . 455
- Leverich, Leveridg, William, . . . . . 91
- Mr., . . . . . 34, 182, 188
- letter from the Commissioners of the United Colonies to, . . . . . 183
- allowance to, . . . . . 141, 196
- salary of, . . . . . 189, 205
- Life guard, to be raised, . . . . . 459
- Liffingwell, Thomas, . . . . . 248
- Lightfoot, John, . . . . . 10
- Limits settled between New Netherland and the United Colonies, . . . . . 20
- Liquor law, . . . . . 284, 285
- Liquors, strong, not to be sold to the Indians without license, . . . . . 158
- to be seized, . . . . . 284, 285
- Livermore, George, of Cambridge, . . . . . 256
- Locke, Robert, . . . . . 163
- Lookermans, Lockerman, Govert, . . . . . 37, 45
- Long Island, 20, 24, 60, 67, 91, 97, 98, 151, 247, 248, 387
- Indians, . . . . . 132, 147, 154
- tribute received from, . . . . . 108
- assaulted, . . . . . 88, 436
- invaded, . . . . . 125, 130
- Lord, William, . . . . . 416
- Lorus, a Dutchman, . . . . . 46
- Lowe, Anthony, . . . . . 395
- Ludlow, Roger, . . . . . 55
- commissioner, . . . . . 4, 71, 78, 373
- Luther, [Martin], . . . . . 454
- Lyconnia, Lake, . . . . . 15
- Lynde, Simon, . . . . . 302
- Lynn, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- M**ACKEREL, not to be caught before the 15th of July, . . . . . 251
- Magus, John, . . . . . 262, 277
- Indian schoolmaster, . . . . . 296
- Malden, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Man, the Old Honest, alias Eeoadno Tomasquash, 379
- Manaso, . . . . . 262
- Manatannoo, . . . . . 361
- Manchester, . . . . . 434
- Maneeshamague, . . . . . 226
- Mannachechen, Mannachsen, . . . . . 277

- Map of the Pequot country, . . . . . 450
- Maquas, Macquas, Macquaes, Maques, Moquaes, 367,  
398, 404, 453
- sachems, . . . . . 390, 391
- (Mohawk,) Indians, . . . . . 46, 366, 453
- a right understanding between them and the  
English to be promoted, . . . . . 366
- attack the Natick Indians, . . . 390—392, 395
- a girdle of wampum sent by, to the Natick  
Indians, . . . . . 398
- See Mohawks.
- Marsey, on Long Island, . . . . . 45
- Marshfield, Samuel, . . . . . 223
- Marshfield, town of, . . . . . 392
- Marshpeak, Marshpeakill, . . . . . 49
- Martin's Vineyard, . . . 209, 275, 293, 331, 356, 383
- Mason, John, . . . 230, 234, 235, 269, 329, 418
- commissioner, . . . . . 113, 135, 153, 178, 254
- letter from, . . . . . 416, 429
- Captain, [John,] . . . . . 88, 90, 147
- Major, [John,] 131, 149, 151, 179, 180, 193, 228,  
380
- desired to assist Indian governors, . . . . . 168
- Massachusetts, 15—17, 21, 25—27, 73, 156, 175, 219,  
270, 367
- calls an extraordinary meeting of the Com-  
missioners of the United Colonies, . . 3, 71
- sends a letter and queries to the Narraganset  
sachem, . . . . . 4
- Council and Elders consulted about a declara-  
tion against the Dutch, . . . . . 25
- consulted by the Commissioners of the United  
Colonies, about their sitting and adjourn-  
ment, . . . . . 34
- answer to the commissioners' queries, . . . 35
- appoints a committee to join a committee of  
the commissioners, in drawing up a state-  
ment of the case between the English  
and Dutch, . . . . . 52
- General Court, give their opinion against a  
war with the Dutch, . . . . . 57
- calls into question the commissioners' power  
as to offensive war, . . . . . 74, 78, 83
- the commissioners' reply to, respecting offe-  
sive war, . . . . . 79, 81, 84
- proposes an alteration of the confederation  
respecting offensive war, . . . . . 80
- threatens to appeal from the commissioners  
to the respective General Courts, on the  
subject of offensive war, . . . . . 83
- refuses to raise men for a war against the In-  
dians, . . . . . 101
- declared to have broken the confederation, . . 102
- propose the appointment of a committee to  
consider and explain the articles of con-  
federation, . . . . . 110
- Massachusetts commissioners, desire allowance of  
£17, or seventeen fathom of wampum;  
not consented to by the other commis-  
sioners, . . . . . 107, 108
- commissioners submit to the judgment of  
the other commissioners respecting the  
confederation, . . . . . 114
- their submission accepted on condition, . . 114
- to draw up and send a letter to the Corpora-  
tion in England, . . . . . 329
- soldiers raised by, . . . . . 99
- proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 126
- to bear their charges in the expedition  
against Ninigret, . . . . . 152
- proportion of wampum, . . . . . 154
- accounts audited, . . . . . 107
- by the patent granted by Charles I., bounded  
on the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, . . 445
- dispute with Connecticut, award on, . . . 209
- and Connecticut, difference between relating  
to the Pequot country, 207—209, 299, 326,  
327
- and Connecticut governments, to take care  
that the Pequots are accommodated  
with land, . . . . . 194
- and Plymouth, difference with Connecticut re-  
ferred to the General Courts, . . . . . 331
- commissioners for, 4, 71, 78, 113, 135, 153, 178,  
197, 213, 238, 254, 271, 290, 312, 323, 333,  
351, 352, 357, 369, 373, 386, 389, 410, 411,  
456, 461.
- See Commissioners for Massachusetts: see  
also General Court.
- Mattakist. See Newcom. . . . . 116
- Matuxes, Newcom, an Indian, . . . . . 10, 11
- Mauquawogs, . . . . . 441
- Mayhew, Mahew, Mahewe, Mayou, Mayow, E., . 405
- John, . . . . . 296, 405, 406
- son of Thomas, Jun., . . . . . 405
- Matthew, 261—263, 277, 289, 291, 294, 296, 331
- Thomas, . . . . . 310, 317, 405, 406
- £40 allowed to, . . . . . 141
- letter from, . . . . . 404
- salary of, . . . . . 167, 189, 218, 245, 262, 404
- widow of, 205, 215, 217, 218, 239, 245, 278, 318
- Thomas, Sen., . . . . . 209, 247, 405
- salary, . . . . . 205
- born in the year 1592, died in 1681, . . . 406
- Thomas, Jun., . . . . . 239, 241, 405
- charge of educating his eldest son con-  
tinued, . . . . . 242
- Mr., 107, 118, 120, 122, 129, 160—163, 165—  
167, 182, 183, 185—188, 202, 203, 219, 220,  
246, 261, 265, 277, 280, 322, 329, 330, 353,  
354, 381.
- the commissioners' letter to him, . . . 123, 209

- Mayhew, Mr., a farm about Greensnorton, in Northamptonshire, belonging to, . . . 165  
 salary of, . . . 189  
 it is feared that the ship wherein he was going to England is miscarried, . . . 202  
 the loss of, to the Indian work, very great, . . . 203  
 his widow left poor, with six or seven children, desires that three boys may be fitted for service amongst the Indians, . . . 203  
 £20 allowed to his widow, . . . 203, 205  
 his son at school, payment for 206, 219, 245, 246  
 his son a hopeful young man, hath the Indian language perfectly, . . . 354, 355  
 Mr., Sen., . . . 220, 242, 245, 356  
 salary of, . . . 189  
 Mrs., . . . 203, 204, 210, 262, 291, 293, 296, 331  
 family, arms of, . . . 406  
 Maymatynon, . . . 154  
 Maynor. See Minor.  
 Mayo, Samuel, his vessel seized, . . . 90—92  
 and others, bond, in suit to be commenced against Thomas Baxter, . . . 100, 101  
 Medfield, soldiers from, . . . 434  
 Meeds, William, . . . 225  
 Meeksaw, Meeksaw, . . . 159, 416, 441  
 letter and queries sent to, and an answer, 4—11  
 a Narraganset sachem, . . . 158  
 complaint against Uncas, . . . 158  
 message to, . . . 158  
 Meeting house to be built for the Indians, . . . 120, 122  
 Meetings of the commissioners to be held once in three years, . . . 332, 335  
 to be held at Boston, Plymouth, and Hartford, . . . 335  
 Meetings of the Commissioners. See Commissioners of the United Colonies.  
 Mehernow, Indian sachem, . . . 47  
 Meiksay. See Meeksaw.  
 Melancthon, . . . 454  
 Memekeen, . . . 262  
 Meminkeh, Indian sachem, . . . 47  
 Menhansick Island, . . . 377  
 Menunquatucke, Indian name of Gilford, . . . 144  
 Message sent to the Pecomtock sachems and Indians, . . . 129  
 Messengers sent to the Monhatoes, . . . 26  
 their report, . . . 35  
 sent to Ninigret and Mixam, . . . 89  
 report of, . . . 94  
 sent to Ninigret, . . . 115  
 sent to Uncas and Woweque, . . . 116  
 sent to Ninigret, instructions to, . . . 190  
 sent to Rhode Island, instructions to, . . . 92  
 Metark, or Mitark, sachem of Gay Head, . . . 405  
 Metumpawett, . . . 142  
 Miantinomo, Miantanimo, Miantonomo, Myantonimo, Myantoninie, 179, 192, 229, 375, 376, 415  
 Middleborough, . . . 43, 392  
 Middlesex county, soldiers from, . . . 434  
 Middleton, Captain, and his agents, complained against, . . . 377  
 Middle Town, . . . 318  
 Milford, . . . 169  
 Ministers, to be maintained by law, . . . 157, 328  
 Minor, Minors, Myner, John, . . . 125, 128, 141, 321  
 Thomas, . . . 248  
 Sergeant, . . . 199  
 complaint of, against the Narraganset Indians, . . . 281  
 Mint. See Money.  
 Mistick, Misticke, . . . 108, 228  
 Misticke River, . . . 199  
 Mixam, Mixan, . . . 89, 171  
 and the Narraganset Indians, report of messengers sent to, . . . 94—96  
 answer of, . . . 96  
 Mohawks, Mohaukes, (Indians,) . . . 44, 96, 222  
 complaint against, . . . 282  
 aid requested by the Governor of Canada, against, . . . 422  
 See Maquas.  
 Mohegens, Mohegins, (Indians,) . . . 96, 208, 284  
 Monequason, salary of, . . . 167  
 Money, five hundred [£, \$] pieces of eight to be sent over to New England to be coined here, . . . 241  
 sent from England, gain by coining in New England, . . . 297, 313  
 England never had more need of, . . . 432  
 Monhatoes, Monatoes, 14, 17, 18, 21, 22, 24, 35, 175, 425  
 massacre perpetrated by the Indians upon the Dutch at, . . . 144, 150  
 Monheag, Monhegen, Mohegine, . . . 23, 142, 418  
 Monnesick, . . . 44  
 Montackett, Montockett, Montuckett, Muntackett, sachem, . . . 170—172, 175, 180, 191  
 messenger sent to, . . . 151  
 complaint against, . . . 169  
 comes before the commissioners, . . . 169  
 appears to be free from charge, his tribute respite, . . . 170, 171  
 complaint against, . . . 199, 200  
 to pay tribute, . . . 200  
 Montackett sachems on Long Island, complaint of, against the Narragansets, . . . 249  
 Montaigne, Mons., one of the counsel for New Netherlands, [See De la Montagney,] . . . 27  
 Montononesuck, . . . 379  
 Morgage Sam, . . . 265

- Morgan, James, . . . . . 225  
 Morton, Nathaniel, . . . . . 112, 142, 353  
 Moseley, Captain, . . . . . 454  
 Moses, alias Sucquash, . . . . . 267  
 Mouch, Mr., . . . . . 355, 356  
 Mount Hope, . . . . . 362, 407, 408  
 Mowarranoke, Mowaroonoke, an Indian, . . . . . 47  
 Mowim, an Indian, . . . . . 389  
 Mumaho, . . . . . 379  
 Muscosh, a very trusty Indian, . . . . . 46  
 Muxquota, . . . . . 450  
  
**N**AHANAWGWELL, . . . . . 226  
   Nahaton, William, . . . . . 366  
 Najoth, . . . . . 65  
 Nameag, Nameage, Nameake, Nameack, Name-  
   acke, Nemeack, Nemeake, 108, 142, 143, 199,  
   417  
   tribute received from, . . . . . 142  
 Nanasco, Nacasco, . . . . . 277  
 Nanekunat. See Ninigret.  
 Nanney, Nane, Mr., . . . . . 188, 190, 201, 202  
 Nantucket, . . . . . 356, 383, 406  
 Narraganset, Narragansett, sachems, forbidden to  
   make further attempts against the Long  
   Island Indians, . . . . . 126  
   sachems, messengers sent to, . . . . . 83, 248  
   message sent to, . . . . . 248  
   importune Roger Williams to present their  
   petition to the high sachems of England, 438,  
   439  
   lands at, contained in Connecticut charter, . . . . . 288  
   country, mortgage deed of, to the Commis-  
   sioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 449  
 Narraganset Pond, Nekeequoweese, . . . . . 450  
 Narragansets, Narragansetts, (Indians,) 23, 155, 159,  
   227, 286, 374, 375  
   war with, determined upon, . . . . . 98  
   complained against, . . . . . 247, 281  
   queries to, and their reply, . . . . . 3, 4—11  
   make assault upon the Long Island Indians, . . . . . 88  
   attack the Long Island Indians, . . . . . 90  
   agreement with the Commissioners of the  
   United Colonies, . . . . . 360  
 Massachusetts receives £120 from, . . . . . 107  
 plotting and combination with others, . . . . . 329  
 accessory to outrages against the English, . . . . . 357  
 soldiers to be raised to march into the Narra-  
   ganset country, . . . . . 357  
 orders relating to, . . . . . 358, 360  
 treaty with, . . . . . 360  
 letter of Captain John Mason concerning, . . . . . 429  
 expedition against, . . . . . 434—439  
 Narrative, Major Simon Willard's, of his expe-  
   dition against Ninigret, . . . . . 145—149  
   of the beginning and progress of the trouble  
   between the English and Indians, in the  
   year 1675, . . . . . 362  
 Nashawa, . . . . . 383  
 Natick, Naticke, . . . . . 275, 383, 423, 424  
   £10 appropriated for the benefit of the In-  
   dians at, . . . . . 280  
   Indians attacked by the Macquas, letter con-  
   cerning, and action of the commissioners, 390  
   —392, 395  
   a girdle of wampum sent to, by the Maquas, 398  
 Naweack, Naweacke, . . . . . 143  
   tribute received from, . . . . . 142  
 Nawpauge, . . . . . 199  
 Nayacke, Nagacke, . . . . . 64  
 Nekeequoweese, or Narraganset Pond, . . . . . 450  
 Nenekunat. See Ninigret.  
 Nepanett, . . . . . 225  
 Nepequate, . . . . . 66  
 Netherlands, The, . . . . . 25  
 Newbury, soldiers from, . . . . . 434  
 Newcom Matuxes, an Indian, . . . . . 10, 11  
 Newcome, Newcom, an Indian, . . . . . 154, 449  
   messenger of Ninigret, . . . . . 169  
   complaint against the Montackett sachem, 169, 170  
   or Mattakist, . . . . . 116  
 New England, legacy of considerable value given  
   to the people or brotherhood of, . . . . . 194  
 New Haven, 14, 15, 17—19, 21, 24, 25, 27, 33, 35, 61,  
   63, 73, 78, 151, 154, 155, 175, 219, 221, 270,  
   277, 381, 428, 465.  
   trading house at Delaware burnt, . . . . . 72  
   soldiers raised by, . . . . . 99  
   accounts audited, . . . . . 107  
   proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 126  
   own several large tracts of land on both sides  
   of Delaware Bay and River, . . . . . 127  
   to bear their charges in the expedition against  
   Ninigret, . . . . . 152  
   Plymouth to pay £20 to, . . . . . 152  
   proportion of wampum, . . . . . 154  
   may receive Oyster Bay and Huntingdon un-  
   der their government, . . . . . 195  
   complains against Connecticut, . . . . . 308  
   replies to Connecticut, . . . . . 309  
   the commissioners' advice to, respecting a  
   union with Connecticut, . . . . . 319  
   Governor of, money placed in his hands for  
   well-deserving Indians, 205, 219, 246, 262,  
   263, 318  
 New Haven, commissioners for, 72, 78, 113, 135, 153,  
   178, 197, 213, 238, 254, 271, 290, 312, 374  
   and Connecticut, difference between, . . . . . 318, 324  
   and Connecticut united, . . . . . 325  
   See Commissioners for New Haven.  
 New London, . . . . . 236, 297  
   letter to, . . . . . 304



- Newman, Francis, 26, 30, 36, 38, 39, 42, 43, 48—50, 72  
 commissioner, . . . . . 113, 197, 213, 238  
 chosen President, . . . . . 238  
 messenger to the Dutch Governor, . . . . . 26  
 commission and instructions to, . . . . . 29, 30  
 Mr., . . . . . 31, 182, 188, 202  
 letter written to, . . . . . 183  
 salary of, . . . . . 189  
 New Netherlands, . . . . . 15, 20  
 bounds and limits between it and the United  
 Colonies settled, . . . . . 20, 465  
 New Netherlanders, complaints against the Eng-  
 lish, . . . . . 65—70  
 and English, register and record of passages  
 betwixt, . . . . . 65  
 New Plymouth. See Plymouth.  
 New Testament in the Indian language to be  
 printed, . . . . . 217  
 printing of, encouraged in England, . . . . . 239  
 sent to King Charles II., . . . . . 255  
 dedicated to Charles II., . . . . . 255, 256  
 finished, . . . . . 265  
 twenty copies sent to England, . . . . . 275  
 twenty copies, with the preface or epistle,  
 sent to Mr. Boyle, . . . . . 279  
 Newton, Nuton, Thomas, . . . . . 27, 31, 40, 72  
 testimony concerning, . . . . . 50  
 Werckhoven, Brian, counsellor for New Neth-  
 erlands, . . . . . 37  
 Captain, . . . . . 27  
 Mr., . . . . . 128  
 New York, taken by the Dutch, . . . . . 387  
 documents relating to the colonial history of,  
 referred to, . . . . . 395  
 Nicols, Colonel, . . . . . 409  
 Ninigret, Ninnigrett, Ninnegrett, Ninnigrett, Ninn-  
 grette, Ninniget, Ninnegreet, Ninnuegrett,  
 Ninnegreet, Nanekunat, Nymcunnet,  
 Nymcunnett, Nynicunnett, Ninagrad,  
 Neneglad, Nenekunat, Niuicraft, Nini-  
 croft, Ninnigreat, 23, 28, 43, 45, 48, 64, 89,  
 101—104, 113, 114, 116, 117, 129, 131, 132,  
 145—151, 154, 170—172, 179, 191, 192, 224,  
 247—249, 267, 268, 283, 286, 361, 375—377,  
 389, 416, 417, 426, 429, 435, 436, 438, 441,  
 442, 449, 450.  
 letter and queries sent to, and answer, . . . . . 4—11  
 complaint against, . . . . . 22  
 and the Narraganset Indians, report of mes-  
 sengers sent to, . . . . . 94—96  
 answer of, . . . . . 96  
 war declared against, by the commissioners, 96—  
 101  
 war against, determined upon, . . . . . 98  
 Ninigret, war against, Massachusetts refuses to  
 raise men for, . . . . . 101  
 tribute paid by his Pequots, . . . . . 108  
 messengers sent to, . . . . . 115  
 his answer brought by the messenger, . . . . . 125  
 invades the Long Island Indians, . . . . . 125  
 forces sent against, . . . . . 126, 131  
 Pequots to be removed from subjection of, . . . . . 134  
 copy of the covenants with, . . . . . 147  
 engages to surrender captive Pequots, . . . . . 147  
 charge of expedition to be paid by the colonies, 152  
 messenger sent by, . . . . . 169—172, 179  
 complaint of, against the Montacket sachem, 169  
 messengers sent to, . . . . . 190  
 war against, determined, . . . . . 427  
 forces to be raised against, . . . . . 434  
 forces raised to be sent against, . . . . . 434  
 expedition against, . . . . . 434—442  
 forces sent against disbanded, . . . . . 437  
 Norris, Rev. Edward, his letter to the commis-  
 sioners, in favor of a war with the Dutch, 58  
 Norwotoke sachem, message to, . . . . . 196  
 Nova Scotia, Governor of, allowed to take volun-  
 teers from the United Colonies to fight  
 the Indians, . . . . . 282  
 Nowell, Increase, . . . . . 3, 6, 420—423, 428, 429, 434  
 Mr., . . . . . 424, 427  
 Nowhenett, John, Indian interpreter, . . . . . 361  
 O BACHIQUED, an Indian, freed from subjec-  
 tion to Indian sachems and from tribute, 134  
 Ogden, Mr., . . . . . 249  
 Old England, "our illustrious mother state," . . . . . 100  
 See Commonwealth of England.  
 Oliver, James, . . . . . 437  
 Peter, . . . . . 435  
 Onopequin, . . . . . 269  
 Orania, [Aurania,] Fort, . . . . . 220  
 See Fort Aurania.  
 Order for the apprehension of Lieut. General Ed-  
 ward Whalley and Maj. Gen. Wm. Goffe,  
 two of the judges of King Charles I., . . . . . 269  
 ["N. B. The said gentlemen were never ap-  
 prehended, but concealed in some parts  
 of Connecticut, where they died in  
 peace." Mr. Cotton's Index, p. 215,  
 original.]  
 Ossamequin, . . . . . 375, 376  
 Oyster Bay, . . . . . 20, 91, 387, 388  
 may be received under the government of  
 New Haven, . . . . . 195  
 P AACUMP, . . . . . 114  
 Pachogg, . . . . . 380  
 Paddy, William, . . . . . 100, 101  
 Paine, Paine, Thomas, . . . . . 165, 186



- Paine, Mr., of Rehoboth, . . . . . 364  
 Palmer, Lieutenant, . . . . . 49  
 Panuppaqua, interpreter, salary of, . . . . . 167  
 Pasquattuck, . . . . . 380  
 Patuckett, . . . . . 226, 228  
 Patrick, Patricke, Daniel, . . . . . 14, 67  
     Captain, . . . . . 68, 234  
 Paucanussamon, a Narraganset sachem, . . . . . 148  
 Pauquatuck, Paquatuck, Paquatucke, Pocatocke,  
     Pauquatucke, Paukatuck, Pauchatuck,  
     Pachatuke, Pakatucke, Paucatuk, Pauca-  
     tucke, Pautatucke, 9, 143, 151, 199, 266,  
     287, 288  
     tribute received from, . . . . . 142  
     Indians at, . . . . . 284  
     lands at, to be improved by the Indians, . . . . . 298  
     River, . . . . . 450  
 Pecomack. See Pocomptucke.  
 Peirson, Pearson, Person, Persson, Abraham, . . . . . 196  
     salary of, . . . . . 167, 168  
 Mr., 134, 176, 187, 189, 202, 204, 210, 215, 216,  
     219, 227, 246, 247, 252, 261, 262, 265, 267,  
     288, 296, 318, 322, 331, 378.  
     preparing a catechism, . . . . . 120, 203, 205  
     £15 allowed to, . . . . . 141  
     letter and part of a catechism received from, 176  
     his catechism to be printed, . . . . . 188  
     salary, . . . . . 189, 205, 219, 246, 262  
 Mr., Sen., . . . . . 381  
 Pellom, [Pelham,] Mr. . . . . 107  
 Pemumbans, . . . . . 376, 377  
 Pequot country, . . . . . 151  
     letter relating to difference concerning the  
     division of, . . . . . 207  
     dispute about, settled, . . . . . 209, 234  
     Connecticut claims a review of the decision  
     about it, . . . . . 228—236  
     difference between Massachusetts and Con-  
     necticut concerning, . . . . . 326, 327  
     report of committee respecting Uncas's claim  
     to, . . . . . 379  
     claimed as belonging to Connecticut, . . . . . 418  
     map of, and testimony of Uncas, Casasina-  
     mon and Wesawegun concerning, . . . . . 450  
     River, . . . . . 417  
     sachem, . . . . . 379, 380  
     sachems, coats given to, . . . . . 261, 278  
 Pequots, Pequats, (Indians,) 11, 16, 125, 131—134,  
     146—148, 208, 277, 297, 436  
     to be demanded of Ninigret, . . . . . 126  
     Ninigret engages to surrender captives, . . . . . 147  
     tribute paid by, 107, 108, 141, 142, 153, 154, 193,  
     194, 199  
     governors appointed for, . . . . . 142, 168, 199, 285  
     ordered to bring in tribute, . . . . . 168  
     governors, orders and instructions to, . . . . . 142, 143  
 Pequots, (Indians,) agree to remove, . . . . . 148  
     to be accommodated with land, . . . . . 194  
     complain of the Montacket sachems, . . . . . 199  
     to be encouraged to receive religious instruc-  
     tion, . . . . . 284  
     places for settling of, to be laid out, . . . . . 298  
     how to be regulated in case, . . . . . 319  
     declaration of Mr. Winthrop concerning, . . . . . 419  
     near Pautatucke, order concerning, . . . . . 266  
     and Narragansets, plotting amongst and com-  
     bination with others, . . . . . 329  
 Persons employed in the Indian work and their  
     salaries, . . . . . 167  
     not warned out within three months to be  
     considered inhabitants, . . . . . 329  
     and towns, to be supplied with ammunition, &c., 149  
 Pessacus, Pessicus, . . . . . 89, 170, 248, 416, 419  
     letter and queries sent to, and answer, . . . . . 4—11  
     and Collounicus, letter from, . . . . . 415  
 Peters, Rev. Hugh, . . . . . 437  
     Mr., [Hugh,] . . . . . 118, 120, 122, 432, 437  
 Petition of Rev. John Eliot, in behalf of Indian  
     captives, . . . . . 451  
     See Eliot.  
 Pettiquamscutt, (South Kingston, R. I.,) . . . . . 409  
 Philip, Indian sachem, 362—364, 383, 407, 408, 455,  
     459  
     and his men taught to read by John Soso-  
     man, . . . . . 384  
     war against, . . . . . 362—369  
     with many hundred cutthroats, steers to Prov-  
     idence and Secunck, . . . . . 454  
     war to be prosecuted against, one thousand  
     men to be raised and provided with am-  
     munition, . . . . . 459, 461  
 Philip's war, narrative of the beginning and prog-  
     ress of, . . . . . 362  
     account of charges of Plymouth and New  
     Haven in, . . . . . 392, 393  
     Massachusetts in, . . . . . 399—402  
     accounts adjusted, . . . . . 394—397  
 Phisenden. See Fesenden.  
 Phyler, Walter, complaint of, . . . . . 224  
 Pieces of eight, [8, 8.] See Money.  
 Pinchon, Pynchon, Pinchen, John, 221, 224, 225, 228,  
     410  
     letter from, in answer to message to the Po-  
     comptucke sachems, . . . . . 221  
 Pirates, the seas very dangerous in regard of, . . . . . 185  
 Plasters, Mr., . . . . . 298  
 Plot to cut off the English, evidence relating to, 43—  
     50  
     of the Dutch and Indians, . . . . . 73  
 Plymouth, 16, 25, 32, 33, 61, 73, 155, 156, 175, 219,  
     270, 277, 367, 392  
     soldiers raised by, . . . . . 99

- Plymouth, a vessel belonging to, seized under a commission from Rhode Island, . . . 90  
 complained against by Massachusetts, . . . 155  
 narrative of the war with the Indians, . . . 362  
 accounts audited, . . . 107  
 proportion of soldiers, . . . 126  
 to pay £24 to Connecticut and £20 to New Haven, . . . 152  
 proportion of wampum, . . . 154  
 letter from, . . . 324  
 Governor of, money given to, for well-deserving Indians in, . . . 176, 219, 246, 263, 318  
 Governor of, Bibles, &c., placed in his hands for the Indians, . . . 206  
 Colony Records, . . . 369  
 General Court, letter from Massachusetts General Court to, . . . 110  
 commissioners for, 4, 71, 78, 113, 135, 153, 178, 197, 213, 238, 254, 271, 290, 312, 323, 339, 351, 352, 357, 369, 373, 374, 386, 390, 410, 411, 456, 461.  
 and Massachusetts, difference with Connecticut referred to the General Court, . . . 331  
 See Commissioners for New Plymouth.
- Pocassett, . . . 362  
 Squa, . . . 361  
 Pocomptes, . . . 115  
 Pocomptuck, Pocomptucke, Pocomtucke, Pocomtoek, Pecomtack, Pocomticke, Pocomtoulke, . . . 208, 223, 236, 237  
 Indians, . . . 207, 226, 227  
 sachem, message to, . . . 196  
 sachem and Indians, message sent to, . . . 129  
 sachems, . . . 214, 215, 223, 224, 228  
 message sent to, . . . 211, 213—215, 223  
 answer returned from, . . . 236  
 Podotuck Indians, . . . 129  
 Podunk, Potunke Indians, . . . 196, 227  
 Point Judith, . . . 267  
 vessel cast away at, . . . 286  
 Pomery, [Eltweed,] . . . 224  
 Pomham, . . . 23, 361, 375, 376  
 complains against Uncas, . . . 200  
 his wife's brother, . . . 375, 376  
 Ponanpam, . . . 262  
 Poquion, . . . 224  
 Potunke. See Podunk.  
 Powanage, an Indian, . . . 44  
 Powawe, . . . 376, 377  
 Practice of Piety, . . . 330  
 Mr. Eliot translating into the Indian language, 385  
 finished, and beginneth to be bound up, . . . 385  
 Pratt, Lieutenant, . . . 413  
 Prence, Thomas, . . . 21, 325  
 commissioner, 78, 113, 153, 178, 197, 254, 271, 290, 351, 352  
 Prence, Thomas, chosen President, . . . 254, 352  
 Mr., . . . 176  
 Prince, John, Governor, . . . 127  
 Dr., [Thomas,] . . . 406  
 Prince of Orange, . . . 13  
 Printing, . . . 356, 385, 410  
 disbursements for, . . . 278  
 account of utensils for, belonging to the corporation in England, in the hands of Samuel Green, . . . 281  
 cost of the font of letters brought over from England, . . . 331  
 of the Old Testament, 1685, . . . 410  
 New Testament, 1680, . . . 410  
 Providence of God, remarkable passages of, to be collected and composed into a history, . . . 177  
 Providence Plantations, . . . 23, 91  
 See Rhode Island.  
 Provost, Provost, Prowost, David, . . . 16, 17, 37, 61  
 Psalms, printed by Mr. Green, . . . 219  
 to be printed, . . . 294, 295  
 Psalters, five hundred copies printed in the Indian language, . . . 316, 317  
 Pumham. See Pomham.  
 wife's brother, . . . 375, 376  
 Punkapague, . . . 366  
 Pynchon. See Pinchon.
- Q**AANAPEEN, . . . 361  
 Quabaug, Quabauge, Quabauke, 269, 359, 361  
 Indians, . . . 269  
 Quakers, complained against, . . . 156  
 to be prohibited from coming into the United Colonies, or to be secured or removed, . . . 156  
 Commissioners of the United Colonies' letter to the Governor of Rhode Island against, 180  
 Commissioners of the United Colonies advise the colonies to pass laws against, . . . 212  
 Quananchetts sachem, . . . 361  
 Queen, the old, (of the Narragansets,) . . . 361  
 Queries proposed to the Narraganset Indians, . . . 4  
 reply to, . . . 6  
 proposed to Massachusetts respecting the Commissioners of the United Colonies, and answers to, . . . 34  
 proposed to the Commissioners of the United Colonies by Hempstead on Long Island, 51  
 Quinabaug Indians, . . . 430  
 Quinnapauge, . . . 200  
 Quissoquus, . . . 449  
 Qwoque. See Cocho.
- R**ANTERS, and other heretics, not to come into the United Colonies, . . . 158  
 Rawson, Edward, 34, 35, 52, 71, 74, 76, 77, 79, 81, 86, 87, 100, 101, 104, 106, 107, 111, 112,

- 121, 122, 137—141, 156, 163—167, 187,  
188, 195, 206, 207, 219, 220, 345, 352, 375,  
378, 379, 390, 391, 424, 426, 427, 435, 437,  
446.
- Rawson, Edward, letter to, . . . . . 129, 139  
his account settled, . . . . . 166  
his account of the Indian stock, . . . . . 189  
salary of, . . . . . 189, 205  
agent for the colonies, . . . . . 424  
secretary of Massachusetts colony, letter from  
Thomas Danforth to, . . . . . 464
- Reading, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Records of the Council of Massachusetts, extracts  
from, . . . . . 434
- Rehoboth, . . . . . 252, 363, 392
- Reinolds. See Reynolds.
- Renselaer, Runselaer, Jahn Baptist Van, . . . . 37
- Report of messengers sent to the Indians, 94, 125, 235  
of committee respecting Uncas's claim to the  
Pequot country, . . . . . 379
- Reynolds, Doctor, . . . . . 260  
Mr., . . . . . 368
- Rhine, the River, . . . . . 445
- Rhode Island, . . . . . 23, 29, 287, 306, 307, 408  
Governor of, the commissioners' letter to, 180,  
266, 320  
a vessel belonging to Plymouth, seized under  
a commission from, . . . . . 90  
letter to, from the Commissioners of the  
United Colonies, . . . . . 90—92  
letter from, to the Commissioners of the  
United Colonies, . . . . . 99  
complained against, . . . . . 307  
authorized by commission to offend the ene-  
mies of the Commonwealth of England, 100
- Richards, James, . . . . . 388, 456  
commissioner, . . . . . 351, 352, 410  
John, . . . . . 445
- Richardson, Richinson, Richarson, Richenson,  
Amos, . . . . . 266, 298, 320
- Robert, . . . . . 262
- Robert, Indian scholar, . . . . . 277
- Robin, Robbin, Robine, 142, 143, 153, 190, 225—227,  
250, 266, 298  
Indian, answer to petition of, . . . . . 134  
freed from subjection to Indian sachems, and  
from tribute, . . . . . 134  
Governor of the Pequots, . . . . . 142  
orders and instructions to, . . . . . 142, 143  
and his company to be instructed, . . . . . 190  
alias Cashasinnimon, continued in office as  
governor, . . . . . 285  
complains of Uncas, . . . . . 297  
servant to Mr. Winthrop, . . . . . 417
- Ronnessoke, Ronesock, Ronessocke, an Indian  
sagamore, . . . . . 45
- Ronnessoke, his relation of a plot against the  
English, . . . . . 43, 44
- Rosewell, William, . . . . . 388
- Rowley, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Roxbury, . . . . . 120, 121  
soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Ruscoe, William, . . . . . 417
- Russell, Richard, . . . . . 76, 77, 402
- Rutger, Ruther, Jacob, [See Jacobs,] . . . . . 37
- S**ABBATH DAY, not to be profaned, . . . . 142
- Sacajocka, . . . . . 69
- Sacomas. See Hiacomoes.
- Sacanoco, . . . . . 376
- Saconett Indians, . . . . . 361
- Salaries of persons employed in the Indian work, 167
- Salem, letter from Rev. Edward Norris of, . . . . 58  
soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Salisbury, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Sames, Mr. See James.
- Samuel, an Indian, . . . . . 262, 317  
Indian schoolmaster, . . . . . 262, 277  
Indian teacher at Martin's Vineyard, . . . . 384
- Sandford, Santford, Mr., . . . . . 68, 410
- Sandwich, . . . . . 34, 384, 392
- Sassamon, Sosoman, Sosamam, John, . . . . 362, 363  
salary of, . . . . . 167  
teaches Philip and his men to read, . . . . 384  
murdered, . . . . . 362, 363  
petition in relation to a sister of, and order  
thereon, . . . . . 366
- Sautauket, may be taken under the government  
of Connecticut, . . . . . 250
- Savige, Captain, . . . . . 33  
Major, . . . . . 412
- Sawhontwoseecike, . . . . . 226
- Saxony, Duke of, . . . . . 454
- Saybrook, . . . . . 413
- Scantamaugawg, a Natick Indian, . . . . . 398
- Schalops Bay, . . . . . 66
- Schools, English, to be established among the  
Indians, . . . . . 368
- Schouts, . . . . . 67
- Scituate, . . . . . 392
- Scott, John, . . . . . 320
- Scriptures, translation of, . . . . . 123, 140  
See Bible : see, also, Eliot.
- Scuttup, . . . . . 449
- Seabrook, . . . . . 151
- Seaconck, . . . . . 407
- Seely, Captain, . . . . . 147
- Sellick, Mr., . . . . . 387
- Sequen sachems, . . . . . 66
- Sewall, Judge, . . . . . 410
- Shammattocke, Shawattocke, sentenced to pay  
£20, . . . . . 281, 282

- Shawe, Thomas, . . . . . 306
- Shells to make wampum of, Pequots restrained  
from taking from Long Island, . . . . . 199
- Shelter Island, . . . . . 247
- Shepard, [Rev. Thomas,] Sincere Convert, and  
Sound Believer by, translated into the In-  
dian language, by Mr. Eliot, . . . . . 385
- Showtackett, . . . . . 380
- Shrimton, [Shrimpton,] Mr., . . . . . 155
- Siaojock, Sioasock, or Connecticut River, . . . . . 65
- Sibales, Sibrant, . . . . . 67
- Sickenamais, . . . . . 66
- Sicojocke, . . . . . 68
- Silvester, Joshua, . . . . . 247
- Simkins, Captain, . . . . . 10, 11
- Simons. See Symonds.
- Sion College, England, books, accounts, and ac-  
tion of the Corporation in England in-  
spected by, . . . . . 239
- Smith, Richard, . . . . . 320, 361, 411, 449
- petition of, . . . . . 412
- a Quaker, let out of prison, . . . . . 156
- Mr., . . . . . 6, 7, 357, 400, 410, 455
- Lieutenant, . . . . . 193, 227
- Lieutenant, Jun., . . . . . 225
- Society for Propagation of the Gospel, in England.  
See Corporation in England.
- Soldiers, to be raised in case of a war with the  
Dutch, how proportioned among the  
Colonies, . . . . . 33
- to be raised for war against the Indians, 98, 99,  
357, 365, 358, 459, 461
- to be sent against Ninigret, . . . . . 126
- raised, . . . . . 365
- Sosoman, Sosamam. See Sassamon.
- Soudahque, . . . . . 380
- Souquakes, . . . . . 222
- South River, . . . . . 60
- South River Bay, . . . . . 59
- Southampton, applies to the commissioners for  
assistance against the Indians, . . . . . 149
- Southerntown, . . . . . 299
- complaint of the town of, . . . . . 305
- complaint exhibited in behalf of, . . . . . 306—309
- Southold, . . . . . 249
- South-west parts, a catechism preparing for the, . 120
- South Kingston, R. I., . . . . . 409
- Southworth, Thomas, commissioner, . . 213, 238, 254,  
312, 323
- Sowamset, . . . . . 383
- Speedwell, the ship, . . . . . 163
- Sprague, Richard, . . . . . 437
- Squamacuck, . . . . . 450
- Squamscutt, . . . . . 199, 250
- Stancstreet, Stanestreet, Mr., . . . . . 201, 202
- Stamford, Stanford, . . 13, 14, 20, 25, 30, 31, 60, 67
- Stanton, Staunton, John, 128, 129, 167, 189, 206, 207,  
219, 252, 265, 277, 283, 291, 294, 296, 380
- admonished, . . . . . 228
- advised to apply himself to his studies, . . . 288
- Thomas, 50, 106, 123, 126, 131, 142, 144, 145,  
148, 150, 151, 153, 159, 167, 168, 172, 176,  
179, 187, 190, 193, 199, 200, 223, 224, 226,  
227, 236, 248, 250, 251, 263, 265, 282, 284  
—286, 376.
- messenger to the Narraganset sachems, 88—90
- interpreter, . . . . . 4, 6, 11
- interpreter, goes with the messengers to  
Ninigret, . . . . . 94
- his account of tribute received from the  
Pequots, . . . . . 108
- his two sons to be educated, . . . . . 128, 129
- £46 to be paid to, . . . . . 130
- tribute to be paid to, . . . . . 143
- his salary to be paid out of the tribute, 144, 150
- salary paid to, . . . . . 154
- messenger to Meekasaw, . . . . . 158
- messenger to Ninigret, . . . . . 170, 171
- instructions for, . . . . . 171
- complained against, . . . . . 179
- salary paid to, . . . . . 194
- his son to be maintained at Cambridge, . . 207
- messenger to the Pocumtuck sachem, . . . 223
- returns, . . . . . 236
- tribute to be paid to, . . . . . 226, 227
- son of, . . . . . 277
- Thomas, Sen., commission to, . . . . . 32
- Thomas, Jun., . . . . . 128, 129
- Mr., . . . . . 201, 298, 305
- Stedman, Mr., . . . . . 435
- Steele, William, President of the Corporation in Eng-  
land for propagating the Gospel among  
the Indians in New England, 119, 135, 137  
161, 163, 433
- Stewwicke, Mr., . . . . . 198
- Stone, Mr., . . . . . 128
- Stoughton, Staughton, William, . 456, 458, 460, 461
- commissioner, . . . . . 357, 373
- President, . . . . . 411
- Mr., [Israel,] . . . . . 230, 234
- Stukup, Indian sachem, . . . . . 267
- Stuyvesant, Stuyvisant, Stevisant, Stevensant,  
Stewesant, Stevesent, Peter, Governor of  
New Netherland, 18, 26, 174, 302, 303, 426,  
428, 429, 465
- successor of William Keift, . . . . . 17
- See Dutch Governor.
- Succanoco, . . . . . 23
- Suckanash, John, . . . . . 353
- Sucquash alias Moses, . . . . . 267
- Sudbury, soldiers from, . . . . . 434
- Suffolk county, soldiers from, . . . . . 434



Sunderland, Earl of, secretary of state, letter to, . 407  
 Swale, Swall, [Swallow?] the ship, . . . . . 62  
 Swansey, . . . . . 363, 364, 392, 407  
 Swedes, . . . . . 13  
 and Dutch, at Delaware, . . . . . 14, 19  
 Swett, Benjamin, . . . . . 437  
 Symonds, Symons, Simons, Samuel, . 52, 55, 76, 77  
 Mr., [Samuel,] . . . . . 427—429  
 Synods, how called, and who to be members of, . 328

**TACKANASH**, Tacanash, Takanah, Taquanosh, Indian schoolmaster, . . 262, 277, 405  
 See Tockinosh.

Talcott, Talkate, Talcott, Talecott, John, commissioner, 153, 178, 197, 226, 271, 290, 339, 345, 386, 451  
 dissents from the act of the commissioners concerning Southertown, . . . . . 299

Tananpum, . . . . . 277  
 Tanner, Nicholas, . . . . . 43, 44  
 Tapine, Captain, . . . . . 149  
 Taunton, . . . . . 392  
 Teapanocke, . . . . . 450  
 Temperance, promotion of, . . . . . 284, 285, 405  
 Thomas, Indian interpreter, . . . . . 210  
 salary of, . . . . . 205  
 John, payment to, . . . . . 144  
 Thurston, Captain, . . . . . 104  
 Tinker, John, . . . . . 450  
 Tockinosh, Tackanash, Taquanosh, Toquanosh, John, . . . . . 405  
 See Tackinash.

Tomasquash, Ecodno, (alias,) the Honest Old Man, . . . . . 379

See Tumsquash.

Tomegesmee, . . . . . 226

Tomson, Tompson, Thompson, William, 251, 263, 277

payment to, . . . . . 218

Mr., 188, 190, 202, 227, 236, 265, 280, 294, 314

payment to, . . . . . 246

Tools to be given to the Indians, . . . . . 106

distributed to the Indians, . . . . . 219

Torrey, Torye, Torey, Joseph, . . . . . 288

William, . . . . . 55, 76, 77, 84, 424, 446

Towerson, Captain, . . . . . 28

Towns and persons to be furnished with ammunition, &c., . . . . . 149

Tracy, Thomas, . . . . . 248

Treasurer of Massachusetts, wampam left with, . 194

of New Haven, wampam paid to, . . . . . 194

Treat, Robert, commissioner, . . . . . 411

Tribute demanded from the Indians, . . 126, 143, 298

brought in, 107, 108, 141, 142, 153, 154, 193, 194, 199, 225, 226, 250, 265, 298

received, account of, . . . . . 108

Trumbull, J. Hammond, of Hartford, Conn., portions of the Acts of the Commissioners omitted in the Plymouth copy, supplied by, . . . . . 373

Colonial Records of Connecticut, edited by, referred to, . . . . . 404

Tumsquash, . . . . . 142, 144, 226, 250, 266

Tuncksis, or Tunkis Indians, . . . . . 214, 215, 227

Tupaquamen, . . . . . 200

Tuppucke, alias William, Indian schoolmaster, . 296

**UNCAS**, Unkus, Oncas, Oncos, Onkos, Woncase, Woncass, 11, 12, 23, 44, 47, 88, 90, 115—117, 125, 132, 134, 143, 150, 152, 154, 169, 171, 172, 178, 179, 190—193, 196, 199, 200, 222, 223, 225—227, 229, 236, 237, 249, 269, 283, 297, 305, 375, 376, 380, 404, 413, 415—417, 419, 426, 430, 450.

sachem of Mohegen, . . . . . 268

tribute received from, . . . . . 108, 142

messenger sent to, . . . . . 116

desires liberty to hunt, . . . . . 144

complained against, . . . . . 158, 159, 200, 375

message sent to, . . . . . 214

the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 268

vindicated, . . . . . 269

encouraged to attend on the ministry, . . . 353

report of committee respecting his claim to the Pequot country, . . . . . 379

letter from Captain Mason, concerning, . . 416

declaration of Mr. Winthrop concerning, . . 419

testimony of, concerning the Pequot country, . . . . . 450

his son, complaint against, . . . . . 159

his brother, complaint against, . . . . . 375

Underhill, Underhill, Undrihill, Undriell, John, . 44

letter from, . . . . . 52

Captain, [John,] . . . . . 31, 46, 48, 149

imprisoned by the Dutch, . . . . . 426

United Colonies, limits between the, and New Netherland, . . . . . 20, 465

arms and ammunition sent to, by the corporation in England, . . . . . 33

accounts audited, . . . . . 107

wampum to be divided among, according to the number of males, . . . . . 154

stock of wampum, . . . . . 270

bereaved by death of many aged and worthy leaders, . . . . . 355

Upacowillin, . . . . . 262

Usher, Hezekiah, 196, 200—204, 206, 207, 215—220, 227, 239, 246, 247, 254, 260, 263, 264, 279, 293, 295, 297, 310, 313, 315, 317, 330, 331, 353, 356.

obligation from, . . . . . 195, 443

letter from the commissioners to, . . . 264, 265



Usher, Mr., 187—189, 194, 195, 220, 241, 243, 244, 246, 263, 278, 322, 381—383  
and Mr. Harwood, letter of attorney from the commissioners, to, . . . . . 194

**VAGABONDS**, . . . . . 328, 389  
Valentine, Vallentyne, Vallantyne, Voll.  
See Whitman.

Van Brugge, Van Brugge, Van Burge, Vanbource, Carell, . . . . . 39—41, 65, 70

Van Curler, Curlis, Jacobis, . . . . . 65

Vandunke, Mary, . . . . . 45, 46

Vane, Sir Henry, . . . . . 454

Vessel cast away about Point Judith, plundered by the Indians, . . . . . 286

called the Desire, seized by Thomas Baxter, 90—93

Dutch taken by Thomas Baxter, . . . . . 93

Vessels, two fitted out by the Dutch, in pursuit of Thomas Baxter, . . . . . 93

Dutch prohibited coming into harbors of the United Colonies, . . . . . 93

Virginia, . . . . . 17, 22, 61

Volunteers, the commissioners recommend that Captain Breeden, Governor of Nova Scotia, be allowed to take from the colonies, 282  
against the Indians, to have all the plunder taken by them, . . . . . 360

**WABAN**, Waybon, . . . . . 331, 356

Wackeman, Wackman, Mr., . . . . . 144

Waite, Wayte, Benjamin, . . . . . 390

Richard, . . . . . 5, 6, 435

messenger to the Narraganset sachems, . . . . . 89

returns, report of, . . . . . 94—96

Wampam, . . . . . 44

Pequot Indians complain of being restrained from fetching shells from Long Island to make, . . . . . 199

disposition of, . . . . . 251

colonies' stock of, . . . . . 270

Wampege, Wampege, . . . . . 169

sachem, . . . . . 23

Wampees, . . . . . 115

Wamsutta, alias Alexander, . . . . . 269

War, offensive, dispute respecting, between the General Court of Massachusetts and the commissioners for the other colonies, 74—88

against the Niantick Indians determined on, . . . . . 98

against the Dutch, the commissioners declare there are just grounds for, . . . . . 102, 108

with the Indians, . . . . . 357—369

narrative of the beginning and progress of, 362  
approved by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 364

expenses of, liquidated . . . . . 367

between the English and Dutch, . . . . . 425

War one of the plagues mentioned in the book of the prophet Ezekiel, . . . . . 428

with the Dutch and Indians, debates in the Council of Massachusetts concerning, 428, 429

to be prosecuted against Philip, . . . . . 459

Plymouth and Connecticut's account of charges, . . . . . 392—394

accounts of Massachusetts, . . . . . 399—402

civil, in England, reference to, . . . . . 439

between the Dutch and Indians, . . . . . 439

Warranoke, . . . . . 44

Warwick, . . . . . 91

Watertown, soldiers from, . . . . . 434

Watson, John, . . . . . 396

Waweeque, . . . . . 115, 117

Waworamowatt, . . . . . 250

Way from Hartford to Massachusetts, . . . . . 108

Waybon, Old. See Waban.

Webb, John, . . . . . 223

Mr., . . . . . 188

Webetomauge, . . . . . 416

Webster, John, commissioner, . . . . . 113

Wecapapauge, Wekapauge, Wekapag, Weequabage, Weequapauge, Wequapeuge, 199, 450  
Indians, tribute received from, . . . . . 142

Wekapag Brook, . . . . . 450

Weesawawickes, . . . . . 226

Weetamo, . . . . . 363

Weexco da wa, Wexcodawa, . . . . . 450

Weld, Wells, Daniel, . . . . . 217, 219, 277, 383

allowance to, for diet, clothing, &c., of Indian youths, . . . . . 277

of Roxbury, letter to the commissioners, . . . . . 382

Mr., 118, 122, 139, 141, 190, 206, 207, 242, 246,

263, 280, 281, 285, 296, 317, 329, 432

allowance to, . . . . . 167

Wells, Welles, Jonathan, . . . . . 410

Thomas, commissioner, . . . . . 213

Mr., deputy Governor of Connecticut, . . . . . 227

Wenham, . . . . . 434

Wepiteammock, his son killed, . . . . . 442

Wequashcook, Wequash Cooke, . . . . . 108, 417

Werowomake, the Pecomtock sachem, . . . . . 129

Wesamequin, Wesamequen, . . . . . 269

son of, . . . . . 269

Wesawegun, testimony of, . . . . . 450

Westchester, by the Dutch called East Dorfe, or East Town, . . . . . 301, 302

Westcott, Robert, . . . . . 170, 190

Westerhouse, Mr., his ship and goods seized, . . . . . 19

West India Company, . . . . . 19, 65, 443, 446

Wethersfield, . . . . . 12, 24, 208, 211

Indians at, encouraged to refrain from Powwowing and from labor on the Lord's day, . . . . . 227

massacre at, . . . . . 229

- Weweke, wife of, . . . . . 236  
 Wewekeuett, alias Gidion, . . . . . 267  
 Weymouth, soldiers from, . . . . . 434  
 Whalley, Edward, (one of the judges of Charles I.,)  
   the commissioners' order for apprehend-  
   ing him, . . . . . 269  
 Wharton, Richard, account allowed, . . . . . 368  
 Whiffe, Samuel, . . . . . 455  
 Whitefield, [Rev. George,] . . . . . 405  
 Whitehall, council at, Corporation in England to  
   give account to, of receipts and dis-  
   bursements, . . . . . 160  
 Whitman, Valentine, . . . . . 148, 416  
   interpreter, . . . . . 94  
 Whitmore, Goodman, . . . . . 108  
 Wickford, . . . . . 412  
 Willard, Simon, . . . . . 144, 145, 248, 434, 437  
   letter from, . . . . . 144  
   commander-in-chief in the expedition against  
   Ninigret, . . . . . 435, 436  
   his commission, . . . . . 437  
   his narrative of an expedition against the In-  
   dians,—censured in a letter from the  
   commissioners, . . . . . 145, 148  
 Wilbor, Wilbore, Samuel, . . . . . 266, 267, 283, 409  
   and his company, complained against, . . . . . 267  
 Willett, Thomas, . . . . . 21, 320  
   Captain, . . . . . 62, 72, 100, 173  
   interpreter for Governor Stuyvesant, . . . . . 301  
 William, alias Tuppucke, Indian schoolmaster, . . . . . 296  
 Williams, Roger, . . . . . 353, 455  
   letter from, in relation to the war against  
   Ninigret, . . . . . 438  
   letter from, to Governor Leveret, . . . . . 453  
   Mr., [Roger,] . . . . . 378  
 Willys, Willis, Samuel, . . . . . 288, 339, 345, 451  
   Mr., . . . . . 306, 309  
   commissioner, . . . . . 254, 271, 312, 323  
 Willoughby, Francis, . . . . . 420, 421  
 Wilson, Samuel, . . . . . 396  
 Winslow, Edward, the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 104  
   Job, . . . . . 364  
   Josiah, . . . . . 339, 345, 456  
   commissioner, 197, 213, 238, 271, 290, 312,  
   351, 352, 357, 369, 410  
   President, . . . . . 366, 369  
   appointed commander-in-chief of the forces  
   raised in the United Colonies, . . . . . 358  
   and Thomas Hineckley, narrative of the be-  
   ginning of Philip's war, presented to the  
   commissioners, by, . . . . . 362  
   Mr., 16, 104, 107, 118, 120, 139, 184, 375, 379,  
   437  
 Winslow, Mr., Governor, . . . . . 366  
   General, [Josiah,] . . . . . 359, 367, 368, 395  
 Winthrop, Winthorpe, Wintrop, Winthorp, Dean, 266  
   Mr., [John,] Governor of Massachusetts, 16, 127,  
   422, 438, 441, 442  
   John, [Jun.,] 10, 64, 94, 96, 193, 230—232, 320,  
   417, 418, 456, 458, 460, 461  
   commissioner, 197, 213, 238, 290, 351, 352, 357  
   chosen President, . . . . . 213  
   desired to assist Indian governors, . . . . . 168  
   Governor of Connecticut, his salary, . . . . . 392  
   declaration of, respecting Uncas and the  
   Pequots, . . . . . 419  
 Wait, . . . . . 458, 460, 461  
   commissioner, . . . . . 357  
 Mr., . . . . . 115, 131, 147, 190, 379  
   cattle killed by the Indians on his Island, . . . . . 436  
   Captain, . . . . . 412  
   Governor, . . . . . 302  
 Winthrop's Journal, extract from, . . . . . 373  
 Witchcraft, out of use at Martin's Vineyard, . . . . . 495  
 Wittanahom, Wittanaham, Indian sagamore, . . . . . 45  
 Woburn, soldiers from, . . . . . 434  
 Wolfersen, Peter, . . . . . 37  
 Wolsy, George, . . . . . 48  
 Womesh, . . . . . 379  
 Wonepequen, sachem, . . . . . 223  
 Woodcock, William, . . . . . 410  
 Woodey, Woody, Richard, . . . . . 108, 155  
 Woncase. See Uncas.  
 Woodward, Lambert, . . . . . 49  
 Woolcote, Henry, . . . . . 197  
 Wootechem, . . . . . 226  
 Woowaurror, Wowarrior, Wouwaurror, Wouwau-  
   ror, Wawaurror, Indian sachem, . . . . . 47  
 Woquacanoot, . . . . . 248  
 Woronomorake, . . . . . 268  
 Worship of God to be upheld in the army, . . . . . 133  
 Woweque, messenger sent to, . . . . . 116  
 Woworowanেকে, . . . . . 284  
 YARMOUTH, . . . . . 392  
   Yawwematence, . . . . . 199  
 Young, Younge, John, . . . . . 149  
   commission to, . . . . . 151  
   commissioners of New Haven to agree with, 152  
   his account settled, . . . . . 154  
   account of money due from the Colonies to, 175  
   Captain, . . . . . 169  
   testifies in favor of the Montackett sachem, . . . . . 169  
   allowance to, . . . . . 280  
 Youweemattano, . . . . . 250  
 Yowwemateno, . . . . . 142













BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 06174 216 7



